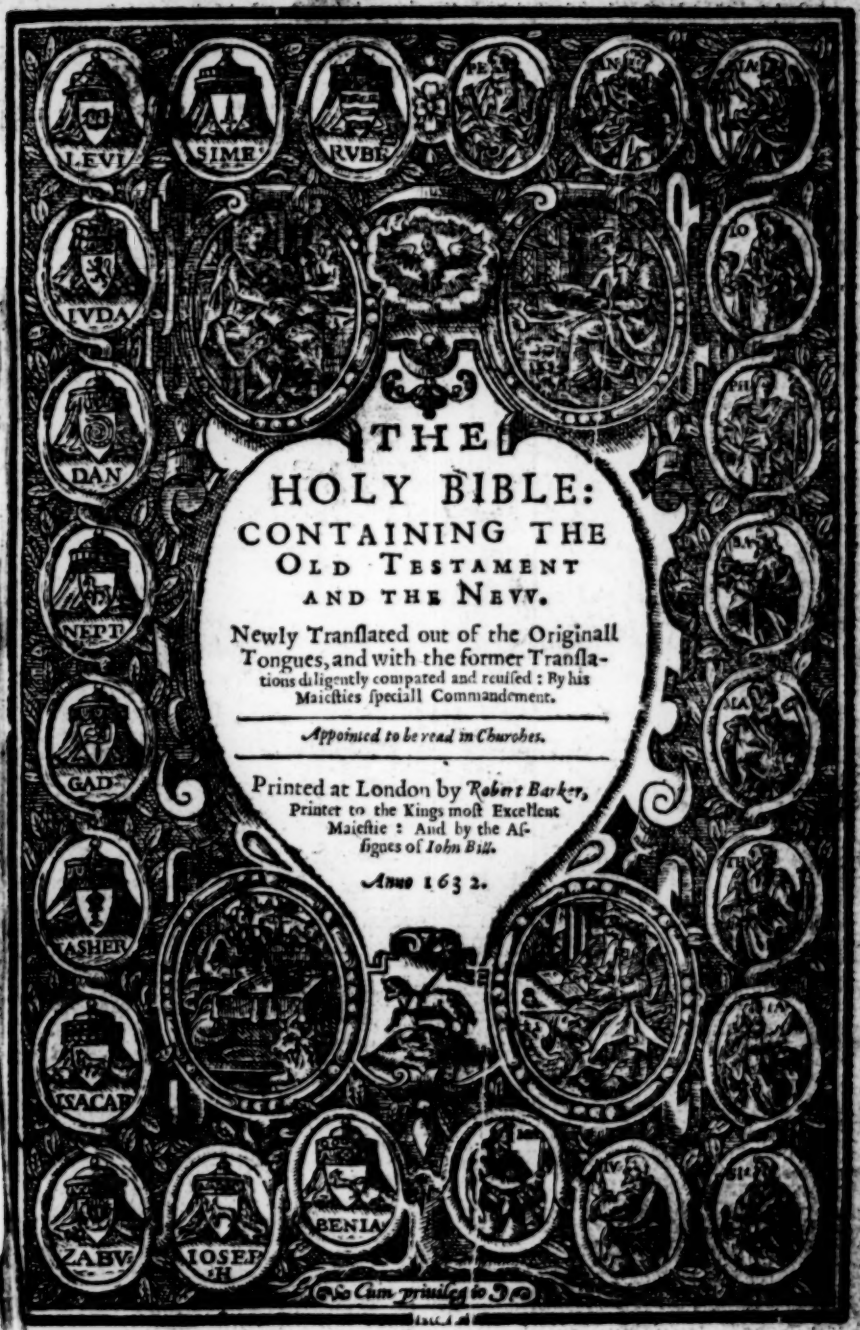


THE HOLY BIBLE:

CONTAINING THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE NEVV.

Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Tongues, and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed: By his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of *Iohn Bill*.

Anno 1632.

Cum priuilegio


HONI·SOIT·QVI·MAL·Y·PENSE
DIEV·ET·MON·DROIT

TO THE MOST HIGH AND Mightie Prince, IAMES by the grace of God King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE and IRELAND, *Defender of the Faith, &c.*

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraigne) which Almighty God the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon vs the people of England, when first he sent your Maiestie Royall person to rule and reigne over vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenes would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walke, (and that is it should hardly be known, who wants direction the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those suppositions and feares: and gave vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted Title, and them also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our loyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe not onely to the time present in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is above in heaven. Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it; Nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Truth of Christ, and propagating it far and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day enwrapeth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the farthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Truth (which hath given such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing & publishing of this Worke, which now with all humility wee present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe Iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; wee hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie not only as to our King and Soveraigne, but as to the principall moover and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craving of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this qualitie haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince, as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side we shall be maligned by selfe conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing, but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile, we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happie dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinary graces; so you may bee the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happines and true felicitie, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ our Lord and only Sauiour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE Bookes of the old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	The Prouerbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Ioshua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1 Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2 Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1 Kings	22	Amos	9
2 Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1 Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2 Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Esther	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ THE BOOKES CALLED APOCRYPHA.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudith	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon.	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ THE BOOKES OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1 Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude	1
		Reuelation	22

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS



CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heauen and earth.* 3 *of the light* & *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull:* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fish and foule,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 30 *Also the appointment of food.*

IN *the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and void, and darkneſſe *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkeneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkneſſe he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there be a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters, which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the *firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth † graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herbe yeelding ſeed after his kind, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there bee * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for ſignes and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen to giue light vpon † earth: & it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the Starres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the † mouing creature that hath † life, and foule *that* may fly aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters of the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him, * male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth,

Pſal. 33. & 136 5. Acts 17. 24. Ebr. 11. 3.

2. Cor. 4. 6.

Heb. betweene the light and betweene darkneſſe. Heb. and he euening was, and the morning &c.

Pſa. 136. 6. Ier. 10. 12. & 51. 15. Hebr. extenſion, or, firmament.

Pſal. 33. 7. & 136. 5 & 38. 8. Hebr. vnder heauen.

Deut. 4. 19. Pſal. 136. 7.

† Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night.

† Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.

* Ier. 31. 35.

* 2. Eſdras 6. 47.

† Or, creeping. † Hebr. ſoule. † Hebr. face of the firmament of heauen.

* Chap. 8. 17. and 9. 1.

* Chap. 5. 1. and 9. 6. 1. Cor. 11. 7. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10.

* Matth. 19. 4 Mar. 10. 6.

* Chap. 9. 1.

earth and ſubdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that †moueth vpon the earth.

† Hebr. creepeth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe †bearing ſeed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed, * to you it ſhall be for meat:

† Heb. ſeeding ſeed.

*Chap. 9.3.

30 And to euery beaſt of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was ſo.

† Hebr. a liuing ſoule.

31 And *God ſaw euery thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the ſixth day.

*Eccluſ. 39.16.

CHAP. II.

The firſt Sabbath. 4 *The manner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the riuer thereof.* 17 *The tree of Knowledge only forbidden.* 19. 20. *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and inſtitution of Marriage.*

THus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſte of them.

2 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And he reſted on the ſeuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

*Exod. 20.11. & 31.17. Deu. 5.14. Heb. 4.4.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day, and ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his worke which God † created and made.

† Hebr. created to make.

4 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of the heauens, and of ſ earth, when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖ Or, a miſt went vp from, &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man † of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing ſoule.

† Hebr. duſt of the ground. *1. Cor. 15.47. *2. Cor. 15.45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eaſtward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt *is* * Piſon: that *is it* which compaſſeth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

*Ecclus. 24.29.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium, and the Onix ſtone.

13 And the name of the ſecond riuer *is* Gihon: the ſame *is it* that compaſſeth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Hebr. Cuſh.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the Eaſt of Aſſyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

‖ Or, Aſſyria.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dreſſe it, and to keepe it.

‖ Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayeſt † freely eat.

† Hebr. eating thou ſhalt eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou ſhalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt † ſurely die.

† Hebr. dying thou ſhalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, It *is* not good that the man ſhould bee alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

*Eccl. 17.5.

† Heb. as by him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beaſt of the field, and euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to ſee what hee would call them: and whatſoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖ Or, man.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

† Heb. called

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he ſlept; and he tooke one of his ribs, and cloſed vp the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

† Heb. built.

23 And Adam ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh: ſhee ſhall be called woman, becauſe ſhe was * taken out of man.

*1. Cor. 11.8. Hebr. *Marſe to

24 * Therefore ſhall a man leaue his father, and his mother, and ſhall cleaue vnto his wife: and they ſhall be one fleſh.

19.5. Mat. 1.cor. 16.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not aſhamed.

5.31. Hebr. banab.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 *Mans ſhamefull fall.* 9 *God arraigneth them.* 14 *The Serpent is curſed.* 15 *The promiſed ſeed.* 16 *The puniſhment of mankind.* 21 *Their firſt clothing.* 22 *Their caſting out of Paradiſe.*

NOw the Serpent was more ſubtill then any beaſt of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he ſaid vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

† He Yea, cauſ

2 And the woman ſaid vnto the ſerpent, Wee may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

*2. C 11.3 tim.

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which *is* in the midſt of the garden, God hath ſaid, Yee ſhall not eat of it, neither ſhall yee touch it, leſt ye die.

4 And the Serpent ſaid vnto the woman, Ye ſhall not * ſurely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes ſhall be opened: and ye ſhall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman ſaw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to be deſired to make one wiſe, ſhe tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue alſo vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

† He a de Hebr. *Eccleſi. 25.2 Heb. a tim. der. Heb. at

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they ſewed fig leaues together, and made themſelues ‖ aprons.

‖ Or, to end thing aboue

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the †coole of the day: & Adam and his wife hid themſelues from ſ preſence of the LORD God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

† Heb. gard Hebr. about ſtrete, or † Heates. wind Hebr. 1.4.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and ſaid vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I *was* naked, and I hid my ſelfe.

Or, haue ſe ex Mercy ? Or, ſub El vnto ter. Wiſd. 3.3. mat. 3.35. ohn 1.12. de 11.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee, that thou *waſt* naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eat?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaueſt *to be* with mee, ſhee gaue mee of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eat, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam hee said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also & thistles shall it † bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, & to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and hee placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and shee conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe * when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, & slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, where is Abel thy brother? And hee said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto me, from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not hencefoorth yeeld vnto thee her strength: a fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater, then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I bee hid, and I shall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife & she conceiued, and bare † Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: hee was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in braße and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain, *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

29 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.

THis *is* the * booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate *a sonne* in his owne likenesse, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after hee had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he † dyed.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

Or, subbe ‖ to thy husband.
1. Cor. 11. 34.
Heb. rose to me.
Heb. Hauah.
Heb. Abel.
Heb. a feeder.
Heb. at the end of dayes.
Heb. lifting vp, or carrying.
Heb. haue the excellency?
Or, subted ? vnto
Wisd. 2. 23. mat. 23. 35. Iohn 8. 12. Iude 11.
† Heb. bloods.
‖ Or, my iniquity is greater then that it may be forgiuen.
† Heb. Chanoch.
† Heb. Lamech.
† Heb. whetter.
‖ Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c.
‖ Or, in my hurt.
† Heb. Sheth.
† Heb. Enosh.
‖ Or, to cal themselues by the Name of the LORD.
* 1. Chro. 1. 1.
* Wisd. 2. 23.
* 1. Chro. 1. 1, &c.
† Heb. Enosh.

7 And Seth lived after hee begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the daves of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† Hebr. Kenan.

10 And Enos lived after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

† Greeke, Malaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel eight hundred and fourty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

† Hebr. Iared.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred nintie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared, were nine hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate ‖ Methuselah.

‖ Greeke, Mathusala.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after hee begat Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixty and fiue yeeres.

* Ecclus. 44,16. Heb, 11.5.

24 And * Enoch walked with God, and hee was not, for God tooke him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

† Hebr. Lemech.

26 And Methuselah liued after hee begate † Lamech, seuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah, were nine hundred sixty and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a soune.

‖ Greeke, Noe.

29 And he called his name ‖ Noah, saying; This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground, which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world, which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shal not alwaies striue with man, for that he also *is* flesh, yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.

4 There were gyants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them, the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth, † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in † eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* †perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke: and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *fashion*, which thou shalt make it of: the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it aboue, and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories, shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sons wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shalbe male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all foode that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah, according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Heb. 11.7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND the LORD said vnto Noah; Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

* 3.1. 2.5. † He. seuen seuen.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female; and of beasts that

that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.
3 Of foules also of the ayre, by sevens, the male and the female, to keepe seed alive vpon the face of all the earth.
4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.
5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.
6 And Noah was sixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.
7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sons wiues with him into the Arke, because of the waters of the flood.
8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,
9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.
10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.
11 ¶ In the sixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.
12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.
13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sons with them, into the Arke,
14 They and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind & euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.
15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherin is § breath of life.
16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.
17 And the flood was fourty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.
18 And the waters preuailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.
19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.
20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters prevaile, and the mountaines were couered.
21 * And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.
22 All in whose nostrils *was* the † breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.
23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen: and they were destroyed from the earth: and *Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.
24 And the waters prevailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The Arke resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The Rauen and the Doue.* 15 *Noah being commanded,* 18 *goeth foorth of the Arke.*

20 *He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice,*
21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.
2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.
3 And the waters returned from off the earth † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated. † *Heb. in going and returning.*
4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.
5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene. † *Heb. were in going and decreasing*
6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.
7 And he sent forth a Rauen, which went foorth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth. † *Hebr. in going forth, and returning*
8 Also he sent forth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of § ground.
9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.
10 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe he sent forth the doue out of the Arke. † *Hebr. caused her to come.*
11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an olive leafe pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.
12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.
13 ¶ And it came to passe in the sixe hundreth and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.
14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.
15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,
16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sons wiues with thee:
17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee of all flesh, *both* of foule, and of cattel, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.
18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wiues with him:
19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kinds, went foorth out of the Arke. † *Hebr. families.*
20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.
21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the * imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done. † *Hebr. a sauour of rest.* * Chap. 6.5. mat. 15.19.

22 † While

† Hebr. as yet al the dayes of the earth

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed time and harueſt, and cold, and heat, and ſummer, and winter, and day and night ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 5 Gods Couenant 13 ſignified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard. 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſon: 25 curſeth Canaan, 26 bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſons, and ſaid vnto them,* Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1.28. & 8.17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the Sea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mooning thing that liueth, ſhall bee meat for you; euen as *the greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1.29.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

* Leuit. 17.14.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Matth. 26.52. Reu. 13.10

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, and multiply, bring forth abundantly in the earth, & multiply therein.

* Chap. 1.27.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſons with him, ſaying:

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeede after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

* Iſa. 54.9.

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more, by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, & it ſhalbe for a token of a Couenant, betweene me and the earth.

* Eccles. 43.11, 12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Conenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the water ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud; and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting Couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed between me and all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſons of Noah that went foorth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† Hebr. Chenaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drauke of the wine, and was drunken, and hee was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, ſaw the nakednes of his father, & told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednesſe of their father, and their faces were backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednesſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ Or, dwell

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, & Canaan ſhalbe his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſons of Iaphet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet; and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

2 * The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, & Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſons of Iauan: Eliſha, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſons of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his Kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Or, Babel

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſhur, & builded Nineueh, and the ‖ city Rehoboth, and Calah,

‖ Or, went into Syria ‖ Or, ſtreet

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

† Hebr. That is Troglodites

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

† Hebr. Azzah

20 Theſe *are* the ſons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the Elder, euen to him were *children* borne.
22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.
24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.
25 * And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,
27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſons of Ioktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.
31 Theſe *are* the ſons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands after their nations.
32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confuſion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech.
2 And it came to paſſe, as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.
3 And † they ſaid one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had brick for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.
4 And they ſaid; Goe to, let vs build vs a city and a towre, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the city and the towre, which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD ſaid; Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.
7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.
8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city:
9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.
10 ¶ *These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begat Arphaxad two yeeres after the flood.
11 And Shem liued, after he begat Arphaxad fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.
13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begat Eber.
15 And Salah liued after he begat Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
16 *And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate * Peleg. *1.Chro. 1.17.
17 And Eber liued, after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters. *Called luk.3.35. Phalec.
18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begat Reu.
19 And Peleg liued, after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.
20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug. *Luke
21 And Reu liued, after he begat Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters. 3.35. Saruch.
22 And Serug liued thirty yeres, & begat Nahor.
23 And Serug liued, after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.
24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate * Terah. *Luke
25 And Nahor liued, after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters. 3.34. Thara.
26 And Terah liued ſeuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran. *Ioſh. 24.2.
27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot. 1.chro. 1.26.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his natiuity, in Vr of the Caldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.
30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe *had* no child.
31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from *Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there. *Neh. 9.7 iudit.5.7. acts 7.4.
32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt.* 4 *He departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *He iourneyeth thorow Canaan,* 7 *which is promiſed him in a viſion.* 10 *He is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feareth leſt they ſhall kill him for his wife to be his ſiſter.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.*

NOw the * LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee. *Acts 7.3.
2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.
3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him, that curſeth thee: * And in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed. * Chap. 18.18. & 22.18. act.3.25. gal.3.8.
4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuenty and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſon, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.
6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

* Chap. 13.14.
* Chap. 13.4.

8 And he remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Bethel, and pitched his tent *hauing* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

† Hebr. *in going and iourneying.*

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to sojourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will saue thee aliue;

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me, for thy sake, and my soule shall liue, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee-asses, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh & his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why didst thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold, thy wife, take *her* and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodome. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 12.7.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herd-men of Lots cattell; and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herd-men and thy herd-men: for we be † brethren.

† Hebr. *men.*

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East: and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

* Chap. 12.7.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it; for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. *plaines.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram reskueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, & Tidal king of nations:

2 That *these* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the salt Sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in ‖Shaueh Kiriathaim;

‖ Or, *plaine.*

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖El-Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, *Elal.*

7 And they returned, and came to En-Mispat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

‖ Or, *plaine of Paran.*

8 And there went out the king of Sodome, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar; foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, & all their victuals, & went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) & his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: & these were confederate w Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee ‖ armed his ‖ trained *seruants*, borne in his owne house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, hee and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the * kings dale.

18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was the Priest of the most high God.

19 And hee blessed him, and said; Blessed bee Abram of the most high God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thine hand: and hee gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre: let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heire.* 4 *God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is iustified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, What wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said; Behold, to mee thou hast giuen no seed: and lo, one borne in mine house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying; This shall not be thine heire: but he that shall come foorth out of thy owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him foorth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And hee said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be. * Rom. 4. 18.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and hee counted it to him for righteousnesse. * Rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6. iam. 2. 23.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle dooue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carcasses, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shall be a stranger, in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres. * Acts 7. 6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe that when the Sunne went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a † burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces. † Heb. a lampe of fire.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Couenant with Abram, saying; * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates: * Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. & 26. 4. deut. 11. 24.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims, 34. 30.

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away.* 7 *An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe,* 11 *and telleth her of her child,* 15 *Ishmael is borne.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and shee had an hand-maide, an Egyptian, whose name was Higar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maide: it may bee that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai. † Heb. be built by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt tenne yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And hee went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued: And when she saw that she had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong be vnto thee, I haue giuen my maide into thy boſome, and when ſhee ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhee fled from her face.

† Hebr. that which is good in in thy eyes.
† Hebr. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wilderneſſe, by the fountaine, in the way to Shur:

8 And hee ſaid, Hagar Sarais maide, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and ſhalt beare a ſon, and ſhalt call his name ‖ Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God ſhall heare.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand will be againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: * and hee ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

*Chap. 25. 18.

13 And ſhee called the Name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe ſaid, Haue I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth mee?

*Chap. 24. 62.

14 Wherefore the well was called, * ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: Behold, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

‖ That is, the well of him that liueth, and ſeeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſon: and Abram called his ſons name which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was fourſcore and ſixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God reneweth the Couenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater bleſſing.* 10 *Circumciſion is inſtituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed.* 17 *Iſaac is promiſed.* 23 *Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.*

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

*Chap. 5. 22.
‖ Or, vpright, or ſincere.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations.

† Hebr. multitude of nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more bee called Abram, but thy name ſhall be Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

* Rom. 4. 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations for an euerlaſting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

† Hebr. of thy ſojournings.

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which yee ſhall keepe betweene me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: * euery man child among you ſhall be circumciſed.

*

11 And yee ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkin, and it ſhall be a * token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

7.2
*

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * ſhall bee circumciſed among you, euery man child in your generations, he that is borne in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeede.

4.1
† Hebr.
*
13 He that is borne in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needes be circumciſed: and my Couenant ſhall be in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man child, whoſe fleſh of his foreſkin is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſon alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhee ſhall bee a *mother* of nations: Kings of people ſhal be of her.

† Hebr. ſhe.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, ſhall *a child* bee borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? And ſhall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſon indeed, & thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with him, for an euerlaſting Couenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

*Chap. 18. 10, 14.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue Princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

*Chap. 25. 12.

21 But my Couenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſon, & all that were borne in his houſe, and all ỹ were bought with his mony, euery male, among the men of Abrahams houſe, & circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkin, in ỹ ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three Angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproued for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe.* 17 *The deſtruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.*

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and he ſate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

* Heb 13. 2.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, hee ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed

bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, & rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread; and † comfort yee your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said, So doe, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent, vnto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the heard, and fetcht a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man, and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter, and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them vnder the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, * Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard it in the tent doore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my * lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for shee was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be * blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his houshold after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto mee: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous, that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this maner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as † wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the iudge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous, within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon mee to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous, wilt thou destroy all the city for *lacke* of fiue? And he said, If I finde there fourty and fiue, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shall be fourty found there. And he said, I will not doe it for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not doe it, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shall be twenty found there. And hee said, I will not destroy it for twenties sake.

32 And hee said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speake yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two Angels.* 4 *The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse.* 12 *Lot is sent for safety into the mountaines.* 18 *He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar.* 24 *Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed.* 26 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt.* 30 *Lot dwelleth in a caue.* 31 *The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.*

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at Euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meet them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, * and wash your feet, and yee shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay: but we will abide in the streete all night. * Chap. 18.4.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowne man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, & do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and he will needes be a Iudge: Now will we deale worse with thee then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled
Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.
*Wisd. 19.16. 11 And they smote the men *that were at the
doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and
great: so that they wearied themselues to finde
the doore.
12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here
any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy
daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie,
bring them out of this place.
13 For wee will destroy this place, because the
*Chap. 18.20. *cry of them is waxen great before the face of the
Lord; and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.
14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes
in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp,
get you out of this place: for the LORD will de-
stroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked,
vnto his sonnes in Law.
15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the An-
† Heb. are found. gels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and
thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou bee
consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the city.
‖ Or, punishment. 16 And *while he lingred, the men laid hold
*Wisd. 10.6. vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and
vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD
being merciful vnto him: and they brought him
foorth, and set him without the city.
17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought
them foorth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy
life, looke not behind thee: neither stay thou in
all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou
be consumed.
18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord,
19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in
thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which
thou hast shewed vnto me, in sauing my life, and I
cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euil take
me, and I die.
20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto,
and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is
it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.
21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted
† Hebr. thy face. † thee concerning this thing, that I will not o-
uerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.
22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe
any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the
name of the city was called Zoar.
† Hebr. gone forth. 23 ¶ The Sunne was risen vpon the earth, when
Lot entred into Zoar.
24 Then *the LORD rained vpon Sodome and
* Deut. 29.23. Iuke 17. vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire, from the
LORD out of heauen.
25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the
29.23.13. 19.ier.50. plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and
40.amos 4.11. that which grew vpon the ground.
26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behinde
Iude 7. him, and she became a pillar of salt.
27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning,
to the place, where he stood before the LORD.
28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomor-
rah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and be-
held, and loe, the smoake of the country went vp
as the smoake of a furnace.
29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed
the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abra-
ham, & sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow,
when he ouerthrew § cities, in § which Lot dwelt.
30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in
the mountaine, and his two daughters with him:
for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and hee dwelt in a
cane, he, and his two daughters.
31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our
father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to
come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.
32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine,
and we will lie with him, that wee may preserue
seed of our father.
33 And they made their father drinke Wine that
night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her
father: and he perceiued not, when she lay downe,
nor when she arose.
34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the
first borne said vnto the yonger: Behold, I lay yes-
ternight with my father: let vs make him drinke
wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with
him, that we may preserue seed of our father.
35 And they made their father drinke wine that
night also, and the yonger arose, and lay with him:
and he perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor
when she arose
36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with
child by their father.
37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called
his name Moab: the same is the father of the Mo-
abites vnto this day.
38 And the yonnger, she also bare a sonne, and
called his name, Ben-ammi: the same is the father
of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence, toward
the South country, and dwelled betweene Ka-
desh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.
2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is
my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and
tooke Sarah.
3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by
night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead
man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for
she is † a mans wife.
† Heb. married to husband.
4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: & he
said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?
5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she,
euen she her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the
‖ integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands
haue I done this.
‖ Or, plainesse.
6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I
know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy
heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against
me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.
7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he
is a Propher, & he shall pray for thee, & thou shalt
liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that
thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.
8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the mor-
ning, and called all his seruants, and told all these
things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.
9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto
him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue
I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and
on my kingdome a great sin? Thou hast done
deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.
10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What
sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?
11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely
the feare of God is not in this place: and they will
slay me for my wiues sake.
12 And yet indeed shee is my sister: shee is the
daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my
mother; and she became my wife.

13 And

13 And it came to passe when God caused mee to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto mee; at euery place whither we shall come, * say of mee, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe and oxen, and men-seruants, and women-seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee, dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus shee was reprooned.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son, that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight daies old, * as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast, the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my son, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also, of the sonne of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her down ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child, and she sate ouer against *him*, & lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernes of Paran: & his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time that Abimelech, and Phichol the chiefe Captain of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes son: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reprooned Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither diddest thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And he said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place, ‖Beer-sheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ groue in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Iehouah-iireh. 19 Abraham is blessed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that *God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And he said, † Behold, here I am.

2 And hee said, Take now thy sonne, thine only *sonne* Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering, vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in ‖ morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto

* Heb. say of me, He is my brother.
† Heb. dwell in my face.
* Heb. visited.
* Heb. at the end of.
† Heb. if thou shalt lie vnto me.
‖ That is, the well of the oath.
‖ Or, grove.
* Heb. 11.17.
† Heb. behold me.

the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place a farre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Isaac his sonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖lambe for a burnt offering?

‖ Hebr. behold mee.

‖ Or, kid.

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* James 2.21.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angell of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne from mee.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his hornes: and Abraham went and tooke the ram, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, ‖ Iehouah-ijreth, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seene.

‖ That is, the LORD will see, or prouide

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time,

16 And said, * By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only sonne,

* Psa. 105. 9. Eccles. 44. 21. Luke 1. 73. Heb. 6. 13.

17 That in blessing, I will blesse thee, & in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as † ſtars of the heauen, & as the ſand which is vpon the sea † shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

† Heb. lip.

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 22. 3. & 28. 14. Eccles. 44. 22. Acts 3. 25 Gal. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beersheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, shee hath also borne children to thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram.

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumah, shee bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maacah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The Purchase of Machpelah, 19 Where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twenty yeeres old: *these were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiurner with you, giue me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty Prince amongst vs: in the choyce of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

† Heb. a prince of God

7 And Abraham stood vp, and bowed himself to the people of ſ land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

ſ Or, land.

8 And he commuued with them, saying, If it bee your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the cane of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for † as much money as it is worth he shall giue it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

† Heb. for the full money

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham, in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

† Heb. eares

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the cane that is therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt giue *it*, I pray thee, heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer, which hee had named, in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cane which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cane of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cane that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his seruant. 10 The seruants iourney: 12 His prayer. 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his signe, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 sheweth her kindred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The seruant blesseth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The seruant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approoue it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to go. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

† Heb. entring into dayes

2 And

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake vnto me, and that sware vnto me, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) & he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the city of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women go out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, *I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that the damosell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same be shee that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damosell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowne her; and shee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant ran to meet her; and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and shee hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

‖ Or, iewell for the forehead.

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which shee bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, We haue both straw & prouender enough, & roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damosell ranne, and told *them* of her mothers house, these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the earering, and bracelets vpon his sisters hands, and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto me; that he came vnto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels, at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue straw and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eate: but he said, I will not eat, vntill I haue told mine errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath giuen him flockes, and herdes, and siluer and gold, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And hee said vnto mee, The LORD before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne, of my kindred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou doe prosper my way, which I goe:

43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water: and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin commeth foorth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

* Verse. 13.

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her shoulder; and shee went downe vnto the well, and drew *water:* and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and shee made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led mee in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell me: and if not, tell mee, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, hee worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

† *Hebr. vessels.* 53 And the seruant brought foorth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, *Send mee away vnto my master.

* Verse 56. & 59.

‖ *Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths.* 55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damosell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten; after that, she shall go.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damosell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damosels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 26. 14. & 25. 11.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the * well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

‖ *Or, to pray.* 63 And Isaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the field, at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when shee saw Isaac, she lighted of the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? And the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vaile, and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuision of his goods. 7 His age, and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children striue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birth-right.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Ketturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 * And Iokshan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had, vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued; an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael, Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham:

13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, & Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes and by their castles; twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and dyed, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twiuns in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † hee did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint,

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feede me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint, therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: & what profit shall this birth-right do to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sware to me this day: and he sware to him: & *he sold his birth-right vnto Iacob

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles, and he did eate and drinke, and rose vp & went his way: thus Esau dispised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac because of famine went to Gerar.* 2 *God instructeth and blesseth him.* 7 *He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife.* 12 *Hee groweth rich.* 18 *He digeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth.* 23 *Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-sheba.* 34 *Esaus wiues.*

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the daies of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistines vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I tell thee of.

3 Sojourne in this land, and I will be with thee: and will blesse thee: for vnto thee and vnto thy seed * I will giue all these countries, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seede to multiplie as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seede all these countries: and in thy seede shal all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for hee feared to say, *She is* my wife, least, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when he had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how sayest thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Least I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him. † *Hebr. found.*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great. † *Hebr. went going.*

14 For he had possession of flockes, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him. ‖ *Or, husbandry.*

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, & filled them with earth

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham, & he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water. † *Hebr. liuing.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they striue with him. ‖ *That is contention.*

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah. ‖ *That is hatred.*

22 And hee remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strone not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and hee said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and we shall be fruitfull in the land. ‖ *That is roome.*

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, † Wee saw certainely that the LORD was with thee; and wee said, let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee, † *Hebr. seeing saw.*

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as we haue doue vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD. † *Hebr. if thou shalt, &c.*

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, Wee haue found water.

‖ That is, an oath.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.

‖ That is the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeres old, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

*Chap. 27.46.

† Hebr. bitternes of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that hee could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My son. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

† Hebr. hunt.

4 And make me sauoury meate, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauory meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, & fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauoury meate for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eat, & that he may blesse thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele mee, and I shall seeme to him a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: only obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And hee went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauory meate, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly rayment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her younger sonne:

† Hebr. desireable

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke,

17 And she gaue the sauory meate, and the bread which he had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, & said, My father: and he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau, thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Hebr. before me

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sons venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and hee did eate: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere, and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore *God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

*Ps. 11.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: bee Lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes, bow downe to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, as soone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from ‡ presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauory meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy son, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it mee, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Hebr. trembled with great trembling

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great, and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

† Hebr. hunted

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for hee hath supplanted mee these two times: hee tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

‖ That is a supplanter

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

‖ Or, supported

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voice, *and wept.

* Heb. 12.17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

* Ver. 28.

‖ Or, of the fatnesse

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father

ther are at hand; *then will I slay my brother Iacob

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Iacob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, purposing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my son, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, & he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send and fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, *I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: if Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Iacob and sendeth him to Padan Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 *Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram vnto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, & taried there all night, because the Sun was set: and hee tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, & will keepe thee in all places whither thou goest, & will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, & I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other, but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first. ‖ That is, the house of God.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, & wil keep me in this way † I goe, and will giue me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel: 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 25 He is dreamed with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, & serued for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon. 34 Levi, 35 & Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East. † Heb. lift vp his feet. † Hebr. children.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there were three flocks of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels-mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence bee ye? and they said, Of Haran are wee.

5 And hee said vnto them, Know yee Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe, † Hebr. Is there peace to him?

7 And he said, Loe, † it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe and goe and feed them. † Hebr. yet the day is great.

8 And they said, We cannot, vntill all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the wels-mouth: then wee water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for shee kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wells mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that hee was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things. † Hebr. heard.

14 And Laban said vnto him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the † Hebr. † space of a moneth.
a moneth of dayes. 15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me what shall thy wages be?
16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.
17 Leah was tender eyed, but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.
18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.
19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.
20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.
21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue mee my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.
22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.
23 And it came to passe in the euening, that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.
24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a hand-maid.
25 And it came to passe that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?
26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to giue ſ yonger before the first borne. † Hebr. place.
27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me, yet seuen other yeeres.
28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.
29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid, to be her maid.
30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.
31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe, but Rachel was barren.
32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she ‖ That is, first son. called his name ‖ Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.
33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, ‖ That is, Hearing and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen mee this sonne also, ‖ That is, foyned. and she called his name ‖ Simeon.
34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, *Mat. 1. 2. and said, Now this time will my husband bee ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sons: ‖ That is, Praise. therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.
35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, † Hebr. flood from bearing. and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob.* 5 *She beareth Dan and Naphtali.* 9 *Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher.* 14 *Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah beyeth her husband of Rachel.* 17 *Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah.* 22 *Rachel beareth Ioseph.* 25 *Iacob desireth to depart.* 27 *Laban stayeth him on a new couenant.* 37 *Iacobs policie, whereby he became rich.*

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.
2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?
3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall bare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her. † Hebr. be built by her.
4 And she gaue him Bilhah her hand-maid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.
5 And Bilhah conceiued and bare Iacob a son.
6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen me a son, therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.
7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.
8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed; and she called his name ‖ * Naphtali.
9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.
10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.
11 And Leah said, A troope commeth: and she called his Name ‖ Gad.
12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.
13 And Leah said † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.
14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheate harneſt, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.
15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore hee shall lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.
16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Thou must come in vnto mee: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.
17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and shee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift sonne.
18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ‖ Issachar.
19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.
20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.
21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.
22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.
23 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and said; God hath taken away my reproach:
24 And shee called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.
25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send me away that I may goe vnto my owne place, and to my countrey.
26 Giue mee my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe; for thou knowest

knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou haddest before I *came*; and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing; If thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocke to *day*, remouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnes answere for me ‖in time to come; when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted among the goates, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remooued that day the hee goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the shee-goates that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheep, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of hasell, and the chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flocks came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flockes by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-seruants, and men-seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly.* 19 *Rachel stealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban pursueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Gabeed.*

AND he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers: and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not towards him † as before.

3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke.

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know, that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if hee said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire: then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖rams which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anoyntedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which hee had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the † images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and hee rose vp and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his

† Hebr. as yesterday, and the day before.

‖ Or, he goats.

* Chap. 28. 18.

† Reb. Teraphim.

† Heb. the heart of Laban.

† Hebr. from good to bad.

his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and carried away my daughters, as captiues taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

† Hebr. hast stollen me.

28 And hast not suffered me to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldst needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but he found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found them not.

† Hebr. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespasse? what is my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

† Hebr. felt.

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy houshold stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres haue I beene with thee: thy ewes and thy shee-goats haue not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne of beasts I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

* Exod. 22.12.

40 Thus I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with mee, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seene my affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

45 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eat there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed,

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See, God is witnes betwixt me & thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnes, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ‖ offred sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread, and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

Iacob vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, he said, This is Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place ‖ Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my Lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men-seruants and women-seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, & also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that was with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which * Chap. 31.13. said vnto me, *Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer

† Heb. am I not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, &c.

this

this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come, and smite me, and the mother † with the children.

12 And thou saidest, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the Sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.

14 Two hundred shee-goates, and twenty hee-goates, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten buls, twenty shee-asses, and ten foales.

16 And he delivered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery drone by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the drones, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture he will accept † of me.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the †breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw, that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as hee wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

27 And he said vnto me, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall be called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God, and with men, & hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him* and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it, that thou dost aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Peniel, the Sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnes of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an Altar called Elo-he Israel.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? and he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere, and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, †What meaneth thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough: and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and heards with yong are with me: and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will leade on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me: And he said, †What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it.

25 The

† Heb. with thee.

† Heb. what is all this band to thee?

† Heb. he that to thee that is thine.

† Heb. according to the foot of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

† Heb. Set, or place.

† Heb. wherefore is this?

‖ That is, boothes.

*Called Acts 7.16 Sychem.

*Called Acts 7.16 Emor.

Or, lambes.

‖ That is, God the God of Israel.

25 *The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them,* 27 *and spoile their city:* 30 *Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Hebr. humbled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsell, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† Hebr. to her heart.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sons were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob, to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter, which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, & take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowry and gift, and I will giue according as ye shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If yee will be, as we *be*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * slew all the males. * Or, 45.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his sonne, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out. † Hebr. mouth.

27 The sons of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled ‖ city, because they had defiled their sister. ‖ Hebr. it.

28 They tooke their sheepe and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled, euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I, and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *God sendeth Iacob to Bethel:* 2 *He purgeth his house of idoles.* 6 *He buildeth an Altar at Bethel.* 8 *Deborah dieth at Allon-Bachuth.* 9 *God blesseth Iacob at Bethel.* 16 *Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar.* 22 *Reuben lyeth with Bilhah.* 23 *The sonnes of Iacob.* 27 *Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron.* 28 *The age, death and burial of Isaac.*

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. * Or, 27.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, & to all that were with him, Put away the strange Gods that are among you, & be cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they giue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him,

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. * Or, 28. ‖ The.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of *it* was called ‖ Allon Bachuth. ‖ The. Chro. 6. 58.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, * but Israel shalbe thy name, & he called his name Israel. * Or, 32. Hebr. Iisrael.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be

be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loines.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he powred a drinke offering thereon, and hee powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel trauelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to passe, when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe, as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that shee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath; which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad and Asher. These *are* the sons of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and dyed, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Esaus three wiues.* 6 *His remouing to mount Seir.* 9 *His sons.* 15 *The Dukes which descended of his sons.* 20 *The sons and Dukes of Seir.* 24 *Anah findeth mules.* 31 *The Kings of Edom.* 40 *The Dukes that descended of Esau.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, & his cattell, & all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the country from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom. * Iosh.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir. 24.4. † Hebr. Edom.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sons: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau. * 1. Chro. 1.35. &c.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omer, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the sons of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne son of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omer, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek: These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: Duke Nahath Duke Zerah, Duke Shammah, Duke Mizzah. These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: Duke Ieush, Duke Iaalam, Duke Korah: These *were* he Dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their Dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, * 1. Chro. 1.38.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the Dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, & Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, Duke Dishan: these *are* the Dukes *that came* of Hori, among their Dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah

rah of Bozrah reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Iobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, & Hadad the ſon of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab,) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city was Anith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſoune of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſon of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe are the names of the Dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: Duke Timnah, Duke Aluah, Duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe bee the Dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſsion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† Hebr. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſite his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaueth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. for his fathers ſoiournings.

2 Theſe are the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſonne of his old age: and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding ſheaues in the field, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright, and behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and ſaid, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the Sun and the Moone, and the eleuen ſtars made obeiſance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him: and ſaid vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our ſelues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee vnto them: & he ſaid to him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Goe I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, & well with the flockes, and bring me word againe: ſo he ſent him out of the vaile of Hebron, & he came to Shechem.

† Hebr. peace.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man aſked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren, tell me, I pray thee, where they feede their *flockes*.

17 And the man ſaid, they are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, & found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afar off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Hebr. maſter of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some euill beaſt hath deuoured him: and we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and he deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, Shed no blood, but caſt him into this pit that is in the wildernesſe, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ Or, diuers.

24 And they tooke him and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we ſlay our brother, and conceale his blood?

† Hebr. that.

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, & let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* fleſh: and his brethren † were content.

† Hebr. hearkened.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchantmen, and they drew and lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, & * ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſiluer: & they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

* Or, ſtole.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, & behold, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren and ſaid, The child is not, and I, whether ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaid, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy ſonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and ſayd, *It is* my ſons coat: an * euill beaſt hath deuoured him, Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his loines, & mourned for his ſon many daies.

35 And all his ſons, and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted: & he ſaid, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſon, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* †‖ captaine of the guard.

† Hebr. eunuch. ‖ Or, chiefe of the executioners.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar playeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah, 27 She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whose name was Hirah: 2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name Er.

4 * And shee conceiued againe, and bare a son and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet againe conceiued, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah; and he was at Chezib when shee bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name was Tamar.

7 And * Er Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not bee his; and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, least that he should giue seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did † displeased the LORD, wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growne: (for he said, Least peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted and went vp vnto his sheep shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, & wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee saw that Shelah was growne, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law,) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee † a kid from the flocke: and she said, Wilt thou giue *mee* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And shee said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot ‖ was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, least we † be ashamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

† Hebr. become a contempt.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot: and also behold, she is with child by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought foorth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath bene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

‖ *Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?*

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauell, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a skarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, that behold his brother came out: & she said, ‖ How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: therefore his name was called * Pharez.

‖ *That is, a breach.* * 1. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the skarlet thread vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 13 Hee is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the gard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him, and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had put he into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that he had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that hee had in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, saue the bread which he did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that hee hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Ioseph, day by day, that he hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And

12 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went into the house, to do his business, & there was none of the men of the house within.

13 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand and fled, and got him out.

14 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

15 That shee called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † lond voice.

16 And it came to passe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

17 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

18 And shee spake vnto him, according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which ‖ hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

19 And it came to passe, as I lift vp my voice, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

20 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, ing, After this manner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

21 And Ioseph's master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

22 ¶But the LORD was with Ioseph, and †shewed him mercy, an I gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

23 And the Keeper of the prison committed to Ioseph's hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

24 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in Prison.* 4 *Ioseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his Officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the Captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs Officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, & it was as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth, *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes and pressed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it, the three branches are three dayes;

13 Yet within threedayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But † thinke on me, when it shall bee well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes, & here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all manner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eat them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe Butler vnto his butlership againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaohs two dreames.* 9 *Ioseph interpreteth them.* 33 *He giueth Pharaoh counsell.* 38 *Ioseph is aduanced.* 50 *He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat-fleshed: and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured and leane-fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well-fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares and blasted with the East-winde, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And

† Hebr. great.

† Hebr. extended kindnesse vnto him

† Heb. are your faces euill.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof; and Pharaoh told them his dreame: but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man, an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and wee told him, and hee * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, hee did interprete.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was; mee hee restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, and they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat-fleshed, and well-fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill-fauoured, and leane-fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse;

20 And the leane, and the ill-fauoured kine, did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten thē vp, it could not be known that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-fauoured, as at the begining: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin, and blasted with the Eastwind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres, and the seuen good eares, are seuen yeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill-fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty eares blasted with the Eastwind, shal be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plenty, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeers of famine, & all the plenty shalbe forgotten in ‡ land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not bee knowne in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is ‖ stablished by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet & wise, & set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land ‡ perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 * Thou shalt bee ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cryed before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gaue him to wife Asenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when he stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt,) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeers which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the Sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sons before the yeeres of famine came, which Asenath ‡ daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first born, ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said he* hath, made me forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second, called hee ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

‖ Or, prepared of God.
‖ Or, ouer-seers.
† Hebr. be not cut off.
* Psal. 105.22. 1.mac.2. 53.actes. 7.10.
† Hebr. armed, or kisse.
‖ Or, silke.
‖ Or, tender fatherhold. Abrech.
‖ Or, Prince.
* Chap. 46.20, & 48.5.
‖ Or, Prince.
‖ That is forgetting.
‖ That is fruitfull.
* Psal. 105.16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened all † the stoore houses and sold vnto the Egyptians, and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. *all wherein is.*

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

* Acts. 7.12.

NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that sould to al the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed down themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them: and he said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. *hard things with them.*

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

* Chap. 37.5.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 Wee are all one mans sonnes; wee are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay, but to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby yee shall be prooued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not goe foorth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and yee shall be † kept in prison, that your words may be prooued, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely yee are spies.

† Heb. *bound.*

17 And hee † put them altogether into ward three dayes.

† Hebr. *gathered.*

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If yee be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your yongest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and yee shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee are verely guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the childe, and ye would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himselfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sacks with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way, and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money, for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo *it is* euen in my sacke, and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying:

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the yongest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *foode* for the famine of your households, & be gone.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto mee: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bondels of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not: and ye will take Beniamin away: all these things are against mee.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee, deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall yee bring downe my grayhaires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin.

15 Ie-

35 Ioseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, wee will not goe downe, for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words, † could we certainely know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: * If I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let mee bare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now wee had returned ‖ this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carry *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ if I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time, are we brought in, that he may seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house;

20 And said, O Sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, † is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, hee *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? and he said, God be gracious vnto thee my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and he sought where to weepe, & he entred into his chamber, & wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes, for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke, and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Iosephs policy to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

AND he commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup, in the sacke mouth of the youngest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou dost ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto them, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing:

Hebr. your money came to me.

* Chap. 18.4. and 24.32.

† Hebr. peace.

† Hebr. is there peace to your father?

† Hebr. they dranke largely.

† Hebr. him that was ouer his house.

‖ Or, maketh triall.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it bee found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke down euery man his sacke to the ground, & opened euery man his sacke.

12 And hee searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote yee not that such a man as I can certainly ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make tryall.

16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my lord? what shall wee speake? or how shall wee cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, Wee haue a father an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one, and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father; for *if* he should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

* Chap. 43.3. 23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except your youngest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, Wee cannot goe downe: if our youngest brother be with vs, then will wee goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*.

* Chap. 37.33. 28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if yee take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to passe when he seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with mee, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowne to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him, and he cryed, cause euery man to goe out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowne vnto his brethren.

2 And he ‖ wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and † the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; Doth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere, and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom yee sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you to preserue life.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harueft.

7 And God sent me before you to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throwout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto mee, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy heards, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouerty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that it *is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and yee shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beaſts, and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houſholds, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye ſhall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye: Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouiſion for the way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of ſiluer, and fiue changes of rayment.

23 And to his father he ſent after this manner: ten aſſes † laden with thee good things of Egypt, and ten the aſſes laden with corne, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed, and he ſaid vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him ſaying, Ioſeph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not:

27 And they told him all the words of Ioſeph, which he had ſaid vnto them; and when hee ſaw the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to carry him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Ioſeph my ſon is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba.* 5 *Thence hee with his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family that went into Egypt.* 28 *Ioſeph meeteth Iacob.* 31 *Hee inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwer to Pharaoh.*

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob: And he ſaid, here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael carried Iacob their father, and their
5.24. little ones, and their wiues in the wagons which
Ge. Pharaoh had ſent to carry him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods
Ge.24. which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and
Ge. came into Egypt, *Iacob and all his ſeed with him:
Ge.6 7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his
Ge. daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his
Ge. ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.

Ge.5.1. 8 ¶ And * *theſe are* the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſonnes: * Reuben Iacobs firſt borne:

9 And the ſons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.

11 ¶ And the ſonnes * of Leui, Gerthon, Kohah, and Merari. * 1. Chro. 6.1.

12 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah and Pharez, and Zorah, but Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſons of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul. * 1.Chro. 2.3.& 4. 21.chap. 38.5.

13 ¶ And the ſons of Iſſachar: Tola and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimiron.

14 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel. * 1.Chro. 7.1.

15 Theſe *be* the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſonnes and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ * And the ſons of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſhui, and Beriah: and Serah their ſiſter: and the ſonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel. * 1.Chro. 7.30.

18 Theſe *are* the ſons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhee bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel, Iacobs wife: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, * which Aſenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah: ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him. * Chap. 41.50. ‖ Or, Prince.

21 ¶ * And the ſons of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard. * 1.Chro. 7.6.& 8.1

22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſons of Naphtali, Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhee bare theſe vnto Iacob, all the ſoules were ſeuen.

26 All the * ſoules ỹ came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, beſides Iacobs ſons wiues, all theſe ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſixe. * Deut. 10.22. † Hebr. thigh.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him, and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeen thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, & vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, & ſhew Pharaoh, & ſay vnto him, My brethren, & my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* ſhepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they haue. † Hebr. *they are men of cattell.*

33 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath beene about cattell from our youth, euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that yee may dwell in the land of Goſhen; for euery ſhepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren,* 7 *and his father before Pharaoh.* 11 *He giueth them habi-*

tation and maintenance. 15 *He getteth all the Egyptians money,* 16 *their cattell,* 18 *their lands to Pharaoh.* 22 *The Priests land was not bought.* 23 *He letteth the land to them for a fifth part.* 28 *Iacobs age.* 29 *Hee sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.*

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their heards, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we, & also our fathers

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee, in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuity amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

† *Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life.*

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

* Hebr. 31,9,13.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ Or, *as a little child is nourished* Hebr. *according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all § land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all § land of Canaan fainted by reason of § famine

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the mony, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the mony into Pharaohs house.

15 And when mony failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, & said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the mony faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if mony faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† *Hebr. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our mony is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eies, both we and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seed that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, hee remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Only the land of the ‖ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, & did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall bee your owne, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houshold, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ Priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt, seuenteene yeeres; so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred forty and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, & deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, & bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father.* 2 *Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them.* 3 *He repeateth the promise.* 5 *He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne.* 7 *He telleth him of his mothers graue.* 9 *He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh.* 17 *He preferreth the younger before the elder.* 21 *He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh & Ephraim

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people: and will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine; as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And

6 And thy Issue which thou begettest after them shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from *Padan, Rachel dyed by me in the land of Canaan, in the way when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath: the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were ‖dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neere vnto him, and hee kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger; and his left hand vpon Manasseths head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶* And he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, & Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day.

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manasseths head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne, put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused and said, I know *it*, my sonne, I know *it*: hee also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truely his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them ỹ day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his burial. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sons, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare ye sons of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Vnstable as water † thou shalt not excell, because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bed, then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a lions whelpe: from the prey, my son, thou art goue vp: he stouped downe, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The Scepter shal not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer frō betweene his feet, vntil Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine: he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and he shall be for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backeward.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad a troupe shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher, his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a Hinde let loose: hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches run ouer ỹ wall.

23 The archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father, who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hilles, they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauen as a wolfe: in the morning he shall deuoure the prey, and at night he shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

† *Heb. doe not thou vncell.*

* Chap. 35.22. 1.chro. 5.1.

‖ *Or, my couch is gone.*

‖ *Or, their swords are weapons of violence.*

‖ *Or, houghed oxen.*

† *Heb. an arrow-snake.*

† *Heb. daughters.*

29 And he charged them, and ſaid vnto them, I
* Chap. 47.30. am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury mee with my Fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan,
* Chap. 23.16. *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

31 (There they buryed Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the field, and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. I.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioſeph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The ſeuerall. 15 Ioſeph conſoleth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 Hee ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 25 He propheſieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 26 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 25 He dieth and is cheſted.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phyſicians to imbalme his father: and the Phyſicians imbalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and ten dayes.

† Hebr. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, ſpeake I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

* Chap. 47.29. 5 * My father made me ſweare, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for mee, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury mee. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went vp to bury his father: & with him went vp all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his houſe, & all the Elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, & his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, & their heards, they left in the land of Goſhen

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horſemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Atad which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For * his ſonnes carried him into the land of Canaan, and buryed him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went with him to bury his father, after he had buryed his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying

17 So ſhall ye ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſin: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went & fell down before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, wee *be* thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill againſt me: *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nouriſh you and your little ones: And he comforted them, and ſpake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, he & his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued an hundred & ten yeeres.

23 * And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir the ſon of Manaſſeh, were † brought vp vpon Ioſephs knees.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will ſurely viſite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioſeph tooke an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſit you, and yee ſhall carry vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they imbalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The Godlineſſe of the midwiues in ſauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.

* Gene. 46.8. 46.6.14. NOw theſe are the names of the * children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were * ſeuenty ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, & multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, & the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And

9 And he ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taſk-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all maner of ſeruice in the field: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it be a ſoane, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women, for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwines come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt wel with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwiues feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, ye ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter ye ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moſes is borne,* 3 *and in an Arke caſt into the flags.* 5 *He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter.* 11 *He ſlayeth an Egyptian.* 13 *Hee reprooueth an Hebrew.* 15 *He fleeth into Midian.* 21 *He marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gerſhom is borne.* 23 *God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.*

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a ſonne: and when ſhe ſaw him that he was a goodly child, ſhee * hid him three moneths.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime and with pitch, and put the child therein, and ſhe laid it in the flags, by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh *her ſelfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhee ſaw the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when ſhee had opened *it*, ſhee ſaw the childe: and behold the babe wept. And ſhee had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhe may nurſe the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Goe. And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Take this child away and nurſe it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nurſed it:

10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name ‖ Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

‖ *That is, drawne out.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growen, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, hee ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when hee went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtrone together: And hee ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? and Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowne.

† *Hebr. a man, A Prince.*

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Priеſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke.

‖ *Or, Prince*

17 And the ſhepherds came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepherds, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhee bare him a ſonne, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

* Chap. 18.3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

* Gen. 15 14. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect vnto *them*.

† *Hebr. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 *Moſes keepeth Iethros flocke.* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning buſh:* 9 *He ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael.* 14 *The Name of God.* 15 *His meſſage to Iſrael.*

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backe-ſide of the deſart, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and hee looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire,

* Acts 7.30.

fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses: and he said, Here am I.

b Iosh. 5. 15. Acts. 7. 33.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, * put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

c Matt. 22. 32. Acts 7. 32.

6 Moreouer he said, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crye by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke & hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, & the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith § Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, and this shalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you, and they shall say to mee, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob, hath sent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob, appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce, and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, that wee may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ no not by a mighty hand.

‖ Or, but by strong hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe, that when ye goe, ye shall not goe empty:

22 * But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that soiourneth in her house, iewels of siluer and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and yee shall spoile ‖ the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meete Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, the LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: And Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put forth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signs, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the seeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖ wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, hee will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and I will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And he shalbe thy spokesman vnto the people:

and

and he ſhalbe, *euen* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and *thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart that he ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue me: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ‖ ſtone, and cut off the foreſkin of her ſon, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 *Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage.* 5 *He increaſeth the Iſraelites taske.* 15 *He checketh their complaints.* 19 *They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron.* 22 *Moſes complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moſes and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wilderneſſe.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhall obey his voyce, to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs, let vs goe, wee pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt hee fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the king of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? Get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people, & their officers, ſaying,

7 Yee ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* therof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goo *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 † Let there more worke be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words. † *Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men,*

10 ¶ And the taſke-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get your ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſke-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your workes, your † daily taſkes, as when there was ſtraw. † *Heb. a matter of a day in his day*

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſk-maſters had ſet ouer them were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke, for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you: yet ſhall yee deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Ye ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your brickes of your daily taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh:

21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour † to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs. † *Hebr. to ſtinke.*

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, wherefore haſt thou *ſo* euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me? † *Hebr. deliuering*

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou † deliuered thy people at all. *thou haſt not deliuered.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *God reneweth his promiſe by his Name IEHOVAH.* 14 *The genealogie of Reuben,* 15 *of Simeon,* 16 *of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

THEN the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowne to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And

5 And I haue also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage, and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, & I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage and I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and yee shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † sweare to giue it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, *I am* the LORD.

† Hebr. lift vp my hand.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

† Hebr. shortnesse or straitnesse.

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto me, how then shall Pharaoh heare mee, who am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben, the first borne of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: these *bee* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46.9. 1.chr.5.3.

15 * And the sons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

* 1.Chr. 4.24.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the* sons of Leui, according to their generations: Gershon and Kohath, and Merari, and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirty and seuen yeeres.

*Numb. 3.17.1. chro. 6.1

17 The sons of Gershon, Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And* the sons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty & three yeeres.

*Numb. 26.57.1. chro.6.1.

19 And the sons of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And* Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers sister to wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, and thirty and seuen yeeres.

* Chap. 2.2. num. 26.59.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Vzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Elisheba daughter of Aminadab sister of Naashon to wife, and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah: Assir, & Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons son tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and* she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

*Numb. 25.11.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe, on the day when the LORD spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the LORD, speake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes, and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourescore yeeres old, and Aaron fourescore and three yeeres old, when they spake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wisemen, and the sorcerers: now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against hee come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent; shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shall bee turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and the Egyptians shall loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod, & ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer, and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened: neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are ſent.* 8 *Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes,* 12 *and Moſes by prayer remoueth them away.* 16 *The duſt is turned into lice which the Magicians could not doe.* 20 *The ſwarmes of flies.* 25 *Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe,* 32 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which ſhall go vp & come into thine houſe, and into thy bedchamber, and vpon thy bed, & into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, & brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from mee, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ When ſhall I intreat for thee, & for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to † deſtroy the frogs from thee & thy houſes, that they may remain in ſ riuer only?

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word, that thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people; they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heaps, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, & ſmote the duſt of the earth, & it became lice, in man & in beaſt: all ſ duſt of the land became lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, loe, he commeth foorth to the water, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, & vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarmes of flies, & alſo ſ ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes & for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to doe: for wee ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 Wee will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that yee may ſacrifice to ſ LORD your God in ſ wilderneſs: only you ſhal not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and hee remooued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP.

† *Heb.* a redemption.

‖ *Or, by to-morrow.*

* Wiſd. 15.9.

‖ *Or, deſtroyed.*

* Chap. 3.18.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murraine of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boiles and blaines.* 13 *His message about the haile.* 22 *The Plague of haile.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell, which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, *as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses. * Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time, send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out mine hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for *this cause* haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all the earth. * Rom. 9. 17. † Hebr. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shall bee found in the field, and shall not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch foorth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it, in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herb of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely, in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee, and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not growne vp.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine, and the haile, & the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened; neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threatneth to send locusts.* 7 *Pharaoh moued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites go.* 12 *The plague of the locusts.* 16 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses.* 21 *The plague of the darknesse.* 24 *Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses,* 27 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them: that yee may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the *locusts into thy coast:

5 And

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eate § residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eat euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? let the men goe, that, they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Go serue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our heards will wee goe, for we *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now yee *that are* men and serue the LORD, for that ye did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land, all that day and all that night, and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shalbe such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, and they did eat euerie herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darknes which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: § but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your heards be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell also shall go with vs, there shall not an hoofe be left behind, for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what we must serue the LORD vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow Iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence, when he shall let *you* goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne of the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid-seruant that is behind the mill, and all the first-borne of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee: and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplyed in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The vse of the Passeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying;

a The

† Hebr. into our hands.

* Chap. 3.22. and, 12.35.

* Ecclus 45.1.

* Chap. 12.29.

† Hebr. that is at thy Feete.

† Hebr. heat of anger.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boiles and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The Plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell, which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, *as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses. * Chap. 4. 21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time, send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out mine hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for * this *cause* haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all ỹ earth. * Rom. 9. 17. † Hebr. made thee stand.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shall bee found in the field, and shall not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch foorth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it, in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely, in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee, and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flax *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not growne vp.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine, and the haile, & the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threateneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of the darknesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

ANd the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them: that yee may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast:

5 And

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eate § residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eat euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? let the men goe, that, they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Go serue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall goe?

9 And Moses said, We will goe with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our heards will wee goe, for we *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now yee *that are* men and serue the LORD, for that ye did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land, all that day and all that night, and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shalbe such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkned, and they did eat euerie herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the red Sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darknesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darknes which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another neither rose any from his place for three dayes: § * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your heards be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

† Hebr. into our hands.

26 Our cattell also shall go with vs, there shall not an hoofe be left behind, for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what we must serue the LORD vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow Iewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence, when he shall let *you* goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

* Chap. 3.22. and. 12.35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: moreouer, the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

* Eccles 45.1.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

* Chap. 12.29.

5 And all the first borne of the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid-seruant that is behind the mill, and all the first-borne of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog moue his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee: and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

† Hebr. that is at thy feete. † Hebr. heat of anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplyed in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The beginning of the yeere is changed.* 3 *The Passeouer is instituted.* 11 *The vse of the Passeouer.* 15 *Vnleauened bread.* 29 *The first borne are slaine.* 31 *The Israelites are driuen out of the land.* 37 *They come to Succoth.* 43 *The ordinance of the Passeouer.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

a The

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yere to you.

3 ¶ Speake yee vnto all the Congregation of Israell saying, in the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a lambe for an house.

‖Or, kid.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take it according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goates.

† Hebr. sonne of a yeere.

6 And ye shall keepe it vp vntil § fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shal kill it in the euening.

†Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore post of the houses wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night rost with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rost *with* fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it: with your loines girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, Princes.

13 And the blood shall bee to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the Plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you* when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD thorowout your generations: you shall kepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall yee eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shalbe* an holy conuocation: and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that only may be done of you.

†Hebr. soules.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast* of vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of § moneth, at euen ye shall eat vnleauened bread vntil § one & twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

* Leuit. 23.5. numb. 28.16.

19 Seuen daies shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he bee a stranger or borne in the land.

20 Yee shall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ Or, kid.

22 * And yee shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in § bason and strike the lintell and the two side postes with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntil the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and wil not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep my seruice.

26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shal say vnto you, What meane you by this † seruice?

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ * And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all § first borne in the land of Egypt, *from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians, and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses & Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you foorth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel, and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your herds, as yee haue said, and be gon, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughs being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ Or, boules.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoyled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ * And the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot, *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes, and herds, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

41 And

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeeres, *even* the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all † children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the Ordinance of the Passeouer, there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery man-seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 *In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house,* neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and hee shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home borne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first borne are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded.* 11 *The firstlings of beasts are set apart.* 17 *The Israelites go out of Egypt and carry Iosephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and honey, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shalbe* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall be eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread bee seene with thee: neither shall there be leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of † *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall bee for a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this Ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 * That thou shalt † set a part vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS. * Chap. 22.29. & 34.19. Ezec. 44.30. † Heb. cause to passe ouer.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme. ‖ Or, kid.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage. † Hebr. to morrow.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast; therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes: For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see war, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernesse of the red Sea, and the children of Israel went vp ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt. ‖ Or, by fiue in a ranke.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying; * God will surely visite you, and ye shall cary vp my bones away hence with you. * Gen. 50. 25. Ios. 24. 32.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse. * Numb. 33. 6.

21 And *the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night. * Num. 14. 14. deut. 1. 33. ps. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people. * Nehe. 9. 19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God instructeth the Israelites in their iourney.* 5 *Pharaoh pursueth after them.* 10 *The Israelites murmure.* 13 *Moses comforteth them.* 15 *God instructeth Moses.* 19 *The cloud remoueth behinde the campe.* 21 *The Israelites passe thorow the red Sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encampe by the Sea. * Numb. 33. 7.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernes hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that hee shall follow after them, and I will bee honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue wee done this, that wee haue let Israel goe from serning vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and hee pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, & his horsemen, and his army,) and ouertooke them encamping by the Sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

*Iosh.24. 6.1.mac. 4.9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel list vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: & the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs foorth out of Egypt?

12 * Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

* Chap. 6.9.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare yee not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue seene to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

‖ or, for whereas you haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and yee shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou vnto mee? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they goe forward.

16 But list thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground thorow the midst of the Sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get mee honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkenesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, and the LORD caused the Sea to goe *backe* by a strong East winde all that night, and made the Sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.

*Iosh.4. 23.psal. 114.3. *Psal.78. 13 1.cor. 10.1.heb. 11.29.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the Sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch, the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they drane them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

‖ or, that they drane them heauily:

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the Sea.

† or, shooke

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the Sea; and the waters were a wall vnto thē on their right hand, & on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the Sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

† or, hand

CHAP. XV.

1 *Moses song.* 22 *The people want water.* 23 *The waters at Marah are bitter:* 25 *A tree sweeteth them.* 27 *At Elim are twelue Wells, and seuenty Palme trees.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the Sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre, the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the Sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them, they sanke into the botome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dasht in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnesse of thy excellency, thou hast ouerthrowne them that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I wil draw my sword, mine hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as leade in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, among the gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led foorth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 * Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the ſanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horſemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them: but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the midſt of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for he hath triumphed glorioully: the horſe and his rider hath he throwne into the Sea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red Sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there he made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes: I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wels of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Iſraelites come to Sin:* 2 *They murmure for want of bread:* 4 *God promiſeth them bread from heauen.* 11 *Quailes are ſent,* 14 *and Manna.* 16 *The ordering of Manna:* 25 *It was not to bee found on the Sabbath:* 32 *An Omer of it is preſerued.*

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people ſhall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proone them, whether they will walke in my Law or no. † *Heb. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twiſe as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes & Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At Euen, then ye ſhall know that ‖ the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glorie of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmure againſt him, and what *are we?* your murmurings are not againſt vs: but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud. * Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At Euen yee ſhall eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen * the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte. * Numb. 11.31. *Num. 11.7. pſal. 78.25. wiſ. 16.20

14 And when *the* dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe their lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſes ſaid vnto them: * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate. ‖ *Or, what is this? or it is a portion.*

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man according to the number of your † perſons, take ye euery man for them which *are* in his tents. * Iohn. 6. 31. 1. cor. 10. 3. † *Heb. by the poll. or head.*

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe. † *Heb. ſoules.*

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating. * 2. cor. 8.15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the ſixt day they

they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and ſeeth that ye will ſeeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day, For to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Six daies ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keep my commandements, & my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therfore he giueth you on the ſixt day ſ bread of two daies, abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof, Manna: and it *was* like Coriander ſeed, white: and the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with hony

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commaundeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Teſtimony to be kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eate Manna
*Ioſh. 5. 12. nehe. 9. 15. forty yeeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes hands.* 15 *Moſes buildeth the Altar* IEHOVAH Niſſi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from the wildernesſe of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

*Numb. 20. 3. 2 Wherefore *the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, & the people murmured againſt Moſes, & ſaid, Wherfore
*Chap. 7. 20. is this, that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, & our cattell with thirſt?

*Numb. 20. 9. pſal. 78. 15. & 105. 41 wiſd. 11. 4. 1 cor. 10. 4. 4 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod wherewith *thou* ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

6 *Behold, I will ſtand before thee there vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Maſſah, and ‖ Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD amongſt vs or not?

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto * Ioſhua, Chuſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauie, and they tooke a ſtone and put it vnder him, & he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, & the other on the other ſide, & his hands were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Niſsi.

16 For he ſaid ‖ becauſe the LORD hath ſworne *that* the LORD *will haue* war with Amalek, from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons.* 7 *Moſes entertaineth him.* 13 *Iethroes counſell is accepted.* 27 *Iethro departeth.*

WHen * Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue been an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer, for the God of my father, *ſaid he*, *was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes, and his wife vnto Moſes, into the wildernesſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, & kiſſed him: & they aſked each other of *their* † welfare, & they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauell that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnes which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who

hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: & the people stood by Moses from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, hee said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto Euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God, & his lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him; The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God ward, that thou mayst bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them Ordinances and Lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God; men of truth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them, *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall bee that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it bee easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burthen* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt bee able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The people come to Sinai.* 3 *Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount.* 8 *The peoples answere returned againe.* 10 *The people are prepared against the third day.* 12 *The mountaine must not bee touched.* 16 *The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.*

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 *Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then yee shall bee a peculiar treasure vnto mee aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shalbe vnto me a * kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that ‡ people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: and Moses told ‡ words of ‡ people vnto ‡ LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And bee ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the borders of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely bee stoned or shot thorow; whether it bee beast or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day, come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire, and the smoake thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of ‡ mount, & Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, † charge the people, least they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, least the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot

*Acts 7. 38.

*Deut. 32. 11.

*Deut. 5. 2.
*Deut. 10. 14.
psal. 24. 1.
*1. Pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6.
*Chap. 24. 3, 7. deu. 5. 27. & 26. 17.

*Hebr. 12. 20.

‖ Or, cornet.

*Deut. 4. 11.

† Hebr. coniest.

cannot come vp to mount Sinai, for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about ✠ mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow, to come vp vnto the LORD, least he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten Commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbidden.* 24 *Of what sort the Altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 * I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of †bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before me.

4 * Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate mee:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 * Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 *Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For *in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 * Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 *Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thundrings and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, *Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And *if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not †build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men-seruants.* 5 *For the seruant whose eare is boared.* 7 *For women-seruants.* 12 *For mans slaughter.* 16 *For stealers of men.* 17 *For cursers of parents.* 18 *For smiters.* 22 *For an hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goareth.* 33 *For him that is an occasion of harme.*

NOw these are the Iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth hee shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, hee shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto ✠ Iudges, hee shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall bore his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not go out as ✠ men-seruants doe.

8 If she † please not her master who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his son, he shall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, & her duty of marriage shal he not diminish.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If hee rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, be quit: only hee shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant or his maid, with

with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, hee shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding; if hee continue a day or two, hee shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, hee shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges *determine.*

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his toothes sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman that they die, then * the oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath beene testified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue goared a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a manseruant, or a maid-seruant, he shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the oxe shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that hee die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, & the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of dammage.* 7 *Of restitution.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of bestialitie.* 20 *Of Idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse.* 25 *Of vsury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reuerence to Magistrates.* 29 *Of the first fruits.*

IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a ‖ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure sheepe for a sheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and bee smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or asse, or sheepe, hee shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall hee make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith*: hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shal deliuer vnto his neighbor money, or stuffe to keepe, and it be stolen out of the mans house: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then § master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges *to see* whether he haue put his hand to his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing it,

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And *if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof. * Gen. 31.39.

13 If it be torne in pieces then let him bring it *for* witnes, and he shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And *if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall surely endow her to be his wife. * Deut. 22.28.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins. † Heb. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD onely, he shall be vtterly destroyed. * Deut. 13.13.14 & 15.1.mat. 2.24.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt. * Leuit. 19.33.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child. * Zach. 7.10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, Thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury. * Leuit. 25.37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15.5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skin; wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious. * Actes 23.5.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. ‖ Or, Iudges.

cannot come vp to mount Sinai, for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about ‡ mount, & sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow, to come vp vnto the LORD, least he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 *I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of †bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue no other Gods before me.

4 *Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate mee:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 *Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 *Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For *in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 *Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 *Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thundrings and the lightnings, and the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, *Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: but let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And *if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednes be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men-seruants. 5 For the seruant whose eare is boared. 7 For women-seruants. 12 For manslaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For an hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harme.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth hee shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, hee shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto ‡ Iudges, hee shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall bore his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not go out as ‡ men-seruants doe.

8 If she † please not her master who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his son, he shall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, & her duty of marriage shal he not diminish.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If hee rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him, be quit: only hee shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant or his maid, with

* Deut. 5.6. psal. 81. 10.
† Hebr. seruants.
* Leuit. 26.1. psal. 97.7
* Leuit. 19.12. deut. 5.11 mat. 5.33.
* Chap. 23. 12. ezek. 20. 12. luke 13.14.
* Gen. 2.2
* Deut. 5. 16. matt. 15. 4. ephe. 6. 2.
* Matth. 5.21.
* Rom. 7.7.
* Hebr. 12.18.
* Deut. 5.24. and 18.16.

with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, hee shall be surely † punished:

21 Notwithstanding; if hee continue a day or two, hee shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, hee shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, hee shall let him goe free for his toothes sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman that they die, then * the oxe shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath beene testified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue goared a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a manseruant, or a maid-seruant, he shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the oxe shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that hee die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, & the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath vsed to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of dammage.* 7 *Of trespasse.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of beastialtie.* 20 *Of Idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse.* 25 *Of vsury.* 26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reuerence to Magistrates.* 29 *Of the first fruits.*

IF a man shall steale an oxe, or a ‖ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure sheepe for a sheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and bee smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall be blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if he haue nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or asse, or sheepe, hee shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field: of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall hee make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or standing corne, or the field be consumed *therewith*: hee that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shal deliuer vnto his neighbor money, or stuffe to keepe, and it be stolen out of the mans house: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then ỹ master of the house shall be brought vnto the Iudges *to see* whether he haue put his hand to his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, *whether it be* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing *it*,

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD *be* betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof. * Gene. 31.39.

13 If it be torne in pieces then let him bring it *for* witnes, and he shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall surely endow her to be his wife. * Deut. 22.28.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of virgins. † Hebr. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD onely, he shall be vtterly destroyed. * Deut. 13.13.2 &c.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt. 15.1.mac. 2.24. * Leuit. 19.33.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child. * Zach. 7.10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, Thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury. * Leuit. 25.37. deuo.23. 19. psal. 15.5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious. * Actes. 23.5.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. ‖ Or, Iudges.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his dam, on the eighth day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto mee: * neither shall yee eate any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and falsewitnesse. 3. 6. Of Iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of Idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood & the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest iudgement:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger: seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seuenth yeere thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy ‖ oliue yard.

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thine handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast, vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eat vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt; * and none shall appeare before me emptie:

16 And the feast of haruest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowne in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in ‡ end of the yeere, when ‡ hast gathered in thy labors out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread: neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions, for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 * For mine angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: And I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And ye shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread and thy water, and I will take sicknesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherite the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red Sea, euen vnto the Sea of the Philistines, and from the desart vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their gods, * it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the mountaine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars: 6 Hee sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

AND hee said vnto Moses, come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel, and worship ye afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shal the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements, and al the people answered with one voyce, and said, * All the words which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel which

† Heb. thy fulnesse. † Helr. teare. * Chap. 13.2,12. Ro.34.19. * Leuit. 22 8.exe. 44 31.

‖ Or, receiue. † Hebr. answere. * Deut. 22 4. ‖ Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him ‡ or & wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to ioyne with him * Deut. 16.19. ecclus. 20. 28. † Heb. the seeing. † Hebr. soule. * Leuit. 25.3. ‖ Or, oliue trees. * Chap. 20.8. * deut. 5.13 luk. 13.14

* Deut. 16.16. * Chap. 23.3. and. 34.18. * Deut. 16.16. ecclus. 35.4.

‖ Or, feast. * Chap. 23.16. deut. 14. 22.

which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people, and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphir stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me in the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements, which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man haue any maters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and * Moses was in the mount forty dayes and forty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle.* 10 *The forme of the Arke.* 17 *The Mercy-seat with the Cherubims.* 23 *The Table with the furniture thereof.* 31 *The candlestick with the instruments thereof.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: * of euery man, that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats *haire:*

5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it.*

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim-wood: two cubits and an halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it: and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may bee borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke of the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercy-seat of pure gold, two cubites and a halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit & an halfe the bredth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercy-seat, shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof. ‖ *Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seat.*

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in Commandement vnto the children of Israel. * Numb. 7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof. * Chap. 37.10.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them. ‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table, Shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the candlesticke be made, his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same. * Chap. 37.17.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the

the one side, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop, and a flowre in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flowre: so in the fixe branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knoppes and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the fixe branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

‖ *Or, cause to ascend.* † *Heb. the face of it.* * *Acts.* 7.44. *heb.* 8.5. † *Hebr. which thou wast caused to see.*

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe of the same: all it shalbe one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall ‖ light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall hee make it, with all these vessels.

40 And *looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goates haire. 14 The couering of rams skins. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and bars. 31 The vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† *Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman, or embroiderer.*

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shall bee* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vtermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in § coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goates *haire*, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall be* thirty cubites, and the bredth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, & six curtains by themselues, & shalt double the sixth curtaine in § foreffront of the Tabernacle

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together, that it may bee one.

‖ *Or, couering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backeside of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of ramms skins died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubites shalbe the length of a board, and a cubit & a halfe shalbe the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there bee* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the South side Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of siluer vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the Northside *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, thou shalt make fixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shalbe † coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together aboue the head, of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shalbe eight boards, and their sockets of siluer sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle.

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt ouerlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes shall be of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maiest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimony: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place*, and the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimonie in the most Holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the Candlestick ouer against § Table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South, and thou shalt put the Table on the Northside.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore

doore of the tent, of blue, & purple, & ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle-worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes ſhall be of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof.* 9 *The court of the Tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars.* 18 *The meaſure of the Court.* 20 *The oyle for the lampe.*

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad: the Altar ſhalbe foure ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubites.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall bee of the ſame: and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pans to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hookes, and his fire-pans: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net-worke of braſſe; and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhall be put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall bee vpon the two ſides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as it was ſhewed thee in § mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the Tabernacle for the South ſide, Southward: there ſhal be hangings for the court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets, *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall be* of ſiluer:

11 And likewiſe for § North ſide in length, there ſhalbe hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the Weſt ſide ſhall be hangings of fifty cubites: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, ſhall be fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhalbe* hangings, fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *ſhall bee* an hanging of twenty cubites of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle-worke: and their pillars *ſhall be* foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court *ſhall be* filleted with ſiluer: their hookes *ſhall be* of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *ſhall be* of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle-olme beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampe † to burne alwaies. † *Hebr.* *to aſcend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Teſtimony, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his ſonnes are ſet apart for the Prieſts office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The Ephod.* 15 *The breſtplate, with twelue precious ſtones.* 30 *The Vrim and Thummim.* 31 *The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and belt.* 36 *The plate of the Mitre.* 39 *The embroidered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons ſonnes.*

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I haue filled with the ſpirit of wiſdome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make; a breſtplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a mytre, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blue and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It ſhall haue the two ſhoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, ſhall bee of the ſame, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen. ‖ *Or, imbroidered.*

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, & graue on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſixe names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

11 *With the worke of an engraner in ſtone, like the engrauings of a ſigner ſhalt thou engraue the two ſtones, with § names of the children of Iſrael; thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold. * *Wiſd.* 18.24.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod, for ſtones of memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen worke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſtplate of iudgement with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be *being* double: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall bee the breadth thereof.

17 And

† *Hebr. fill in it fillings of stone.*

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones; *even* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

‖ *Or, Ruby.*

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emerand, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

† *Hebr. fillings.*

20 And the fourth row a Beryll, & an Onix, and a Iasper: they shalbe set in gold in their † inclosings.

21 And the stones shalbe with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate, chaines at § ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate, two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, & put them on the shoulder pieces of § Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate bee not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of Iudgement, vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: And Aaron shall beare the Iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

Or, skirts.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

*Ecclus. 45.10.

35 * And it shall bee vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when hee commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave vpon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mytre, vpon the forefront of the mytre it shall be.

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall bee alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coate of fine linnen, & thou shalt make the mitre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory & for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to coner † their nakednesse, from the loines euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place, that they beare not iniquity and die. *It shall be* a Statute for euer vnto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice & ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: * Take one young bullocke, and two rammes without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coate, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, and put the holy crowne vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sons) and † put the bonnets on them: & the Priests office shalbe theirs for a perpetual Statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖ vpon

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sons, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, & of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sons, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron and in the hands of his sons, and shalt ‖ waue them, *for* a waue offering before the LORD.

‖ or, shake and

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering: for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

Hebr. of his sonnes.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seeth his flesh in the holy place.

Leuit. 8. mat. 14.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eate those things wherewith the Atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

* Num. 28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flower, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the meate offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt offering throwout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

‖ Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to mee in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26.12. 2. Cor. 6. 16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense. 11 The ransome of soules. 17 The brasen lauer. 22 The holy anointing oyle. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubites *shall bee* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Hebr. the roofe and the walles. † Hebr. walles.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare ‡ withall. † Hebr. ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony, before the Mercy-seat,that *is* ouer the Testimony, where I will meet with thee.

†Heb. incense of spices.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes, he shall burne incense vpon it.

‖Or, setteth vp, heb. causeth to ascend.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at Euen, he shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, thorowout your generations.

† Hebr. betweene the two Enims.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall yee powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses,saying,

* Num. 1.2,3. † Hebr. them that are to bee numbred. * Leuit. 27.25. num.3.47 ezc.45.12.

12 * When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them,when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: * A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shall not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD,to make an atonement for your soules.

† Hebr. multiply. † Hebr. diminish.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD,to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses,saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*,& thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation,and the Altar,and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister,to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamom halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary,and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* Chap. 25.40. ‖Or, perfumer.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment,an ointment compound after the Art of the ‖ Apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith: And the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table,and all his vessels,and the candlestick,and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels,and the lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them,that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them,shalbe holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anoynting oyle vnto me,throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it,after *the* composition of it: it *is* holy,*and* it shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it,or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices, with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume,a confection after the Art of the Apothecary, † tempred together,pure *and* holy.

† Hebr. salt.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that,to smell thereto,shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaliel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * son of Vri,the son of Hur,of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1.Chr. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedom, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge,and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer,and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber,to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I,behold,I haue giuen with him Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach,of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I haue put wisedome,that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercy-seat that *is* thereupon,& all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Hebr. vessels.

8 And the Table,and his furniture, and the pure Candlestick, with all his furniture,and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furnitute,and the lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sons,to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keepe: for it *is* a ſigne betweene me and you throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth ſanctifie you.
Chap. 20.8. Deut.5.12. Ezek.20.12. 14 * Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: euery one that defileth it ſhall ſurely be put to death, for whoſoeuer doth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from amongſt his people.
15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day he ſhall ſurely be put to death.
Hebr. holineſſe.
16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.
17 It *is* a ſigne betweene me and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.
Genſ.1. 31.& 2.2.
18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of cõmuning with him vpon Mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone written with the finger of God.
Deut. 9.10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe.* 7 *God is angred thereby:* 11 *At the intreaty of Moſes he is appeaſed,* 15 *Moſes commeth downe with the tables.* 19 *Hee breaketh them.* 20 *He deſtroyeth the calfe.* 22 *Aarons excuſe for himſelfe.* 25 *Moſes cauſeth the Idolaters to be ſlaine.* 30 *He prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
Acts. 7.40.
2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden earerings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.
3 And all the people brake off the golden earerings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.
4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand; and faſhioned it with a graning toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
Pſa.106. 19.1.kin. 12.28.
5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an Altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.
6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offrings: and the * people ſate downe to eat and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.
1.Cor. 10.7. Deut. 9.12.
7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of ſ land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.
Deu.9.8
8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.
Chap. 32.4.Deu. 9.16.
9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.
10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.
11 * And Moſes beſought † the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doeth thy wrath waxe hoate againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power and with a mighty hand?
Pſal. 106.23. †Heb. the face of the Lord.
12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.
Numb. 14.13.
13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaidſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.
Gen.15. 7.& 15.7. &.48.16.
14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.
15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides: on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.
16 And the * Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.
Chap. 31.18.
17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, he ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the campe.
18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voyce of them that cry for † being ouercome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing doe I heare.
† Hebr. weakned.
19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as ſoone as hee came nigh vnto the campe, that he ſaw the calfe, and the dancing, and Moſes anger waxed hote, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.
20 * And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.
Deut. 9.21.
21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?
22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.
23 For they ſaid vnto me, Make vs gods, which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.
24 And I ſaid vnto them, whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: ſo they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.
25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame amongſt † their enemies,)
† Hebr. thoſe that roſe vp againſt them.
26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me, and all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.
27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide & goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.
28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes: and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ¶ For

‖Or, *And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the* LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his ſon, and vpon his brother, that he may beſtow vpon you a bleſsing this day.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his ſon, and vpon his brother, that he may beſtow vpon you a bleſsing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow; that Moſes ſaid vnto the people; Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I ſhall make an atonement for your ſin.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Oh this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their ſinne, and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt mee, him will I blot out of my booke

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto *the place* of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel ſhall goe before thee; Neuertheleſſe in the day when I viſit, I wil viſit their ſin vpon them

35 And the LORD plagued the people; becauſe they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, becauſe euery man hath beene againſt his ſonne and againſt his brother, &c.

† *Heb. fill your hands.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to goe, as he had promiſed, with the people. 4 The people mourne thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is remooued out of the Campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart *and go vp* hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac and to Iacob, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeed will I giue it.

2 * And I will ſend an Angel before thee, and will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and honey: for I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art * a ſtiff-necked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard theſe euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid vnto Moſes; Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye are a ſtiff-necked people: I wil come vp into the midſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to paſſe, that euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the Campe.

8 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe, as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moſes.

10 And all ſ people ſaw the cloudy pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe: but his ſeruant Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, See, thou ſayeſt vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let me know whom thou wilt ſend with mee, Yet thou haſt ſaid, I know thee by name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be knowne heere, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall wee be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I will doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And hee ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercie on whom I will ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold there is a place by me, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and wil couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand & thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to goe with them. 10 God maketh a Couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the firſt Table. 28 Moſes after fourty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face ſhineth and he couereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes; * Hew thee two tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon *theſe* Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall *come vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene thorowout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that Mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp early in the morning, and went vp to mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed; The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull, and gracious, long-ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſinne, and that will by

2 Gen. 12.7.

* *Deut.7. 22.Ioſh. 24.11.*

* *Chap. 32.9. Deut.9. 13.*

* *Deu. 10.1.*

* *Chap. 19.12.*

no meanes cleare *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the children children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe marualles, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drine out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, & the Pirizaite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

12 * Take heede to thy ſelfe, leaſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groaues.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Iealous, is a * iealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a Couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of * vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: ſeuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib; for in the * moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whither oxe or ſheepe, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before me * emptie.

21 ¶ * Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in eating time and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt fruits of wheate harueſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 * Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe *a kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou * theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a couenant with thee, & with Iſrael.

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourtie dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten † Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkin of his face ſhone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron, and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, Behold, the ſkin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill hee went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the Tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye ſhould doe them.

2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke bee done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth worke therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take yee from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blue and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes ſkinnes dyed red, and badgers ſkins, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onyx ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-place.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 *The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy-ſeat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shew-bread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, & his lamps, with the oyle for the light,

15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle;

15 *The

*Chap. 24.18. deut.9.9. †Heb. words.

*2.Cor. 3.13.

*Chap. 20.9. leuit.23.3 deut.5. 12.luke 13.14. †Hebr. holineſſe.

*Chap. 25.2.

*Chap. 26.32.

*Chap. 30.1.

*Cap. 37.1. 36 * The Altar of burnt offering, with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſel, the Lauer and his foot:

37 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

38 The pins of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their cords:

39 The clothes of ſernice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

40 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

41 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing: and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

42 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets and eararings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offired* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

43 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*, and red ſkins of rammes, and badgers ſkins, brought *them*.

44 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

45 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

46 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goates *haire*.

47 And the Rulers brought Onyx ſtones, & ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

*Chap. 30.23. 48 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

49 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

50 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, *Chap. 31.2. See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Vri, the ſon of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

51 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip:

52 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

53 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

54 And hee hath put in his heart that hee may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

55 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any work, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workemen. 3 The liberality of the people is reſtrained. 8 The curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goats haire. 19 The couering of skinnes. 20 The boards. with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vaile. 37 The hanging for the doore.

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe-hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſdome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they received of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the work which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throwout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing:

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ *And euery wiſe-hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines, of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ſize.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſelueedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 * Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loops held one curtaine to another.

13 And hee made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches: So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goates *haire*, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubites and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues and ſixe curtaines by themſelues,

17 And he made fifty loops vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rams ſkins dyed red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the

the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South side Southward.

24 And fourty sockets of siluer hee made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle which is toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made hee for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And hee made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue bars for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made the rings of gold to be places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes were of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercy-seat with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his vessels.* 17 *The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The Altar of incense.* 29 *The anoynting oyle and sweet incense.*

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubit and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubit and a halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, & two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And hee made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubit and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this side, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that side: one of the Mercy-seat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-seat with their faces one to another, *euen* to the Mercy-seat-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his * dishes, and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candlestick of pure gold, of beaten worke made hee the Candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flowers and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so thorowout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlestick.

20 And in the Candlestick *were* foure bowles made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And hee made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made hee it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit: it *was* foure square, and two cubits *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made * the holy anointing oile, and the

the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offerings.* 8 *The Laver of brasse.* 9 *The Court.* 21 *The summe of that the people offered.*

* Chap. 27. 1. AND *he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof, *it was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And hee made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire-panes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the Altar a brazen grate of net-worke vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And hee put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar to beare it withall, hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

‖ Or, brazen glasses.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. assembling by troopes.

9 ¶ And hee made the Court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the Northside, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twentie, and their sockets of brasse twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side, *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all § pillars of the Court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle-worke of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twentie cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubits, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure: their hookes of siluer, & the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

* Chap. 27. 19. 20 And all the *pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted, according to the Commandement of Moses, *for* the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the Holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is* halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the Vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuentie and fiue shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand & foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brazen Altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The clothes of seruice and holy garments.* 2 *The Ephod.* 8 *The Brest-plate.* 22 *The robe of the Ephod.* 27 *The Coates, Mitre, and girdle of fine linnen.* 30 *The plate of the holy Crowne.* 32 *All is viewed, and approoued by Moses.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the Holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, as § LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on § shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a *memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And hee made the Brest-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the Brest-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the *first* row *was* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row an Emerauld, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

13 And the fourth row a Berill, an Onyx, and a Iasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a signet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſtplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate,

18 And the two ends of the wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſtplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did bind the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made * bels of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron, and for his ſonnes.

28 And a miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue and purple, and ſcarlet of needleworke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the ingrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

31 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his borders, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the couering of badgers ſkins, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy-ſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhew-bread:

37 The pure candleſticke with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle *for* light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oyle, and the †ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foot:

40 The haungings of the court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

† *Heb.* the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, & anointed. 13 Aaron and his ſons to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud coureth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and couer the Arke with the vaile:

4 And * thou ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order †the things that are to be ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the laner betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anointing oyle, and anoynt the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhall be holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhall be an Altar ‡ moſt holy.

11 And thou ſhalt anoint the laner and his foot, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy gar-

* Chap. 26.35.

† *Heb.* the order thereof.

‡ *Heb.* holineſſe of holineſſes.

ments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: for their anointing shall surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, thorowout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Num. 7.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, & fastned his sockets, and set vp the bords thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the Testimony into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and † set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

† Chap. 35.12.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the tent of the Congregation vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward without the vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the Candlesticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation, before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, & offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as * the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a clond couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. 1.

1 *The burnt offerings,* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *of the flockes.* 13 *of the foules.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 * If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

* Exod. 29.10.

4 And hee shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon † Altar, & lay the wood in order vpon the fire

8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs, shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, *namely* of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards, & the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall bee wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof,

but

but shall not diuide it asunder: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meat offering of floure with oyle and ingenst. 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan. 12 or of the first fruits in the eare. 13 The salt of the meat offering.

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offring shall be of fine floure: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the floure thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memorial of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meate offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine floure mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* ‖ in a pan, it shall be of fine floure vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine floure with oyle,

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which yee shall bring vnto the LORD, shall bee made with leauen: for yee shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, yee shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering * shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meate offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish, before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, & kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And Aarons sonns the Priests shal sprinkle the blood vpon ‡ Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, * the ‖ fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: & the fat that coureth the inwards, & all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then hee shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the foode of the offering made by fire for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that yee eat neither fat, nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sin offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sin through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them;

3 If the Priest that is anoynted, *do* sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the

* Exod. 29.22.
‖ Or, fatte. ‖ Or, midriffe ouer the liuer and ouer the kidneys.
* Chap. 7.25.
* Gene. 9.4 chap. 7.26. and 17.14.

LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is annointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweete incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the
* Chap. 5.9. congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt-offering which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sin offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, & all the fat that is vpon ſ inwards,

9 And the two kidneies, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flanckes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

* Exod. 29.14. num.19.5 11 * And the skinne of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head and with his legs, and his inwards and his dung,

† Hebr. To without the campe * Hebr. 13.11. 12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he carry forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out shall he be burnt.

† Hebr. at the powring out of the ashes. * Chap. 5.2,3,4. 13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, * and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commaundements of the LORD, concerning things which should not bee done, and are guiltie:

14 When the sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall bee killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar; which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering, so shall he doe with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sin offering for the Congregation

22 ¶ When a Ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: hee shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

25 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of ſ Altar of burnt offering, & shall powre out his blood at ſ bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while hee doth somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then hee shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger: and put *it* vpon the hornes of ſ Altar of burnt offering, & shall powre out all ſ blood therof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering of the flocke, 7 of fowles, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcasse of an vncleane beast, or a carcasse of vncleane cattell, or the carcasse of vncleane creeping things, and if it bee hidden from him, he also shall be vncleane, and guilty:

3 Or if he touch the vncleanesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannesse it be that a man shall be defiled withall; and *is* bee hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man

man ſhall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, for his ſin which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goates, for a ſinne offering: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † he be not able to bring a lambe, then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD; one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſin offering vpon the ſide of the Altar; and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And he ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if hee bee not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then hee that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: he ſhall put no oile vpon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, *euen a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, *according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall be the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ram without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing: & ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him w̃ the ram of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſin, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the Commandements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is he guilty, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not; and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The treſpaſſe offering for ſins done wittingly.* 8 *The law of the burnt offering,* 14 *and of the meat offering.* 19 *The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt.* 24 *The law of the ſinne offering.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, & lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhippe, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſwareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that he ſhould reſtore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which he hath ſworne falſly: he ſhall euen *reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an attonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall bee forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall hee put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall be burning in it: it ſhall not be put out; And the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the Altar, it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And hee ſhall take of it his handfull of the flowre of the meat offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon ∛ meat offering, and ſhall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a ſweet ſauour, *euen* the *memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſons eat: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *euery one that toucheth them ſhall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron and of his ſons, which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when

[Or, in dealing. † Hebr. putting of the hand. *Numb. 5.6.

* Chap. 5.15. [Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe. * Chap. 5.15.

[Or, for the burning.

* Chap. 21.1. numb. 15.4.

* Chap. 2.9.

* Exod. 29.37.

Exod. 29.38. when he is anoynted: the tenth part of an * Ephah of fine floure for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shalbe made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sons that is annoynted in his stead shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholy burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholy burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sinne offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sin, shall eate it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shal be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * Chap. 11.33. *shall be broken: and if it bee sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it is most holy.

30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the * Hebr. 13.11. blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shall be eaten, it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The law of the trespasse offering, 11 and of the peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiuing 16 or a vow, or a free-will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the peace offerings.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, & the fat that is on them which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shal eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering is, so is the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it. ‖ Or, on the flat plate, or slice.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle, of fine floure fryed.

13 Besides the cakes he shall offer for his offring leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shal not be accepted, neither shal it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shalbe an abomination, & the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire, and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen Exod. 30.33. that soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleanesse of man, or any vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Ye * Exod. shal eat no maner fat of oxe, or of sheep, or of goat. 30.34.

24 And the fat of the ‖ beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts may ‖ Hebr. be vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, ye shall eat no manner of blood, * Exod. whether it be of foule or of beast in any of your 30. dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any manner of blood, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people. Exod. 23.18.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offrings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the brest, it shall he bring, that * the brest may be waued for a * Exod. waue offering before the LORD. 29.24.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the brest shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue brest, & the heaue shoulder haue I taken

I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sons, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

29 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

30 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for euer throwout their generations.

31 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

32 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.* 14 *Their sinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The rams of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coate, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate vpon him: also he * put in the breastplate the Vrim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre vpon his head: also vpon the mitre, euen vpon the forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy Crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anoynting oyle, and annointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar, and all his vessels, both the laner and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 * And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sin offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, & the caule *aboue* the liuer, & the two kidneys, & their fat, & Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.14.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ram vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme. *Exod. 29.31.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sons hands, and waued them for a wane offering before the LORD. *Exod. 29.24, &c.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, and waued it for a wane offering before the LORD: *For* of the ram of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses. * Exod. 29.26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sons, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron and to his sons, Boile the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eate it. *Exod. 29.32.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for * seuen dayes shall he consecrate you. * Exod. 29.35.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not, for so I am commanded.

36 So

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offrings of Aaron for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the Elders of Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid vnto Aaron, *Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying: Take ye a kid of the goats, for a ſin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, & ſlew the calfe of the ſin offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſons of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneyes, and the caule *above* the liuer of the ſinne offering, he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and hee burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the ſin offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offred it according to the ‖ manner.

‖ Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and †tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beſides the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ram for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: and Aarons ſons preſented vnto him the blood, (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about)

* Exod. 29.38.

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rump, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *above* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hands toward the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

* Exod. 29.1.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſons of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſons, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſons with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer, throwout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael, all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſons that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beſide the Altar: for it is moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place: becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſons due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſons, and thy daughters with thee, for they be thy due, and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings of the children of Iſrael.

* Exod. 29.28.

15 The

15 The heaue ſhoulder and the waue breſt ſhall they bring, with the offrings made by fire of the LORD, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue yee not eaten the ſinne offering in the Holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and God hath giuen it you, to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: yee ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the Holy place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſin offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen mee: and if I had eaten the ſin offering to day, ſhould it haue beene accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beaſts may,* 4 *and what may not be eaten.* 9 *What fiſhes.* 13 *What foules.* 29 *The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Theſe are the beaſts which yee ſhall eate among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the ſwine, though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall ye not eate, and their carcaſſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall yee eate, of all that are in the waters, whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that moone in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination vnto you:

11 They ſhall be euen an abomination vnto you: yee ſhall not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which yee ſhall haue in abomination among the foules, they ſhall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination, the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſprey,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, and the night-hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind:

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth:

22 *Euen* theſe of them yee may eat: The Locuſt after his kind, and the Bald-Locuſt after his kind, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Graſhopper after his kind:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhall be vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carcaſſe of them, ſhal be vncleane vntill the Euen,

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carcaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carcaſſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them ſhall be vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beaſts, that goe on *all* foure, thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: whoſo toucheth their carcaſſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he that beareth the carcaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall be vncleane vnto you among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weaſell, and the Mouſe, and the Tortois after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Camelion, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it ſhall be vncleane, whether *it be* any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or ſkin, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen: ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is* in it ſhall be vncleane, and * ye ſhall breake it.

*Chap. 6.28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke in euery *ſuch* veſſell, ſhall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carcaſſe falleth, ſhall be vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine, or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carcaſſe ſhall be vncleane.

† Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

37 And if any part of their carcaſſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to bee ſowen, it ſhall bee cleane:

38 But if any water bee put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carcaſſe fall thereon, it ſhall bee vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die, he that toucheth the carcaſſe thereof, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen,

40 And he that eateth of the carcaſſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:

bee

hee also that beareth the carcasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

† Hebr. doeth multiply feet.

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selues vncleane with them, that yee should be defiled thereby.

† Hebr. soules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and *yee shall bee holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall yee defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20. 7. 1.pet. 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to bee your God: yee shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may bee eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after child-birth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a *woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be vncleane.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the *eight day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

* Luke 2.21. Iohn 7.22.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntill the dayes of her purifying bee fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid childe, then shee shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a sonne, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sin offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest:

† Hebr. Sonne of his yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and shee shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † shee be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

* Luke 2.24. † Hebr. her hand find not sufficiency of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then hee shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

‖ Or, swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skin of the flesh, and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight bee deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, & the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen daies,

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him, and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereseuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider, and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, hee shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, & the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but be somewhat darke, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and

spread

ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin, whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot bee turned white, and it bee in ſight deeper then the ſkin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it bee no lower then the *other* ſkin, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the ſkin, but it bee ſomewhat darke, it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague, and behold, if it bee in ſight deeper then the ſkin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a dry ſcall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it bee not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no blacke haire in it: then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkin:

33 He ſhall be ſhauen: but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the ſkin, nor bee in ſight deeper then the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkin after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall bee ſpread in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall be in his ſight at a ſtay: and *there* is blacke haire growne vp therein: the ſcall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkin: hee *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head towards his face, hee is forehead bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkin of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane: his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lippe, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhalbe defiled, he *is* vncleane, he ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*. * Num. 5.2.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment, *2. Kings 15.5.

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a ſkinne, or in any † thing made of ſkinne:

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a ſkin, *or* in any worke that is made of ſkin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie, it *is* vncleane.

52 He ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe, or woofe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of ſkin, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie, it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne:

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: & behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of ſkin it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, & *ſhalbe* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 33 *The ſignes of leproſie in an houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt: * Mat. 8.4 mar. 1.40. luk. 5.12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, if the

Hebr. head is bald.

† Hebr. worke of ſkin

† Hebr. viſit it or inſpect.

† Hebr. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

‖ Or, sparrowes.

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, hee shall take it, & the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose † into the open field.

† Hebr. vpon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, & shaue off all his haire, & wash himselfe in water, that he may bee cleane: And after that hee shall come into the campe, and shall tarrie abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that hee shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eye-browes, euen all his haire hee shall shaue off: And he shall wash his cloathes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, & he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day he shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe of † the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to bee made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one he lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29,24.

13 And he shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sin offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for * as the sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

* Chap. 7.7.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shal dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, & shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger, seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to bee cleansed from his vncleannesse, and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and hee shall be cleane.

† Hebr. his hand reach not.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offe-

ring † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eight day, for his clensing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, & vpon the great toe of his right foote; vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be clensed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house bee not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in to see the house.

37 And hee shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague bee in the walles of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, & they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust

dust that they scrape off, without the city into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house: and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And hee shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shal carry them foorth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birdes in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine birde: and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let goe the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all manner plague of leprosie and * skall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house;

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the Law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleannesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The vncleannesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue, *he is* vncleane.

3 And this shall be his vncleannesse in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee sitteth, shall be vncleane.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon hee sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water. * Chap. 6.28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then hee shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bath his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall bee washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen. † Heb. *in her separation.*

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen daies and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleannesse, shalbe as the dayes of her separation: she shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall bee vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shalbe vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if shee be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eighth day shee shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest to the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall yee separate the children of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they die not in their vncleannesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the Law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goate. 29 The yeerely feast of the expiations.

* Chap. 10.2. AND the LORD * spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the holy place within the vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he dye not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

* Exod. 30.10. Heb. 9.7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place; with a young bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat, and hee shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shal be girded with the linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre shall hee be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and * make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

* Heb. 9.7.

7 And hee shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape-goate.

† Hebr. Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sin offering.

† Hebr. went.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape-goat, shall be presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shal kill the bullock of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And he shall take a censer-full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the Vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the Testimonie, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-seat Eastward: and before the Mercy-seat shal he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

* Heb. 9.7. * Heb. 9.13.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat, and before the Mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the Holy place, because of the vncleanesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them in the midst of their vncleannesse.

† Hebr. dwelleth.

17 *And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill hee come out and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, & for all the Congregation of Israel.

* Chap. 26.17.

18 And hee shall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And he shal sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse,

† Hebr. a man of opportunitie.

22 And the goat shall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land † not inhabited: and hee shall let goe the goat in the wildernesse.

† Hebr. cut off.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which he put on, when he went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goat for the Scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one carrie foorth * without the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skinnes, and their flesh, and their dung.

* Heb. 13.11.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this shall bee a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shal *the Priest* make an atone-

ment

ment for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom hee shall anoint, and whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar, and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all slaine beasts must be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sons, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man, hee hath shed blood, and that man shal be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it is the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, hee shall euen poure out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof; therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eate the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

6 Vnlawfull marriages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shal ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their Ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine Ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neere of kin to him, to vncouer *them* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer, shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad, euen their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednes of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife, she is thine aunt.

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: thee *it* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: for they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other, in her life *time*.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman

† *Hebr. that hunteth any hunting.*

* Gen. 9.4

† *Hebr. a carkasse.*

* Exod. 20.11. rom. 10.5 gal. 3. 12.

† *Hebr. remaine.*

der of his flesh.

* Chap. 20.11.

* Chap. 20.19.

* Chap. 20.20.

* Chap. 20.12.

* Chap. 20.21.

Or, one wife to another

* Chap. 20.18.

to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as shee is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed *passe through *the fire* to *Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman kind: it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I doe visit the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall yee keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable: it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when yee reape the haruest of your land: thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And yee shall not * sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God; I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against ‖ blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, *but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ram for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fifth yeere shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither shal ye vse enchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Ye shal not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement,

in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

Leuit. 19. 36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah,
Deut. 25. 16. and a iust Hin shall ye haue: I *am* the LORD your
Reuel. 22. 20. God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes,
Hebr. and all my iudgements, and doe them: I *am*
yer. 11. the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoreth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19. Of incest. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of bestiality. 18 Of vncleanesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any waies hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be yee holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shalbe surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shall be* vpon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer, and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion; their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind, as hee lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely bee put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there bee no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquity.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sicknesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath † discouered her fountaine, and shee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walke in the manners of § nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, & *therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Yee shall inherite their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 * Yee shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane soules, and cleane: and yee shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any manner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on § ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 And ye shalbe holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely bee put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13 Of their marriages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may hee be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe, being a chiefe man among his people, to profane himselfe.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee shall be holy vnto

thee:

* Chap. 18. 19. † Hebr. made naked.

† Hebr. a separation.

* Chap. 18. 26.

* Chap. 18. 2. * Deut. 9. 5.

* Chap. 11. 2. deut 14. 4 ‖ Or, mouth.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 18. * Deut. 18. 11. 1. sam. 28. 7.

‖ Or, being a husband among his people, he shall not defile himselfe for his wife, &c. * Chap. 19. 27.

thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

8 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if shee prophane her selfe by playing the whore, she prophaneth her father, she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head ‡ anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God: for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but hee shall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, ‡ hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God

‡ *Or, food.*

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing * superfluous,

* Chap. 22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke-backt, or a ‡ dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

‡ *Or, too slender.*

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shal come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 Hee shall eate the bread of his God, *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because hee hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall bee cleansed. 10 Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must bee without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they halow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer hee bee of all your seed among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel halow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a ‡ running issue, hee shall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane. And * whoso toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

‡ *Hebr. running of the reines.*

* Chap. 15.2.

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall be vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, hee shall bee cleane, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 * That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, hee shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

* Exod. 22.31. Ezek. 44.31.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, he shall eate of it, and hee that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meat.

† *Heb.* purchase of his money.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto † a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

† *Heb.* a man of a strange seed. Chap. 10.14.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers house, * as in her youth, shee shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shal no straunger eat thereof.

* Chap. 10.14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prophane ‡ holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

‡ *Or, their holy things.*

16 Or ‡ suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

‡ *Or, cause them to beare the iniquity of trespasse.*

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sons, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, & for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheep, or of the goates.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto ‡ the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues or sheepe, it shalbe perfect, to be accepted, there shalbe no blemish therein.

* Deut. 12.6. Chap. 23.18. ‡ *Or,* of

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wen, or scruuie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‡ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

‡ *Or,* kid. * Chap. 21.18.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shal you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes bee in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall bee seuen dayes vnder the dam, and from the eight day & thence forth, it shalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ‡ ewe, ye shall not kill it, * and her young, both in one day.

‡ *Or,* shee goat. * Deut. 22.6.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 Or

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, ye shall leaue none of it vntill morrow: I *am* the LORD

31 Therefore shall ye keep my Commandements and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye *profane my holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The feasts of the Lord.* 3 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Passeouer.* 9 *The sheafe of first fruits.* 15 *The feast of Pentecost.* 22 *Gleanings to be left for the poore.* 23 *The feast of trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feast of Tabernacles.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.

3 *Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 *In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, *is* the LORDS Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, Ye shall do no seruile worke *therein.*

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land, which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the harueſt thereof, then ye shall bring a sheafe of the first fruits of your harueſt vnto the Priest:

11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemith of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *shall bee* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: it shall be a ſtatute for euer, throwout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And *ye shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen Sabbaths shall bee complete:

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Yee shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues of two tenth deales: they shall be of fine flowre, they shalbe baken with leauen, *they are* the first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambs without blemish, of the first yeere, and one young bullocke and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſin offering, and two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And ye shal proclaime on the selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall do no seruile work *therein: it shalbe* a statute for euer in all your dwellings throwout your generations.

22 ¶ And * when ye reape the harueſt of your Land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapeſt, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the *seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, shall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile works *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 *Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shalbe a day of atonement, it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, & ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule *is* hee that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule *is* hee that doeth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: *it shall be* a ſtatute for euer throwout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth *shalbe* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a † solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day:

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the

first

* Chap. 19. 9. * Deut. 24. 19.

* Numb. 29. 1.

* Chap. 16. 30. numb. 29. 7.

† Hebr. rest.

* Numb. 29. 12. Iohn 7. 37

† Hebr. day of restraint.

first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and ou the eight day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Yee shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lamps.* 5 *The Shew-bread.* 10 *Shelomiths son blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of blasphemy.* 17 *Of murder.* 18 *Of damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure Oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for memoriall, *euen* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting Couenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place; for it is most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, & this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of the LORD, & cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: As well the stranger, as he † is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of † LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour, as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it, and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall haue * one manner of law as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: & the children of Israel did as † LORD comanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere.* 8 *The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land:* 39 *Of houses.* 35 *compassion of the poore.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel and say vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueft thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that soiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shall be vnto thee fourty and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound; on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, & proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shall be a Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Yee shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, yee shall returne euery man to his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, yee shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to † number of yeeres, after † Iubile, † shalt buy of thy neighbour, & according vnto the number

---

† *Hebr.* fruit.

† *Hebr.* to cause. *to ascend.*

*Exod. 31.8.

*Exod. 25.30.

*Exod. 29.33. *cha.8.31. mat.12. 2,5.

¶ Numb. 25.54. † *Hebr. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the* LORD.

¶ Deut. 23.5. and 27.7.

number of yeres of the fruits, he shal sell vnto thee.
16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits, doth he sell vnto thee.
17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.
18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall doe my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.
19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and yee shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.
20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:
21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixth yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.
22 And yee shall sow the eighth yeere, and eate yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.
23 ¶ The land shall not bee sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and soiourners with me.
24 And in all the land of your possession, yee shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that which his brother sold:
26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:
27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.
29 And if a man sel a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yere after it is sold: *within* a full yere may he redeeme it.
30 And if it be not redeemed within ỹ space of a full yere, then ỹ house ỹ is in the walled city shalbe stablished for euer to him that bought it, throwout his generations: it shal not go out in the Iubile.
31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.
32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Lewites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Lewites redeeme at any time.
33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Lewites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Lewites are their possession among the children of Israel.
34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.
35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.
36 * Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.
37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.
38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.
39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond-seruant.
40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner he shall be with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.
41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne:
42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.
43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.
44 Both thy bondmen and thy bondmaides, which thou shalt haue, shall bee of the heathen, that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen, and bond maides.
45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that do soiourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shalbe your possession.
46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a possession, † they shall be your bond men for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.
47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, & thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, & sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:
48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.
49 Either his vncle or his vncles son may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he bee able, he may redeeme himselfe.
50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that hee was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his saile shalbe according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.
51 If there be yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the mony that he was bought for.
52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.
53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall hee bee with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigor ouer him in thy sight.
54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then he shall go out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he, and his children with him.
55 For vnto me ỹ children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiousnesse. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

YE shall make you no idols nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shall ye set vp any ‖ image of stone in your land, to bow downe to it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 21.2. deut. 15.12.
† Hebr. ler. 34.14.
† Hebr. serue thy selfe with him, with the seruice, &c.
† Hebr. with the sale of a bondman.
* Eph. 5.9. col. 4.1.
† Hebr. ye shall serue your selues with them.
† Hebr. his hand obtaine, &c.
‖ Or, by the first mentio.
* Exod. 20.4. deut. 5.8. and 16.22. psal. 97.7.
‖ Or, pillar. ‖ Or, figured stone, Hebr. a stone of figure.

2 * Yee

* Chap. 19.30. * Deut. 28.1.

2 * Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ * If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

* Iob 11.19.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe thorow your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

† Hebr. cause to cease.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, & an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: & your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

* Iob 11.19.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

* Iosh. 23.10.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

* Ezek. 37.26. *2. Cor. 6.16.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

* Deut. 28.15. Iam. 2.17. mal. 2.2.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhor my Iudgements, so ỹ ye will not do all my commandements, *but* ỹ ye breake my Couenant

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and yee shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

† Hebr. vpon you.

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

* Heb. 38..

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse.

20 And your strength shalbe spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

‖ Or, at all aduentures. with me, and so verse 24.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary to me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me:

* 2. Sam. 22.27. psal. 18, 26.

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you that shall auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten woman shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 * And ye shall eate the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.

30 And I will destroy your high places and * cut downe your images, and cast your carcases vpon the carcases of your idols, & my soule shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shal the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

† Hebr. a leafe driuen.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my couenant with Iacob, and also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, & shall enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without thē and they shal accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my iudgments, & because their soule abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in ỹ land of their enemies, * I will not cast thē away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them vtterly, and to break my couenant wᵗʰ them: for I am ỹ LORD their God.

* Deut. 4.31. 11.29.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestors, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, & Iudgments, & Lawes which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by ỹ hand of Moses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast given by vow. 14 Of an house. 16 Of a field and the redemption thereof. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shal make a singular vow, the persons shalbe for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixty yeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male twenty shekels, & for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male, fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeeres old, and aboue: if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shal value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou ‖ valuest it *who art* ¶ Priest: so shal it be.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fifth part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the mony of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD, some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shalbe according to the seed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.

17 If hee sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money according to the yeres that remain, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, & it shalbe abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: * twenty gerahs shall be the shekel. *Exod. 30.13. Num.3.47 ezek.45. 12.

26 ¶ Only the † firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or sheepe: it *is* ¶ LORDS. † *Hebr. first borne, &c.*

27 And if it *be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation

28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. *Iosh. 6.19.

29 None deuoted, which shalbe deuoted of men, shalbe redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it bee good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof, shall bee holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED, NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 The people numbred. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel after their families by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle: *Exod. 30.12.

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery Tribe; euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon, the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasah the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the sonne of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wilderneſse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest son, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to war:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thousand, six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph; *namely* of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to war in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them:

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui,

Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhal take it downe: & when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp, and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtandard, throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimonie.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtandard, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the campe of Iudah pitch throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him *ſhall be* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar; *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſon of Helon *ſhall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand and ſix thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhall be* the ſtandard of the campe of Reuben according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourtie and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him ſhalbe the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon, *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place by their ſtandards.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall be the ſtandard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim, *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall be* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall be Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin *ſhall be* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan *ſhall be* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeuen thouſand and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of the camps throughout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hondred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, 11 in ſtead of the firſt borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 Of the Kohathites. 33 Of

Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt borne are freedly the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Exod. 6.23.

3 Theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, † whom he conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

† Hebr. whoſe hand he filled.

4 * And Nadab & Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

* Leuit. 10.1. cha. 26.61. 1.chron. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice, among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine,

* Exod. 13.1. leuit 27.26. chap.3.16 luk. 2.23.

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine; * *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old & vpward ſhalt thou number them.

* Gene. 46.11. exod.6. 16.chap. 26.57. 1.chro. 6. 11.

16 And * Moſes numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

† Hebr. mouth.

17 And theſe were the ſonnes of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the entaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, were eight thouſand and ſix hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſons of Kohath ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall bee chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of al the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* ſix thouſand & two hundred

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſon of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch ou the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtody and charge of the ſons of Merari, *ſhall be* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto:

† Hebr. appointed.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhalbe* Moſes & Aaron, & his ſons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, all † firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

† Hebr. firſt borne.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old & vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty & two thouſand, two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
45 Take the Leuites in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites in stead of their cattell, and the Leuites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.
46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteene, of the first borne of the children of Israel, which are more then the Leuites;
47 Thou shalt euen take fiue shekels a piece, by the polle, after the shekel of the Sanctuary shalt thou take them: * the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.
48 And thou shalt giue the mony, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.
49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.
50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money, a thousand three hundred and threescore and fiue *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.
51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Leuites seruice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Priests.* 21 *The carriage of the Gershonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *of the Gershonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
2 Take the sum of the sonnes of Kohath, from among the sonnes of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers:
3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 This *shall bee* the seruice of the sonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.
5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it:
6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staues thereof.
7 And vpon the *table of Shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.
8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staues thereof.
9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and couer the * candlesticke of the light and his lampes, and his tongs, * and his snuffe-dishes, and all the oyle vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.
10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.
11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staues thereof.
12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith thy minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.
13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:
14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the flesh-hookes, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, all the vessels of the Altar: and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the staues of it. ‖ *Or,* bowles.
15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it, but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the * anoynting oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof. * Exod. 30.34. * Exod. 30.23.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.
19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.
20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, least they die.
21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
22 Take also the sum of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:
23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Hebr.* warfare.
24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for ‖ burdens. ‖ *Or,* carriage.
25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers skins that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:
26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.
27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sons, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens. † *Hebr.* mouth.
28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shalbe* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.
29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers:
30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the † seruice, to do the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. † *Hebr.* warfare.

31 And

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the
* Exod. 26.15. Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their cordes, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, every one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſons of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, every one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them throwout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſix hundred & thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, every one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, every one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the Commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The vncleane are remoued out of the campe.* 5 *Reſtitution is to bee made in treſpaſſes.* 11 *The triall of iealouſie.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the * dead:

3 Both male and female ſhall yee put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the midſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guiltie;

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſin, which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue it vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man haue no kinſman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe be recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery † offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall bee his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be * his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and bee kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*.

14 And the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and hee be iealous of his wife, and ſhee be defiled: or if the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and hee be iealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon, for it is an offering of iealouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleannes *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou bee defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: & the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And ‡ Priest shal write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water, that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the womans hand, & shall waue the offering before the LORD, & offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman bee not defiled, but bee cleane, then she shalbe free, and shall conceiue seed.

29 This is ‡ law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in sted of her husband, & is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this Law:

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himselfe from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall hee drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall hee eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no † rasor come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall be holy, *and* shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And on the eighth day hee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And hee shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled. † Heb. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offring vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offring, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish for a sinne offring, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 * And the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings. * Act. 21. 24.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shauen.

20 And the Priest shall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine. * Exod. 29. 27.

21 This *is* the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must doe after the Law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sons, saying, On this wise yee shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle:* 10 *Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the Mercy-seat.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, * Exod. 40. 18.

and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† Hebr. who ſtood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Lenites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Lenites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according to their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath he gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

* Leuit. 2. 1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goates for a * ſinne offering:

* Leuit. 4. 23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: this *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe;

27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambs of ſ firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of He'lon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the ſon of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary; both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſheke'ls, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee-goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day Elishama the ſon of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels* full of incenſe:

51 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

56 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, *offered*.

61 His offring *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat off ring:

68 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Amiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

74 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the ſon of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

80 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer bowles, twelue ſpoones of gold:

85 Each charger of ſiluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, each bowle ſeuenty: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoones *were* twelue, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhekels* apiece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoones, *was* an hundred and twenty *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullockes, the rams twelue, the lambes of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kids of the goats for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rammes ſixty, the hee goats ſixty, the lambes of the firſt yeere ſixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to ſpeake with ‖ him, then he heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto him from off the Mercy-ſeat that *was* vpon the Arke of Teſtimony, from betweene the two Cherubims: and he ſpake vnto him. ‖ *That is, God.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The conſecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their ſeruice

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou * lighteſt the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light, ouer againſt the Candleſticke. * Exod. 25.38. & 40.25.

3 And Aaron did ſo: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer againſt the Candleſticke, as the LORD * commanded Moſes. * Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candleſticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the ſhaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof *was* * beaten worke: according vnto the paterne which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the Candleſticke. * Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelues cleane. † *Hebr. let them cauſe a raſor to paſſe ouer, &c.*

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring ‡ Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of ‡ children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhall put their hands vpon the Leuites. † *Hebr. wane.*

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Iſrael, that ‡ they may execute the ſeruice of the LORD. † *Hebr. waue offering.* ‡ *Hebr. they may be to execute, &c.*

12 And the Leuites ſhall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt

offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shal be * mine.

* Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that shall the Leuites goe in, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among ¶ children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery womb, * *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

* Chap. 3.13. exo. 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

† *Hebr.* Giuen.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* † gift to Aaron and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto ¶ Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they shall goe in † to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb.* to warre the warfare of, &c.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

† *Hebr.* returne from the warfare of the seruice.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Passeouer is commanded againe.* 6 *A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

* Exod. 12.1, &c. leuit. 23. 5. chap. 28.15. deut. 16.2

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe the * Passeouer at his appointed season.

3 In the foureteenth day of this moneth † at Euen, yee shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

† *Hebr.* betweene the two euenings.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day,

7 And those men said vnto him, *We are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are wee kept backe, that wee may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen, they shall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread and bitter herbes.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall bee cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: * ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the Tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † tarried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

† *Hebr.* kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day, or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

† *Hebr.* was.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloud tarried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode

in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoone from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them. 33 The blessings of Moses at the remooning and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When yee blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the Trumpets; and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer thorowout your generations.

9 And if ye go to warre in your land, against the enemie that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: *I am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernesse of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wildernesse of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ * In the first *place* went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* * Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and *the other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes thorowout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of § children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how wee are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall bee if thou goe with vs, yea it shall be, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loathe Manna 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto seuenty Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt *among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses: and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: becaufe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

*Chap. 4.4.

† *That is, the Gershonites, and the Merarites, See vers. 17.*

† *Hebr. These.*

* Psal. 68.1.2.

† *Heb. ten thousand thousands*

‖ *Or, were as it were complained.*

† *Hebr. It was cast in the eares of,*

&c. † Psal. 78.21. † *Hebr. sunke.* ‖ *That is, a burning.*

* As Exo. 12.38.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

† Hebr. dusted a dust.

5 Wee remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlike.

† Hebr. returned and wept.

6 But now our soule is dryed away, there is nothing at all, besides this Manna, before our eyes.

* 1. Cor. 10.6.

7 And * the Manna was as Corriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium:

* Exod. 16.14,31.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the

† Hebr. The eye of it as the eye of.

taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throwout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking child) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men, of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and Officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the Spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

† Hebr. moneth of dayes.

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it be lothsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD, which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, are sixe hundred thousand footmen, and thou hast said, I will giue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

Isa 50.2. & 59.1.

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe that when the spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Iosh. the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, hee, and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a * wind from the LORD, and brought Quailes from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the Quailes: hee that gathered least, gathered ten Homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And while the * flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 11 *Miriams leprosie is healed at the prayer of Moses.* 14 *God commaundeth her to be shut out of the hoste.*

AND Miriam & Aaron spake against Moses, because of the ‖Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had † married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? Hath hee not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was * very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron & Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, *and* will speake vnto him in a dreame:

7 * My seruant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I ſpeake * mouth to mouth euen apparently, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall hee behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done fooliſhly, and wherein wee haue ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her be * ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes, & after ỹ let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

4 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land. 17 Their inſtruction. 21 Their acteb. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall yee ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the Commandement of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſon of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſon of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti ỹ ſon of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely* of the tribe of Manaſſeth, Gaddi the ſonne Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sether the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſon of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſon of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee ſtrong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents or in ſtrong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be yee of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp and ſearched the land, from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the congregation, & ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, & ſaid, We came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with * milke and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cites are walled & very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coaſt of Iordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which wee haue gone, to ſearch it, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature.

33 And there wee ſaw the gyants, the ſonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our owne ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 25 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the Congregation liſted vp their voice and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues, and our children ſhould bee a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

* Deut. 1.24.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ That is, a cluſter of grapes
* Exod. 33.3.
† Hebr. men of ſtatures.

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which wee paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

† Hebr. ſhadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be ere they beleeue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

* Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land, *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

* Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying;

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which hee ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

* Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as ‖ haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

* Exod. 34.6. pſa. 103.8. * Exod. 20.5. & 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatnes of thy mercie, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen † vntill now.

‖ Or, haſt ſpoken. † Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall bee filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernes, and haue tempted mee now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

† Hebr. if they ſee the land.

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe hee had another ſpirit with him (and hath followed mee fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

* Ioſh. 14.6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turne you and get you into the wildernes by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill congregation, which murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as yee haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

29 Your carcaſſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe yee ſhall not come into the land concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which yee ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carcaſſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wildernes fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carcaſſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee ſearched the land, *euen* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fourty yeeres, and ye ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * dyed by the plague, before the LORD.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp, vnto the place which † LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now do you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and yee ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campt.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Law of the meat offering and the drinke offering.* 14. 29 *The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offring.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſin of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *Hee that violated the Sabbath is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

And

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 * Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,
3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice *in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:
4 Then * shall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.
5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lambe.
6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.
7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:
9 Then shall hee bring with a bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.
10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
11 Thus shall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.
12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shall yee doe to euery one, according to their number.
13 All that are borne of the countrey shall doe these things after this manner, in offring an offring made by fire of a sweet sauour, vnto the LORD.
14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so he shall doe.
15 * One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that soiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger bee, before the LORD.
16 One Law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth with you.
17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee come into the land whither I bring you,
19 Then it shall bee that when yee eat of the bread of the land, yee shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.
20 Yee shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offring of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.
21 Of the first of your dough yee shall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.
22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obserued all these commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,
23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moses from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:
24 Then it shall bee, if ought bee committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ‖ manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering. ‖ *Or, ordinance.*
25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.
26 And it shall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that soiourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.
27 ¶ And * if any soule sinne through ignorance, then hee shall bring a shee-goat of the first yeere for a sinne offering. *Leuit. 4.27.
28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.
29 You shall haue one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them. †*Hebr.* doth.
30 ¶ But the soule that doth ought † presumptuously, whether he be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people. †*Hebr. with an high hand.*
31 Because he hath despised the word of § LORD, & hath broken his commandement, that soule shall vtterly be cut off: his iniquity shalbe vpon him.
32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered stickes vpon the Sabbath day.
33 And they that found him gathering stickes, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.
34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him. *Leuit. 24.12.
35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.
36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.
37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribban of blue. *Deut. 22.12. mat.23.5.
39 And it shall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:
40 That ye may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to bee your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents 31 The earth swalloweth vp Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36 The censers are reserued to holy vse. 41 Fourteene thousand and seuen hundred are slaine by a plague, for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram *Chap. 27.2. eccl. 45.21. iud.11.

Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke *men.*

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty Princes of the assembly, *famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, seeing all the congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And hee spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and *who is* holy, and will cause *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow; and it shall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doth chuse, hee shall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye sons of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation to minister vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seeke ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sons of Eliab: which said, We wil not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and honey, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, *Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers, thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby yee shall know that the LORD hath sent mee to doe all these workes: for ‡ *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne mind.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as hee had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Least the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speak vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron ‡ Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that hee be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Yee haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And

*Chap. 26.9.

†Hebr. it is much for you.

*Gen.4.4

†Hebr. bore out.

‡Hebr. I haue not done them of mine owne mind.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a Cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, & ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes only flouriſheth. 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebell.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, *where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſome: and I wil make to ceaſe from mee the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod apiece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of Witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to bee kept for a token againſt the † rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall wee be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Prieſts, and Leuites. 7 The Prieſts portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Prieſts out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I haue *taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. *Chap. 3.45.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keepe your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the vaile, and ye ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall bee put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, behold, I alſo haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reaſon of the anointing, and to thy ſons by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall be thine of the moſt holy things, *reſerued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhall render vnto me, ſhall bee moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy *place* ſhalt thou eat it, euery male ſhall eat it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy ſons, & to thy *daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhall eat of it. *Leuit. 10.14.

12 All the beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheat, the firſt fruits of them, which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. † *Heb. fat.*

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhalbe thine, euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eat of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael, ſhalbe thine. *Leuit. 27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhalbe thine: neuertheleſſe the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtling of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme. *Ex.13.2. & 22. 29. leu.27.26 chap.3.13

16 And thoſe that are to bee redeemed, from a moneth old ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhickel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs. * Exod. 30. 13. leu.27.25 cha.3.47. ezc.45.12

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goat thou ſhalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou ſhalt ſprinckle their blood

blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the
*Exod. 29.26. *waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou
*Deut. 10.9. & 18.2. Iosh.13. 14,33. ezek.44. 28. haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest
† Hebr. to die. they beare sinne, † and die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall bee a statute for euer thorowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offring shal be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which yee receiue of the children of Israel, and yee shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts yee shall offer euery
† Heb. fat. heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shall eat it in euery place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * foorth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinckle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: * her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar-wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward hee shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shal wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it shall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes; and be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall bee vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any
† man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

12 He shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinckled vpon him: he shall be vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law when a man dieth in a tent; All that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification
† for sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto, and
† Heb. liuing. in a vessell:

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinckle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *person* shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day hee shall purifie himselfe, and wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shalbe cut off from among the Congregation: because hee hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not beene sprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it shal be a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall

shall wash his clothes, and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth foorth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, & was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernesse, that wee and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue foorth his water, and thou shalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he said vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, because yee beleeue me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD; and hee was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauell that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the wels: we will goe by the Kings *high*-way, wee will not turne to the right hand, nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, Wee will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And hee said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.37.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses & Aaron in mount Hor, by § coasts of the land of Edom, saying:

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for he shal not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because yee rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah. † Hebr. mouth.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor. * Chap. 33.38. deut. 32. 50.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount. * Deut. 10.6. and 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting, are healed by a brazen serpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

ANd when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners. * Chap. 33.40.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into mine hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them, and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖ Hormah. ‖ *That is, vtter destruction.*

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red Sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way. ‖ *Or, grieued. Heb. shortned.*

5 And the people spake against God and against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule * loatheth this light bread. * Chap. 11.6.

6 And the * LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died. * Wisd. 16.1,5. 1.cor. 10.9.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned, for we haue spoken against the

the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, shall liue.

* 2.Kings 18.4.iohn 3.14. 9 And *Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when hee beheld the serpent of brasse, he lined.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * Chap. 33.43. ‖ Or, heapes of Abarim. pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red Sea, and in the brookes of Arnon.

‖ Or, Vaheb in Suphah. † Hebr. leaneth. 15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, & I wil giue them water.

† Hebr. ascend. ‖ Or, answere. 17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Lawgiuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

† Hebr. field. ‖ Or, hill. ‖ Or, the wilderneſſe. 20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Iesh imon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,

* Deut. 2. 27. iudg. 11. 19. 22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well, but we will goe along by the Kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.

* Deut. 29. 7. 23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

* Iosh. 12. 2. psal. 135. 11. amos 2. 9 24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

† Hebr. daughters. 26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab; and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon; let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *&* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters into captiuity, vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 We haue shot at them: Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in § land of § Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan, and Og the King of Bashan went out against them, hee, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people: vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian, Now shal this company lick vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor, *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the son of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people: for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall prenaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that hee whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curseſt, is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the son of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*:

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them: peraduenture † I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And

13 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaid vnto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the princes of Moab roſe vp, and they went vnto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet againe, Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſaid to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſon of Zippor, †Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto mee:

17 For I wil promote thee vnto very great honor, and I will doe whatſoeuer thou ſayeſt vnto mee: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto the ſeruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe leſſe or more.

19 Now therefore I pray you, tarry ye alſo heare this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and ſaid vnto him If the men come to call thee, riſe vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I ſhall ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaddled his aſſe, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe hee went: and the Angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an aduerſary againſt him: Now he was riding vpon his aſſe, and his two ſeruants *were* with him.

23 And *the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawne in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhee thruſt her ſelfe vnto the wall: and cruſht Balaams foot againſt the wall: and hee ſmote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and ſtood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhe fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten me theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked mee: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſaid vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine aſſe, † vpon which thou haſt ridden ‖ euer ſince I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe ſo vnto thee? and he ſaid, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out † to withſtand thee, becauſe *thy* way is peruerſe before me.

33 And the aſſe ſaw me, and turned from me theſe three times: vnleſſe ſhe had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlaine thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 And Balaam ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt mee: Now therefore if it † diſpleaſe thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend vnto thee to call thee? Wherefore cameſt thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and ſheepe, and ſent to Balaam, and to the Princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence hee might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28. *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7.18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ram.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me, and whatſoeuer he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the Eaſt, *ſaying*, Come curſe me Iacob; and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, *whom* God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, & from the hils I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell alone, & ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die ‖ death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

11 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, what haſt thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee vnto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all, and curſe mee them from thence.

14 ¶ And

Ile thou ſid n, &c.

Chap. 3.

2.Pet. 2.16. Iude 11.

ſelfe. is to al- my ſtiff

dr. haſt in me. our thou &c.

† Heb. let it not be euill in thine eyes.

[Or, a city of ſtreets.

† Heb. my ſoule, or my life.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* altar.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

15 And hee ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Bilaam, and *put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

* Chap. 22.35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak and heare; hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man that he ſhould repent: hath hee ſaid, and ſhall he not doe *it?* or hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: and he hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath hee ſeene peruerſenteſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

* Chap. 24.8.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

‖ *Or, in.*

23 Surely there is no inchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall bee ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great lyon, and lift vp himſelfe as a young lyon: he ſhall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peraduenture it may pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him: 15 Hee propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, he went not, as at other * times to † ſeeke for inchantments, but he ſet his face toward the wildernеſſe.

* Chap. 22.3,15. † *Heb. to the meeting of inchantments.*

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and he ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

* Chap. 23.7,18. † *Hebr. who had his eyes ſhut,* but now open

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance,* but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread foorth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: he ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* through with his arrowes.

* Chap. 23.22.

9 * He couched, he lay downe as a lyon, and as a great lyon: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſilver and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee, what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſon of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ *ſmite*

18 And Edom ſhall bee a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall bee a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhal come he y ſhall haue dominion, & ſhal deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be,* that he periſh for euer.

‖ *ſhall be*

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall bee waſted, ‖ vntill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

‖ *vntill*

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

And

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people
begaune to commit whoredome with the
daughters of Moab.
2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices
of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed
downe to their gods.
3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor:
and the anger of the LORD was kindled against
Israel.
4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Take all the
heads of the people, and hang them vp before the
LORD against the Sun, that the fierce anger of the
LORD may be turned away from Israel.
5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel,
Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto
Baal-Peor.
6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel
came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish
woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of
all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who
were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle
of the Congregation.
7 And * when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the
sonne of Aaron the Priest saw it, he rose vp from
amongst the Congregation, and tooke a Iauelin in
his hand:
8 And he went after the man of Israel, into the
tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man
of Israel, and the woman thorow her belly: so the
plague was stayed from the children of Israel.
9 And * those that dyed in the plague were
twenty and foure thousand.
10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of
Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away
from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous
for my sake among them) that I consumed not the
children of Israel in my iealousie.
12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him
my Couenant of peace.
13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him,
even the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, be-
cause he was zealous for his God, and made an
atonement for the children of Israel.
14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine,
even that was slaine with the Midianitish woman,
was Zimri the sonne of Salu, a prince of † a chiefe
house among the Simeonites.
15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that
was slaine, was Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he was
head ouer a people, & of a chiefe house in Midian.
16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:
18 For they vexe you with their wiles wherwith
they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and
in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of
Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of
the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of dudding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them, which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the
LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar
the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,
2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of
the children of Israel, * from twenty yeeres old and
vpward, throwout their fathers house, all that are
able to goe to warre in Israel.
3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with
them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan neere Ieri-
cho, saying,
4 *Take the summe* of the people, from twenty
yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded
Moses, and the children of Israel which went forth
out of the land of Egypt.
5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the
children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the
family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of
the Palluites:
6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of
Carmi, the family of the Carmites.
7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and
they that were numbred of them were fourty and
three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirty.
8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.
9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan,
and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, *which*
were famous in the Congregation, who * strooue
against Moses and against Aaron in the company of
Korah, when they strone against the LORD.
10 And the earth opened her mouth and swal-
lowed them vp together with Korah, when that
company died, what time the fire deuoured two
hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.
11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah
dyed not.
12 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon after their families:
of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Ia-
min, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the
family of the Iachinites:
13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of
Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.
14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites:
twenty and two thousand and two hundred.
15 ¶ The children of Gad, after their families:
of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Hag-
gi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the fa-
mily of the Shunites.
16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri,
the family of the Erites.
17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of A-
reli, the family of the Arelites.
18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad,
according to those that were numbred of them,
fourty thousand and fiue hundred.
19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah *were* Er and Onan:
and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.
20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families
were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of
Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the
family of the Zarhites.
21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: of Hesron,
the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the fa-
mily of the Hamulites.
22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to
those that were numbred of them, threescore and
sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.
23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar, after their families:
of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the
family of the Punites.
24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of
Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.
25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according
to those that were numbred of them, threescore
and foure thousand, and three hundred.
26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun, after their fami-
lies: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon,
the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel the family
of the Iahleelites.
27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites,
according to those that were numbred of them

* Chap. 1.1.
* Gen. 46. 8. Exod. 6.14.1. chro. 5.3.
* Chap. 16.2.
* Gene. 38.2. &c. & 46.12.

threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir, the family of the Machirites, and Machir begat Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fifty and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: Of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim: according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin, after their families; and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan, after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* three-score and foure thousand and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Imna, the family of the Imnites: of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Berijtes.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah; Of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of thē, who were fifty and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and five thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall bee diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites: the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses, and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan neere Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely dye in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Ioshua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernesse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sin, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because hee hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

§ And

(Or, shall 10.16. 27.11.) (* Chap. 27.1.)

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die and haue no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next vnto him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shalbe vnto the children of Israel, a statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For * ye rebelled against my Commandement (in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie mee at the water before their eyes: that *is* the *water of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sheepe which haue no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit and lay thine hand vpon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation, and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him *after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, and at his word they shall come in, both he and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioshua, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obserued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the new Moones, 16 at the Passeouer, 26 in the day of first fruits.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto me, shall ye obserue to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot, †day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure, for a *meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offring thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of floure, for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offring vnto the LORD: Two young bullockes, and one ram, seuen lambes of the first yeere without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meat offering mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meat offring mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of floure, mingled with oyle for a meat offering vnto one lambe, for a burnt offring of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ram, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goates for a sin offering vnto the LORD, shall be offered besides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 *And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the *first day *shalbe* an holy Conuocation, ye shall doe no manner of seruile worke therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall bee of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offring in the morning, which *is* for a continual burnt offring.

24 After this maner ye shall offer daily throughout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile works.

† Hebr. in a day.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

* Leuit. 2.1.

* Exod. 29.40.

* Exod. 12.18. Leui. 23.5.

* Leuit. 23.7.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But yee shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere,

28 And their meat offering of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throwout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* besides ✠ continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of affliting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.*

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke: *it is a day of
*Leuit. 23.24. blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offring for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullock, one ram, and seuen lambs of the first yere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering, *shalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goates for a sin offering, ✠ to make an atonement for you.

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meate offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this
*Leuit. 16.29. & 23.27. seuenth moneth, an holy connocation; and ye shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one yong bullocke, one ram, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall be of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ram:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe throwout the seuen lambes:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offring, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offring, and the meate offring of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile work, and ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere: they shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shall bee* of floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe, of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue young bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambs of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rams, foureteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere, without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes *shall bee* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meate offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall bee* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall bee* according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day seuen bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin offering beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall haue *a solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offring, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meate offring, and their drinke offrings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambs, *shalbe* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things ye shall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set Feasts, beside your vowes, and your free-will offrings, for your burnt offrings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offrings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow: 6 Of a wiues: 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to binde his soule with a bond: he shall not †breake his word, he shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth:

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † shee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if shee vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not, then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherwith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shal not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if hee husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* void after that he hath heard *them*, then hee shall beare her iniquity.

16 These *are* the Statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoyled, and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers for sauing the women alue. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues and spoyle are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * bee gathered vnto thy people. *Chap. 25.17. *Chap. 27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thousand, throwout all the tribes of Israel shall yee send to the warre. † Hebr. A thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the Kings of Midian beside the rest of them that were slaine; *namely*, * Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian; Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew with the sword. * Iosh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities where in they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moses, and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and al the Princes of the Congregation went foorth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the battel. † Hebr. hoast of warre.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women alue?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through § *counsell of Balaam to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among § Congregation of the LORD * Chap. 25.2. * 2. Pet. 2.15. * Iudge. 21.11.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath known man, by lying with † him. † Hebr. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowne a man, by lying with him, keepe alue for your selues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day. * Chap. 19.11, &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is
† Hebr. instrument, or vessell of skins. † made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to ſ battel, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it goe thorow the fire and *it* shall be cleane: neuertheleſſe, it shalbe purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† Hebr. of the captiuity. 26 Take the summe of the prey † that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell: and between all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the flockes, of all manner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

Or, goats

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, & fiue thousand sheepe.

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues.

34 And threescore and one thousand asses.

35 And thirty & two thousand persons in all, of women ſ had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in nmmber three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand, and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand person.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the Officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds came neere vnto Moses,

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of war which are vnder our charge, & there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath †gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, and braceletes, rings, earings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules, before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred and fiuety shekels.

53 (*For* the men of war had taken spoyle, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan.* 6 *Moses reproueth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moses assigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazer, & the land of Gilead, ſ behold, the place was a place for cattell,

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shal your brethren goe to warre, and shall yee sit here?

7 And wherfore † discourage yee the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not ſ wholly followed me,

12 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, the Kenizite, and Iosh ua the son of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against

Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse forty yeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD, was consumed

14 And behold yee are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leane them in the wildernes, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill hee hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward yee shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if yee will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will find you out;

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth:

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD, to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh̃ua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of ỹ children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then yee shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD, into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

33 And * Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities, and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of * Machir the sonne of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his own name.

† *Hebr. they called by names the names of the cities.*

* Gene. 50.23.

* Deut. 3.14.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty iourneys of the Israelites,* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went forth out of ỹ land of Egypt, with their armies vnder ỹ hand of Moses & Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out, according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fiftenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

* Exod. 12.37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.

* Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remooued frõ Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the Sea into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme-trees, and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the * wildernesse of Sin.

* Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernes of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

* Exod. 17.1.

14 And they remoued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

* Exod. 19.1. * Chap. 11.24.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the desart of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah.

‖ *That is, the graues of lust.*

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

* Chap. 11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.
23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.
24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.
26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahah, and pitched at Tarah.
28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.
29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.
30 And they departed from Hashmonah and † encamped at Moseroth.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.
32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.
33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.
34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.
35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.
36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, & pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin which is Kadesh.
37 And they remoued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of ſ land of Edom.
38 And * Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fifth moneth.
39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old when hee died in mount Hor.
40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.
41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.
42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.
43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.
44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Iie-Abarim, in the border of Moab.
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.
46 And they remoued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remoued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Iesimoth, euen ‖ * vnto Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and ſay vnto them, * When ye are paſſed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan,
52 Then ye ſhall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.
54 And * ye ſhall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, & to the more, ye ſhall ‖ giue the more inheritance, & to the fewer, ye ſhal † giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance ſhalbe in the place where his lot falleth; according to ſ tribes of your fathers, ye ſhal inherit.
55 But if ye wil not driue out the inhabitants of ſ land from before you, then it ſhal come to paſſe that thoſe which ye let remaine of them, ſhall be * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreouer, it ſhall come to paſſe that I ſhall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which ſhall diuide the land.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof.)
3 Then * your South quarter ſhalbe from the wildernesse of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt ſea Eaſtward.
4 And your border ſhall turne from the South, to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhalbe from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and ſhall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.
5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the Sea.
6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this ſhall be your Weſt border.
7 And this ſhall be your North border: from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, yee ſhall point out *your border* vnto ſ entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border ſhalbe to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhalbe at Hazar-Enan: this ſhall be your North border.
10 And ye ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And the coaſt ſhall come downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the Eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhall reach vnto the ſide † of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward.
12 And the border ſhall goe downe Iordan, and the goings out of it ſhalbe at the ſalt ſea: this ſhal be your land, with the coaſts thereof round about.
13 And Moſes commanded the children of Israel, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, & the tribe of the children of Gad according to the houſe of their fathers,

Deut. 20.6.
† Chap. 20.1.
* Chap. 29.32.
* Chap. 20.25. Deu. 32.50
* Chap. 31.1, &c.
* Chap. 21.4.
‖ Or, heaps of Abarim.
‖ Or, the plaines of Abittim.
* Chap. 35.1.

fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, & halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe, haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordan, neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall
Iosh.19 diuide the land vnto you: *Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. the sonne of Nun.

18 And yee shall take one Prince of euery tribe: to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these. Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Leuites, with their suburbes, and measure thereof: 6 Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites, of *y* inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the Leuites suburbes for *y* cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shal giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie and outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubites, & on the South side two thousand cubites, & on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubites, and the city *shalbe* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe * sixe cities for refuge, Iosh.20.7. which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye shall adde forty and two cities.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be fourty and eight cities, them *shall ye giue* with their suburbes.

8 And the cities which yee shall giue *shall bee* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many: but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few: Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan: * Deut. 19.2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares. Iosh.20.3 † Hebr. by error.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shal be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the soiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. * Exod. 21.14.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. † Hebr. with a stone of the hand.

18 Or if hee smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, hee is a murderer: the murderer shal surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 * But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him, by laying of wait that he die, * Deut. 19.11.

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death: for hee is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wait, * Exod. 21.13.

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shal restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he † shall not be guilty of blood: † Hebr. no blood shall be to him.

28 Because hee should haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of iudgement vnto you, throwout your generations in all your dwellings. * Deut. 17. 6, 19. matt. 18. 16. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, to cause *him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death. † Hebr. fouled to die.

32 And

12 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So yee shall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the †land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

† Hebr. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes. 7 Least the inheritance should be remooued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

* Chap. 27. 1 Ioshu. 17. 3. 2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be maried to any of the sonnes of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shal their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. vnto whom they shall bee.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: So shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Z-lophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke best, * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keep himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himselfe to his own inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were maried vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the son of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the Commandements and the Iudgments which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFT BOOKE OF MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story, 6 Of Gods promise, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 Of sending the spies to search the land, 34 Of Gods anger for their inordinatly, 41 and disobedience.

THese *bee* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer against † the red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab,

† Or, Zuph

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourny* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

* Numb. 21. 24. 4 * After he had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, Dying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea side to the

† Hebr. all his neighbors

land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone.

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the Starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, & blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumberance, & your burden, and your strife?

13 † Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowne among your tribes, and I wil make them rulers ouer you.

14 And yee answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to do.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowne, and † made them heads ouer you, Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and Captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 * Ye

17 * Ye shall not †respect persons in iudgement, but you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way wee must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and *I tooke twelue men of you: one of a tribe.

24 And *they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding yee would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, hee hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs?

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue †discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seene the sons of the *Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his son, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation, see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he shal see it, and to him will I giue the land that hee hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath †wholly followed the LORD.

37 *Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, *Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Iehoshuah the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer your little ones, which yee said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shal possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then yee answered and said vnto me, * We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp, and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you, lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and †went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites: 24 But Shihon the Amorite was subdued by them

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough; turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, †no not so much as a foot breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderues: these forty yeares the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites; neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims,

* Numb. 14.40.

† Heb. You were presumptuous and went vp.

† Heb. euen to the treading of the sole of the foot. * Gen. 36.8.

‖ Or, vse no hostilitie against Moab.

Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

a Gen. 36.20. † Hebr. inherited. them. ‖ Or, roome. * Numb. 21.12. ‖ or, valley.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them, when they had deſtroyed them from before them, and dwelt in there ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now riſe vp, *ſaid I*, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh-Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto mee, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of gyants; gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead.)

22 As he did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them and dwelt in their ſtead, euen vnto this day.

23 And the Anims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen to Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶Riſe yee vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, King of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe *it* and contend with him in battell.

† Hebr. Begin, poſſeſſe.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes of Kedemoh, vnto Sihon King of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

b Numb. 21.22,23. 27 * Let me paſſe thorow thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand not to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell mee meat for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will paſſe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto me, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon, and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt vs, he, and all his people to fight at Iahaz,

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the ‖ men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell wee tooke for a prey vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities which wee tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the riuer of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead, there was not one city too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og King of Baſhan.* 11 *The bigneſſe of his bed.* 12 *The deſtruction of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe.* 23 *Moſes prayer to enter into the land.* 26 *Hee is permitted to ſee it.*

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and Og *the King of Baſhan came out against vs, hee and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him, as thou didſt vnto * Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og alſo the King of Baſhan, and all his people: and wee ſmote him vntill none was left vnto him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which wee tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdomes of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our ſelues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: And the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For only Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of gyants, behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and *the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, all the region of Argob, with all Baſhan, which was called the land of Gyants.

14 Iair

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi: and called them after his owne name, Bashan *Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coastes thereof, from Chinnereth euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, vnder ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: *ye shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye *returne euery man vnto his possession which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And *I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two Kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Yee shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen or in earth, that can doe according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD *was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not heare me, and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you, for to doe *them*, that ye may liue, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 *Ye shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the LORD did because of *Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroied them from among you.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that yee should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*: for this is your wisdome, and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these Statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *so* righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons;

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me, all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere, and stood vnder the mountaine, and the *mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darknes, clouds, and thicke darkenesse.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, †onely *ye heard* a voyce.

13 And hee declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take yee therefore good heed vnto your selues (for ye saw no maner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire,)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of *any* figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenes of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule † flieth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenes of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sun, and the Moone, and the Stars, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as* ye *are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 But

*Exod. 19.18.

†Hebr. heart.

†Hebr. saue a voyce.

‖ Or, imparted.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a grauen image, or the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the *LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, euen a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt your ſelues, and make a grauen image, or the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto ye goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and aske from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God; there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, & vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that flying vnto one of theſe cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael.

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, & the Iudgments which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this ſide Iordan, in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote after they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of * Og King of Baſhan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun-riſing,

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon.

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the Sea, of the plaine vnder the * ſprings of Piſgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Couenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten Commandements.* 22 *At the peoples requeſt, Moſes receiueth the Law from God.*

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes, and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and †keepe, and doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs, *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the mount,) ſaying,

6 ¶ *I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for *I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

10 *And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands, of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six

* Chap. 9.3. heb. 12.29.

† Heb. haue found thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not do any work, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſeruant, nor thy maid-ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbors houſe, his field, or his man-ſeruant, or his maid-ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darknes, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to paſſe, when ye heard the voice out of the midſt of the darknes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto mee, euen all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye ſaid, Behold the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * wee haue heard his voyce out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and * he liueth.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If wee † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then wee ſhall die.

26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch a heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe my Commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerue to doe therfore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left,

33 Yee ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to poſſeſſe it: † *Heb. paſſe ouer*

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee: thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy Fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and honey.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And *thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might. * Chap. 10.12. mat.22.

6 And *theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart. 37.mar. 12.30. lu.10.27.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children: and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lyeſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp. * Chap. 11.18. † *Hebr. whet, or sharpen.*

8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be, when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wells digged, which thou diggedſt not, Vineyards and Oline-trees, which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full, * Chap. 8.9,10, &c.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage. † *Hebr. bondmen, or ſeruants.*

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name. * Chap. 10.12,20.

14 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you: & 13.4.

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah. *Matth. 4.7.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee. * Exod. 17.2.

18 And thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers;

19 To

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

†Heb. to morrow. 20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bond-men in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

† Hebr. euill. 22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shal be our righteousnes, if we obserue to do all these Commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the nations is forbidden,* 4 *for feare of idolatry,* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his Mercy and Iustice,* 17 *for the assuredneſſe of victory, which God will giue ouer them.*

* Chap. 31.3. WHen the * LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercy vnto them.

*Exod. 23.32. & 34.12. 3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

‡ Hebr. Statues or pillars. 5 But thus shall ye deale with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their grones, and burne their grauen images with fire.

* Chap. 14.2. & 26.19. *Exod. 19.5. 1 Pet. 2.9. 6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because yee were moe in number then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the oath which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, † if ye hearken to these Iudgements, and keepe, and doe them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant, and the mercy which hee sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: there shall not bee male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickeneſſe, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a * snare vnto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not bee afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 * Moreouer the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little, thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed.

24 And hee shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man bee able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall yee burne with fire; thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou bee snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it; for * it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.*

ALl the Commandements which I command thee this day, shall ye obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these forty yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou

thou wouldeſt keepe his Commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth *not liue by bread 4.4. onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of 4.4. the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot ſwell theſe fourty yeeres.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſonne, *ſo* the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, & depths that ſpring out of valleys & hils,

8 A land of Wheat and Barley, and Vines, and Figtrees, and Pomegranates, a land of ‡Oyle-oliue, and Hony.

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eat bread without ſcarcenеſſe, thou ſhalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones *are* iron, and out of whoſe hils thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

10 * When thou haſt eaten, and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Leſt *when* thou haſt eaten and art full, and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt *therein*:

13 And *when* thy heards and thy flockes multiply, and thy ſiluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage;

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wilderneſſe, *wherein were* fiery ſerpents, and ſcorpions, & drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſſe with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might proue thee, to do thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God; *for it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may eſtabliſh his couenant, which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it ſhall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and ſerue them, and worſhip them: I teſtifie againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall yee periſh, becauſe yee would not be obedient vnto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteouſneſſe, by rehearſing their ſeuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelfe, cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and *of whom* thou haſt heard *ſay*, * Who can ſtand before the children of Anak? * Numb. 13.19.

3 Vnderſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a * conſuming fire: hee ſhall deſtroy them, and hee ſhall bring them downe before thy face: ſo ſhalt thou driue them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee. * Chap. 4.24. heb. 12.29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought mee in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the vprightneſſe of thine heart, doeſt thou goe to poſſeſſe their land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that hee may performe the word which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe: for thou *art* a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernеſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drinke water: * Exod. 24.18. &c

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly. 34.28. * Exod. 31.18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, * Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence, for thy people which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image. * Exod. 32.7.

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake vnto mee, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

14 Let mee alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen, and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold yee had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: yee had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſins, which ye ſinned in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue destroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah, and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, yee prouoked the LORD to wrath. *Numb. 11.1,3. *Exod. 17.7. *Numb. 11.34.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights, as I fell down *at the first*, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornenesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, hee hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderneſſe. *Numb. 14.16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables,* 6 *in continuing the Priesthood,* 8 *in separating the tribe of Leui,* 10 *in hearkening vnto Moses his suit for the people.* 12 *An exhortation vnto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said vnto me, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood. *Exod. 34.1.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables according to the first writing, the ten †Commandements which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me. †*Heb.* words.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan to * Moserah: there Aron dyed, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead. *Numb. 33.30. *Numb. 20.28.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath noe part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount according to the ‖ first time, fourtie dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also* with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, and he chose their seed after them; *euen* you, aboue all people, *as it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 He is thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *by their owne experience of Gods great workes,* 8 *by promise of Gods great blessings,* 16 *and by threatnings.* 18 *A carefull study is required in Gods words.* 26 *The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowne, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which hee did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the army of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the Red sea to ouerflow them as they pursued

pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And *what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that † was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in, and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hilles and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land, which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine, and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land, which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And *ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore-postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplyed, and the daies of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your Fathers to giue them, as the daies of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your foot shall tread, shall bee yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 *A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: * Chap. 28.2.

28 And a *curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowne. * Chap. 28.15.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put *the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal. * Chap. 27.13. Iosh. 8.33.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For yee shall passe ouer Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall obserue * to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day. * Chap. 5.32.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15.23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.

THese are the Statutes and Iudgements which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy Fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 *Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree. * Chap. 7.5. ‖ Or, inherite.

3 And *you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place. *Iudges 2.2. † Hebr. breake downe.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall *chuse out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come: * 1. Kings 8.29. 2. chron. 7.12.

6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee shall eate before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Yee shall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when ye go ouer Iordane, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to

inherit, and whenhe giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that ye dwell in ſafety:

11 Then there ſhall be a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, neither ſhall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all †your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

†Heb. the choice of your vowes.

12 And yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your ſonnes and your daughters, and your men ſeruants, and your maid-ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as *he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

*Chap. 10.9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Roe-bucke, and as of the Hart.

*Chap. 15.23.

16 *Onely ye ſhall not eat the blood: yee ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oile, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free-will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou mayeſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

19 *Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

*Chap. 14.27. Eccluſ. 7.21. †Heb. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, *as hee hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

*Gene. 28.14. chap. 19.8.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eat in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eat of them alike.

† Heb. be ſtrong.

23 Only † be ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it; thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer the burnt offerings, the fleſh, and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God; and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou †ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

30 Take heed to thy ſelfe that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery †abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: *thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how neere ſoeuer they be, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous Cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder,

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowne) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerue him, and *cleaue vnto him.

5 And that prophet or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death, (becauſe he hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the midſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſon of thy mother, or thy ſon, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne ſoule, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods which thou haſt not knowne, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pity him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

9 But *thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall be firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

11 And *all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickednes as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which

which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawne the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowne:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoyle thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall bee an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten 22 Tithes of euery encrease. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe.

YEe *are* the children of the LORD your God: * yee shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to bee a peculiar people vnto him selfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the Oxe, the Sheepe, and the Goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wilde goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wilde-oxe, and the Chamois.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eat.

7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the cloven hoofe, *as* the Camel, and the Hare, and the Coney: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the Swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcasse.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eate: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery Rauen after his kinde,

15 And the Owle, and the night-Hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kinde,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne,

17 And the Pellicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the Cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the * Bat.

19 And euery creeping thing that fleeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou maiest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwaies.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and bind vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household.

27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come and shal eate, and be satisfied: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV

1 The seuenth yere a yere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Hebrew seruant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * euery seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 ‖ Saue when there shalbe no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these

* Leuit. 11.19.

* Exod. 23.19. & 34.26.

† Hebr. asketh of thee.

* Chap. 12.19.

* Leuit. 25.24.

† Hebr. master of the lending of his hand.

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

Commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as hee
*Chap. 28.12. promised thee, and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there bee among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother;

*Matth. 5.42, Luke 6.34. 8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

†Hebr. word. † Hebr. Belial. 9 Beware that there be not a †thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye be euill against thy poore brother, & thou giuest him nought, & he cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sin vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: Therefore I command thee, saying, thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

* Exod. 21.2. Iere. 34.14. 12 ¶ *And* if thy brother, an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman, bee sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away empty.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

* Exod. 21.6. 17 * Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust it through his eare vnto the doore, and hee shall bee thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maid-seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath bin worth a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

* Exod. 34.19. 19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God, yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall chuse, thou and thy houshold.

*¶ Leuit. 22 20. Ch. 12.17 1. Eccles. 35.12. 21 * And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eate it alike, as

b Chap. 12.16.23. the Roe-bucke, and as the Hart.

23 *Onely thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer. 9 Of weekes. 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer as he is able at these three feasts. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 21 Groues and images are forbidden.

OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke, and the herd, in the *place which the LORD shall chuse to place his Name there:

3 * Thou shalt eat no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there shall bee no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes: neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste, and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day *shall be* a solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke *therein.*

9 ¶ *Seuen weeks shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weekes from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the LORD thy God, with a ‖ tribute of a free-will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and § Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, & the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto § LORD thy God, in the place which § LORD shall chuse, because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * empty.

17 Euery

17 Euery man shall giue † as hee is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees, neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that determination, must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, *or* any ill-fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sun, or Moone, or any of the host of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman, which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses shall hee that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse hee shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest, (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel. † *Heb.* *not to hearken*

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer mee, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said vnto you, Yee shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall bee when hee sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and hee shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* daies in his kingdome, hee and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and the Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be auoided. 10 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THe Priests the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. * Numb. 18.20. chap.10.9 * 1.Cor. 9.13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony. † *Heb.* *the sales by the fa-thers.* 1.Cor.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which

the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son, or his daughter, * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 * Or a charmer; or a counsulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with ‡ LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee, a Prophet from the middest of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto mee, vnto him ye shall hearken,

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, they haue well *spoken*, that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and hee shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which he shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that Prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priuiledge thereof, for the manslayer.* 14 *The land marke is not to bee remooued.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the ‡ helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, he shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue.

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as hee hated him not † in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the Elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbors *land*marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnes shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at ‡ mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man, to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shal stand before the LORD, before the Priests and the Iudges, which shalbe in those dayes:

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnes be a false witnes, *and* hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 * Then shall ye do vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* * life *shall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell.* 5 *The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre.* 10 *How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace.* 16 *What cities must be destroyed.* 19 *Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.*

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, and people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare O Israel, you approch this day vnto battel against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not ‡ tremble,

* Leuit. 18.21.
* Leuit. 20.27. * 1. Sam. 28.7.
‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.
‖ Or, inherite.
* Iohn 1.45. acts 3.22. and 7.37.
* Exod. 20.19.
* Iohn 1.45. acts 3.22. and 7.37.
* Chap. 12.9.
† Hebr. inheritest, or possessest.
* Exod. 21.13. num. 35. 10. iosh. 20.2.
† Hebr. from yesterday, the third day.
† Hebr. iron.
† Hebr. wood.
† Hebr. findeth.

tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.
4 For the LORD your God *is he* ‖ goeth with you to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.
5 ¶ And the officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.
6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.
7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.
8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people, and they shall say, *What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.
9 And it shall be when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to † lead the people.
10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a city to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.
11 And it shall be, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.
12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then ‖ shalt besiege it.
13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.
14 But the women and the little ones, *and the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.
15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities, which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.
16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue alive nothing that breatheth:
17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:
18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should ye sin against the LORD your God.
19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.
20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut *them* downe, and shalt build bulwarkes against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of an vncertaine murder.* 10 *The vsage of a captiue taken to wife.* 15 *The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection.* 18 *A stubborne sonne is to be stoned to death.* 22 *The malefactour must not hang all night on a tree.*

IF one be found slaine in ‖ land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it bee not knowne who hath slaine him:
2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine.
3 And it shall be that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawne in the yoke.
4 And the Elders of that city shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared, nor sowne, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.
5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tryed*. † Hebr. mouth.
6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.
7 And they shall answere and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.
8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them. † Hebr. in the midst.
9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.
10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, & the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,
11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:
12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, & she shal shaue her head, & ‖ pare her nailes: ‖ Or, suffer to grow: heb. make or dresse.
13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she thall be thy wife.
14 And it shalbe if ‖ haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her goe, whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, ‖ shalt not make marchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.
15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers that was hated;
16 Then it shall be when he maketh his sons to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:
17 But he shall acckowledge the son of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for hee is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his. † Hebr. that is found with him.
18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and a rebellious son which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:
19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place:
20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce: *he is* a glutton, & a drunkard.
21 And all ‖ men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euil away from among you, and all Israel shall heare and feare.
22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy

thy of death, and hée be to bée put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

* Gal.3. 13. † Hebr. the curse of God.

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for *he that is hanged, is* †accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

* Exod. 23.4.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall bee with thee vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou maist not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them; thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then ‖ thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

† Hebr. fulnesse of the seed.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowne, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

* Leuit. 19.19.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of woollen and linnen together.

* Numb. 15.38. † Hebr. wings.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coueredst *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother take & bring forth ‖ tokens of ‖ damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, hee hath giuen occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity, and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put away euill from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die: the damosel because she cryed not *being* in the city: and the man because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to sane her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damosell that is a virgine, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may, or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannesse to be auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of Vsury. 21 Of Vowes.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy members cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 *An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in ‖ way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and ‖ because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth foorth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleannesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall be when euening † commeth on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water: and when the Sun is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy campe be holy, that he see † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall chuse, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ‖ whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother; vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou setteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ * When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free-will offering according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moone a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of diuorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to warre.* 6. 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-stealers.* 8 *Of leprosie.* 14 *The hirer is to be giuen.* 16 *Of Iustice.*

WHen *a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to passe that thee find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some † vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill † *Hebr. master of* of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house. *nakednes,*

2 And when she is departed out of his house, † *Hebr.* she may goe and be another mans *wife*. *cutting off.*

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, & giueth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not goe out to warre, neither † shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* hee shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken. * Chap. 20.7. † *Hebr. not any thing shal passe vpon him.*

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper millstone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him, then that theefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in * the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe. * Leuit. 13.2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt. *Numb. 12.10.

10 ¶ When thou doest † lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge. † *Hebr. lend the loane of any thing* 10, &c.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may sleep in his owne raiment, & blesse thee: & it shall be righteousnes vnto thee before § LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shal the Sun go down vpon it, for he is poore, and † setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee. * Leuit. 19.13. tob.4.14. † *Hebr. he lifteth his soule vnto it.*

16 * The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne. * 2. Kings 14.6. 2.chro.25 4.ier.31. 29,30. ezek.18. 20.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands. * Leuit. 19.9.& 23.22.

20 When

20 When thou beatest thine Oliue tree thou shalt
† Hebr. thou shalt not bough it after thee. not †goe ouer the boughes againe, it shal be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.
21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it †afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherles, & for the widow.
† Hebr. after thee.
22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.
2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.
*2.Cor. 11.24. 3 *Forty stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest if hee should exceed, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.
*1.Cor.9 9.14.tim. 5.18. † Hebr. threshest. 4 ¶ *Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when hee † treadeth out *the corne*.
*Matth. 22.24. mar.12. 19.luke 20.28. ‖Or, next kinsman. ‖Or, next kinsmans wife. *Ruth 3.9. 5 ¶ *If brethren dwell together ‖ and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands brother vnto her.
6 And it shall be, that the first borne which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, ℣ his name be not put out of Israel.
7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, *My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the duty of my husbands brother.
8 Then the Elders of his city shall call him and speake vnto him: and if hee stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:
9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answere, and say, So shall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.
10 And his name shall be called in Israel, the house of him that hath his shooe loosed.
11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand and taketh him by the secrets:
12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.
† Heb. a stone and a stone. † Hebr. an Ephah and an Ephah. 13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bag † diuers weights, a great, and a small.
14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great, and a small.
15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.
16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.
*Exod. 17.8. 17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come foorth out of Egypt:
18 How hee met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.
19 Therefore it shall bee when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:
2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of ℣ earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there:
3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.
4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.
5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish, *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.
6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.
7 And when we cried vnto ℣ LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.
8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arme, and with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.
9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.
10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.
11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.
12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is* *the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:
13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not transgressed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.
14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vn-
cleane

cleane vſe, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voice.

18 And *the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones.* 5 *And to build an Altar of whole ſtones.* 11 *The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day * when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhall be when yee be gone ouer Iordan, that ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any iron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites, ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And *the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce: * Deut. 9.11.

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that remoueth his neighbours land marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *be* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: & all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. *Ezek. 22.12.

26 * Curſed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. * Gala. 3.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The bleſſings for obedience.* 15 *The curſes for diſobedience.*

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, *if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth. * Leuit. 26.2.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed *ſhalbe* thy baſket and thy ‖ ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and he ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in

‖ Or, barne. ‖ Or, dough-kneading troughes. * Deut. 30.9, &c. ‖ Or, ſtore. † Heb. belly.

in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

* Chap. 15.6.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt be aboue onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serue them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commandements, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, & ouertake thee.

* Leuit. 26.14. Iam. 2.17. mal. 2.2. baru. 1.20

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the citie, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shalbe* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

† Hebr. which thou wouldest doe.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land, whether thou goest to possesse it.

22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

* Leuit. 26.16.

‖ Or, drought.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee *shalbe* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt goe out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be † removed into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† Hebr. For a removing.

26 And thy carcasse shalbe meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed,

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt groope at noone dayes, as the blind groopeth in darknes, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be only oppressed, & spoiled euermore, & no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betrothe a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* Chap. 20.6.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and

† Hebr. prophane, or vse it as common meate.

† shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eat vp: and thou shalt bee only oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt bee mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy King, which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

* Psal. 44.14.

38 * Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes shall eate them.

40 Thou shalt haue oliue trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy selfe* with the oile: for thine oliue shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but † thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall goe into captiuity.

† Hebr. they shall not be to thee.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the ‖ locusts consume.

‖ Or, the grashopper.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 Hee shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer:

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things, and he shall put a yoke of iron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift as* the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † vnderstand:

† Hebr. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the young.

† Hebr. of a fierce face.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou bee destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee either corne, wine, or oile, or the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced wals come downe, wherein thou

thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou shalt eate the fruit of thine owne † body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eyes shall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which hee shall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eate: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eyes shall be euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which she shall beare: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the words of this Law that are written in this Booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sicknesse, and euery plague which is not written in the Booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou bee destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were * as the stars of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shall bee plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shall feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall be sold vnto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the workes they haue seene.* 10 *All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse.* 29 *Secret things belong vnto God.*

THese *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, *Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land. *Exod. 13.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke, that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them.

8 And wee tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do. * Chap. 4.6.1.

10 ¶ Yee stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel, kings 2.2. Iosh. 1.7.

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day: † Hebr. passe,

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as hee hath said vnto thee, & as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you only doe I make this Couenant and this Oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye passed by:

17 And yee haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood and stone, siluer, and gold, which were among them.) † Hebr. dunghie gods.

18 Lest there should be among you, man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a root that beareth gall & wormwood, | Or, a poisonfull herbe.

19 And it come to passe when he heareth † words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shal haue peace, though I walk in the | imagination heb. Rosh. | Or, stubbornesse.

nation of mine heart, to adde † drunkennes to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoake against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowne, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them; gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses, that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe, when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne, and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and frō thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it; and hee will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returnē and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the Sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the Sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill,

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, and to keep his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest line and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawne away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan to goe to possesse it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 Hee encourageth Ioshua. 9 He deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests, to read it in the seuenth yere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioshua, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 He maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went, and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day: I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto me, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua, he shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And

† Hebr. the drunkennes to the thirste.

† Hebr. is written.

† Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

*Gen. 19. 24. 25. *1. Kings. 9. 8. Ier. 22. 8.

† Hebr. diuided, or who had not giuen to them any portion.

* Nehē. 1. 9.

5 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Bee strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, hee *it is* that doeth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, hee *it is* that doth goe before thee, hee will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismaied.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the * yeere of release in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: thou shalt read this Law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowne *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither yee goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approch, that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whether they goe *to bee* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils, and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write yee this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for mee against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shall haue eaten, and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall † testifie against them as a witnesse: for it shall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe-neck: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because yee will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses songs, which setteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showers vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *Hee is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the daies of old, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee: thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart land, & in the waste

† Hebr. before.
† Hebr. doe.
* Iosh. 1.6
† Hebr. he hath corrupted to him-selfe.
‖ Or, they are not his children,
† Hebr. generations, and generation.
† Hebr. cord.

nation of mine heart, to adde † drunkennes to thirst:

† Hebr. the drunken to the thirsty.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoake against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† Hebr. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

† Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowne, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19. 24. 25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

* 1. Kings. 9. 8. Ier. 22. 8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when hee brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them; gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† Hebr. deuided, or who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses, that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised vnto the repentant.* 11 *The Commandement is manifest.* 15 *Death and life are set before them.*

AND it shall come to passe, when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne, and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and frō thence will he fetch thee.

* Nehe. 1. 9.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it; and hee will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returnē and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It is not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the Sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the Sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill,

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies, and to keep his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest line and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawne away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordan to goe to possesse it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and curfing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Moses encourageth the people.* 7 *He encourageth Ioshua.* 9 *He deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests, to read it in the seuenth yere to the people.* 14 *God giueth a charge to Ioshua,* 19 *and a song to testifie against the people.* 24 *Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe.* 28 *He maketh a protestation to the Elders.*

AND Moses went, and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day: I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto me, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Ioshua, he shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And

5 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Bee strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, hee *it is* that doeth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Ioshua, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, hee *it is* that doth goe before thee, hee will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismaied.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the * yeere of release in the feast of Tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: thou shalt read this Law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowne *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither yee goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approch, that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whether they goe *to bee* amongst them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils, and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write yee this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for mee against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shall haue eaten, and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gaue Ioshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe-neck: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death yee will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because yee will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses songs which setteth foorth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showers vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *Hee is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the daies of old, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee: thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

10 *He* found him in a desart land, & in the waste

† *Hebr. before.*

† *Hebr. doe.*

*Iosh. 1.6

† *Hebr. he hath corrupted to him-selfe.*

‖ *Or, that they are not his children, that is, their blot.*

† *Hebr. generation, and generation.*

† *Hebr. cord.*

howling wildernesse: he ‖ led him about, hee instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ Or, compassed him about,

12 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and he made him to sucke honey out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke.

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, & kicked: Thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thicke, thou art conered *with fatnesse*: then he forsooke God *which* made him, & lightly esteemed the rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

‖ Or, which were *not* God.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, ‖ not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖ Or, despised.

18 Of the rocke, that begate thee, thou art vnmindfull, & hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, hee ‖ abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

23 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shalbe*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued me to iealousie, with *that which is* not God, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and * I will moue them to iealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

* Rom. 10.9.

‖ Or, hath burned. ‖ Or, hath consumed

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

† Hebr. burning coales. † Hebr. from the chambers. † Hebr. bereane.

24 *They shalbe* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour † within shall: † destroy both the young man, and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray haires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners; I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

‖ Or, our high hand, and not the LORD hath done all this.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end.

* Iosh. 23.10.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

‖ Or, is worse then the vine of Sodome, &c.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragons, and the cruell venime of aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with me, *and* sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth * vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none shut vp, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they trusted:

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke-offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now, that I, *even* I am he, and there is no god with me, * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen; and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall deuoure flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * yee nations, *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land; *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the eares of the people, hee, and ‖ Hoshea the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to obserue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither yee goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

48 And * the LORD spake vnto Moses that selfe same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into the mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadesh, in the wildernesse of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maiestie of God. 6 The blessings of the twelue tribes. 26 The excellency of Israel.

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined forth from mount

mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints, from his right hand *went* a † fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feet; euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Iudah; and hee said, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and bee thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *be* with thy holy One, whom thou didst proue at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy iudgments, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall couer him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, *Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † Moone,

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce Zebulun in thy going out; and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the sea, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in a* portion of the Law-giuer was he † seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people: he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelpe; he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him bee acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oyle:

25 Thy ‖ shooes shall be iron and brasse, and as thy dayes *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 * Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine; also his heauens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies ‖ shall be found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 Hee dieth there. 6 His buriall 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Iosh ua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of Palme-trees, vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his † naturall force † abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Iosh ua the son of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of Wisdome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The* LORD *appointed Iosh. to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5. 9. *God promiseth to assist Iosh.* 8 *He giueth him instructions.* 10 *He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan.* 12 *Iosh. putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses.* 16 *They promise him fealty.*

NOw after the death of Moses, the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe that ¶ LORD spake vnto Iosh. the son of Nun, Moses * Minister, saying,

* Deut. 3.28. 2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foote shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

* Deut. 11.24. chap. 14.9

4 From the wildernesse, and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee; * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

*Hebr. 13.8.

6 * Be strong, & of a good courage: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance ¶ land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

* Deut. 14. 23.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very couragious, that thou mayest obserue to do according to all ¶ Law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: *turne not from it, to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

*Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, ‡that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

* Deut. 5.32. & 28.14. ‖ Or, doe wisely. ‡ Or, doe wisely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? Be strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither bee thou dismaid: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Iosh. commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Iosh. saying,

* Numb. 32.20.

13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan: but ye shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and

† Hebr. marshalled by fiue.

helpe them:

15 Vntill the LORD hath giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Iosh. saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shalbe put to death: onely be strong, & of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab concealeth and receiueth the two spies sent from Shittim.* 8 *The Couenant betweene her and them.* 23 *Their returne and relation.*

ANd Iosh. the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spy secretly, saying, Goe view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto mee, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the roose of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which shee had laid in order vpon the roose.

7 And the menpursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foordsand assoone as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roose.

9 And she said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD * dryed vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, & what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* one the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as wee had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto mee, by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that yee will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours,

yours, if ye vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then ſhee let them downe by a cord thorow the window: for her houſe *was* vpon the Towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto them: Get you to the mountaine leaſt the purſuers meet you; and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers bee returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men ſaid vnto her, Wee will bee blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare:

18 Behold, when wee come into the land, thou ſhalt binde this line of ſcarlet thread in the window which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt bring thy father, & thy mother, and thy brethren, & all thy fathers houſhold home vnto thee.

19 And it ſhall be, that whoſoeuer ſhall goe out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood *ſhalbe* vpon his head, and we will be guiltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhalbe with thee in the houſe, his blood *ſhall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then wee will be quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſware.

21 And ſhe ſaid, according vnto your words, ſo be it. And ſhe ſent them away, and they departed: And ſhee bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſun of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Truly the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint becauſe of vs.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Ioſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people ſaying, When yeſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then ye ſhall remoue from your place and goe after it.

4 Yet there ſhalbe a ſpace betweene you and it, about two thouſand cubites by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which yee muſt goe: for yee haue not paſſed *this* way † heretofore.

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, * Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt command the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he wil without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

11 Behold the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the Tribes of Iſrael, out of euery Tribe a man:

13 And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feet of the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan ſhall be cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * ſhall ſtand vpon an heape. * Pſal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remoued from their tents to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſts bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people; * Acts 7.45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Prieſts that bare the Arke were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.) * 1. Chro. 12.15. eccluſ. 24.32.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood *and* roſe vp vpon an heape, very farre from the city Adam, that *is* beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea by the plain, *euen* the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on dry ground in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 5 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the midſt of Iordan. 10. 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the people were cleane paſſed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto * Ioſhua, ſaying, * Deut. 27.2. * Chap. 3.12.

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and ye ſhall carry them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midſt of Iordan, and take yee vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, *that* when your children aſke their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane you by theſe ſtones? † *Heb. to morrow.*

7 Then ye ſhall anſwer them, That the waters

of Iordan were cut off before ‖ Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: & these stones shalbe for a memorial vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carryed them ouer with them vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, ‖ the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

*Numb. 32 27. 12 And *the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:

‖ Or, ready armed. 13 About fourty thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Commaund the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priests feet were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

† Heb. plucked vp. † Heb. went. 19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan, on the tenth day of the first moneth, and incamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers ‖ in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red Sea,

*Exod. 14.21. * which he dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† Heb. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee ‖ sharpe knives, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernes by ‖ way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernes, by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeres in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that he * would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

7 And their children *whom* he raised vp in their stead; them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawne in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 ¶ And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed: 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *ye* men of

war,

warre, *and* goe round about the city once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the ramshorne, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

Heb. vnder it.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua the son of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Iosh̃ua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rams horns, passed on before the LORD, & blew with the trumpets: & the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † reareward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

Heb. gathering vp.

10 And Iosh̃ua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

Heb. cause your voice to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once, and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 And Iosh̃ua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the reareward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed ‡ city once, and returned into the campe: so they did six dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

Or, deuoted.

17 ¶ And the city shall be ¶ accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall liue, she & all that *are* with her in the house because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

Chap. 6.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

Heb. Simme.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard ‡ sound of the trumpet, & the people shouted with a great shout that * the wall fell down † flat, so that the people went vp into the city, euery man straight before him, and they tooke the city.

Heb. Iericho.

Heb. vnder it.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Iosh̃ua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her.

* Chap. 2.14. heb. 11.31.

23 And the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

† *Hebr. families.*

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse, and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Iosh̃ua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because shee hid the messengers which Iosh̃ua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Iosh̃ua adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

* 1. Kings 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Iosh̃ua, and his fame was noised thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai.* 6 *Iosh̃uas complaint.* 10 *God instructeth him what to doe.* 16 *Achan is taken by the lot.* 19 *His confession.* 22 *He & all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

* Chap. 22.20. 1. chron. 2.7.

2 And Iosh̃ua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Iosh̃ua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† *Hebr. about two thousand men: or about three thousand men.*

4 So they went vp thither of the people, about three thousand men, & they fled before ‡ men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirtie and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ¶ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

Or, in Morad.

6 ¶ And Iosh̃ua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euen-tide, hee and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Iosh̃ua said, Alas, O Lord God: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

† *Hebr. necke.*

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall environ vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, Get thee vp, wherefore † lyest thou thus vpon thy face?

† *Hebr. fallest.*

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtolen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen amongſt their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *there is* an accurſed thing in the midſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye ſhall be brought according to your tribes: and it ſhall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholds: and the houſholds which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

15 And it ſhall be that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire: he, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the Couenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought ‖ folly in Iſrael.

‖ Or, wickedneſſe.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and hee brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, my ſonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me now what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of gold of fiftie ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

†Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † laid them out before the LORD.

†Hebr. powred.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that hee had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned him with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken: 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings & curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmayed, take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the King of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou didſt vnto * Iericho and her king, onely the ſpoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof, ſhall ye take for a prey vnto your ſelues, lay thee an ambuſh for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lie in wait againſt the city, *euen* behind the city: goe not very far from the city, but be ye all readie:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approach vnto the city: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them:

6 (For they ſhall come out after vs) till we haue † drawne them from the city; for they will ſay, They flee before vs, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them.

† Or, plucked.

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye haue taken the citie, that yee ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall yee doe, See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them forth, and they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, hee, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them & Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, of.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their † liers in wait on the Weſt of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Or, ambuſh.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he and all his people, at a time appointed before the plaine, but he wiſt not that there were lyers in ambuſh againſt him behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: & they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawne away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai, for I will

will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare ‖ he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the Ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold the ſmoake of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw, that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoake of the city aſcended, then they returned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the city againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, & ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all § inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chaſed them; and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe, wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 * Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he * commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, vntill euen tide: and aſſoone as the Sun was downe, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carcaſſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and *raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath liſt vp any iron: and they offered thereon, burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones, a copy of the Law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and officers, and their Iudges ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as wel the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

And afterward he read all the words of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, * with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that § were conuerſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Kings combine againſt Iſrael.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league:* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hils, and in the valleyes, and in all the coaſts of the great Sea ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Ieburite heard *thereof*,

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one † accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had been Embaſſadors, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine bottles, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes, and clouted vpon their feet, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a far countrey: now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very far countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og King of Baſhan which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and ſay vnto them, We *are* your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread we tooke hot for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments and our ſhooes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day, now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This

‖ Heb. mouth.

† Heb. in your hand.

‖ Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

20 This we will doe to them: We will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation) as the Princes had * promised them.

Ver. 15.

22 ¶ And Ioshua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

† Hebr. not be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Ioshua, and said, Because it was certainely told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God *commanded his seruant Moses, to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were sore afraid of our liues, because of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7.1.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right vnto thee to do vnto vs, do.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Ioshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 Five Kings warre against Gibeon: 6 Ioshua resueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with haile-stones. 12 The Sunne and Moone stand still at the word of Ioshua. 16 The five Kings are saued in a caue. 21 They are brought foorth, 24 scornefully vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Ioshua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem had heard how Ioshua had taken Ai, & had vtterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

* Chap. 6.15.

* Chap. 8.3.

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Hebr. cities of the Kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachish, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore fiue Kings of the Amorites, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, the King of Eglon gathered themselues together, and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Ioshua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came vnto them suddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, & slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, & chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, & smote them to Azekah, & vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haile-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Ioshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the Children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, * Sunne, † stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moone stayed, vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iasher? So the Sun stood still in the midst of heauen, & hasted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioshua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of ‡ caue, & set men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and † smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, open the mouth of the caue, & bring out those fiue Kings vnto me out of ‡ caue.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those fiue Kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, *and* the King of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those Kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, & said vnto the captaines of the men of war which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of these kings. And they came neere, & put their feet vpon ‡ necks of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismaid, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioshua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they haue beene hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

28 ¶ And

38 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof he vtterly destroied them, and all the soules that were therein, hee let none remaine: and hee did to the King of Makkedah, * as hee did vnto the King of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, & all Israel with him vnto Libnah, & fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein: he let none remaine in it, but did vnto the King thereof, as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Iothua went vp from Eglon, & all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that hee had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it:

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities therof, & they smote them with the edge of the sword, & vtterly destroyed all ſ soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, & to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her King.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs and all their kings, hee left none remaining: but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these Kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom.* 10 *Hazor is taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Ioshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab King of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the King of Achshaph,

2 And to the Kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaine, South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that is vpon the Sea-shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these Kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel. † *Hebr. assembled by appointment.*

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them, for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining. ‖ *Or, Zidō Rabbah.* ‖ *Or, saltpits: Heb breaking of waters.*

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the King thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein, with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire. † *Heb. any breath.*

12 And all the cities of those Kings; and all the Kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he vtterly destroyed them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded. * Numb. 33.52. deut. 7.2. & 20. 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely, *that* did Ioshua burne. † *Hebr. on their heape.*

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses. * Exod. 34.11. * Deut. 7.2. † *Hebr. he removed nothing.*

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon, and all their kings he tooke and smote them, and slew them. ‖ *Or, the smooth mountaine.*

18 Ioshua made war a long time with all those Kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell. * Chap. 9.3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir,

Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel; onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

* Num. 26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two Kings whose countreys Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty Kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.

NOw these *are* the Kings of the land which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sun: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 * Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead, vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

* Num. 21.24. deu.3.6.

3 And from the plaine to the Sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the Sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt Sea on the East, the way to Beth-iesimoth: and from the ‖ South, vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖ Or, Teman. ‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

4 ¶ And the coasts of Og King of Bashan, *which* was of the * remnant of the gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut.3. 11.and 4.49.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, * and Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

* Dent.3. 11.chap. 13.12. * Num. 32.29. deut.3.12. chap.13.8.

7 ¶ And these are the Kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan, on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto *the mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

* Chap. 11.17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ * The King of Iericho, one: the * King of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

* Chap. 6.2.

10 * The King of Ierusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

* Chap. 8.29.

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachish, one:

* Chap. 10.23.

12 The King of Eglon, one: * the King of Gezer, one:

* Chap. 10.33.

13 * The King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one.

* Chap. 10.3.

14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one:

* Chap. 10.29.

15 * The King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one:

* Chap. 10.28.

16 * The King of Makkedah, one: the King of Bethel, one:

17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher, one:

18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The King of Madon, one: * the King of Hazor, one:

20 The King of Shimron-Meron, one: the King of Achshaph, one:

21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The King of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the King of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The King of Tirzah, one: all the Kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe. 14. The Lord, and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 & of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was old, *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him: Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† Or, to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri.

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of § Philistines: the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Auites.

§ Or, Gazathites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ Or, the cauc.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sun-rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey: from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyond Iordan Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon.

10 And all the cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the gyants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Gethurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui hee gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as hee said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto § tribe of the children of

of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coaſts was from Aroer, that is on the
banke of the riuer Arnon, & the city that is in the
midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.
17 Heſhbon, & all her cities that are in ſ plaine:
Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-
ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 *And Beth-Peor, and * ‖ Aſhdoth-Piſgah, and
Beth-ieſhimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the
kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which
reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the
Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and
Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwel-
ling in the countrey.
22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the ‖ South-
ſayer, did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword
among them that were ſlaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben,
was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the
inheritance of the children of Reuben after their fa-
milies, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of
Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to
their families:
25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities
of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Am-
mon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh,
and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the bor-
der of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nim-
rah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the king-
dome of Sihon King of Heſhbon, Iordan, and *his*
border, *euen* vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinneroth
on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad
after their families: the cities and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe
tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of
the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.
30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim, all Ba-
ſhan, all the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, and
all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, three-
ſcore cities:
31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei,
cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were per-
taining* vnto the children of Machir the ſon of Ma-
naſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the * children of
Machir by their families.
32 Theſe are the *countreyes* which Moſes did di-
ſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on
the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward.
33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not
any inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their
inheritance, as * he ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which ſ children of
Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, *which
Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and
the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the chil-
dren of Iſrael, diſtributed for inheritance to them:
2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD
commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine
tribes, and for the halfe tribe.
3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two
tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan,
but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance a-
mong them.
4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes,
Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no
part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to
dwell *in*, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and
for their ſubſtance.
5 *As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the chil- *Numb. 34 2.chap 21.2.
dren of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.
6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Io-
ſhua in Gilgal: And Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh
the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the
thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of
God concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.
7 Fourty yeeres old *was* I when Moſes the ſer-
uant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea,
to eſpy out the land, and I brought him word a-
gaine, as it was in mine heart.
8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with
mee, made the heart of the people melt: but I *Numb.
wholy * followe the LORD my God. 14.24.
9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely
the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhalbe thine
inheritance, and thy children ſor euer, becauſe
thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.
10 And now behold, ſ LORD hath kept me aliue
as he ſaid, theſe forty and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the
LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the chil-
dren of Iſrael † wandred in the wildernesſe: and †Hebr.
now loe, I am this day fourеſcore & fiue yeeres old. walked.
11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I *was* in * Eccluſ.
the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was 46.9.
then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre both
to goe out and to come in.
12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine where-
of the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt
in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that*
the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD
will be with me, then I ſhall be able to driue them
out, as the LORD ſaid.
13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb
the ſon of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of * Chap.
Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this 21.12.
day: becauſe that he wholy followed the LORD 1.mac.
God of Iſrael. 2.56.
15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiri- *Chap.
ath-arba, which *Arba was a great man among the* 15.13.
Anakims, *and the land had reſt from warre.*

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs por-tion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achſah Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Ieluſites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the chil-
dren of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the * Numb.
border of Edom; the * wildernesſe of Zin South- 34.3.
ward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt: *Numb.
2 And their South border was from the ſhore of 33.36.
the Salt Sea, from ſ †† bay that looketh Southward. † Hebr.
3 And it went out to the South ſide to Maale- tongue.
hacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended ‖ Or the
vpon the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea, and paſ- going vp
ſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and to Ac-
fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa. crabbim.
4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and
went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings
out of that coaſt were at the Sea: this ſhall bee
your South coaſt.
5 And the Eaſt border was the Salt Sea, euen
vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the
North

North quarter was from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the North of Beth-araba, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp towards Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the South side of the riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, & the goings out thereof were at En-Rogel.

*1. Kings 1. 9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the son of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawne from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, & went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawne to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward, vnto mount Seir, and passed a long vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which is Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawne to Shicron, and passed a long to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to ſ great Sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the Commandement of the LORD to Ioshua; euen * ‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak which city is Hebron.

*Chap. 14. 15. ‖Or, Kiriath-arba. *Iudg. 1. 10.

14 And Caleb droue thence *the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as shee came vnto him, that shee moued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South-land, giue me also springes of water: and he gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazor-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biz-thia,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoth, and Azekah,

36 And Shaaraim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim, fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makedah: sixteene cities, with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes and villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the Sea, all that lie † neere Ashdod with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her townes, & her villages, Gaza with her townes, and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoth, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities, with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities, with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon: six cities, with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities, with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arbah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: six cities, with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall bordes of the sonnes of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, throughout mount Bethel;

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, & passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Japhleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side, was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh: 8 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (*for he was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for *the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, & for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But *Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughter of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonns: and the rest of Manasseh sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer, these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer: and the out-goings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasseths, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor & her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreyes.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Iosh. saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot & one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, for as much as the LORD hath blessed him hitherto?

15 And Iosh. answered them, if thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *country*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites and of the ‖ Giants, if mount Ephraim be to narrow for thee. ‖ *Or, Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean, and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Iosh. spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *only*.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue iron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts: 10 Iosh. diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamin: 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Iosh. said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the

the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, & passed thorow the land, & described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel, according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the broder was drawne *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from ‖ end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine that *lieth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnon, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnon to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel.

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to *the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, & went downe vnto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt Sea at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auin, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The Lot of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *of Issachar,* 24 *of Asher* 32 *of Naphtali,* 40 *of Dan.* 46 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages,

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam.

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward toward the Sun rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out at Remmon, ‖ Methoar, to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphara im, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the out-goings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth

*Chap. 15.6.

‖ Or, the plaine.

† Hebr. tongue.

reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North side of Beth-emek and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Zidon:

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosh: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Vmmah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaananim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sun-rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aijalon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Elteken, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, & Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the city which he asked, euen * Timnath-Serah, in mount Ephraim: and hee built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh, before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the fixe cities of refuge.

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses: * Exod. 21.13. Num. 35. 6, 11, 14. Deu. 19. 2.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that city: they shall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that hee may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall bee in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the city from whence he fled. * Num. 35. 5.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah. † *Hebr.* *sanctified*

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernesse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. * Deut. 4. 43. 1. Chron. 6. 78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourty cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and rest to the Israelites, according to his promise.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazer the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell. * Num. 35. 2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of

Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbes, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† Hebr. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites; who were of the children of Leui, had; (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖ the city of Arbah, the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

‖ Or, Kiriath-arbah.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gaue they to * Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſions.

* Chap. 14. 14. 1. chro. 6. 56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue vnto the children of Aaron the Prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs:

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbes, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Leuites which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Bethhoron with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs.

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon, of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gaue* Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Enganim with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites, according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their ſuburbes.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari, the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her ſuburbes, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbes, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbes, and Iahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbes: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iahzer with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites, within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were euery one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that hee ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a bleſſing are ſent home: 9 They build the Altar of Teſtimony in their iourney. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good ſatisfaction.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voice in al that I commanded you

3 Yee haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now returne ye, and get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, * which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Iordan.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God and to walke in all his wayes, & to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away, and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Moſes had giuen *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordan Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then he bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with gold, and with braſſe, and with iron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each † chiefe house a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD?)

18 But that yee must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow hee will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day,)

23 That we haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*:

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that wee might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shalbe, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *againe*, Behold the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that wee should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ Ed: for it shall bee a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosshuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

2 And Iosshua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these

† Hebr. to morrow.

* Gene. 31.48. chap. 24. verse. 27. 34.

† Hebr. it was good in their eyes.

† Hebr. them.

What is a witnesse

† Hebr. come into dayes

* Exod. 14.14.

nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I
† Hebr. at the Sun set. haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.
5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.
6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law
* Deut. 5.32. and 28.14. of Moses, * that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,
7 That ye come not among these nations, these
* Psal. 16.4. that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swere by them, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.
‖ Or, for if you will cleaue, &c. 8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as yee haue done vnto this day.
9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations & strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.
‖ Or, then the LORD will driue 10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.
11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues,
* Leuit. 26.8. deu. 32.30. that yee loue the LORD your God.
12 Else, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, & cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, euen these that
† Hebr. soules. remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:
13 Know for a certainety that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations
* Exod. 23.33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7.16. from before you: * but they shalbe snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.
14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and
* Chap. 21.45. in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.
15 Therefore it shall come to passe, that as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.
16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a Couenant betweene them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the Couenant. 29 Ioshuas age, death, and burial. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.
2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith
* Gene. 11.31. Iudith. 5. 6.7. the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, euen Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor, and they serued other gods.
3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.
4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.
5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.
6 And I * brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen, vnto * the red Sea.
7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, he put darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.
8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites which dwelt on the other side Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.
9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you,
10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.
11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.
12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, euen the two Kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bowe.
13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which yee built not: and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.
14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue ye the LORD.
15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.
16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.
17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought vs vp, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein wee went, and among all the people through whom we passed.
18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.
19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, yee cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.
20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange

gods, a then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *Wee are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua; The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which hee spake vnto vs; it shal be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and tenyeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash. * Chap. 19.50. Iudg. 2.9.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of † Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowne all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel. † Hebr. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.

32 ¶ And *the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ peeces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph. *Gen. 50. exod. 13.19. * Gen. 33.19. ‖ Or, lambes.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The allies of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek iustly requited.* 8 *Ierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon, and Ekron taken.* 21 *The allies of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and tenne kings hauing † their thumbes, and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶* And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against § Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence hee went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother, tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when shee came *to him*, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field: and shee lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſse of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.) * Numb. 21.3.

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of iron. ‖ Or, he possessed the mountaine.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak. * Numb. 14.24. Iosh. 14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day. Iosh. 15.63.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel; and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel,

(now the name of the city before was * Luz.)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come forth out of the city, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will ſhew thee mercy.

25 And when he ſhewed them the entrance into the city, they ſmote the city with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethſhean, and her townes, nor Taanach, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in ſ land.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: But the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron: nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor ſ inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Aſſherites dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres in Aijalon, & in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph † preuailed, ſo ſ they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rock, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednes of the new generation after Ioſhua. 14 Gods anger and pity towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Iſrael.

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

2 And * ye ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw downe their altars: But yee haue not obeyed my voyce: Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherfore I alſo ſaid, I wil not driue them out from before you: but they ſhalbe * *as thornes* in your ſides, and their gods ſhall be a * ſnare vnto you.

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe wordes vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people liſt vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, ‖ Bochim: And they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioſhua had let the people goe, the children of Iſrael went euery man vnto his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Ioſhua, who had ſeene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

8 And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath Heres, in the mount of Ephraim on the North ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelues vnto them, & prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, & he deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoyled them, and * hee ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

15 Whether ſoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſaid and *as the LORD had ſworne vnto them, and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed vp Iudges, which † delinered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods and bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dais of the Iudge: for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their groanings, by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to paſſe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and ‖ corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceaſed not from their owne doings, nor from their ſtubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot againſt Iſrael, and hee ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commãded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any, from before them of the nations which Ioſhua left when he dyed:

22 That through them I may proone Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of ſ LORD to walke therein: as their fathers did keepe *it*, or nor.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioſhua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Iſrael. 6 By cõmunion with them, they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chuſhan-Riſhathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar ſõ the Philiſtines.

NOw theſe *are* the nations which the LORD left to proue Iſrael by them (euen as many of Iſrael

* Gen. 28.19.
* Ioſh. 2.14.
* Ioſh. 17. 11, 12.
* Ioſh. 16.10.
† *Helv. was beauie.*
‖ *Or, Maale-Akrabbim.*
‖ *Or, meſſenger.*
* Deut. 7.2.
* Deut. 12.3.
* Ioſh. 23.13.
* Exod. 23.33. & 34.12.
‖ *That is, weepers.*

Israel as had not knowne all the warres of Canaan;
2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)
3 Namely, fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.
4 And they were to proone Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.
5 ¶And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites,
6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.
7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.
8 ¶Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.
9 And when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother.
10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.
11 And the land had rest fortie yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.
12 ¶And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the King of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.
13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palme trees.
14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.
15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the son of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.
16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh,
17 And he brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.
18 And when he had made an end to offer ỹ present, he sent away the people that bare the present.
19 But he himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who said, Keepe silence: And all that stood by him, went out from him.
20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in † a summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.
21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.
22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed vpon the blade, so that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.
23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.
24 When he was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely hee ‖ couereth his feet in his summer chamber. ‖ *Or, easeth his easement.*
25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therfore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: & behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on ỹ earth.
26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.
27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.
28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and took the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.
29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man. † *Hebr.* fat.
30 So Moab was subdued ỹ day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.
31 ¶And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, & he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera. 18 Iael killeth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.
2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan; that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.
3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.
4 ¶And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.
5 And she dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.
6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw towards mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulon?
7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand. * Psal. 83.5,10.
8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.
9 And she said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding, the iourney that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.
10 ¶And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet, and Deborah went vp with him.
11 Now Heber the Kenite which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had * Numb. 10,29.

seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto ſ plaine of Zaanaim, which is in Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam, was gone to mount Tabor.

† Hebr. gathered by cry or proclamation.

13 And Sisera †gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak; Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

* Psal. 83. 10.

15 And the * LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste, vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword, *and* there was not † a man left.

† Hebr. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael, the wife of Heber, the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rug, or blanket.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5. 25.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

† Hebr. put.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke a hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe and weary:) so he dyed.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when hee came into her *tent*, Behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

† Heb. going, went and was hard.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel †prospered & prenailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

* Deut. 33. 11. * Psal. 57. 5. † Hebr. Bowed. * Exod. 19. 18. * Chap. 5. 31. * Chap. 4. 18. † Hebr. walkers of pathes. † Hebr. crooked wayes.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak, the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O yee Kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar, the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high-wayes were vnoccupied, and the †trauellers walked thorow †by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: Was there a shield or speare seene among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous actes *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, & out of Zebulun they that † handle ſ pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great †thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? ‖ *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the ſ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that †ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofes broken, by the meanes of the ‖ pransings, the pransings of their mightie ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the LORD) curse yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gaue him milke, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with ſ hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, hee fell; where hee bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the latteſſe; Why is his charet so long in comming? why tary the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned † answere to her selfe,

30 Haue they not sped? haue they *not* diuided the prey, † to euery man a damosell or two? To Sisera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle-worke, of diuers colours of needle-worke on both sides, meet † for the necks of *them that take* the spoile?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sunne when hee goeth foorth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A Prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An Angel sendeth Gideon for their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideons Present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpon the Altar Iehouah-Shalom.* 28 *Ioash defendeth his sonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideons army.* 36 *Gideons signes.*

AND the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, & the children of the East, euen they came vp against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouerished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, *feare not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his son *Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The LORD *is* with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? & where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, & said, Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he said vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? Behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee; and bring forth my ‖ Present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of flowre, the flesh hee put in a basket, and hee put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and presented it.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace bee vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, ‖ euen the second bullocke of seuen yeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, & cut downe the grone that *is* by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, vpon the top of this † rocke, in ‖ the ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grone, which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: And *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the city, that he could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the grone was cut downe that *was* by it, and the second bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne, that he may die: because hee hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the grone that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will plead for him, let him bee put to death whilst *it is yet* morning: If hee be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *hee* hath throwne downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, & the Amalekites, and

‖ *Or, my thousand is the meanest.*

‖ *Or, meat offering.*

† *Hebr. a kid of the goats.*

* Exod. 33.20. Iudg. 13.22.

‖ *That is, the Lord send peace.*

‖ *Or, and.*

† *Hebr. strong place.*

‖ *Or, in an ordely manner.*

and the children of ‡ East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Izreel.

‡ Hebr. clothed.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he *blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

* Num. 10. 3. ch. 3. 27

† Hebr. was called after him.

35 And he sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I wil put a fleece of wooll in ‡ floore: and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it bee dry vpon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the deaw out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

* Gene. 18. 32.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speake but this once: Let me proone, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece, Let it now bee dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there bee deaw.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece only, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirty thousand, is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets, and lamps in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, arose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued mee.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, *Whosoeuer is feareful & afraid let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

* Deut. 20. 8. 1. mac. 3. 56.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, the people *are* yet too many, bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: & the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and hee sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the host, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the host.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterwards shall thine hands bee strengthened to goe downe vnto the host. Then went hee downe with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖ armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing els saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delinered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and ‖ lamps within the pitchers,

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise; and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shalbe that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow yee the trumpets also of euery side of all the campe, and say, *The sword of* the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The sword of the LORD and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place, round about the campe, and all the host ran and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bethshittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel-Meholath, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-Barah and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-Barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of

Zeeb,

Zeeb, and pursued Midian, & brought the heads of Oreb, & Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 15 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernment: 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, †Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him † sharpely

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine Armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the East of Nobah & Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, & tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah, and Zalmunna, & † discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † described vnto him the Princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom yee did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto the men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the city, and thornes of the wildernesse, and briars, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of * Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said hee vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one† resembled the children of a King.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sons of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ornaments, that *were* on their camels neckes.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy son, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand & seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments & ‖collers, & purple raiment that *was* on the Kings of Midian, & beside the chaines that *were* about their camels neckes.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare vnto Gideon and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine ‖ was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he †called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioath dyed in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the son of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake

† *Hebr. according to the forme, &c.*

‖ *Or, ornaments like the Moone.*

‖ *Or, sweet iewels.*

† *Hebr. going out of his thigh.*

† *Hebr. sat.*

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are three-ſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

† Hebr. what is good? whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe wordes, and their hearts enclined † to follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

† Hebr. after.

4 And they gaue him three-ſcore and ten *pieces* of ſilner, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, where-with Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* three-ſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the youngeſt ſon of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered toge-ther, and all the houſe of Millo, and went and made Abimelech King, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oake of the pillar, See, Ioſh. 24.25.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, hee went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voice, and cryed, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hear-ken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Olive-tree ſaid vnto them; ſhould I leaue my fatnes, wherewith by me they honor God and man, and ‖ goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.

10 And the trees ſaid to the figtree; Come thou and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the fig-tree ſaid vnto them, Should I for-ſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine; Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine which cheareth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ Bramble: Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ Or, Thiſtle.

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and ſin-cerely in that ye haue made Abimelech King, and if ye haue dealt wel with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſer-ning of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduen-tured his life for you, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

† Hebr. caſt his life.

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, three-ſcore and ten perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abime-lech the ſon of his maid-ſeruant King ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truly and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the houſe of She-chem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and w Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abime brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three oner Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene melech and the men of Shechem: and the Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech

24 That the crueltie done to the three-ſcore ten ſons of Ierubbaal might come, and their he laid vpon Abimelech their brother which them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wai him in the top of the mountaines, and they ro all that came along that way by them: and it told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the of Shechem put their confidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fields, and pa red their vineyards, and trode *the grapes* made ‖ merrie, and went into the houſe of god, and did eat and drink, and curſed Abimel

28 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed ſaid, Who is melech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſe him? Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Z his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the fathe Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder hand; then would I remoue Abimelech. And ſaid to Abimelech; Increaſe thine army, and come o

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city he the words of Gaal the ſon of Ebed, his anger ‖ kindled.

31 And hee ſent meſſengers vnto Abimel † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſon of Ebed, his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, t fortifie the city againſt thee.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the pe ple that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall be, that in the morning, aſſo as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet v on the city: and behold, *when* hee and the peo that is with him come out againſt thee, then ma thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt find occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the peop that were with him, by night, and they laid wa againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abim-lech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſaid to Z bul; Behold, there come people downe from th top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as if *they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt; Who is Abim-lech, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the peo-ple that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of She-chem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and hee fled be-fore him, and many were ouerthrowne and wound-ded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid waite in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech sought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him vp to mount Zalmon, hee, and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that were with him, What ye haue seene † me doe, make haste, and doe as I haue done.

49 And all the people likewise cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then hee called hastily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him, and his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw ỹ Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirty sonnes had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel: 10 In their misery, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, their arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and dyed, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. ‖ *Or, the villages of Iair.*

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim, and *Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, & forsooke the LORD, and serued not him. * Chap. 2.11. and 3.7. & 4. *Ashtaroth. 1. & 6.1. & 13.1.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, & he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, & into the hands of the children of Ammon. * Chap. 2.13.

8 And that yeere they vexed, and † oppressed the children of Israel eighteene yeeres: all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. † *Hebr. crushed.*

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more. * Deut. 32.15. Ier. 2.13.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, Wee haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day. † *Hebr. is good in thine eyes.*

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD, and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel. † *Hebr. gods of strangers.* † *Hebr. was shortened.*

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh. † *Hebr. cried together.*

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is hee* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? hee shall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead. * Chap. 11.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that hee should bee their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 33 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah. * Hebr. 11.32. † *Hebr. a woman, an harlot.*

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman. † *Hebr. Iephte.*

3 Then

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

†Hebr. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

†Hebr. after dayes.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our Captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not yee hate mee, and expell me out of my fathers house? And why are yee come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † be witnesse betweene vs, if wee doe not so according to thy words.

†Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and Captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against mee to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, * Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon, euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

*Num. 21.13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah; * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

*Deut. 2.9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernesse vnto the red Sea, and came to Kadeth;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: but the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but hee would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

*Num. 20.14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

*Numb. 21.13.& 32.24.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him; Let vs passe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

* Deut. 2.26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country,

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better than Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did hee euer fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did you not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore, I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah, which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, & he passed ouer Gilead & Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meet mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter; thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, & behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels, and with dances, and shee was his only child: ‖ beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And shee said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two moneths, that I may † go vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginity, I, and my fellowes.

38 And hee said, Goe. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at † end of two moneths, that shee returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow, which he had vowed: and she knew no man; and it was ‖ a custome in Israel,

40 That

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yeerely to lament, the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters,* 11 *and Elon.* 13 *and Abdon, who had forty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *mee* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into mine hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day to fight against mee?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirty sonnes and thirty daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And hee iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite dyed, and was buried in Aijalon, in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite, iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines,* 2 *An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife,* 8 *The Angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered.* 24 *Samson is borne.*

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourtie yeeres.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue, and bare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing. * Numb. 6.23.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and bare a sonne, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shall bee a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. * Num. 6.5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne: and now, drinke no wine, nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the child shall bee a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And hee said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, now let thy wordes come to passe: † How shall we order the child, and ‖ *how* shall we doe vnto him? † Heb. *what shall be the manner of the, &c.* ‖ Or, *what shall he doe? heb.*

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all † I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drinke wine, or strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill wee shall haue made ready a kid † for thee. What shall be *his worke* † Hebr. *before thee.*

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine mee, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah sayd vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD sayd vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret? ‖ Or, *wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife :) then Manoah knew that he was an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſaid vnto his wife,* Wee ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

* Exod. 33.20. chap. 6.22.

23 But his wife ſaid vnto him, if the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would as at this time haue told vs ſuch things as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the childe grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a Lion. 8 In a ſecond iourney hee findeth honey in the carcaſſe. 10 Samſons mariage feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowne. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went downe to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and ſaid, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſaid vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſaid vnto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well:

† Hebr. ſhee is right in mine eies.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong lion roared † againſt him.

† Hebr. in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as hee would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what hee had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carcaſſe of the lion: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and honey in the carcaſſe of the lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but hee told not them that hee had taken the honey out of the carcaſſe of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: If you can certainely declare it mee within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty ‖ ſheets, and thirty change of garments:

‖ Or, ſhirts.

13 But if ye cannot declare it mee, then ſhall yee giue mee thirty ſheets, and thirty change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the ſtrong came forth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſaid vnto Samſons wife, Entice thy husband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt we burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: Haue ye called vs, † to take that we haue? Is it not ſo?

† Or, to impouerish vs.

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me, and loueſt me not: Thou haſt put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told it mee. And hee ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not told it my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell it thee?

17 And ſhee wept before him ‖ the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhee lay ſore vpon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, was ſore vpon him.

18 And the men of the city ſaid vnto him, on the ſeuenth day, before the Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then honie? and what is ſtronger then a lion? And he ſaid vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ ſpoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

‖ Or, apparell.

20 But Samſons wife was giuen to his companion, whom he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 Hee burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands: 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, & deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 He killeth them with a iaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountaine Enhakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verely thought that thou hadſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: Is not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† Or, inſtead of her.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, ‖ Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, Now am I.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ fire-brands, and turned taile to taile, and put a fire-brand in the midſt betweene two tailes.

‖ Or, firebrands.

5 And when he had ſet the brands on fire, he let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhocks, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards, and olines.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh, with a great ſlaughter:

slaughter, and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to do to him, as he hath done to vs

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, as they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into § hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we wil not kil thee. And they bound him with two new cords, & brought him vp from § rock

14 ¶ And when he came to Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cords that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands

15 And hee found a † new iaw-bone of an Asse, and put foorth his hand and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iaw-bone of an Asse, heapes vpon heapes: with the iaw of an Asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe, when he had made an end of speaking, that hee cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand, & called that place, ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ Enhakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines, twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth and carieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson: 6 Thrice she is deceiued: 15 At last she ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines take him and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, & arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, † bar and all, & put them vpon his shoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill, that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that hee loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him, that we may bind him, to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer. ‖ *Or, humble.*

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell mee, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*: and wherewith thou mightest be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they bind mee with seuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man. ‖ *Or, yet new cords.*

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withes, which had not beene dryed, and she bound him with them. *heb moist* † *Heb. one*

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: & she said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes, as a thred of tow is broken, when it toucheth the fire: So his strength was not known. † *Hebr. smelleth by*

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man. † *Hebr. wherewith worke hath neuer been done*

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber:) and he brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And hee said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened *it* with the pin, and said vnto him, the Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when shee pressed him daily with her words, and vrged him, so that his soule was † vexed vnto death; † *Hebr. shortned.*

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a razor vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: if I be shauen, then my strength will goe from mee, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and hee did grind in the prison house. † *Hebr. bored out* ‖ *Or, as when he was shaue.*

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them to gether, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† Hebr. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and hee made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

† Hebr. before them.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men, and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philistines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samson said; Let † me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein, so the dead which hee slew at his death, were more then they which hee slew in his life.

† Hebr. my soule.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buryed him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel tweaty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakedst of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore, I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

* Chap. 8.27.
* Gen. 31. 19.
* Ose. 3.4.
† Hebr. filled the hand.
* Cha. 18. 31 & 21. 25.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made * an Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no King in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite and he soiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city, from Bethlehem-Iudah, to soiourne where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

† Hebr. to do his way.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence commest thou? And hee said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem-Iudah, and I goe to soiourne where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto mee a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yere, and ‖ a suite of apparrell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ Hebr. doubles.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwel with the man: and the young man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe mee good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Priest, and consecrate things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no King in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Hebr. sonnes of valour.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, & hath hired me, & I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we goe, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † Magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Hebr. possessing shame.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What *say* yee?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them, for we haue seene the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are yee still? Be not slothfull to goe, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When yee goe, yee shall come vnto a people secure,

secure, and to a large land: For God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men, † appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priesthood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: Then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that yee say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Bethrehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first. * Iosh. 19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 Hee diuideth her into twelue pieces to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there was no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem-Iudah. * Chap. 17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25. † Hebr. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths. ‖ Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Hebr. dayes, foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him. † Hebr. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way. † Hebr. strengthen.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And he rose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them. † Heb. till the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his seruant: his father in law, the damosels father said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home. † Hebr. is weake. † Hebr. it is the pitching time of the day. † Hebr. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he arose vp, and departed, & came † ouer against Iebus, (which is Ierusalem) and *there were* with him two asses saddled, his concubine also *was* with him. † Hebr. to ouer against Iebus.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places, to lodge all night in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the Sun went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sate him downe in a street of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at Euen, which was also of mount Ephraim; and hee soiourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when hee had lift vp his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto them, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to house.

† *Hebr.* *gathereth*

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace bee with thee, howsoeuer let all thy wants *lie* vpon me, only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certaine sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

* Genes. 19.6.

23 And * the man, the master of the house, went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay I pray you, doe not so wickedly: seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man do not † so vile a thing.

† *Heb.* the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night, vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs bee going. But none answered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, hee tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduice, and speake *your minds.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Leuite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong.* 8 *The decree of the assembly.* 12 *The Beniamites being cited, make head against the Israelites.* 18 *The Israelites in two battels loose fourty thousand.* 26 *They destroy by a stratagem all the Beniamites, except six hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered, and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against mee, and beset the house round about vpon mee by night, and thought to haue slaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue here your aduice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, Wee will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his house:

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot against it:

10 And wee will take ten men of an hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribes of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah: that wee may put them to death, & put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and sixe thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men * left handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God,

and

and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall *goe vp* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, & destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselues, & set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray ¶ first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp & wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin, my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp, for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in waite round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawne away from the city, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore, but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thousand, and an hundred men, all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites: because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, & the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the lyers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed, for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in ¶ midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men, all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse, vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the Rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

‖ *Or, time.*
† *Hebr. with.*
† *Hebr. eleuation.*
† *Heb. to smite the wounded.*
† *Hebr. the whole consumption.*
† *Hebr. touched them.*
‖ *Or, from Meuichab, &c.*
† *Hebr. vnto ouer against.*
* *Chap. 21.13.*
† *Hebr. was found.*
† *Hebr. were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduise them to surprize the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any one of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should ‖ bee to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him, that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing wee haue sworne by the LORD that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to ¶ LORD?

‖ *Or, found.*

And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

* Num. 31.17. 11 And this *is* the thing that yee shall doe, * yee shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

† Hebr. knoweth she lying with man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead, foure hundred † young virgines that had knowne no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

† Hebr. young women virgince.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speak to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

† Hebr. & spake and called. ‖ Or proclaime peace.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shal we do for wines for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: For the children of Israel haue sworn, saying, Cursed be he ‖ that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the Northside of Bethel, on the ‖ Eastside ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers, or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that wee will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because wee reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guiltie.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dyeth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

† Hebr. iudged.

NOw it came to passe in the daies when the iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went to sojourne in the country of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Iudah: and they came into the country

† Hebr. were. of Moab, and † continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left, and her two sonnes.

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion dyed also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might returne from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing the bread.

7 Wherefore she went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde rest each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will yee goe with mee? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe: that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: If I should say, I haue hope, If I should ‖ haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes:

13 Would yee † tarry for them till they were growen? would yee stay for them from hauing husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieueth mee much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And

16 And Ruth ſaid, Intreat me not to leaue thee
or to returne from following after thee: for whi-
me. ther thou goeſt, I will goe, and where thou lodgeſt
I will lodge: thy people, ſhalbe my people, and thy
God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt will I die, and there will I
be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo,
if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded
She- to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went, vntill they came to Beth-
lehem: and it came to paſſe when they were come
to Bethlehem, that all the city was mooued about
them, and they ſaid, is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Na-
omi, call me ‖ Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt
very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought
me home againe empty: Why then call yee mee
Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me,
and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe
her daughter in law with her, which returned out
of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-
lehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

*1 Ruth gleaneth in the field of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fa-
uour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe caried to Naomi.*

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her husbands, a
mightie man of wealth, of the family of Eli-
melech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi,
Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of
corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace.
And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field
after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a
part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was*
of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and
ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and
they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant that was ſet
ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſel *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers,
anſwered, and ſaid. It is the Moabitiſh damoſel,
that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey
of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and ga-
ther after the reapers amongſt the ſheanes: ſo ſhe
came, and hath continued euen from the morning
vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my
daughter? Go not to gleane in another field, neither
go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe
reape, and go thou after them: Haue I not charged
the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and
when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and
drinke of that which the young men haue drawne.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe
to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I
found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take
knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath
fully beene ſhewed me, al that thou haſt done vnto
thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine huſ-
band: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy
mother, and the land of thy natiuity, and art come
vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore
12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full
reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael,
vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy ſight
my lord, for † thou haſt comforted me, and for that
thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid,
though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come
thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy mor-
ſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſore the reapers:
and he reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eat,
and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz
commanded the young men, ſaying, Let her gleane
euen amongſt the ſheanes, and † reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of pur-
poſe for her, and leaue them, that ſhe may gleane
them, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill Euen, and
beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an
Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the citie:
and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned:
and ſhe brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhee
had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where
haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt
thou? Bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of
thee. And thee ſhewed her mother in law with
whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name
with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law,
Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off
his kindnes to the liuing, and to the dead. And Na-
omi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto
vs, ‖ one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, Hee ſaid vnto
me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men,
vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in
law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out
with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any
other field.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to
gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat
harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 Hee ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her,
My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee,
that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, with
whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth
barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and
put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to
the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the
man, vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou
ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou
ſhalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feete, and lay thee
downe, and he will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt
vnto mee, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did
according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his
heart was merry, hee went to lie downe at the end
of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and
vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

‖ *Or, Let me find fauour.* † *Heb. to the heart.*

† *Heb. ſhame her not.*

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

‖ *Or, ſpread thy skirt vpon thee*

‖ *Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet.*

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold a woman lay at his feet.

‖ *Or, tooke hold on.*

9 And hee said, Who *art* thou? and shee answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinseman.

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followest not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

† *Hebr. Gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, & it shall be in the morning that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinseman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and shee rose vp before one could know another. And hee said, Let it not be knowne that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, hee measured sixe *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

† *Hebr. sheet, or apron.*

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for he said to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said shee, Sit still my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinsman. 6 Herefuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 Shee beareth Obed, the grandfather of Dauid. 18 the generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom hee said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And he tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit yee downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinseman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs,

† *Hebr. I said, I will reuele in thine eare.*

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it, but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tel me that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said I will redeeme it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinseman said, I cannot redeeme it for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gaue it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, buy for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people: Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *Wee are* witnesses: the LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (*whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a ‖ kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And hee shall be vnto thee a restorer of thy life, and † a nourisher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Iesse, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: *Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz; and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begat Iesse, and Iesse begat Dauid.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite, hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah, in griefe, prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till hee be weaned. 24 Shee presenteth him, according to her vow to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſon of Ieroham, the ſon of Elihu, the ſon of Tohu, the ſon of Zuph, an Ephrathite; 2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, & the name of the other Peninnah: & Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city † yeerely, to worship and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſts in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for he loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did ſo yeere by yeere, ‖ when ſhe went vp to the houſe of the LORD: ſo ſhe prouoked her: therefore ſhe wept, and did not eat.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 (So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, & after they had drunk: (Now Eli ſ Prieſt ſat vpon a ſeat by a poſt of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhee was † in bitternes of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore:

11 And ſhe vowed a vow, & ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, If ſ wilt indeed look on ſ affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, & not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man child, then I wil giue him to ſ LORD, all ſ dayes of his life, & *there ſhal no raſor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah ſhe ſpake in her heart, onely her lips mooued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhe had beene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſaid, No my lord, I am a woman † of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I ſpoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli anſwered and ſaid, Goe in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition, that thou haſt aſked of him.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more ſad.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning early, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that ſhee bare a ſonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *ſaying*, Becauſe I haue aſked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for ſhee ſaid vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp*, vntill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid vnto her, Doe what ſeemeth thee good, tary vntill ſ haue weaned him, only the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo ſ woman abode, & gaue her ſon ſuck, vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, thee tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine: and brought him vnto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* yong.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that ſtood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I aſked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD: as long as he liueth, ‖ and he ſhall be lent vnto the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs ſong in thankefulneſſe. 12 The ſinne of Elies ſons. 18 Samuels miniſtery. 20 By Elies bleſſing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his ſonnes. 28 A prophecie againſt Elies houſe.

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: becauſe I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

2 There *is* none holy as ſ LORD: for there *is* none beſide thee: neither *is* there any rock like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancy come out of your mouth, for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, & by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themſelues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath borne ſeuen, and ſhee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 *The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and liſteth vp.

8 He * raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, and liſteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet *them* among Princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath ſet the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked

† *Heb. reuolution of dayes.*

‖ *That is, asked of God.*

‖ *Or, is turned him who I haue obtained by petition to the LORD.*

‖ *Or, bee whom I haue obtained by petition ſhall be returned.*

† *Hebr. hards*

* Deut. 32.39. 1. Sam. 2.6. Iob. 5.18. 33.24. * Pſal. 113.7.

wicked shall be silent in darkenes, for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and he shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his anointed.

* Chap. 7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people was, that when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strooke it into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot: all that the flesh-booke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himself: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, giue flesh to rost for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take as much as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

† Hebr. as on the day.

17 Wherefore the sin of the yong men was very great before the LORD, for men abhorred the offring of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

* Exod. 28.4.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, & brought it to him from yere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman: for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued and bare three sons, and two daughters, and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

¶ Hebr. assembled by troopes.

23 And he said vnto them, Why do ye such things? for ‖ I heare of your euil dealings by all this people.

‖ Or, I heare euill words of you.

24 Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I heare: ye make the LORDS people ‖ to transgresse.

‖ Or, to cry out.

25 If one man sin against another, the iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before mee? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Leuit. 10.14.

29 Wherfore kicke ye at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy fathers should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemy *in my* habitation in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shal not be an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shalbe* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart, and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flowre of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sons, on Hophni, and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto ¶ LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes: there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eies began to waxe dim that he could not see:

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and hee answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know ¶ LORD, neither was the word of ¶ LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

‖ Or, Samuel.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therfore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called, as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 ‖ In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ‖* For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth, because

because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from mee, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, & the LORD was *with* him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer. 3 they fetch the Arke to the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backeward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dyeth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas *were* there with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing † heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that yee be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight. * Iudges 13.1.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. † Hebr. *he men.*

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were slaine. † Hebr. *died.*

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sat vpon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeres old, and * his eyes † were dim, that he could not see. * Chap. 3.2.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What † is there done, my sonne? † Hebr. *flood.*

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel † is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken. † Hebr. *is the thing.*

18 And it came to passe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that he fell from off the seat backward, by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for hee was an old man, and heauy, and he had iudged Israel forty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife, was with child, *neere* ‖ to be deliuered: and when she heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe, and trauailed, for her paines † came vpon her. ‖ Or, *to cry out.* † Hebr. *were turned.*

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*. † Heb. *set not her heart.*

21 And shee named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.) ‖ That *is*, *where is the glory?*

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the Arke of God is taken. ‖ Or, *there is no glory.*

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe and cut in peices, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 & so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke † Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they bronght it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, Behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him. ‖ Or, *the fishie part.*

5 There-

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerods, *euen* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78.66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was*, so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs and vpon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be carried about vnto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe, as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs to slay vs and our people.

11 So they sent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it go againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the crie of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seuen moneths, the Philistines take counsell to send backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart, with an offering vnto Beth-shemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the Arke:* 21 *They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines, seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we do to the Arke of the LORD? tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be knowne to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shalbe* the trespasse offring, which wee shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Mice *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords:

† *Hebr. them.*

5 Wherfore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice that marre the land, and yee shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, & from off your land.

‖ *Or, reproachfully.*

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden you hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let the people goe, & they departed?

* Exod. 12.31

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

† *Hebr. them.*

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may go.

9 And see if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Beth-shemesh, then ‖ he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs, it *was* a chance that happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, & went along the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them vnto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eies and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, & offered the kine a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD, for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging to* the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his son to keepe it.* 2 *After twenty yeares* 3 *the Israelites by Samuels meanes solemnly repent at Mizpeh.* 7 *While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-Ezer.* 13 *The Philistines are subdued.* 15 *Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, & fetched vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And

2 And it came to passe, while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim that the time was long, for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, & * serue him onely: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away *Baalim & Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, Wee haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD: and Samuel cried vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battel against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, & set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house, and there he iudged Israel, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernement of Samuels sonnes the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe, is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the manner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was olde, that he made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement. * Deut. 16.19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walke not in thy waies: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations. * Ose. 13. 10. acts 13 21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD. † Hebr. was euill in the eyes of Samuel,

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer them. ‖ Or, obey. ‖ Or, notwithstanding,

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And hee said, This will be the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his charets. when thou hast solemnely protested against them: then thou shalt shew, &c.

12 And he will appoint him captains ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his harueft, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vine-yards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants. † Hebr. Eunuches

16 And hee will take your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest yong men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And yee shall cry out in that day because of your King which ye shall haue chosen you, and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but wee will haue a King ouer vs;

20 That wee also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, & he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Go ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of yong maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, * Chap. 14.51. 1. chron. 8.33.

Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice yong man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of ¶ Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now; *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer; that will I giue to the man of God to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs go to the Seer: for hee that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer heere?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for he came to day to the city; for there is ‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoone as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway finde him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eat vntill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captaine ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thy

20 And as for thine asses that were lost † three dayes agoe, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel, and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? wherefore then speakest thou † so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul, and *Samuel* said, Behold that which is ‖ left, set it before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they rose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still † a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Samuel anointeth Saul.* 2 *Hee confirmeth him by prediction of three signes.* 9 *Sauls heart changed, and he prophesieth.* 14 *He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle.* 17 *Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.* 26 *The different affections of his subiects.*

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by * Rachels sepulcher in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † salute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a Psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

2 And

Or, the some of a man of temini. *Or, substance.* † *Heb. is gone out of, &c.* † *Heb. is with vs?* † *Hebr. there is found in my hand.* † *Heb. thy word is good.* † *Hebr. in the ascent of the city.* *Or, feast.* † *Hebr. to day.* * Chap. 15. 1. acts 13. 21. † *Hebr. reuealed the eare of Samuel.* † *Hebr. restraine in.*

7 And † let it be when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tarrie, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all that knew him before time, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered, and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? and he said, to seeke the asses: and when wee saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle; Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, hee told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh.

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of all your aduersities, and your tribulations: and yee haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a King ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, If the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, & when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders, and vpward.

24 And Samuel said vnto all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD: and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? And they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace. ‖ *Or, he was as though he had bin deafe.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh-Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They send messengers, and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there bee no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee. † *Hebr. forbeare vs.*

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorowout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent. † *Hebr. as one man.*

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand: and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall yee say to the men of Iabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sun be hote, ye shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad. ‖ *Or, deliuerance.*

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and yee shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained, were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, there shall not a man bee put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel vnto the people, Come, and let vs go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 Hee terrifieth them with

with thunder in haruest time. 20 Hee comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce, in all that ye said vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

* Eccles. 46.19.

3 Behold, * here I *am*; witnes against me before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

† Hebr. ransome.

‖ Or, that I should hide mine eies at him.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnes against you, and his Anointed is witnesse this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD of all the † righteous actes of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Hebr. righteousnesses, or benefits. † Hebr. with.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

*Gen. 46. 5,6. * Exod. 4.16.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought against them.

* Iudg. 4.2. * Iudg. 13.1.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and said, wee haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD, and haue serued Baalim, and Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto me, Nay, but a king shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom yee haue chosen, *and* whom yee haue desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and serue him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the † commandement of the LORD, then shall both yee, and also the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

† Hebr. mouth. † Hebr. be after.

15 But if ye will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell against the Commandement of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat haruest to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and raine, that ye may perceiue and see that your wickednesse *is* great, which ye haue done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and raine that day, and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto all our sinnes this euill, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickednesse, yet turne not aside from following the LORD, but serue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aside: for then should ye goe after vaine things which cannot profit nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great Names sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, † in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and serue him in truth with all your heart: for consider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

‖ Or, how.

25 But if ye shall still doe wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Ionathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great host. 6 The distresse of the Israelites. 8 Saul wearied staying for Samuel, sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three spoiling bands of the Philistines. 19 The policy of the Philistines to suppresse smith in Israel.

SAul † reigned one yeere: and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Israel,

† Hebr. was the sonne of one yeere.

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖ Or, Gibeah.

4 And all Israel heard say, that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† Hebr. was stinking.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselues together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and sixe thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the Sea shore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a straite: (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† Hebr. after him.

8 ¶ * And hee tarried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to mee, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel

Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

12 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

13 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgal, and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the Commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy Kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim, toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throwout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth, and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beate themselues. 17 Saul, not staying the Priests answere, fetteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and famely.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the son of Saul said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul carried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the son of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod, and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone. * Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side: and a sharpe rocke on the other side: & the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Sench.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah. † Hebr. *seeth.*

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, *to saue* by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thy heart. * 2 Chro. 14.11.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and wee will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tarry vntill wee come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them. † Hebr. *be still.*

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will goe vp, for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be a* signe vnto vs. * Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armor-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after mee; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.* ‖ Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoste in the field, and among all the people: the garison and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling. † Hebr. *a tremebling of God.*

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, Behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand. ‖ Or, *tumult.* † Hebr.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, * euery mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture. † Hebr. *were cried together.* * Iudg. 7.22. 2 Chro. 20.23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Phi-

Philistines before that time which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about; euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel, that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day; for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, *the* hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath; wherefore hee put foorth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straightly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food this day, and the people were ‖ faint.

‖ Or, weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them * with the blood.

* Leuit. 7. 26. & 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And hee said, Ye haue ‖ transgressed: ronle a great stone vnto me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring mee hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay *them* here, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD, in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that hee built vnto the LORD.

† Hebr. that Altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? but he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither, * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

* Iudg. 20. 2. † Hebr. corners,

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my son, he shall surely die; But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said hee vnto all Israel, Bee yee on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Do what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Gine a perfect lot. † escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene mee and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there fall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the Kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines, and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And hee ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ gathered an hoste,

49 Now the sonnes of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua, and the names of his two daughters *were these*; the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner the son of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the daies of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto him, commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king ouer his people ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, *how he laid wait for* him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now goe and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not: but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them; for ye shewed kindnes

all the children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah *vntil* thou comuest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them; but euery thing that was vile, & refuse, that they destroied vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to bee King: for he is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and hee cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about, & passed on, & gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest wee haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to mee this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them vntill † they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flee vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being King ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned; *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul King ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God vnder pretence of a sacrifice commeth to Bethlehem.* 6 *His humane iudgement is reproued.* 11 *He anointeth Dauid.* 13 *Saul soudeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.*

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, hee will kill mee. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me, *him* whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe, Ieſſe made ſeuen of his ſonne to paſſe before Samuel: and Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And hee ſaid, There remaineth yet the yongeſt, and behold, hee keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, * Send and fetch him: for we will not ſit † downe, till he come hither.

12 And he ſent and brought him in: now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward: So Samuel roſe vp, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, an euill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our Lord now command thy ſeruants *which are* before thee, to ſeeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harp: & it ſhall come to paſſe when the euill ſpirit from God is vpon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Prouide me now a man that can play well, & bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſeruants and ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeene a ſon of Ieſſe the Bethleemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mightie valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send me Dauid thy ſonne, which *is* with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the *euill* ſpirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harp, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 Hee ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, hee ſlayeth the Gyant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide, & Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide, and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath, whoſe height *was* ſixe cubites and a ſpan.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of mailes: and the weight of the coat was fiue thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

6 And *he had* greaues of braſſe vpon his legges, and a ‖ target of braſſe betweene his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a weauers beame, and his ſpeares head *weighed* ſixe hundred ſhekels of iron, and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cryed vnto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Why are ye come out to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſeruants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will wee be your ſeruants: but if I preuaile againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall yee be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day: giue mee a man that wee may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whoſe name was Iſai, and he had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Ieſſe went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the firſt borne, and next vnto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers ſheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neere, morning and euening, and preſented himſelfe fourty dayes.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid vnto Dauid his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and theſe ten loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry theſe ten † cheeſes vnto the † captaine of *their* thouſand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And Dauid roſe vp early in the morning, and left the ſheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Ieſſe had commanded him, and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoſte was going forth to the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, armie againſt armie.

22 And Dauid left † his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Iſrael when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Haue yee ſeene this man that is come vp? ſurely to defie Iſrael is he

*1 Sam. 7.8. pſal. 78.71.
† Hebr. found.
† Hebr. fayre of eyes.
‖ Or, troubled.
‖ Or, ſpeech.
‖ Or, the coaſt of Dammim.
† Hebr. ranged the battell.

come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the King will inrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to ‖ men that stood by him, saying, What shalbe done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, & he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he ‖ sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him, thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lion, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth, and when hee arose against mee, I caught him by his beard, and smote him and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall bee as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lion, and out of the paw of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine: and Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul ‖ armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheards ‖ bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand: and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, hee disdained him, for hee was *but* a youth and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the aire, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know, that there is a God in Israel. † *Hebr. shut thee vp.*

47 And all this assembly shall know, that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meete Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, & tooke thence a stone and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So *Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling, and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid. *Eccles. 47. 4. 1. mac. 4. 30.

51 Therefore Dauid ranne and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah arose, and shouted, & pursued the Philistines, vntil thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, & they spoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, hee said vnto Abner the captaine of the host; Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, *thou* young man? And Dauid answered, I am the son of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise: 10 Seeketh to kill him in his fury. 12 Feareth him for his good successe: 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to be the kings son in law giueth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when hee made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a Couenant,

because he loued him as his owne ſoale.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whether ſoeuer Saul ſent him, and ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely; and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and hee was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

‖Or, proſpered.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the ‖Philiſtine, ỹ the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, & with † inſtruments of muſicke.

‖Or, Philiſtines.

† Hebr. three-ſtringed inſtruments.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they playe'd, and ſaid, a Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands.

a Chap. 21.11. and 29.5. &c.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying † diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, they haue aſcribed vnto Dauid tenne thouſands, and to mee they haue aſcribed *but* thouſands, and *what* can hee haue more, but the Kingdome?

† Hebr. was euill in his eyes

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin; for he ſaid, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, & was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, and hee went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his waies, and the LORD was with him.

‖Or, proſpered.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that hee behaued himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battailes. For Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

§ Hebr. a ſonne of valour.

18 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſon in law to the King?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue been giuen to Dauid, ỹ ſhe was giuẽ vnto Adriel the Mehol-athite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

† Hebr. was right in his eyes

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhee may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may bee againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, *ſaying*, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore be the Kings ſon in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid: and Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a Kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man and lightly eſteemed?

‖ Hebr. according to theſe words.

24 And the ſeruants of Saul told him, ſaying, ‖ On this manner ſpake Dauid.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Da The King deſireth not *any* dowry, but an hun foreſkins of the Philiſtines, to bee auenged o Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make D fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants told Dauid words, it pleaſed Dauid well to be the King in law, and the dayes were not † expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid arroſe, he and his men, ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men, & D brought their foreſkins, and they gaue them in tale to the king, ỹ he might be ỹ kings ſon in and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wi

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw & knew, ỹ the LORD was Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Da and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of ỹ Philiſtines went and it came to paſſe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was † much in

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to Dauid. 4 Hee perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Dauids good ſucceſſe in war, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image. Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel at Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take Dauid. 22 and Saul himſelfe, propheſie.

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſon, and to his ſeruants, that they ſhould kill Dauid. But Ionathan Sauls ſonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I will go out & ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, & what I ſee, that will I tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Let not the King ſin againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid; becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his works *haue beene* to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, & ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great deliuerance for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt *it*, and didſt reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou ſin againſt innocent blood, to ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul ſware, As the LORD liueth, he ſhall not be ſlaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things, & Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his preſence as † in times paſt.

8 ¶ And there was war againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euill ſpirit from the LORD was vpon Saul as he ſate in his houſe with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin, but hee ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence; and he ſmote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto Dauids houſe to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe throw a window: and he went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe*, to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe: Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise; and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and hee asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on, and prophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, *Is* Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safety.
11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath.
18 Ionathan taken to Dauid.
24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan.
35 Ionathan lamely taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing either great or small, but he will shew it me: & why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and hee saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued; but truly *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meat: but let me goe that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at Euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a Couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father? * Chap. 18.3. & 23.18.

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid: Come, and let vs go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and ‡ shew it thee; † Hebr. searched. † Hebr. vncouer.

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD bee with thee, as he hath beene with my father. thine eare.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew me the kindnes of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies. † Heb. cut.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because hee loued him: for hee loued him as he loued his owne soule. ‖ Or, by his loue towards him.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty. † Hebr. missed.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, & come to § place where thou didst hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel. ‖ Or, diligently. Hebr. greatly. § Hebr. the day of the businesse.

20 And I will shoote three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe, find out the arrowes. If I expresselly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth. ‖ Or, that sheweth the way. † Hebr. not any thing.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, Behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the king sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the king sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his

sonne, Wherefore commeth not the son of Iesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, *to goe* to Bethelehem.

29 And he said, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, & he said vnto him, ‖ Thou son of the peruerse rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Iesse to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

‖ *Or, thou perverse rebell. heb. son of perverse rebellion*

31 For as long as the son of Iesse liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not bee stablished, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him vnto me, for he † shall surely die.

† *Hebr. is the son of death.*

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shall he be slaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a iauelin at him to smite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the second day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said vnto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrowes which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he

† *Hebr. to passe ouer him.*

shot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cried after the lad, & said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

† *Hebr. instruments.*

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and said vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And assoone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

† *Hebr. that was by.*

42 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ forasmuch as we haue sworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my seed and thy seed for euer. And he arose and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

‖ *Or, The* LORD *be witnesse of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg is present. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths sword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himselfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and said vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The King hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* seruants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themselues at least from women.

5 And Dauid answered the Priest, and said vnto him, Of a trueth women haue beene kept from vs about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common; ‖ yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

6 So the Priest gaue him hallowed *bread*, for there was no bread there, but the Shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the seruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, & is there not here vnder thine hand, speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the Kings businesse required haste.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in *the valley of Elah*, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other saue that, here. And Dauid said, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achish the King of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, *Saul hath slain his thousands, & Dauid his ten thousands?*

12 And Dauid laid vp these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the King of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and fained himselfe mad in their hands, and scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Lo, you see the man ‖ is mad: Wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam. At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad he commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to pursue him complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Priest. 17 the footemen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in distresse, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said, to the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold: depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the son of Iesse giue euery one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds?

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me that my sonne hath made a league with the son of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul,) and said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and said, And who *is so* faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid which is the Kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it *far* from me: Let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

16 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the seruants of the King would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the King said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the Priests smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah.* 7 *God shewing him the comming of Saul and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah.* 14 *In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him.* 19 *The Ziphites discouer him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon he is rescued frō Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines.* 29 *He dwelleth at Engedi.*

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then, if we come to Keilah against ‖ armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand. * Chap. 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and he said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp. † Heb. shut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, & thou shalt be

be king ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Iesimon?

† Hebr. on the right hand.

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come down, & our part shall be to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

‖ Or, the wildernesse?

21 And Saul said, Blessed *be ye* of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

† Hebr. foot shall bee.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to me with the certainety, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if hee be in the land that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, & went to Zîph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine of the South of Iesthimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine, and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.

† Hebr. spread themselues vpon, &c

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

‖ That is, the rocke, of diuisions.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at Engedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe, when Saul was returned, from † following ſ Philistins, ſ it was told him saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wilderness of Engedi.

† Hebr. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wild goats.

3 And he came to ſ sheep-coats by the way, where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid & his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him, as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† Hebr. the role which was Sauls

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

† Hebr. cut off.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch foorth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anoynted of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, & suffred them not to rise against Saul. Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his*

8 Dauid also rose afterward, and went out of caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the k And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid bo with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore he thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeke hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, how ſ LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine in the caue: & some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine* spared thee, & I said, I wil not put forth mine against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS Anoint

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skir thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know and see, that there is neither euill nor transgres in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against yet thou hunteſt my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene me and thee, the LORD auenge me of thee, but mine hand not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, W kednesse proceedeth from the wicked, but mi hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come ou after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead d after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be iudge, and iudge tweene me and thee, and see, and plead my ca and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had m an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, th Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? An Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righ ous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day, how that thou haſt deale well with me: forasmuch as when t LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward the good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, he mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding therof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdome 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to bee his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND* Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid a rose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose ‖ possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goats: and hee was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she was a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churlish, and euill in his doings, and he was of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernesse, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten yong men, and Dauid said vnto the yong men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall yee say to him that liueth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with vs, wee † hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men find fauour in thine eyes: (for wee come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And, when Dauids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid, and † ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the sonne of Iesse? There be many seruants now adayes, that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I haue killed for my shearers & giue it vnto men whom I know not whence they bee?

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, & went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master; and † he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither missed wee any thing as long as we were conuersant with them, when wee were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for hee is *such* a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And shee said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon mee my lord, *vpon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from † auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen bee giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall hee sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel:

31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed *be* thou which hast kept mee this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted, and come to meet me, surely there had not bin left vnto Nabal by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Go vp in peace to thine house; see, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a King: and Nabals heart was merry within him, for hee was very drunken: wherefore shee told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded

† Hebr. eares.
† Hebr. lay it to his heart.
† Hebr. ‖ sauing thy selfe. ‖ Or, present.
† Hebr. walke at the feet of, &c.
† Hebr. in the midst of the bought of a sling.
† Hebr. no flaggering, or stumbling.

pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent and communed with Abigail to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying: Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhee aroſe and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a ſeruant to waſh the feet of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that wear †after her: and ſhe went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Saul by the diſcouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid.* 4 *Dauid comming into the trench, ſlayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe.* 13 *Dauid reproueth Abner,* 18 *and exhorteth Saul.* 21 *Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.*

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieſhimon?

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernes, and he ſaw that Saul came after him into the wildernes.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay; And * Abner the ſon of Ner the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, & behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch foorth his hand againſt the LORDS anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, or knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleep *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſon of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who *art* thou that cryeſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the LORDS Anointed: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, and ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And hee ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a patridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the Kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him.* 5 *Dauid begg eth Ziklag of Achiſh.* 8 *Hee inuading other countrys, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Iudah.*

AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for mee, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines: and Saul ſhall deſpaire of me, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and he paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch King of Gath.

3 And

* Hebr. at her feet.
* Ioſh. 15.56.
* 2. Sam. 3.14,15.
* Chap. 23.19.
* Chap. 24.50. & 27.55.
‖ Or, midſt of his carriages.
† Hebr. ſmit vp.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, he and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesſe, and Abigail the Carmelitesſe, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: Wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, Hee hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing deſtroyed the Witches, 4 and now in his feare forſaken of God 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The wich encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his rume, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meat.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his own city: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſaid Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke mee a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, & he ſaid, I pray thee diuine vnto mee by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware vnto her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſaid the woman, Whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? And he ſaid, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cryed, with a loud voyce: & the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King ſaid vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſaid vnto Saul, I ſaw gods aſcending out of the earth.

14 And he ſaid vnto her, † What forme is he of? And ſhe ſaid, an old man commeth vp, and hee is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he ſtooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Why haſt thou diſquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed: for the Philiſtines make war againſt me, and God is departed from me, and anſwereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt make knowne vnto me, what I ſhall doe.

16 Then ſaid Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aſke of me, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done † to him, * as he ſpake by † mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow *ſhalt* thou and thy ſons *bee* with me: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

20 Then Saul † fell ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the words of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me ſet a morſell of bread before thee: and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed, and ſaid, I will not eate. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voice: ſo hee aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhe haſted, and killed it, and tooke floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread therof.

25 And ſhe brought *it* before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eat: then they aroſe vp, and went away that night.

CHAP.

† Hebr. *what is his forme?*

† Hebr. *by the hand of Prophets.*

‖ Or, *for himſelfe.* * Chap. 15.28.

† Hebr. *mine hand.*

† Hebr. *made haſte and fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their Princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him with commendations of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek : and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the Princes of the Philistines, What *doe* these Hebrewes *here?* And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath beene with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto mee*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said vnto him, *Make this fellow returne that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not bee with the heads of these men?

* 1. Chro. 12. 19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, *Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21, 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou hast beene vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee since the day of thy comming vnto mee vnto this day: nevertheless, the † lords fauour thee not.

† Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne, and goe in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant, so long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

† Hebr. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

† Hebr. Before thee.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines, and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid askinq counsell is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the spoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe, when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captiues,

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce and wept, vntill they had more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiue, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was †grieued, euery man for his sonne and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs son, I pray thee bring me hither the Ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troope? shall I ouertake them? And he answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them* & without faile recouer all.

9 So Dauid went, he and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, he & foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go ouer the brook Besor.

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of *raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? And whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a yong man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which *belonged* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoyle that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had carryed away; & Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoyle nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drane before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Dauids spoyle.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whō they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor, and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people he ‖ saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, & men of Belial, of † those that went with Dauid, and said,

Be

Because they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the spoile that wee haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *bee* that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel, vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, saying, Behold a † present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, & to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul having lost his army and his sons slaine, he and his armour-bearer kill themselues. 7 The Philistims possesse the forsaken towns of the Israelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carcases. 11 They of Iabesh Gilead recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh, and mournefully bury their bones.

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa. ‖Or, wounded.

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers. † Heb. shooters, men with bowes. † Hebr. found him.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust mee thorow therewith, least these vncircumcised come and thrust mee through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it. ‖Or, mocke me

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead; hee fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul: ‖Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and *buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes. *Ier. 34. 5. * 2. Sam. 2. 4.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a Song.

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was, when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? and he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, Behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare; and loe the charets and horsemen followed hard after him. † Heb. behold me.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called vnto me: and I answered, †Here am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite. ‖Or, my coat of male (or my embroidered coat) hindreth me that my, &c.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for ‖anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not liue after that he was fallen: and I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord. * Chap. 3. 31. & 13. 31.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, & *rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand to destroy, the LORDS Anoynted? *Psal. 105.15.

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bad them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are thy mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon, lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph. * Ios. 13.3. ‖ Or, of the vpright. * Mica. 1.10.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there *bee* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* hee had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lyons. ‖ Or, swift.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou been vnto me: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where hee is made King of Iudah.* 5 *He commendeth them of Iabesh-Gilead for their kindnes to Saul.* 8 *Abner maketh Ishbosheth King of Israel.* 12 *A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men.* 18 *Asahel is slaine.* 25 *At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat.* 32 *Asahels buriall.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah; and they told Dauid, saying, That * the men of Iabesh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul. * 1. Sam. 31.11.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be ye* of the LORD, that ye haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and truth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Asshurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty yeeres old when he began to reign ouer Israel, & reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side; so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called, ‖ Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day, and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Ioab and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was* as light † of foot † as a wild Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: Wherefore Abner with the hinder end of *the* speare, smote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and

and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troope, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter end? How long ſhall it bee then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, vnleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, & paſſed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid, had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre, Dauid ſtill waxeth ſtronger.* 2 *Sixe ſons were borne to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner diſpleaſed with Iſhboſheth* 12 *reuolteth to Dauid.* 13 *Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner hauing communed with the Iſraelites is feaſted by Dauid, and diſmiſſed.* 22 *Ioab returning from battell, is diſpleaſed with the King, and killeth Abner.* 28 *Dauid curſeth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long war betweene the houſe of Saul and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were ſonnes borne in Hebron: and his firſt borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse:

3 And his ſecond Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur;

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the ſon of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was war betweene the houſe of Saul and the houſe of Dauid, that Abner made himſelfe ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whoſe name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Iſhboſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, *Am* I a dogs head, which againſt Iudah doe ſhew kindneſſe this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the throne of Dauid ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beerſheba.

11 And hee could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with me, & behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me for * an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had commmunication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for Dauid † in times paſt, to be King ouer you.

18 Now then do *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid, I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, & out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in § eares of Beniamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeake in § eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will ariſe, and go, & will gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayeſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold the ſeruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *purſuing* a troope, and brought in a great ſpoile with them; (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſte that *was* with him, were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſon of Ner came to the King, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and ſaid, What haſt § done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, & he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſon of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, & thy comming in, & to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah: but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab took him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him ‖ quietly; and ſmote him there vnder the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the ſon of Ner:

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

† *Hebr.* *going and weeping.*

† *Hebr.* *both yeſterday and the third day*

† *Hebr.* *ſaying.*

*1. King. 2. 5. ‖ Or, peaceably.

* Chap. 2. 23.

† *Hebr.* *bloods.*

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

†Heb. he cut off.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

*Chap. 2. 23.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, & gird you with ſackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himſelfe followed the † biere.

†Heb. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King liſt vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before †wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

†Hebr. children of iniquity.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought elſe, till the Sun be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

† Hebr. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the King ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince, and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickedneſſe.

† Hebr. tender.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſon had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

†Hebr. ſecond.

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls ſonne, had a ſon that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurſe tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they ſmote him vnder the *fift* rib, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

§ And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul thine enemie which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſity,

10 When * one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, † who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried *it* in the * ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The Tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Iſrael. 4 Dauids age. 6 Hee taking Ieruſalem from the Iebuſites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen ſons are borne to him in Ieruſalem. 17 Dauid directed by God ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and again at the mulberry trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out & broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, * Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, & thou ſhalt be a captain ouer Iſrael.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourty yeeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the King & his men went to Ieruſalem vnto the Iebuſites § inhabitants of the land: which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of Dauids ſoule, * *hee ſhall be chiefe, and captaine.* ‖ Wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſtes was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and † maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him King ouer Iſrael, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after hee was come from Hebron

Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Danid.

14 And * these *bee* the names of those that *were* borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Danid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Danid, and Danid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Danid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Danid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Danid came to Baal-Perazim, and Danid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters: Therefore hee called the name of that place ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Danid and his men *‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Danid enquired of the LORD: he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Danid did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Danid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim in a new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Danid bringing the Ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 Hee placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feasting. 20 Michal reproouing Danid for his rathious ioy, is childlesse to her death.

AGaine, Danid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And * Danid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzza and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, drane the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Danid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of fir-wood, euen on harps, & on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on coruets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Danid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And hee called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And Danid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Danid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Danid: but Danid carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told King Danid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Danid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of Danid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, hee sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Danid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Danid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Danid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Danid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw King Danid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Danid had † pitched for it: and Danid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Danid had made an end of offering burnt offrings, and peace offrings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Danid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Danid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!

21 And Danid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maid-seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approoning the purpose of Danid to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 Hee promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Danids prayer and thanksgiuing.

‖ Or, rashnesse. † Hebr. broken.

‖ That is, the breach of Vzzah.

* 1. Chro. 15. 25.

† Hebr. stretched.

* 1. Chro. 16. 2.

‖ Or, openly.

‖ Or, of the handmaids of my seruants.

* 2.Chro. 17.2. AND it came to passe * when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came to Nathan, saying:

† *Heb. to my seruant, to Dauid.* 5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a Tent and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

‖ *In the 1.chron. 17.6. any of the Iudges.*

* 1.Sam. 16.12. psal. 78. 70. 8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * I tooke thee from the sheep-coat, † from following the sheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

† *Hebr. from after.* 9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou went-est, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† *Hebr. from thy face.* 10 (Moreouer I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, † he will make thee an house.

* 1.Kings 8.20. 12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

* 1.Kings 5.5.& 6. 12. 1.chr. 22.10. 13 * He shal build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

* Hebr. 1.5. 14 * I will be his father, and he shall be my son: * if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

* Psal. 89.31,32. 15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall be stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to all these words, & according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought mee hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

† *Hebr. law.* 20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a Name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, haste † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to bless the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Dauid subdueth the Philistines & the Moabites.* 3 *He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians.* 9 *Tou sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him.* 11 *The presents and the spoile Dauid dedicateth to God.* 14 *He putteth garisons in Edom.* 16 *Dauids offi-*

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: even with two lines measured hee, to put to death: and with one full line to keepe alue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, King of Zobah, as hee went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke † from him a thousand charets, & seuen hundred horsmen, & twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the chariot horses, but reserued of them *for* an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah, & from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi King of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram

† *Hebr.* † *be*

† brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſon of Rehob King of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom; thorowout all Edom put he gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was the* ‖ Scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe Rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephiboſheth.* 7 *For Ionathans ſake hee entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls.* 9 *He maketh Ziba his ſeruant.*

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, which is * lame on his feet.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, & fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And hee anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not: for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſon all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: But Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, according to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephiboſheth, *ſaid the King*, He ſhall eat at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 *Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated.* 6 *The Ammonites, ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab & Abiſhai* 15 *Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.*

AND it came to paſſe, after this, that the * King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. * 1. Chro. 19. 1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it? † Heb. *in thine eyes doth Dauid?*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of King Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Ithtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ithtob, and Maacah, *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him, before and behind, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when ‡ children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Aminon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were

smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and sought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.*

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere. *1. Chro. 20. 1.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when Kings goe foorth *to battell*, that *Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid tarried still at Ierusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roose of the Kings house: and from the roose hee saw a woman washing her selfe; and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and she came in vnto him, and he lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleannesse) and she returned vnto her house.

‖ Or, *And when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned.* * Leuit. 15. 19. & 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send mee Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† Heb. of the peace of, &c.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feete. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the King.

† Hebr. went out after him

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the Kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents & my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tarry heere to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, & he made him drunke: at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the hotteſt battell, and retire † from him, that he may be smitten and die.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King;

20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, & some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword deuoureth one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; & encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathan parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth him to be his owne iudge. 7 Dauid reproued by him, confesseth his sin and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child while it liues. 24 Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people there.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a trauailer vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that

come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe* fourefold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I *anointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to bee thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will *take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, *I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the child, and Dauid † fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the child died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then † vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth and washed and anointed *himselfe*, & changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his owne house, and when hee required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weepe for the child, while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him. *Matth. 1.6.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * he called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD. *1. Chro. 22.9.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie. ‖ That is, beloued of the Lord.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the citie, and take it: lest I take the citie, & † it be called after my name. † Hebr. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 *And he tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, and hee brought foorth the spoile of the city † in great abundance. *1. Chro. 20.2. † Hebr. very great.

31 And hee brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of iron, and vnder axes of iron, and made them passe thorow the brick-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, 6 by Ionadabs counsell fayning himselfe sicke, rauisheth her. 15 Hee hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheepe-shearing, among all the Kings sons, he killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar, & Amnon the son of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her. † Hebr. it was marueilous, or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And hee said vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the kings sonne, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister. † Hebr. thin.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eat *it* at her hand. † Hebr. morning. ‖ Hebr. by morning.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sick: and when the King was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house (and he was laid downe) and shee tooke ‖ flowre, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. ‖ Or paste.

9 And ſhe tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but hee refuſed to eat: and Amnon ſaid, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon ſaid vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhee had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* vnto him to eat, he tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force me: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael: doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the King, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: And Amnon ſaid vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending mee away, is greater then the other that thou didſt vnto me: but hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and boſt the doore after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeeres, that Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the King, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheep-ſhearers, Let the King, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants, goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt wee be chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſhould he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings ſonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, & when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: † haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King aroſe and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah Dauids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the young men the kings ſons, for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Abſalom, this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore, let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behind him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the King, Behold, the Kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the Kings ſonnes came and lift vp their voyce, and wept: and the King alſo and all his ſeruants wept † very ſore.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of ‖ Ammihud King of Geſſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſonne euery day.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the ſoule of* King Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Abſalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Ioab ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Ieruſalem.* 25 *Abſaloms beauty, haire, and children.* 21 *After two yeeres Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings preſence.*

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zerniah, perceiued that the kings heart was toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to be a mourner, & put on now mourning apparell, & anoint not thy ſelfe with oile, but be as a woman † that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the King, and ſpeake on this manner vnto him: ſo Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the King, ſhee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid, † Helpe, O King.

5 And the King ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow-woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſons, and they two ſtroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, & ſlew him.

7 And behold the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaid, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy the heire alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coale which is left, and ſhall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

8 And the King ſaid vnto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid vnto the King,

My

† *Hebr. humble me.* * Leuit. 18.9. † *Hebr. it ought not ſo to be done.* † *Hebr. with great hatred greatly.* † *Hebr. ſet not thine heart.* † *Hebr. and deſolate.* ‖ *Or, will you not, ſince I haue commanded you?* † *Hebr. ſonnes of valour.*

My lord, O King, the iniquity *be* on mee, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne *bee* guiltelesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said shee, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the King doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the King doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For *we* must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *it is* because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the king: it may be that the King will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy mee and my sonne together, out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the King shall now bee † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the King † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the King answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the King now speake.

19 And the King said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the King hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab, hee bade mee, and hee put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the King hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, & saw not the Kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot euen to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when hee polled his head (for it was at euery yeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore hee polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the King, but hee would not come to him, and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire. † Heb. neere my place.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had beene good for me *to haue been* there still: now therefore let me see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in mee, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when hee had called for Absalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron.* 10 *Hee maketh there a great conspiracy.* 13 *Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leaue him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke.* 30 *Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping.* 31 *He cutteth Ahithophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent backe with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie † came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel. † Heb. to come.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee. ‖ Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.

4 Absalom said moreouer; O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto mee, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeisance, hee put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, after fourty yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring mee againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as yee heare the sound of the trumpet, then yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee: for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† Hebr. thrust.

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto the King, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to doe* whatsoeuer my lord the King shall † appoint.

‡ Hebr. chuse.

16 And the King went forth, and all his houshold † after him: and the King left ten women, which were concubines, to keepe the house.

† Heb. at his feet.

17 And the King went foorth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† Hebr. make thee wander in going?

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, surely in what place my lord the King shalbe, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, goe, and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed ouer, toward ‖ the way of the wilderne.

‖ Called Ioh. 18.1. Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, hee will bring mee againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to mee, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, *Art not thou a Seer? returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

*2. Sam. 9.9.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wildernes, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem; and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of *mount* Olinet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went bare foot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† Hebr. and.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O King: *as I haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant: then mayest thou for me defeate the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shalbe, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of ‡ Kings house, thou shalt tell *it to* Zadok & Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *son*, and Ionathan Abiathars *son*: and by them ye shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absaloms counsell. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? and Ziba said, The asses be for the Kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernes, may drink.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for hee said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me ‡ kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth, and Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

† Hebr. I bow my selfe.

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the son of Gera: ‖ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out ‡ † bloody man, and thou man of Belials.

† Hebr. man of bloods.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy son: and behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto

vnto the King, Why ſhould this * dead dog curſe my lord the King? let mee goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah? So let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſaid vnto him, Curſe Dauid. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſeruants, Behold, my ſonne which came foorth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it?* Let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles ſide ouer againſt him, and curſed as hee went, and threw ſtones at him, and † caſt duſt.

14 And the King, & all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelues there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, & Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, † God ſaue the King, God ſaue the King.

17 And Abſalom ſaid to Huſhai, *Is* this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD & this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I be, & with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom ſhould I ſerue? ſhould I not *ſerue* in the preſence of his ſon? as I haue ſerued in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſaid Abſalom to Ahithophel, Giue counſell among you what we ſhall doe.

21 And Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the hands of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the top of the houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſel of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: ſo *was* all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Abſalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counſel is ouerthrowne by Huſhais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is ſent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himſelfe. 25 Amaſa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furniſhed with proviſion.

MOreouer Ahithophel ſaid vnto Abſalom, Let me now chuſe out twelue thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt *is* as if all returned: ſo all the people ſhall be in peace.

4 And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the Elders of Iſrael.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Call now Huſhai ‡ Archite alſo, and let vs heare likewiſe † what he ſaith.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall wee doe after his † ſaying? If not, ſpeake thou.

7 And Huſhai ſaid vnto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For, (ſaid Huſhai,) Thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they *bee* mighty men, and they *bee* † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome *other* place: and it will come to paſſe when ſome of them be † ouerthrowen at the firſt, that whoſoeuer heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

10 And he alſo *that is* valiant, whoſe heart *is* as the heart of a Lion, ſhall vtterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therfore I counſell, that all Iſrael be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, as the ſand that *is* by the ſea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne perſon.

12 So ſhall wee come vpon him in ſome place where he ſhall be found, and wee will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that city, and wee will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and all the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite, *is* better then the counſell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counſell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Abſalom.

15 ¶ Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſell Abſalom and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernes, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the King be ſwallowed vp, & all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by Enrogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went, and told King Dauid.

18 Nenertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and told Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering ouer the wells mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſaid, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſaid vnto them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought, and could not find *them*, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and ſaid vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And

* *Heb.* dead.
† *Heb.* word.
† *Heb.* counſelled
† *Heb.* litter of ſoule.
† *Heb.* fallen.
† *Heb.* that thy face or preſence go, &c.
† *Heb.* commanded.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſell was not followed, he ſadled *his* aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his city, and ‡put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

‡Hebr. dont.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: And Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordan, hee and all the men of Iſrael with him.

† Hebr. gaue charge concerning his houſe.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſte in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa *was* a mans ſonne whoſe name *was* Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite, of Rogelim,

‖Or, cups.

28 Brought beds, and ‖ baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulſe*,

29 And honey, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirſty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oake, is ſlaine by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe forth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if wee flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they †care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † ſuccour vs out of the city.

† Hebr. ſet their heart on vs.

† Hebr. as ten thouſand of vs.

† Hebr. be to ſuccour.

4 And the King ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the King ſtood by the gates ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thouſands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Deale* gently for my ſake with the yong man, *euen* with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field againſt Iſrael: and the battel was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand *men*.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood †deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

† Hebr. multiplied to deuoure.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid; and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great Oake, and his head caught hold of the Oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and told Ioab, ſaid, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground? and I would haue giuen thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle.

12 And the man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand againſt the Kings ſonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the yong man Abſalom.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet aliue in the † middeſt of the oake.

15 And ten yong men that bare Ioabs armor, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which *is* in the Kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now run, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, but † howſoeuer, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howſoeuer, (*ſaid he*) let me run: And he ſaid vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ranne Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King. And the King ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running: and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok. And the King ſaid, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God which hath † deliuered vp the men

men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King.

29 And the King said, † Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and *me* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the King said *vnto him*, Turne aside *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab causeth the King to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the King backe. 11 Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the Kings family. 41 The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for ‡ people heard say that day, how the King was grieued for his son.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cried with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the King, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou louest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither Princes, nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, ‡ if Absalom had liued, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, goe forth, and speake † comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, If thou goe not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will bee worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King rose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the King doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

11 ¶ And King Dauid sent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are yee the last to bring the King backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the King, euen to his house.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring backe the King?

13 And say yee to Amasa: *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captaine of the hoste before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And hee bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the son of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted, and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meet King Dauid. * 1. Kings 2.8.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes and his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the King. * Chap. 16.1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carry ouer the Kings houshold, & to do † what he thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordan; † *Heb.* the *good in his eyes.*

19 And said vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto me, neither do thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersly the day that my lord the King * went out of Ierusalem, that the King should take it to his heart. * Chap. 16.15.

20 For thy seruant doeth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the LORDS Anointed?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be aduersaries vnto me? shall there any man bee put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the King said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the King sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when hee was come to Ierusalem to meet the King, that the King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And hee answered, My lord O King, my seruant deceiued mee: for thy seruant said, I will saddle me an asse that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King, because thy seruant is lame:

27 And * he hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the King, but my lord ‡ King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes. * Chap. 16.3.

28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the King: yet didst thou set thy seruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King? † *Hebr. men of death.*

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the King, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

* Chap. 17.27. 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres old, and * hee had prouided the King of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the King said vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ierusalem.

† Hebr. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life? 34 And Barzillai said vnto the King, † How long haue I to liue, that I should goe vp with the King vnto Ierusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of singing-men and singing-women? Wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why should the King recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne city, and *bee buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him go ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

† Hebr. chuse. 39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him: and hee returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his household, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the King is neere of kin to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the King, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then yee; why then did ye † despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our King? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

† Hebr. fet vs at light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the city by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids officers.

AND there hapned to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri a Beniamite, & he blew a trumpet, & said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the son of Iesse, euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah clane vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women his * concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, † Assemble mee the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but hee tarried longer then the set time which hee had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastned vpon his loines in the sheath thereof: and as hee went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: but Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, Hee that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remooued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, & to Bethmaachah, & all § Berites: and they were gathered together, & went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the city, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare; say, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? and he answered, I *am he*. Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: And so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and

and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered, and said, Farre be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, *even* against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwne to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now *Ioab was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite, was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites cause, by hanging seuen of Sauls sons. 10 Rizpahs kindnes vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiant of Dauid slay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered. *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but *of* the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ We will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue *them*.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth the son of Ionathan the son of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sons of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hil before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackecloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. * Chap. 3.7.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh-Gilead, which had stollen them from the street of Bethshan, where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa. * 1. Sam. 31.10.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his son buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Giant, (the weight of whose speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) hee being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid. ‖ Or, Rapha. † Hebr. the shaft. or the head.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zerniah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel. † Hebr. candle, or lampe.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the Giant. * 1. Chro. 20.4. ‖ Or, Rapha.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame. * See 1 chro. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and hee also was borne to ‖ the Giant. ‖ Raphai. ‖ Or, reproched.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the son of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, slew him. * 1. Sam. 16.9.

22 These foure were borne to the Giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this song, the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: * Psal. 18.2, &c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour, thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be

be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

‖ Or, pangs.
† Hebr. Belial.
‖ Or, cordi.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and hee did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued and shooke because he was wroth.

† Heb. by.

9 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the wind.

† Hebr. binding of waters.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauillions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most high vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

‖ Or, great

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: hee drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 Hee deliuered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

† Heb. to him.

24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed mee, according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye-sight.

‖ Hebr. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull: *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

‖ Or, wrestle. Ps. 18.27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

‖ Or, candle.
‖ Or, broken a troupe.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ run thorow a troope: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ Or, refined.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried; he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

† Hebr. riddeth or looseth

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: that my † feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded mee with strength to battell: them that rose vp against mee, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen me the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue; *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto mee: assoone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke; & exalted be the God of the rock of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth mee forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on high, aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

Dauid in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises to bee beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

1 NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse, said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke of Israel spake to mee: ‖ hee that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *hee shall bee* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth, *euen* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine.

5 Although my house be not so with God; yet hee hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sons* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot bee taken with hands,

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be

† fen-

fenced with iron, & the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire in the ſame place.

8 ¶ *Theſe bee* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captaines (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him *was* *Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He aroſe and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troope, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troope of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garriſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe, hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from mee, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore hee would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts; he ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe alſo, and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And hee ſlew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand, but hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Aholite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baana, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaaſh.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Elihaba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahaſbai, the ſon of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the muſter of thirteene hundred thouſand fighting men.* 10 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence.* 15 *After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing-floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.*

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‖ hee moued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Goe number Iſrael and Iudah.

2 For the King ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab ſaid vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may ſee it: but why doth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the Kings word preuailed againſt Ioab and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoſte went out from the preſence of the King, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the city, that *lieth* in the midſt of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi: and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen* to Beerſheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drew the ſword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And

‖ Satan. See 2 chro. 21. 1.
[Or, commanded.
[Or, valley.
[Or, nether land.
[Or, newly inhabited.

10 And Dauids heart smote him after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away § iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe, and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answer I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let mee not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuenty thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

*2. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when hee saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? and Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as a* King, giue vnto the King: and Araunah said vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said vnto Araunah, Nay but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD my God, of § which doth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore and the oxen, for fifty shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreame age. 5 Adonijah, Dauids dearling, vsurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counsell of Nathan, 15 Bathsheba mooueth the king, 22 & Nathan secondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathsheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointment, being anointed King by Zadok & Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing these newes, Adonijahs ghests flee. 50 Adonijah fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was old, & † stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heate.

† Hebr. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the King † a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heat.

† Hebr. let them seeke. † Hebr. a damosell, a virgin

3 So they sought for a faire damosell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

† Heb. he cherisher vnto him

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the King, and ministred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will † be King: and he prepared him charets and horsemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† Hebr. reigne.

† Hebr. from his dayes.

§ And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him*.

† Hebr. with.

† Hebr. helped after him.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by ‖ Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings seruants.

‖ Hebr. the fullers.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, & Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Goe and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O King, sweare vnto thine hand-maid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the King, I also will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Hebr. fill.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King, into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bathsheba bowed and did obeisance vnto the King: and the King said, † What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the King, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O King, ‡ eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shal sit on ‡ throne of my lord the King after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while she yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, he bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O King, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest, and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue King Adonijah.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord ‡ King, & thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King, after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came † into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

29 And the King sware, & said, As the LORD liueth, † hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead, euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and said, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue King Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my throne; for he shall be King in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King, say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord ‡ King, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the ghests that *were* with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noise of the city, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the soane of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the city rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to bleese our lord King Dauid saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing it.

49 And all the ghests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, & rose vp, & went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So King Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: and Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah mouing Bathsheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing

his life giuen him,is deprived of the Priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome,and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath,is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and hee charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore,and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Teſtimonies,as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * ‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me,ſaying. If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart,and with all their ſoule,*there ſhall not † faile thee (ſaid hee) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael,vnto *Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto *Amaſa the ſonne of Iether,whom he ſlew,and † ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loines, and in his ſhooes that *were* on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſdome,& let not his hoare head go down to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindnes vnto the ſons of *Barzillai the Gileadite,and let them be of thoſe that eate at thy table: for ſo they came to me, when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold,thou *haſt* with thee * Shimei the ſon of Gera,a Beniamite of Bahurim,which curſed me with a †grieuous curſe,in the day when I went to Mahanaim; but hee came downe to meet me at Iordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man,and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Iſrael, *were* fourty yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon,and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? and he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 Hee ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee, and ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And hee ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on mee, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about,and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſke one petition of thee, † deny me not. And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not ſay thee nay) that he giue me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went vnto king Solomon to ſpeake vnto him for Adonijah: & the king roſe vp to meet her,& bowed himſelfe vnto her,& ſate downe on his throne,and cauſed a ſeat to be ſet for the Kings mother,and ſhe ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid,I deſire one ſmal petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: And the king ſaid vnto her,Aſke on my mother,for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhe ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aſke for him the kingdome alſo (for hee *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt,and for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon ſware by the LORD,ſaying, God doe ſo to me, and more alſo,if Adonijah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore,as the LORD liueth which hath eſtabliſhed me, and ſet me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as hee * promiſed, Adonijah ſhalbe put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon ſent by ‖ hand of Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, & he fell vpon him † he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſaid the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD: that he might * fulfill the word of the LORD,which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab(for Ioab had turned after Adonijah,though he turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD,& caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD,and behold hee *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada,ſaying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the King, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay,but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab,and thus he anſwered me.

31 And the King ſaid vnto him, Doe as he hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed, from me,and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head,who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit,* * Abner the ſon of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and * Amaſa the ſon of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab,and vpon the head of his ſeed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeed, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his throne, ſhall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him,and ſlew him,and he was buried in his owne houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoſte,and Zadok the Prieſt did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King ſent,& called for Shimei,and ſaid

* Deut. 29.9. Ioſh. 1.7.
‖ *Or,doe wiſely.*
*2.Sam. 7.12.
† *Hebr. be cut off from thee from the throne.*
*2.Sam. 3.27.
*2.Sam. 20.10.
† *Hebr. put.*
*2.Sam. 19.31.
*2.Sam. 16.5.
† *Hebr. ſtrong.*
*2.Sam. 19.23.
* Acts 2.29. & 13.36.
* 2.Sam. 5.4. 1.chro. 29.26,27.
*2.Chro. 29.23.
† *Hebr. turne not away my face.*
* 1.Sa. 25.1.
* 2.Sam. 3.27.
* 2.Sam. 20.10.
* 1.Sa. 2.35.
* 2.Sam. 7.12.
* 1.Sa. 2.31.
* 2.Sam. 3.27.
* 2.Sam. 20.10.

saidvnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant do. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalē many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achish son of Maachah King of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse & went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei, had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, & was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidest vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuy to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father; therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him that he died, and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon. 2. Chro. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter.* 2 *High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 5 *Solomon at Gibeon in the choise which God gaue him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisedome, riches, and honour.* 16 *Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots maketh him renowned.*

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about. * Chap. 9.16.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offrings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercy, according as hee walked before thee in trueth and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day. ‖ Heb. kindnesse.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 *Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad, for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people? * 2. Chro. 1.10. † Heb. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement; † Heb. many dayes. † Heb. to heart.

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour: so that there ‖ shall not be any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes. * Mat. 6. 33. wisd. 7.11. ‖ Or, hath not beene.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my waies, to keepe my Statutes, & my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes. * Chap. 15.5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, & stood before the arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together, there *was* no stranger with vs in the house; saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans child dyed in the night, because she ouer-laid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my son from beside me, while thine hand-maid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my child sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my sonne that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead, and the other saith, Nay, but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the King:

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child was, vnto the King, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her son) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wise slay it, but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*. † Heb. were hot.

27 Then the King answered, and said, Giue her

the liuing child, and in no wise slay it: shee *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* † in him to doe iudgement.

† Hebr. *in the midst of him.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouision. 20. 24 The peace and largenesse of his kingdome. 32 His daily prouision. 26 His stables. 29 His wisedome.

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Israel.

2 And these *were* the Princes which hee had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok ‖ the Priest,

‖ Or, *the chiefe officer.*

3 Elihoreph, and Ahia the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, the ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, *Secretaries.*

4 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests:

‖ Or, *Remembrancer.*

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan: *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the son of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the Kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

* Chap. 5.14.

‖ Or, *levy.*

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his household, each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

‖ Or, *Benhur.*

8 And these are their names: ‖ the son of Hur in mount Ephraim,

‖ Or, *Bendekar.*

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz and in Shaalbim, and Bethshemesh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

‖ Or, *Ben-Hesed.*

10 The ‖ sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher.

‖ Or, *Ben-Abinadab.*

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the son of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach & Megiddo, and all Bethshean, which *is* by Zartana beneath Iezreel, frō Bethshean to Abel-Mehola, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

‖ Or, *Ben-Geber.*

13 The ‖ son of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the son of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles and brasen barres.

‖ Or, *to Mahanaim.*

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo, *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali: hee also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai *was* in Asher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan: and hee *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merrie.

* Eccles. 47.15.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day was thirty measures of fine floure, and threescore † measures of meale,

† Hebr. *bread.*

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, besides Harts, and Roe buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

† Hebr. *Cori.*

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the riuer, from Tiphsah euen vnto Azzah ouer all the Kings on this side the riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beersheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† Hebr. *confidently.*

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fortythousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barly also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖ Or, *swift.*

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisedome and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the Sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt,

31 For he was wiser then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand Prouerbs: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram King of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anointed him King in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

† Hebr. *say.*

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall bee with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs any that can skill to hew timber like vnto the Sidonians.

† Hebr. *say.*

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, & said, Blessed bee the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered the things which thou sentest to me for

† Hebr. *heard.*

and I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand † measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, *as* he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a † leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirty thousand men.

14 And hee sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they *were* in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and *Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons Temple.* 5 *The chambers thereof.* 11 *Gods promise vnto it.* 15 *The ceeling and adorning of it.* 23 *The Cherubims.* 31 *The doores.* 36 *The Court.* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth that he † began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house, he built † chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the house hee made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, & execute my iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walles of the ceiling: and he couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house, with plankes of Firre.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore and the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fourty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops and † open flowers: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, & he ouerlaid it w gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaid with gold, vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that *was* by § Oracle, he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle, he made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle he made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

† Heb. shoulders

‖ Or, the vaults beames, and the ceilings with Cedar.

*2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chron. 22. 10.

‖ Or, from the floore of the house vnto the walls, &c. And so verse 16.

‖ Or, gourds. † Heb. openings of flowers.

† Heb. shut vp.

‖ Or, oyly. Heb. trees of oyle.

* Exod. 25. 20.

‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched forth their wings.

‖ Heb. openings of flower

‖ Or, fiue square.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Olive tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of Olive tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers, and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten Lauers, 40 and all the vessels.

BVt Solomon was building his owne house *thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames that *lay* on fourty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: & the porch was ‖ before them, & the *other* pillars, & the thick beame were ‖ before them

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgment: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes, within & without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, & he was filled with wisedome and vnderstanding & cunning to work all works in brasse. he came to king Solomon, & wrought all his work

15 For † he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker-worke, *and* wreathes of chaine-worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one network, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilly-worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* *pomegranates* also, aboue ouer against the belly, which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple; and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lilly-worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶And he made a molten Sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking towards the South, & three looking toward the East: and the sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse; foure cubites *was* ‡ length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges, *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure-square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and

‖ *Or, leaues of the doores.* † *Hebr. openings of flowres* ‖ *Or, foure square.*

‖ *Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*

*Chap. 6. 1.

† *Hebr. ribbes.* † *Hebr. light against light.* ‖ *Or, spaces and pillars were square in prospect.* ‖ *Or, according to them.* ‖ *Or, according to them.* † *Hebr. from floore to floore.* *Chap. 3. 1.

and the axletrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a chariot wheele: their axle trees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, lions, and palme-trees, according to the † proportion of *Hebr.* euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourty baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue bases on the right † side of *Hebr.* the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and hee set the Sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon ſ top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranats for the two net-workes, *euen* two rowes of Pomegranats for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that *were* † vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases and ten lauers on the bases,

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth & Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, & the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before ſ Oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, & the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did hee put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen *Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, *2.Chro. and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of 5.2. the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto King So- † Hebr. lomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Princes. Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, & the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues that the † ends *Hebr.* of the staues were seene out in the ‖ holy place be- *heads.* fore the Oracle, and they were not seene without: *Or,* and there they are vnto this day. *Arke, as*

9 There was nothing in the Arke, *saue the two *2.chr.5.9* Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, *Deut.* ‖when the LORD made *a couenant* with ſ children *10.5.* of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. *Or, where.*

10 And it came to passe, when the Priests were *Exod.* come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled *40.34.* the house of the LORD:

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD *said that *2. Chro.* he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse. *6.1.*

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying:

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might bee therein: but I chose * Dauid to be ouer *2.Sam.* my people Israel. *7.8.*

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father: Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shal come forth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD which hee made

‖Or, leaues of the dores. †Heb. openings of floures ‖Or, foure square.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Olive tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of Olive tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers, and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

‖Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten Lauers, 40 and all the vessels.

‖Chap. 6. 1.

BVt Solomon was building his owne house *thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* conered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames that *lay* on fourty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

† Heb. ribbes.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

†Heb. sight against sight.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

‖Or, spaces and pillars were square in proiecti. ‖Or, according to them.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: & the porch was ‖ before them, & the *other* pillars, & the thick beame were ‖ before them

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of iudgment: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

‖Or, according to them. † Heb. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

*Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes, within & without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widowes son of the tribe of Nap-tali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, & he was filled with wisedome and vnderstanding & cunning to work all works in brasse. And he came to king Solomon, & wrought all his work

15 For † he cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker-worke, *and* wreathen of chaine-worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one network, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lilly-worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also, aboue ouer against the belly, which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lilly-worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶And he made a molten Sea, ten cubits † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking towards the South, & three looking toward the East: and the sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup with flowers of lillies: it contained two thousand bathes.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse, foure cubites *was* § length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges, *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles:

and

and the axletrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a chariot wheele: their axle trees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, lions, and palme-trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained fourty baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue bases on the right † side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and hee set the Sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon † top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranats for the two net-workes, *euen* two rowes of Pomegranats for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that *were* † vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases and ten lauers on the bases,

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth & Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, & the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread *was*,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before † Oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, & the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did hee put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple.* 12 and 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto King Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion. *2.Chro. 5.2. † Hebr. Princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor nombred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, & the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day. † Hebr. heads. ‖ Or, Arke, as 2.Chr.5.9

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with § children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. *Deut. 10.5. ‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe, when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD: *Exod. 40.34.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse. *2.Chro. 6.1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying:

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might bee therein: but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel. *2.Sam. 7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father: Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shal come forth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD which hee made

made with our fathers when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

2. Chro. 6.13. 22 ¶And Solomon stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heauen:

Deut. 3.24. 23 And he said, LORD God of Israel *there is* no God like thee in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant & mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart;

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before mee:

* Chap. 2. 4. 2. Sam. 7.12. † Hebr. there shal not be cut off vnto thee a man from my sight. † Hebr. only if.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and to the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, *My name shalbe there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

* Chap. 11.11. ‖ Or, in this place

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, & of thy people Israel, when they shal pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

‖ Or, in this place

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

† Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel bee smitten downe before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray toward this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there bee pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there bee caterpillar: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickenesse *there be:*

‖ Or, In iurisdiction.

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer be made by any man, *or* by all the people of Israel, which shall know euery man the plague of his own heart, and spread foorth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou, *euen* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a farre countrey for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme:) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know, that † this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† Hebr. this house of mine.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell against their enemy, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD † towards the city which thou hast chosen, and *towards* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

† Hebr. the way of the city.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

‖ Hebr. iudgement.

46 If they sinne against thee, (*for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemie farre or neere:

* Hebr. there is not a man which sinneth not.

47 Yet if they shall † bethinke themselues in the land whither they were carried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, saying, We haue sinned, and haue done peruersly, we haue committed wickednesse:

† Hebr. cause to returne vnto their heart.

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest foorth out of Egypt, from the middest of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth to bee thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou * broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Hebr. broughtest out our fathers.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, hee arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voyce, saying,

56 Blessed

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs.

58 That hee may incline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day & night, that he maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require;

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the King, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before † house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because * the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eighth day hee sent the people away: and they ‖ blessed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods Couenant in a vision, with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house.* 25 *Solomon yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 26 *His Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before mee: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shalbe there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in vprightnesse to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements;

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a byword among all people:

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therfore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the King of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these, which thou hast giuen me, my brother? and he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the King fiue score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether.

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers, that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred & fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people † wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And

*2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Chron. 22. 10.

*Ier. 7. 14

* Deut. 29. 24. Ier. 22. 8.

*2. Chro. 8. 1.

† *Hebr.* were not right in hys eyes.

‖ *That is, displeasing, or dirty.*

† *Hebr.* the desire of Solomon which he desired.

* Leuit. 25. 39.

*2. Chro. 8. 11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and he burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

† Hebr. vpon it.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a nauy of ships

† Hebr. lip.

in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the †shore of the red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, fonre hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His charets and horse. 28 His tribute.

*2.Chro. 9.1. mat. 12. 42. luk. 11. 31

AND when the *Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

† Hebr. words.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions; there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

† Hebr. standing. ‖ Or, Butlers.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, & the house that he had built.

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

† Hebr. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

6 And she said to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ acts, and of thy wisedome.

† Hebr. thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

7 Howbeit I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: †thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made he thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the nauy also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plenty of Almug trees and precious stones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the kings house, Harpes also and Psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

‖ Or, vailes. Heb. a prop.

*2. Chro. 9.10.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* she asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her †of *his* royal bounty: so she turned and went to her owne country, shee and her seruants.

† Hebr. according to the hand of King Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred threescore and sixe talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

‖ Hebr. mingled people.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; sixe hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* sixe steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two Lions stood beside the stayes.

† Hebr. backe part.

20 And twelue Lions stood there on the one side and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Hebr. siluer was not accounted any thing.

22 For the King *had* at sea a nauy of Tharshish with the nauy of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the nauy of Tharshish, bringing gold and siluer, ‖ Iuory, and Apes, and Peacockes.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth for riches, and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisdome which God had put in his heart.

† Hebr. brought.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horsemen. And he had a thousand and four hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the King at Ierusalem.

27 And the King †made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made hee *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

† Hebr. gaue.

28 ¶ *† And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out †by their meanes.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt. 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 25 and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah propheseid. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BVt King Solomon loued * many strange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

‖ Hebr. and.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, *Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, for surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines; and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods, & his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, & sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, * which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, & wil giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy son, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the Kings seed in Edom.

15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after hee had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom:)

17 That Hadad fled, hee and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee answered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ And * God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And hee was an aduersary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, & reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow-woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand against the King. * 2. Chro. 13.6.

27 And this *was* the cause that he lift vp *his* hand against the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father. † Heb. closed.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he † was industrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph. † Heb. did worke. † Heb. burden.

29 And it came to passe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall haue one tribe, for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I wil make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes. * Chap. 12.15.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before me in Ierusalem, the city which I haue chosen me to put my Name there. † Heb. lampe, or candle.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my waies, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did, that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak King of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ acts of Solomon, and all that hee did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon? ‖ Or, words, or things. † Heb. dayes.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, *was* * fourty yeeres. * 2. Chro. 9.30.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead. * Mat. 1.7. called Roboa

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduise of yong men answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

* 2.Chro. 10.1. AND *Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechē to make him King.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

† Chap. 11.40.

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke * grieuous: now therefore make thou the grienous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

* Chap. 4.7.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt be a seruant vnto this people this day, & wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shal be thicker then my fathers loines.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with an heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

† *Hebr. hardly.* 13 And the King answered † people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsel that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after † counsel of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I wil adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* Chap. 11.11.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in † cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him ‖ that he died: therfore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

‖ rebelled

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe, when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him King ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah *only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the son of Solomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Yee shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from mee. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp to doe sacrifice in the house of † LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, even vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell, & made two calues of gold, & said vnto thē, It is too much for you to go vp to Ierusalē: *behold thy gods, O Israel, ẅ brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of high places, and made Priests of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, & he ‖ offred vpon the altar, (so did he in Bethel) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and hee placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ sacrificed

33 So he ‖ offred vpon † Altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of † eighth moneth, even in the moneth which hee had deuised of his own heart: & ordained a feast vnto † children of Israel, and he offered vpon the Altar, † and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet refusing the Kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe: 20 He is reproued by God, 23 slaine by a lion, 26 buried in the old Prophets: 31 who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Ieroboams obstinacy.

And behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to burne incenſe.

2 And he cryed againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a child ſhalbe borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, * Ioſiah by name, and vpon thee ſhall he offer the Prieſts of the high places, that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it ſhall be powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe when King Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cryed againſt the altar in Bethel, that he put foorth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth againſt him, dried vp, ſo that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King anſwered, and ſaid vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be reſtored me againe. And the man of God beſought the LORD, and the Kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the King ſaid vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid vnto the King, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had ſpoken vnto the King, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, What way went hee? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſons, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an oke: and hee ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? and he ſaid, I am.

15 Then he ſaid vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And hee ſaid, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was ſaid to me by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eat no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to go by the way that thou cameſt.

18 He ſaid vnto him, I am a Prophet alſo as thou art, and an Angel ſpake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: But he lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as they ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcaſſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after hee had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that he ſadled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom hee had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a Lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carcaſſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the Lion alſo ſtood by the carcaſſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carcaſſe caſt in the way, and the Lion ſtanding by the carcaſſe: and they came and told it in the city where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath † torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him. † Hebr. broken.

27 And he ſpake vnto his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe, and they ſadled *him*.

28 And hee went and found his carcaſſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe, and the Lion ſtanding by the carcaſſe: the Lion had not eaten the carcaſſe, nor † torne the aſſe. † Hebr. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcaſſe of the man of God: and laid it vpon the aſſe, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the city, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcaſſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſons, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which he cryed by the word of the LORD, againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places, which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the loweſt of the people Prieſts of the high places: whoſoeuer would, hee † conſecrated him, and hee became one of the Prieſts of the high places. † Hebr. returned. & made. † Hebr. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam. 21 Reboboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoileth Ieruſalem. 29 Abijam ſucceedeth Reboboam.

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: Behold,

Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told
*Chap. 11.31. me, that *I should *be* King ouer this people.
3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall
† Hebr. in thine hand. tell thee what shall become of the childe.
‖ Or, cakes 4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and
‖ Or, bottle went to Shilob, and came to the house of Ahijah:
† Hebr. stood for hoarinesse but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.
5 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her son, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shalbe when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.
6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said Come in thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with
† Hebr. hard. † heauy *tidings*.
7 Goe tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel,
8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Cõmandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes:
9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe:
10 Therefore behold, *I will bring euill vpon
*Chap. 15.29. the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam *him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him
& Chap. 21.21. that *is* shut vp, and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a
& 2. Kings 9.8. man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.
11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.
12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house; and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.
13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee only of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.
14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a King ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.
15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and hee shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.
16 And hee shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.
17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the childe died.
18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.
19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, how he warred, & how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.
20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeeres: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.
21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.
22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.
23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.
24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.
25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem.
26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he euen tooke away all: and he tooke away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made.
27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the Kings house.
28 And it was so, when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.
29 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?
30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.
31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Basha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him executeth Abijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs acts and death. 33 Baashas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.
2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.
3 And he walked *in* all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.
4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:
5 Because Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue only in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.
6 And there was war betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.
7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, & all that he

hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his Fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his Fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from being Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued: nertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and King Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of the hosts, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *thereof*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah; none *was* † exempted) & they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded: and King Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, & all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Nouertheless, in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, & Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to † Philistins, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah did Baasha slay him; and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill he had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite: * Chap. 14.10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was war betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7. Iehues propheeie against Baasha. 8 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues propheeie. 15 Omri made King by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The Kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Iosuas curse vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat. * Chap. 15.29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eate. * Chap. 14.11.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel? *2. Chron. 16.1.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, & Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as hee was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunk in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah. † Hebr. *which* was ouer

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when hee began to

reigne, assoone as hee sate on his throne, that hee slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsemen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet,

† Hebr. by the hand of.

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, King ouer Israel that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that hee went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which hee did to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the actes of Zimri, and his treason that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill † Samaria.

† Hebr. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, & did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the actes of Omri which hee did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

† Holy. was it a light thing &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, than all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Ioshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing propheſied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the Rauens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widowes sonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not bee dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening, and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath, and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of stickes: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said; Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two stickes, that I may goe in and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

15 And shee went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and shee, and hee, and her house did eate ‖ many dayes.

‖ Hebr. dayes.

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house,

ſell ſicke, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God? art thou come vnto me to call my ſin to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſaid vnto her, Giue mee thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and carried him vp into a loft, where hee abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And hee †ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs ſoule come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the ſoule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extreamity of famine Eliiah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Eliiah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may find graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that † we leeſe not all the beaſts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to paſſe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And hee anſwered him, I am: goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And hee ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *aſſoone as* I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not: and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, & gathered § prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the Name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

25 And Elijah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe it firſt, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ anſwered. And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for hee *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or hee † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

28 And they cryed loud, and cut themſelues after their manner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when mid-day was paſt, and they prophéſied vntill the *time* of the † offring of the *euening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voyce, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, vnto

whom,

‖ Or, thoughts.

† Heb. the word is good.

‖ Or, anſwere.

‖ Or, heard.

‖ Or, leaped vp and down at the altar.

† Hebr. with a great voyce.

‖ Or, he meditateth.

† Hebr. hath a purſuit.

† Hebr. powred out blood vpon the.

† Hebr. aſcending.

† Heb. aſcention.

whom the word of the LORD came, saying, * Israel shall be thy name.

* Gene. 32.28. 2. kings 17.34.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

† Hebr. with.

35 And the water † ran round about the Altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be knowne this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

‖ Or, apprehend.

40 And Elijah said vnto them, ‖ Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape. And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Or, a sound of a noise of raine.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there *is* ‖ a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went out to eate and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And hee said, Goe vp,

‖ Heb. tie, or binde.

say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

† Hebr. till thou come to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded vp his loines, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Jezebel, fleeth to Beersheba, 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying; So let the gods doe *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But hee himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and sate down vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requested † for himselfe that he might die, & said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise, *and* eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, and eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And hee arose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meat forty dayes and forty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And hee said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

11 And he said, Goe foorth, and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes, before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voyce.

13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came a* voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And hee said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Go, returne on thy way to the wilderne of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be King ouer Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *mee* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing w twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let mee, I pray thee, kisse my father and my

mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him, † Goe backe againe: for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then hee arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs hommage, besiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come againſt him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe. 31 The Syrians submitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoſte together, and *there were* thirty and two Kings with him, and horſes, & charets: and he went vp & beſieged Samaria, & warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael, into † city, & ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues alſo, and thy children, *euen* the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord O King, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer mee thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants; and it ſhall be, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the King of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſaid; Marke, I pray you, & ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchiefe: ‖ for hee ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him; Hearken not *vnto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore hee ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will do: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods doe ſo vnto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

11 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe* boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe when *Benhadad* heard this † meſſage (as hee was drinking, hee and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Set *your ſelues in aray*. And they ſet *themſelues in aray* againſt the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ young men of the Princes of the prouinces: Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? and he anſwered, Thou. † *Heb. bind, or tie.*

15 Then he numbred the yong men of the Princes of ſ Prouinces & they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunk in ſ pauilions, he and the Kings, the thirty and two Kings ỹ helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces, came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they ſlew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the King of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke & ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere, ſ king of Syria will come vp againſt thee.

23 And the ſeruants of ſ King of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let vs fight againſt them in the plain, & ſurely we ſhalbe ſtronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and we will fight againſt them in the plaine; *and* ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did ſo. † *Heb. that was fallen.*

26 And it came to paſſe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael. † *Heb. to the warre.*

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey. ‖ *Or were victualled.*

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake vnto the king of Iſrael, & ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys; therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, & ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes, and ſo it was, that in the ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and ſeuen thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber. ‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber*

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the Kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loins, and ropes vpon our heads, *&c.* and goe out to the King of Iſrael, peraduenture he will ſaue thy life. *with a chamber*

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loynes, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Iſrael,

Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe ye, bring him: Then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, & sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sons of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a Lion shall slay thee. And assoone as he was departed from him, a Lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

† Hebr. smiting & wounding.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, he cryed vnto the King: and hee said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes hee bee missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

† Hebr. weigh.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And ¶ king of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

† Hebr. he was not.

41 And hee hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 38.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heauy, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Eliah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, ¶ I may haue it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neere vnto my house, & I wil giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Hebr. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy, and displeased, because of the word which Naboth ¶ Iezreelite had spoken to him: for hee had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Dost thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the King: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may dye.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of ¶ people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they caried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whether he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD: In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found mee, O mine enemie? And he answered, I haue found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and *him that is shut vp, and left in Israel,

22 And will make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And

23 And * of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogges shall eate Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Izreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowles of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackecloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth-Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Iehoshaphats good reigne, 45 His actes. 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and wee be ‖ still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? and Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the Prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? and they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that wee might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for hee doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the King of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voide place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying: Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, & speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall wee forbeare? And hee answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that hee would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

‖ *Or,* deceiue.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe foorth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere, and smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, * which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from mee, to speake vnto thee?

* 2.Chro. 18.23.

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy selfe.

‖ *Or,* from *chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the Gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntil I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by mee. And hee said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

‖ *Or, when he was to disguise himselfe, and enter into the battell.*

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of

the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

† Heb. in his simplicity.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

† Hebr. ioynts & the breſt-plate.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the King was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and dyed at Euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † midſt of the charet.

‡ Hebr. made ſick

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sunne, ſaying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne country.

† Hebr. aſcended.

37 ¶ So the King dyed, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

† Hebr. boſome.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

† Hebr. came.

* Chap. 21.19.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the iuory houſe which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Chro. 20.31.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 and he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered & burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the King of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy was King.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-Geber.

‖ Hebr. went.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants go with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: & Iehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Eliyah.* 5 *Eliyah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them, whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him* 13 *He putteth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel telleth the time of his death* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, after the death of Ahab.

* Chap. 3.5

2 And Ahaziah fell downe through a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſicke: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, Goe vp to meet the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

† Hebr. the led whether thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

† Hebr. What the manner of man.

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loines. And he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and he went vp to him, (and behold, hee ſate on the top of an hill) and hee ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen and conſume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the king ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heauen and conſume thee & thy fifty. And the fire of God came

came downe from heauen, and consumed him, and his fifty.

13 ¶ And hee sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, (is it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So hee dyed, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram, the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordane 9 and granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen. 12 Elisha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle is acknowledged his successour. 16 The young Prophets hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sons of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee answered, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan: And he said, As the LORD liueth, & as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither; so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee: and Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall bee so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, & parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, & he cryed, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets, which *were* *to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, the spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themselues to † ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fifty † strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master, lest peraduenture the spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for hee tarried at Iericho) hee said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

20 And he said, bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came foorth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald-head, Goe vp thou bald-head.

24 And hee turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she Beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehoram reigneth. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram with Iehoshaphat, & the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab by sacrificing the king of Edoms sonne, asswageth the siege.

Now

† Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.

* Eccluc. 48.9. 1.Mac.2. 58. * Chap. 13.14.

† Heb. lip

* Verse.7.

† Hebr. sonnes of strength.

† Hebr. one of the mountaines.

† Hebr. causing to miscary.

NOw Iehoram the ſon of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father; and like his mother; for he

† Hebr. ſtatue. put away the † image of Baal, that his father had made.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; hee departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheep-maſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rams, with the wooll.

a Chap. 1.1. 5 But it came to paſſe when *Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt † king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: Wilt thou goe with me againſt Moab to battell? and hee ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as

* 1. Kings 22.4. thou art, my people as thy people, and my horſes as thy horſes.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhal we go vp? And he anſwered, The way thorow † wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen daies iourney: & there was no water for the hoſte, & for † cattell † that followed them.

† Hebr. at their feet. 10 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, † we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD *is* with him. So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat † king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee wind, neither ſhall ye ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall be filled with water, that yee may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced citie, and euery choice city, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and

† Hebr. grieue. ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the Kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the ſpoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but † they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* country.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: ſonly in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that † battell was too ſore for him, he tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwords, to breake thorow euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 He giueth a ſon to the good Shunnamite. 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels abroad of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty veſſels, † borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſons, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhee went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes: who brought *the veſſels* to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, *There is* not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe, ſell the oyle, and pay thy † debt: and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhe † conſtrained him to eat bread: And ſo it was, that as oft as he paſſed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wal, & let vs ſet for him there a bed, & a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke; & it ſhall be when

he commeth to vs, that hee ſhall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, ſhee ſtood before him.

13 And he ſaid vnto him: Say now vnto her, Behold, thou haſt beene careſull for vs with all this care, What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldeſt thou be ſpoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoſte? And ſhee anſwered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And he ſaid, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verely ſhee hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he ſaid, Call her. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood in the doore.

16 And he ſaid, * About this † ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt embrace a ſon. And ſhe ſaid, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne at that ſeaſon, that Eliſha had ſaid vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he ſaid vnto his father, My head, my head: and he ſaid to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he ſate on her knees till noone, and *then* dyed:

21 And ſhe went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And ſhee called vnto her husband, and ſaid, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the aſſes, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? It is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And ſhe ſaid, *It ſhall be* † well.

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſeruant, Driue, and goe forward: † ſlacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So ſhe went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe when the man of God ſaw her afarre off, that hee ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and ſay vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And ſhee anſwered, *It is* well.

27 And when ſhe came to ☞ man of God to ☞ hill, ſhe caught † him by ☞ feet: but Gehazi came neere to thruſt her away. And ☞ man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then ſhee ſaid, Did I deſire a ſonne of my LORD? Did I not ſay, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then hee ſaid to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meet any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not againe: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he aroſe, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaffe vpon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voyce, nor † hearing: wherefore hee went againe to meet him, and told him, ſaying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore and ſhut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and hee ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child, and the fleſh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then hee returned, and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went vp, and ſtretched himſelfe vpon him: and the child neeſed ſeuen times, and the child opened his eyes. † *Holy. once hither, and once thither.*

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when ſhee was come in vnto him, he ſaid, Take vp thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhee went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets *were* ſitting before him: and he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of ☞ pottage, that they cryed out, and ſaid, O thou man of god, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meale. And he caſt *it* into the pot: And he ſaid, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot. † *Heb. euill thing.*

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne ‖ in the huſke thereof: and he ſaid, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate. ‖ *Or, in his ſcrip, or garment.*

43 And his ſeruitor ſaid, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid againe, Giue the people that they may eat: for thus ſaith the LORD, * They ſhall eat, and ſhall leaue *thereof*. * Iohn 6.11.

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman by the report of a captiue maide, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie.* 8 *Eliſha, ſending him to Iordan, cureth him.* 15 *Hee refuſing Naamans gifts, graniteth him ſome of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name vnto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.*

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoſte of the King of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and ‖ honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: he was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper. † *Heb. before.* ‖ *Or, gracious, heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.*

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of ☞ land of Iſrael a little maid, & † ſhe waited on Naamans wife. ‖ *Or, victory.*

3 And ſhe ſaid vnto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leproſie. † *Heb. was before.* † *Heb. before.*

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael. † *Heb. before.*

5 And the King of Syria ſaid, Goe to, goe, and I will ſend a letter vnto the King of Iſrael. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of ſilver, and ſix thouſand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment. † *Heb. gather in his hand.*

6 And

6 And he brought the letter to ¶ King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue therewith sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the King of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto me, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, ¶ the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that hee sent to the King, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, & he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, & stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I † thought, he will surely come out to mee, and stand and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

† Hebr. said, or ¶ said with my selfe, He will surely come out. &c.

† Hebr. mount vp & downe.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them, and be cleane? So hee turned, and went away in a rage.

‖ Or, Amana.

13 And his seruants came neere and spake vnto him, and said, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little childe, and * he was cleane.

* Luke. 4.27.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shal there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice, vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into ¶ house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

† Hebr. a little peece of ground.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down frō ¶ charet to meet him, & said, † *Is* all well?

† Hebr. Is there peace?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two yong men, of the sons of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him and bound two talents of siluer in two bags with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *comest* thou, Gehazi? & he said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue-yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants?

27 The leprosie therfore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the King of Syria his counsell, the army which was sent to Dothan to apprehend him, is smitten with blindnesse.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth women to eate their owne children.* 30 *The King sendeth to slay Elisha.*

AND the sonnes of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too straite for vs:

2 Let vs goe, wee pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the axe head fell into the water: and he cryed, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: and he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and hee called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shew me which of vs *is* for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, † None my lord, O King; but Elisha the Prophet, that *is* in Israel, telleth the King of Israel, the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a † great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was

risen early and goue foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for * they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, & said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And hee smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And hee prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold they besieged it, vntil an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a cab of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

27 And he said, ‖ If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the winepresse?

28 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that wee may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy son, that we may eat him: and shee hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when § King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within, vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to mee, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, hee said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the hoste of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The King finding by spies the newes to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord who would not beleeue the prophecie of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the presse.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flowre *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof. † *Hebr. a lord which* belonged *to the King, leaning vpon his hand.*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, Wee will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs alive, we shall liue; and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, & their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat, and drinke, and carried thence siluer, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and wee hold our peace: if we tary till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may go, and tell the kings household. † *Hebr. we shall find punishment.*

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying; We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue doue to vs: They know that wee *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying; When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses § remaine, which are left † in the city: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it; behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are consumed:) † *Hebr.* in it, *Heb.* they,

I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let vs send, and see.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses, and the King sent after the hoste of the Syrians, saying, Goe and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the King.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine flowre was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trod vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flowre for a shekel shall be to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? and hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite hauing left her country seuen yeeres, to auoid the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracles sake, hath her land restored by the King.* 7 *Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecy, killeth his master, and succeedeth him.* 16 *Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah.* 20 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 23 *Ahaziahs succeedeth Iehoram.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reigne.* 28 *He visiteth Iehorams wounded, at Iezreel.*

*Chap. 4. 35.

THen spake Elisha vnto the woman, (*whose sonne he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe thou, and thine household, and sojourne wheresoeuer thou canst sojourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and shee went forth to cry vnto the King for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as he was telling § king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cryed to § king for her house & for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord O King, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, she told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine Iory Eunuch. officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came, and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad King of Syria, hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance † stedfastly, vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? and hee answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy seruant a dog, that he should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed mee that thou *shalt be* King ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And hee answered, Hee told mee that thou shouldest surely recouer.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then King of Iudah, * Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah † began to reigne.

17 Thirty & two yeers old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as he promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, & all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote § Edomites, which compassed him about: & the captaine of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Israel.

27 And hee walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſon of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael King of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.
29 And King Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when he ſought againſt Hazael King of Syria. And Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

† Hebr. had.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a young Prophet with inſtruction to anoint Iehu at Ramoth-Gilead. 4 The prophet hauing done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwne downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.
2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.
3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael: then open the doore and flee, and tarry not.
4 ¶ So the young man, *euen* the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:
5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting; and he ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: and Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? and he ſaid, To thee, O captaine.
6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.
7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.
8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.
9 And I will make the houſe of *Ahab like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah.
10 And the dogs ſhall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.
11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? Wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And hee ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man and his communication.
12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: and he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake hee to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael.
13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, & put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is King.
14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram (Now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead; he, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael King of Syria;
15 But * King † Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when he fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minde, then † let none goe foorth *nor* eſcape out of the city, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.
16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.
17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and hee ſpied the company of Iehu as hee came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?
18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.
19 Then hee ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.
20 And the watchman told, ſaying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi; for he driueth † furiouſly.
21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Iſrael, and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.
22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that hee ſaid, *Is it* peace Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?
23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.
24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſuncke downe in his charet.
25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:
26 *Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſons, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſayth the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to ♁ word of the LORD.
27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.
28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.
29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.
30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.
31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhee ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?
32 And hee lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.
33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and hee trode her vnder foot.

† Hebr. let no eſcaper goe, &c.
‖ Or, madneſſe.
† Hebr. in madneſſe.
† Hebr. bindeth.
† Hebr. found.
† Hebr. filled his hand with a bow.
† Hebr. bowed.
* 1. Kings 21. 29.
† Hebr. bloods.
‖ Or, portion.
† Hebr. put her eyes in painting.
‖ Or, chamberlaines.

34 And

34 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel:

† Hebr. by the hand of. *1. Kings 21.23.

37 And the carcasse of Iezebel shall be as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, so that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *He excuseth the fact by the prophecy of Eliiah.* 12 *At the shearing house he slayeth two & fourty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Iehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the Rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

† Hebr. nourishers.

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets of horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sonnes, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and hee that *was* ouer the city, the Elders also, and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, wee will not make any King: doe thou *that which* is good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye will harken vnto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings sonnes being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

† Hebr. for me.

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they toobe the Kings sonnes, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings sonnes. And he said, lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake * † by his seruant Elijah.

*1. Kings 21.29. † Hebr. by the hand of. For, or, againe.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsefolkes, and his Priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and as hee was at the † shearing house by the way,

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah and said, Who *are* yee? And they answered, Wee *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to salute the children of the King and the children of the Queene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, coming to meet him: and he † saluted him and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when hee came to Samaria, hee slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, but Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal, whosoeuer shalbe wanting, hee shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Iehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was † full from one end to another.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there be here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him goe, his life *shalbe* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe, assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, and slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal:

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house, vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because that

hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shal sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel.

33 From Iordane † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites and the Reubenites, and the Manasites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) *euen* Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Iehoash being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed Royall, is hid six yeers in the house of God.* 4 *Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King.* 13 *Athaliah is slaine.* 17 *Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.*

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from amoog the Kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of ‖ LORD six yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 † And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen bee keepers of the watch of the Kings house:

6 And a third part *shall bee* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, ‖ that it be not broken downe.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And ye shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be ye with the King as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captains ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they took euery man his men, that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, & came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple. † *Hebr. Shoulder.*

12 And he brought forth the Kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the King. † *Heb. Iehu the King liue.*

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, shee came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the King stood by a pillar as the manner was, and the Princes, and the trumpetters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, & cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not bee slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses came into the Kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the King, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people: betweene the King also and the people,

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal, before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD. † *Hebr. officers.*

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the Kings house, and hee sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* the Kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada.* 4 *He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple.* 17 *Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures.* 19 *Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.*

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and forty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba. * 2 Chr. 24. 1. *Or, holy things. Heb. he liued.*

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him. *Heb. the manner of.*

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places. *the soules of his estimation*

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* § money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is set at, *and* al the money that † commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD, † *Hebr. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man. † Hebr. the mind.*

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, where soeuer any breach shalbe found. *their seuerie and third*

6 But it was so *that* in the three and twentieth yeere

yeere of King Iehoash, the Priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. threshold

10 And it was so when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the Kings ‖ Scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bagges and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Secretary. † Hebr. bound vp

11 And they gaue the money being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

† Hebr. brought it forth.

12 And to masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone, to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

13 Howbeit there was not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

† Hebr. went forth.

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money, was not brought into the house of the LORD, it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael King of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash King of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the Kings house, and sent it to Hazael King of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Hebr. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Iehoash ‖ in the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer his seruants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishaes bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sins of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour) so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Hebr. as yesterday and third time heretofore

6 Nenertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Hebr. walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his son reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixeteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sicknesse whereof he died, and Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the King of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand vpon it: and Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

† Hebr. Make thine hand ride vpon the bow.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the King of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria, till thou hadst consumed

sumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, & they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: & when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued, and stood vpon his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael King of Syria, oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his Couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz, † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father, by warr: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziahs good reigne.* 5 *His iustice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amaziah prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and shamed.* 15 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracy.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.

2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD; yet not like Dauid his father, he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that hee slew his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 Hee slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warr, and called the name of it, Iokteel, vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash, the son of Iehoahaz, son of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my son to wife. And there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trod downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tarry † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash King of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah King of Iudah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents. † *Hebr.* *was smitten.*

13 And Iehoash King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the son of Iehoash, the son of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, & came to Ierusalem, & brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto ‖ corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the Kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash, king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash son of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. * 2 Chron. 25.27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah. * 2. Chron. 26.1. *he is called Vzziah.*

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the son of Ioash King of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of ‖ LORD God of Israel, which he spake by ‖ hand of his seruant * Ionah the son of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher. * Matth. 12.39.40. *called Ionas.*

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but hee saued them by ‖ hand of Ieroboam ‖ son of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus, & Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *Hee dying a leper Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah the last of Iehu his generation reigning xii. months, is slaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is slaine*

by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

4 Saue that the high places were not remoued: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the King, so that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the Kings sonne, *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

* Chap. 10.30.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

*Matth. 1.9. called Ozias. †Hebr. a moneth of dates.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the sonne of Iabesh, in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote it, *and* all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine & thirtieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem ¶ son of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his daies from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

*1. Chro. 5.26. † Hebr. caused to come

19 * *And* Pul the King of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem† exacted the money of Israel, euen of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of siluer, to giue to the King of Assyria: so the King of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, & reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglath Pileser King of Assyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maacha, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carryed them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah, made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

32 ¶ * In the second yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, began Iotham the son of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierushah, daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In those daies the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-Pileser against them. 10 Ahaz sending a patterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vrijah, dimenseth the brasen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 Hee spoileth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

2 Chro. 1. IN *the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, yea and made his sonne to passe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

2 Chro. 28. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah King of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to warre: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and droue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, saying; I *am* thy seruant, and thy son: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the King of Assyria.

9 And the King of Assyria harkened vnto him: for the King of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went *to Damascus, to meet Tiglath-Pileser King of Assyria, and saw an altar that *was* at Damascus: & king Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the altar, and the paterne of it, according to all the workemanship thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an altar: according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the King was come from Damascus, the King saw the altar: and the King approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen Altar shall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe § sea from off § brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the Kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz, King of Iudah, began Hoshea the son of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which* was euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the Kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser King of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents. † *Hebr.* *yeelded.*

4 And the King of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present to the King of Assyria, as *he had done* yere by yere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison. ‖ *Or,* *tribute.*

5 ¶ Then the King of Assyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halath, and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes. *Chap. 18.10.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the Kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp † images and grones in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree. † *Hebr.* *statues.*

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caryed away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, *Ye shall not doe this thing. * Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, *Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keep my commandements, & my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, & which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets. † *Heb. by the hand of all.* *Ier. 18. 11. & 25.5 & 35.15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but *hardened their necks, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God. * Deut. 31.27.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, & they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the

heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the
* Exod. 32.8. 1 kings 12.28. LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued Baal.

17 And they cauſed their ſons and their daughters to paſſe thorow the fire, and vſed diuination, and inchantments, and ſold themſelues to doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and remooued them out of his ſight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Alſo Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoylers, vntill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Auah, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael: and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD ſent Lyons among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the King of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not ſ manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent lions among them, and behold they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the Prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Prieſts whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them Prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the
* Zeph. 1.5. high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the manner of the nations | whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Iſrael,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Ye ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall ye feare, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye doe ſacrifice.

37 And the ſtatutes and the ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement, which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhal ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall feare, & he ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 Hee deſtroyeth idolatry and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captiue for their ſins. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſolliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeere of Hoſhea ſon of Elah King of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſon of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: His mothers name alſo was Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moſes.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoeuer hee went forth: and hee rebelled againſt the King of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 Hee ſmote the Philiſtines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it * came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſhea, ſonne of Elah King of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer King of Aſſyria came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the ſixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere

yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.
11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes:
12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, and all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.
13 ¶ Now *in § fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.
14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from mee: that which thou putteſt on mee will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.
15 And Hezekiah gaue him all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house.
16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † it to the King of Assyria.
17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah, with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the high way of the fullers field.
18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder.
19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trusteſt?
20 Thou ‖ sayest (but they are but † vaine words, I haue counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebelleſt against me?
21 Now behold, thou † trusteſt vpon the staffe of this bruised reed, euen vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and peirce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.
22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that hee, whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this altar in Ierusalem?
23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the King of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.
24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets, and for horsemen?
25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place, to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.
26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.
27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their † owne pisse with you? † Hebr. the water of their feet?
28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a lond voyce in the Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.
29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:
30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.
31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, & then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his ‖ cisterne:
32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle oliue, and of honey, that yee may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.
33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of § king of Assyria?
34 Where are the Gods of Hamath, & of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?
35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?
36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.
37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them.* 6 *Esay comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiah his prayer.* 20 *Esay his prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 35 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 36 *Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.*

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD. * Isaiah 37.1.
2 And he sent Eliakim, which was ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackecloth, to Esay the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.
3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. ‖ Or, prouocation.
4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproone the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are † left. † Hebr. found.
5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.
6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with * Luke 3.4. calls Esaias.

which the ſeruants of the King of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and hee ſhall heare a rumour and ſhall returne to his own land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the King of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when hee had ſay of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee, he ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the Kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them, which my fathers haue deſtroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the city of Sepharnaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD bow downe thine eare and heare, open LORD thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproach the liuing God,

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations, and their lands.

18 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood & ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to mee againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, *and* laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee

22 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted *thy* voice, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproached the Lord, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees thereof, *and* the choiſe Firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forreſt of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ beſieged places.

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbs, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as corne blaſted before it be growne vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee back by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Yee ſhall eate this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere, ſowe ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they roſe vp early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

36 So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to paſſe, as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adrameleh and Sharezer his ſons ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sun goeth in degrees backward for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Berodath Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death. And the Prophet Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ ſet thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, & not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe, afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the Captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee: on the third

†Hebr. greatly. †Hebr. by the hand of. ‖ Hebr. the tallnes, &c. ‖Or, the forreſt & his fruitfull field. ‖Or, fenced. ‖Or, haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould ‖ now bring it to be laid waſte, and fenced cities to bee ruinous heapes.

third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria, and I will defend this city for mine own ſake, & for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figs, and they tooke and laid *it* on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day.

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backeward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow tenne degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the †diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach Baladan the ſon of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters, and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *even* from Babylon.

15 And hee ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thy houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is *in* thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, ſhall be carried vnto Babylon, nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth bee in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, & how he made a poole & a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne, 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednes cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made King.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a grone, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them. * Chap. 18.4.

4 And *he built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: hee wrought much wickednesſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And hee ſet a grauen image of the grone that he had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael moue any more out of *the* land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh King of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem, and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, †wiping it, and turning *it* vpſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoile to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger, ſince the day that their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood, very much, till hee had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſin wherewith hee made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſin that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in

2. Sam. 7.13.

* Iere. 32.34.

* 2. Sam. 7.13.

* 1. Kings 8.29. & 9. 3. chap. 23.27.

*Ier. 15.4

* 1. Sam. 3.11.

† Heb. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

* 2. Chro. 33.20.

in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his son King in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

*Matth. 1.10. called Iosiah.

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiahs good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

*2.Chro. 34.1.

IOsiah * was eight yeares old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that he may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the †doore haue gathered of the people.

†Hebr. threshold

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, & hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe: and said, Thy seruants haue †gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

†Hebr. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the King, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the †wardrobe: now she dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the colledge: And they commuued with her.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 He renueth the couenant of the Lord. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was fore-prophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 25 God shall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim King. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people †both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, & the keepers of the doore to bring forth out of the Tem-

ple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And he † put downe the † idolatrous priests whom the Kings of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne and to the Moone, and to the ‖Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the * groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, & cast the powder therof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places, where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iosshua the gouernour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand, at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his sonne or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And he tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech, the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire,

12 And the Altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which * Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made: both that altar, and the high place, hee brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, hee spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he ‖ slew all the Priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the altars, & burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, * Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, *as it is written in this booke of § Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue removed Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, * My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his daies Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants carried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought *him* to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah and anoynted him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖ that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of

† *Hebr. to escape.*

‖ *Or, sacrificed.*

* 2 Chro. 35.1. 1.esd.1.1.

* Exod. 12.3. deut.16.2

‖ *Or, Teraphim.*

* 1 Leuit. 20.27.& deut.18. 11.

† *Hebr. angers.*

* 1. Kings 8.29. and 9.3. Chap. 21.7.

* 2 Chron 35.20.

* 2 Chron 36.1.

‖ *Or, because hee reigned.*

† *Hebr set a mulct vpon the land.*

of Iosiah king, in the roome of Iosiah his father,
* Mat. 22. called Jakim. and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, & tooke Iehoahaz away: & he came to Egypt, and dyed there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer, and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Necho.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was enill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 6 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachins euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and carried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made King, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came vp, & Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

* Chap. 20.17. & 23.27.
† Hebr. by the hand of.

3 Surely at ‡ commandement of the LORD came this vpon Iudah, to remoue them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all ‡ he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim: and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the King of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that which was enill in the sight of the LORD, according to all ‡ his father had done.

*Dan.1,1 † Hebr. came into siege.

10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the city † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came against the city, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his seruants, and his Princes, and his ‖ officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

‖ Or, Eunuchs

* Chap. 20.17. Esa.39.6.

13 * And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, & cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Ierusalem, & all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, euen ten thousand captaines, and all the craftesmen, and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captiuity, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, euen seuen thousand, and craftesmen, and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the King of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the King of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eies put out. 8 Nabuzaradan destroyeth the citie, carrieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers, into captiuity, 13 spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flie into Egypt. 27 Euil-Merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his hoste, against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the * fourth moneth the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which is by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees were against the citie round about) and the King went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eies, and † put out the eies of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nabuchadnezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, a seruant of the King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that was with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now

11 Now the rest of ȝ people that were left in the city, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan ȝ captaine of the guard carry away.
12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.
13 And * the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.
14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.
15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.
16 The two pillars, † one Sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.
17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.
18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard, tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the ȝ doore.
19 And out of the city he tooke an ‖ officer, that was set ouer the men of war, and fiue men of them that † were in the Kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.
20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Riblah.
21 And the King of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was carried away out of their land.
22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler. *Iere. 40.5,9.
23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men. *Iere. 40.7.
24 And Gedaliah sware to them & to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.
25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of ȝ seed royall, came, and ten men with him, & * smote Gedaliah, that he died, & the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah. † *Hebr.* *of the kingdome* * Iere. 41. 2.
26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.
27 ¶ And it came to passe, in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison.
28 And hee spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon, † *Hebr.* *good things with him*
29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.
30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Iapheth.* ‖ *The sonnes of Ham.* 17 *The sonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sons.* 32 *The sons of Keturah.* 34 *The posterity of Abraham by Isaac.* 43 *The kings of Edom.* 51 *The dukes of Edō.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath and Togarmah.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sonnes of Cush: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush * begate Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and * Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgasshite,
15 And the Hiuite, & the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his daies ȝ earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Sheleh,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 * Abram, * Deut. 2.23. * Gene. 10.23. & 11.10. ‖ *Or.* *Mash.* *Gen. 10.25* ‖ *That is,* *diuision.* *Gene. 10.26. * Luke 3.34. *Gene. 11.15.

* Gene. 27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.
17.5. 28 The ſons of Abraham: * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael.
* Gene. 29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: The * firſt
21.2,3. borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Ad-
* Gene. beel, and Mibſam,
16.11. 30 Miſhma, & Duma, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,
* Gen.25. 31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the
13. to 17. ſonnes of Iſhmael.
‖ *Or*, Hadar. Gen. 25.14. 32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſons of Iokſhan: Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the ſons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.
* Gene. 35 ¶ The ſonnes of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and
36.9,10. Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar,
‖ *Or*, Zepho. Gen. 36.12. ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timnah, & Amalek.
37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the ſonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.
‖ *Or*, Heman. Gen. 36.22. 39 And the ſons of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.
40 The ſons of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath,
‖ *Or*, Alman. Gen. 36.23. and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The ſons of Anah: * Diſhon. And the ſons
‖ *Or*, Sepho. Gen. 36.23. of Diſhon: ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The ſons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and*
‖ Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * Kings that reigned in
‖ *Or*, Hemdan. Gen. 36.31. the land of Edom, before any King reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
‖ *Or*, Aham. Gen. 36.26. 44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſon of Zerah of Boſrah reigned in his ſtead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the
* Gene. 36.27. land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.
46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſon
36.31. of Bedad, (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Reho-
* Gene. 36.37. both * by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.
‖ *Or*, Hadar. Gen. 36.39. 50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
‖ *Or*, Pau. Gen. 36.39 * Gene. 36.40. 51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſonnes of Iſrael. 3 The poſterity of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels poſterity. 34 Sheſhans poſterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſterity. 50 The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of ‖ Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,
2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.
3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shuah * the Canaaniteſſe. And Er the firſt borne of Iudah was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.
4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, & Zerah. All the ſons of Iudah were fiue.
5 The ſonnes of * Pharez, Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the ſons of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.
7 And the ſons of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.
8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The ſons alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.
10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahſhon, Prince of the children of Iudah.
11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.
12 And Boaz begat Obed, & Obed begate Iſſai.
13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third.
14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the ſixth, Danid the ſeuenth:
16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſons of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.
17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa, *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.
18 ¶ And Caleb the ſon of Hezron begate children of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ieriioth: her ſons *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.
19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur,
20 And Hur begat Vri, and Vri begate * Beſaleel.
21 ¶ And afterward Hezrom went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he ‖ married when he *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 * And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *longed to* the ſons of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife, bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahijah.
26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atara, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.
27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.
28 And the ſons of Onam were Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur, was Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the ſons of Nadab, Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.
31 And the ſons of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſons of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.
32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Sha-

mai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate *Zabad.

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah.

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuz, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſons of Iadai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb the ſon of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim.

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathies, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Sucathites. Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The ſucceſſors of Ieconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſons of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne, * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Iezreelitesſe: the ſecond, ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream, by * Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres

5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem. ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure of ‖ Bathſhua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel:

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, & ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſons of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſon *was* * Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his ſon: Aſa his ſon: Ieheſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Ioram his ſonne: ‖ Ahaziah his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſonne: ‖ Azariah his ſonne: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his ſonne, ‖ Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Aſsir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,

18 Malkiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſons of Pedaiah *were*: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſons of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter:

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabhe ſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

*2.Sam. 5.14.
‖Or, Shamua, 2. Sam.5.14
‖Or, Beth-ſabe, 2.Sa. 11.13.
‖Or, Eliam, 2.Sa. 11.3.
‖Or, Eliſhua, 2. Sam.5.15.
‖Or, Beliada, 1. chr.14.7.
*2.Sam. 13.1.
*1. Kings 11.43.& 15.8.
‖Or, Abiam, 1.kin. 15.1.
‖Or, Azariah, 2. chr.22.6. & 21.17.
‖Or, Vzziah, 2.kin. 15.30.
‖Or, Ioachaz, 2. kin.23.30
‖Or, Eliakim, 2.kin. 23.34.
‖Or, Mathania, 2.kin. 24. 17.
*Mat.1.11
† Helo.
‖ Iehoiachin, 2.king.24.6. ‖Or, Coniah, Ier.22.24. Shealtiel. *2.Kin.24.17. being his vncle. *Mat.1.12. Hukijah.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. *The poſterity of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Aſher the poſthumus ſon of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez and his prayer.* 21 *The poſterity of Shelah.* 24 *The poſterity and cities of Simeon.* 38 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And ‖ Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Aſher the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan,

*Gen.38. 29. & 46. 12.
‖Or, Chelubai, chap.2.9. or Caleb, cha. 2.18.
‖Or, Haroe, chap. 2.52.
* Chap. 2.24.

8 And

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the sonne of Harum.

‖ That is, sorrowfull. † Hebr. if thou wilt, &c. † Hebr. doe me.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah, the father of ‖ Irnahash. These are the men of Rechah.

‖ Or, the city of Nahash.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel and Saraiah: and the sonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.

‖ Or, Hathath & Meonothai, who begate, &c.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charasim: for they were craftes-men.

‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley. ‖ That is, craftes-men.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sonnes of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.

‖ Or, Vknaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

‖ Or, the Iewesse.

17 And the sons of Ezra were: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and shee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

‖ Or, Iehudijah, mentioned before.

18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Simeon were: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi were: Zoheth, and Benzoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Iudah, were: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

* Gene. 38.1,5.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi-Lehem. And these are ancient things.

‖ Or, Iemuel. Gene. 46.10. exod. 6.15

23 These were the Porters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.

† Hebr. vnto.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were: ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

* Iosh. 19.2.

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his son: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

‖ Or, Bela, Iosh. 19.3

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

‖ Or, Eltolad, Iosh. 19.4.

28 And they dwelt at * Beersheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

‖ Or, Hazer-Susa, Iosh. 19.5

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

‖ Or, Elther, Iosh 19.7.

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag

‖ Or, Baalath-Beer Iosh. 19.8

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities, vnto the reigne of David.

‖ Or, as they diuided them selues by nations among them.

32 And there villages were: ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, vnto ‖ Baal. These were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie;

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosha ‖ sonne of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Isimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia, the son of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by their names, were Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because there was pasture there for their flockes.

42 And some of them, euen of the sonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines, Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birth-right) vnto the captiuity.* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitations, and chiefe men of that halfe tribe:* 25 *Their captiuity for their sinne.*

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel (for * he was the first borne; but forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph, the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

* Gen. 49.3.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birth-right was * Iosephs.)

* Gen. 49.8. ‖ Or, princes.

3 * The sons, I say, of Reuben, the first borne of Israel were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, & Carmi.

4 The sons of Ioel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his son: Reaiah his son: Baal his son

6 Beerah his sonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria carried away captiue, he was Prince of the Reubenites.

‖ Or, Tilgath-Pilneser

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the sonne of ‖ Shema, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

‖ Or, Sama. * Num. 32.34.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernes, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hands: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the east land of Gilead.

† Hebr. vpon the face.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

* Deut. 3.10.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shaphan the next, and Ianai, and Shephat in Bashan.

13 And

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, were Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail, the son of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishiai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of * Sharon vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam King of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, & to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, were fourre and fourty thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal Hermon, & Senir, & vnto mount Hermon and Shenir.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azrael, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath Pilneser king of Assyria, and he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh) & brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sonnes of Leui.* 4 *The line of the Priests vnto the captiuity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron, and his line vnto Ahimaaz.*

THE sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua.

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi.

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz. *2. Sam.

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan, 15.27.

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the Priests office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.) † Heb. in the house. *2. Chr. 3. 1. king. 6.

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum, ‖ Or, Meshullam. 1. chron. 9. 11.

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak, * Nehe. 11. 11.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, * when the LORD carried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar. * 2 Kings 25. 18.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. * Exod. 6. 17. ‖ Or, Gershon. 1. chron. 6. 16.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Iahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne,

21 ‖ Ioah his son, ‖ Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Ieaterai his sonne. * Ver. 42. ‖ Or, Etham. ver. 41.

22 The sons of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his son, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his sonne, ‖ Or, Adaia, ver. 41.

24 Tahath his son, Vriel his son, Vzziah his son, and Shaul his sonne. ‖ Or, Izhar, ver. 2. 18.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth. * Sca. 35 and 36. verses.

26 As for Elkanah; the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne, ‖ Or, Zuph 1 Sam. 1. 1.

27 Eliab his son, Ieroham his son, Elkanah his son,

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne, ‖ Vashni and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne, ‖ Called also Ioel, v. 33. Or 1 Sam. 8. 2.

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest. * Chap. 16. 1.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites: Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel, † Heb. stood.

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai.

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the son of Ioel, the son of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of * Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,

38 The sonne of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Leui, the sonne of Israel. * Exod. 6. 24.

39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the sonne of Berachia, the sonne of Shimea,

40 The sonne of Michael, the son of Baasiah, the sonne of Melchiah.
41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,
42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,
43 The son of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of ‖ Kishi, the son of Abdi, the sonne of Mallnch,
45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the son of Leui.
48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of service of the Tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered * vpon the Altar of the burnt offering, and * on the Altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,
51 Bukki his son, Vzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his sonne,
53 Zadok his sonne, Ahimaaz his sonne.
54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places throwout their castles in their coasts, of the sonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron the citie of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes,
58 And ‖ Hilen with her suburbes, Debir with her suburbes,
59 And ‖ Ashan with her suburbes, and Bethshemesh with her suburbes.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbes, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbes. All their cities throwout their families *were* thirteene cities.
61 And vnto the sons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely*, out of the halfe *tribe* of Manasseh by * lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sons of Gershom throwout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.
63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot throwout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.
64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites these cities with their suburbs.
65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.
66 And the *residue* of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbes: *they gaue* also Gezer with her suburbes,
68 And Iokmeam with her suburbes, and Bethoron with her suburbes,
69 And Aialon with her suburbes, and Gathrimmon with her suburbes.
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbes, and Bileam with her suburbes, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.
71 Vnto the sons of Gershom, *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbes, and Ashtaroth with her suburbes,
72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbes, Daberath with her suburbes,
73 And Ramoth with her suburbes, And Anem with her suburbes.
74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbes, and Abdon with her suburbes,
75 And Hukok with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes,
76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galile with her suburbes, and Hammon with her suburbes, and Kiriathaim with her suburbes.
77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari, were *giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbes, Tabor with her suburbes.
78 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho, on the East side of Iordan *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbes, and Iahzah with her suburbes,
79 Kedemoth also with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes.
80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
81 And Heshbon with her suburbes, and Iazer with her suburbes.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sonnes of Issachar,* 6 *Of Beniamin,* 13 *Of Naphtali,* 14 *Of Manasseh,* 20. 24 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The sonnes of Asher.*

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were* * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.
2 And the sonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tolah, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number *was* in the dayes of Dauid, two and twenty thousand and sixe hundred.
3 And the sons of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.
4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for warre, sixe and thirty thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.
5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.
6 ¶ *The sons* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.
7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ieremoth, and Iri, fiue heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and foure.

¶ And

‖ Or, Kushaiah, ch. 15. 17.
* Leuit. 1. 5.
* Exod. 30. 7.
‖ Or, Holon. Ioss. 21. 15.
‖ Or, Ain, Ioss. 21. 16.
‖ Or Almon, Ioss. 21. 18.
* Ioss. 21. 5.
* Ioss. 21. 7. 34.

8 And the ſons of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſons of Becher:

9 And the number of them after their genealogie, by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for war *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo and Huppim, the children of ‖Ir, *and* Huſhim the ſons of ‖Aher.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſons of Manaſſeh, Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſons *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſons of Vlam, * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhiad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſon, and Shuthelah his ſon, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſon, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, & the vpper, and Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſon, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 ‖Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were* Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward * Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer, with the † townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto ‖Gaza, and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

30 ¶ * The ſonnes of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſons of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſons of his brother Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſons of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſons of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of the Princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre, *and* to battell, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begat * Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſons of Bela *were* ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to * Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, and begat Vzzah, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab: After he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim, he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſons of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo, and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aſalon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shathak, and Ieremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha the ſonnes of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Izliah, and Iobab the ſons of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zibdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of ‖Shimhi.

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel, the ſonnes of Shathak.

26 And Shamſherai, & Sheharíah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſons of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And

---

2 Gen. 46. 21. num. 26. 38. Or, Ard. gen. 46. 21 ‖ Or, Shupham, numb. 26. 39. * Chap. 2. 52.

‖ Or, Shema, ver. 13.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖father of Gibeon, (whose * wiues name *was* Maachah :)

30 And his first borne sonne, Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem ouer against them.

33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.

34 And the sonne of Ionathan, *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha *was* his son, Elasah his son, Azel his sonne.

38 And Azel *had* sixe sonnes, whose names *are* these, Azricam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sons of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Elipheler the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels, and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Israelites.* 10 *The Priests,* 14 *and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem.* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The stocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh.

4 Vthai the son of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Phares, the sonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.

6 And the sonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the son of Vzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the sonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and sixe. All these men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Priests: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashhur, the sonne of Malchijah, and Maasai sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the son of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seuen hundred and threescore, very † able men for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hasshub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the sonne of Galal, the son of Iedithun: and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eastward) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the host of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD was with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine in their ‖ set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouerlooking of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters were in their ‖ set office, and were ouer the chambers, and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ‖ instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sonnes of the Priests made * the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shallum § Korahite) had the † set office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites *were* ouer the † Shewbread, to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers

*Called, Iehiel. chap. 9. 35
*Chap. 9. 35.
‖ Or, Zachariah. 1. Chron. 9. 37.
*Chap. 9. 37.
‖ Or, Shimeam. chap. 9. 38
*1. Sam. 14. 51.
‖ Or, Ishbosheth. 2. Sam. 2. 8.
‖ Or, Mephibosheth. 2. Sam. 4. 4.
‖ Or, Tahrea. chap 9. 41.
* Nehe. 11. 1.

were free: for they were imployed in that worke day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites were chiefe throughout their generations: these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name was *Maacha.

36 And his first borne son, Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the son of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah, were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahbrea, *and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah: and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, & Obadiah, and Hanan, these were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Sauls ouerthrow and death.* 8 *The Philistines triumph ouer Saul.* 11 *The kindnes of Iabesh-Gilead towards Saul and his sons.* 13 *Sauls sin, for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.*

NOw *the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchishua the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, & thrust me therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and ‖ abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel, that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the Land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their Idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, & fastened his head in the Temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, & buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which he † committed against the LORD, * euen against the Word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell of* one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the Kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Ieese

† *Hebr. transgressed.*
* 1 Sam. 15.23.
*1 Sam. 28.7.
† *Hebr.* Ysai.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron.* 4 *He winneth the Castle of Sion from the Iebusites by Ioabs valour.* 10 *A Catalogue of Dauids mighty men.*

THen *all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer, † in time past, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *wast he*, that leddest out, & broughtest in Israel, and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

* 2. Sam. 5.1.
† *Hebr. both yesterday, and the third day.*
‖ *Or, rule.*

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall be † chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the son of Zeruiah went first vp and was chiefe.

† *Hebr. by the hand of.*
* 1. Sam. 16. 13.
*2 Sam. 5.6.
† *Hebr. head.*

7 And Dauid dwelt in the Castle: therefore they called ‖ it the City of Dauid.

8 And he built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the city.

‖ *That is Zion.* 2 Sam. 5.9.
† *Hebr. reuiued.*

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ *These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel to make him King according to the Word of the LORD concerning Israel.

† *Hebr. went in going and increasing.*
* 2 Sam. 23.8.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite the chiefe of the captaines he lift vp his speare against three hundred slaine *by him* at one time.

‖ *Or, held strongly with him*
‖ *Or, son of Hachmoni.*

12 And after him *was* Eleasar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

‖ *Or, Ephesdammim.* 1. Sam. 17. 1.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the midst of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

‖ *Or, stood* * 2. Sam. 23.12.
‖ *Or, salvation.*

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ *Or, three captaines ouer the thirty.*

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, O that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of

Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues they brought it, therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

† Hebr. with their liues

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three: for lifting vp his speare against three hundred, he slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three he was more honourable then the two for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the *first* three.

* 2 Sam. 23.19, &c.

22 Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also hee went downe and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

† Hebr. great of deeds.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of a *great* stature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

† Hebr. a man of measure.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

‖ Or, Harodite, 2 Sam. 23.25.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite: Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Ionathan the son of Shageth the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

‖ Or, the Haggarite.

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the sonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza, the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Ioshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Ashterathite, Shama and Iehiel the sonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

‖ Or, Zimrite.

45 Iediael the ‖ son of Zimri, and Oha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioshauiah the sonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaziel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * these *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag, † while he yet kept himselfe close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

* 1 Sam. 27.6. † Hebr. while he yet shut vp himselfe.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Iezuel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖ Or, Shemaah the Gibeathite.

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, Iosabad the Gederathite.

5 Elpuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiath, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid into the hold to the wildernes, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lions, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

† Hebr. of warre for battell.

† Hebr. as the swiftnesse of the Roes.

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoste: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

‖ Hebr. one of the little was ouer a hundred, and the great ouer a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

† Hebr. filled. * Hebr. shores.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If yee be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, my heart shall be knit vnto you; but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers looke thereon and rebuke it.

‖ Hebr. violence.

18 Then † the Spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side thou sonne of Iesse: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

† Hebr. clothed.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to the ieopardy of our heads.

* 1 Sam. 29.4. † Hebr. to our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediael, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valor, and were captaines in the hoste.

‖ Hebr. against the troupe.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid

Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare, were sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand; and one hundred

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him, were three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house tweuty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin, the † kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept ‡ ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre, fiftie thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke. They were † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with thield and speare, thirty and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes eating, and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, and with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the congregation of Israel, if it seeme good vnto you, and that it bee of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which are in † their cities and suburbes, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it, in the daies of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp and all Israel to *Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose Name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: And Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the *Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; Wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hiram kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues and children, 8 his two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with masons and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon.

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that *Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the

† *Hebr. in the cities of their suburbs.*

† *Hebr. bring about.*

*1. Sam. 7.1.

2. Sam. 6.2. * Iosh. 15.9.

† *Hebr. made the Arke to ride.*

† *Hebr. songs.*

‖ *Called, Nachon, 2 Sam. 6.6*

‖ *Or, shooke it.* *Num. 4.15.

† *Hebr. breach of Vzza.*

† *Hebr. remooued.*

*1 Chr. 26.5.

*2. Sam. 5.11. &c.

† *Hebr* 3ct.

‖ *Or, Eliada. 2. Sam. 5.16.*

*2. Sam. 5.17.

breaking ſoorth of waters, therefore they called the name of that place † Baal Perazim.

† Hebr. that is, a place of breaches.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet againe ſpread themſelues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid inquired againe of God, and God ſaid vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them, ouer againſt the mulbery trees.

* 2. Sam. 5.23.

15 And it ſhall be when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou ſhalt go out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſte of the Philiſtines from Gibeon euen to Gezer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Prieſts and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 Hee performeth the ſolemnitie thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal deſpiſeth him.

AND *Dauid* made him houſes in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid ſaid, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the Arke of God, and to miniſter vnto him for euer.

† Hebr. it is not to carry the Arke of God but for the Leuites.

* Num. 4.2, 15.

3 And Dauid gathered all Iſrael together to Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites,

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, kinſmen.

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren ſoureſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, and Abiathar the Prieſts, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Aſaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the Fathers of the Leuites: ſanctifie your ſelues, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For becauſe ye *didit* not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that wee ſought him not after the due order.

* Exod. 25.14.

14 So the Prieſts and the Leuites ſanctified themſelues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their ſhoulders with the ſtaues thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, pſalteries, & harpes, and cymbals, ſounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuits appointed * Heman, the ſonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſonne of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſonne of Kuſhaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the ſingers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan were *appointed* to ſound with cymbales of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

‖ Or, for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites [was] for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eleezer the Prieſts did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah, *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid, and the Elders of Iſrael, and the captaines ouer thouſands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to paſſe, When God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ſong with the ſingers. Dauid alſo *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with pſalteries & harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, ſaw King Dauid dancing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids feſtiuall ſacrifice. 4 Hee ordereth a quire to ſing thankſgiuing. 7 The Pſalme of thankſgiuing. 37 Hee appointeth Miniſters, Porters, Prieſts and Muſicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to miniſter before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael,

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Ieiel

‡ with

† with Pſalteries and with harpes:but Aſaph made a ſound with Cymbales.

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſts with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered firſt *this Pſalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name,make knowne his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his woadrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant,ye children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God,his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant, the word *which* he commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which he made with Abraham,and of his oath vnto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a Law,and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant;

18 Saying,vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but ‡ few, * euen a few, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued Kings for their ſakes,

22 *Saying,* * Touch not mine Anointed,and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew foorth from day to day his ſaluation:

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD and greatly to bee praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honor *are* in his preſence:ſtrenght and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD ye kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him: worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable that it be not mooued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD,becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay ye,Saue vs,O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. * Deut. 27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſonne of Iedithun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſts,before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening: and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD,which he commanded Iſrael: † Hebr. *in the morning and in the euening.*

41 And with them Heman and Iedithun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Iedithun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Iedithun were † porters. † Hebr. *for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan firſt approouing the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 3 after, by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 11 *He promiſeth him bleſſings in his ſeed.* 16 *Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.*

NOw * it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſaid to Nathan § Prophet: Loe,I dwel in an houſe of Cedars,but the Arke of the couenant of § LORD *remaineth* vnder curtains. * 2.Sam. 7.1,&c.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid,Doe all that is in thine heart,for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan,ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD,thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwel in

5 For I haue not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another.* † Hebr. *haue beene.*

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why haue ye not built me an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes I tooke thee from the *ſheepe* coat,*euen* from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael: † Hebr. *from after.*

8 And I haue bin with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, & haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee,and haue made thee a name; like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael,and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in their place,and ſhall bee mooued no more:neither ſhall,the children of wickednеſſe waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired,that thou muſt goe *to be* with thy fathers,that I will raiſe vp thy ſeed after thee which ſhalbe of thy ſons,& I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for euer.

2 Kings 7.14. 13 I will be his father, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke *it* from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euermore.

15 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeak vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſaid, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou haſt *alſo* ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded me according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *ſpeake* more to thee for the honor of thy ſeruant? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſeruants ſake, and according to thine owne heart, haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making knowne all theſe † great things.

† Hebr. greatneſſes. 20 O LORD *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Iſrael, whō God went to redeeme, *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terribleues, by driuing out nations from before thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becameſt their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen bee eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes *is* the God of Iſrael, *euen* a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant bee eſtabliſhed before thee.

† Hebr. haſt reuealed the eare of thy ſeruant. 25 For thou, O my God, † haſt told thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſeruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

‖ Or, it hath pleaſed thee. 27 Now therfore ‖ let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Adoram with preſents to bleſſe Dauid. 11 The preſents and the ſpoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth gariſons in Edom.

2 Sam. 8.1, &c. NOw after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

‖ Or, Hadadezer, in Sam. 3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote ‖ Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as hee went to eſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand ſootmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet-horſes, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus: and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen Sea, and the pillars and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer King of Zobah;

10 He ſent ‖ Hadoram his ſonne to King Dauid, to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer and ſmitten him (for Hadarezer † had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the gold that he brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreoner, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of Salt, eighteen thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid, whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, & Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſon of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priеſts, and ‖ Shauſha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shophach maketh a new ſupply of the Syrians is ſlaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon dyed, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindnes vnto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me: and Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherfore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the middſt, hard by their buttockes, & ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were ſerued, and hee ſent to meet them, (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the King ſaid, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards be grown, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Danid; Hanun, and the children of Ammon, sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsmen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Danid heard *of it*, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the Kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him before and behind: he chose out of all the † choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, & they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians vnto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Danid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Danid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Danid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Danid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Danid, & the people therof tortured. 4 Three giants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

AND * it came to passe that † after the yere was expired, at the time that Kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrye of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but Danid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Danid * tooke the crowne of *their King* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Danids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: euen so dealt Danid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Danid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the Giant, and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliah, the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, six *on each hand*, and six *on each foot*: And he also was † the sonne of the Giant.

7 But when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Danids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Danid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Danid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Danid repenteth of it. 9 Danid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Danid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Danid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 Danid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Danid to number Israel.

2 And Danid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nouertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Danid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, & an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore & ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Danid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, doe away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Danids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Danid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Danid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee,

12 Either

* 2. Sam. 21.18.
‖ Or, continued, heb. stood.
‖ Or, Gob.
‖ Or, Rapha.
‖ Called also, Iaare-oregim 2 Sa. 21.19
* 2. Sam. 21.20.
† Hebr. a man of measure.
† Hebr. borne to the giant or Rapha
‖ Or, stroke.
‖ Called Shamah, 1. Sa. 16.9

* 2. Sam. 24.1. &c.

† Hebr. & it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing
* 2. Sam. 24.10.
† Hebr. stretch out.
† Hebr. take to thee.

13 Either three yeres famine, or three moneths to be deſtroyed before thy foes (while ỹ the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throwout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let mee not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael ſeuenty thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an * Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine haud, And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of ‖ Oruan the Iebuſite.

* 2. Sam. 24. 16.

‖ Or, Araunah, 2 Sam. 24. 18.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand between the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawne ſword in his hand, ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem, Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned, and doue euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on mee, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp, and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 2. Chro. 3. 1.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which he ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe, and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſons with him, hid themſelues. Now Oruan was threſhing wheat.

‖ Or, when Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, then he and his foure ſons with him hid themſelues.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

† Hebr. giue.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, ſix hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

* 2. Sam. 24. 24.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto ỹ LORD and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and he put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD, which Moſes made in the wildernеſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at * Gibeon:

30 But Dauid could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, be cauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duty in building the Temple.* 17 *He chargeth the Princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.*

THen Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared iron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight:

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſaid, * Solomon my ſonne *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throwout all countreyes: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon, My ſonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall be borne to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes.

‖ Or, Salomon.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I *will be* his Father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Only the LORD giue thee wiſdom and vnderſtanding, & giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD, an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe, and iron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

‖ Or, affliction.

15 Moreouer, *there are* worke-men with thee in abundance, hewers and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke:

‖ Or, carpenters.

16 Of

26 Of the gold, the siluer, and the brasse, and the iron: *there is* no number, Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

27 ¶ Dauid also commanded all the Princes of Israel, to helpe Solomon his sonne, *saying*,

28 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

29 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore and build ye the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon King.* 2 *The number and distribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gershonites.* 12 *The sonnes of Kohath.* 21 *The sonnes of Merari.*

SO * when Dauid was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne King ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thousand *were* ‖ to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD, and sixe thousand *were* officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said Dauid*) to praise *therewith.*

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sons of Leui, *namely*, Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the *Gershonites were* ‖ Laadan & Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were*: Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure *were* the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zica the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sons, therefore they were in one reckoning according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sons of * Amram: Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for euer, to burne incense before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to bl esse in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were*: * Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sons of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli, Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sons of Kish, tooke them. *1 Or, kinsmen.*

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sonnes of * Leui, after the house of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twentie yeeres and vpward. * Num. 10,24. * Num. 1.3.

25 For Dauid said, The LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer. *‖ Or, and he dwelleth in Ierusalem, &c.*

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no *more* carry the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue:

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the coures, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God: † *Hebr. number.* † *Hebr. their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.*

29 Both for the * shew-bread; and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is* ‖ baked in the pan, and for *that which* is fried, and for all maner of measures and size. * Chap. 9.29. &c. leui. 6.21. *‖ Or, flat plate.*

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD, in the Sabbaths, in † new Moone, & on the set Feasts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. * The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. * Leuit. 10.1.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar, and Ithamar executed the Priests office. * Num. 3.4. and 26.60.

3 And Dauid destributed them: both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sons of Eleazar, there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers:

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King, and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one

† Hebr. house of the father.

one †principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixt to Mijamin,

* Luke 1.5. 10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to* Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice, to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded them.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſons of Amram, Shubael: of the ſons of Shubael, Iedaiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſons of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſons of Shelomoth, Iahath.

* Chap. 23.19. & 24.31. 23 And the ſons of* Hebron, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſons of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſshiah: of the ſons of Iſshiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſons of Merari by Iahaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſons.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſons alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Edar, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſons of the Leuites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſons of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer againſt their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the ſingers.* 8 *Their diuiſion by lot into foure and twenty orders.*

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte, ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Iedvthun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice was:

2 Of the ſons of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſons of Aſaph, vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Iedvthun: the ſons of Iedvthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Iedvthun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praiſe the LORD.

‖ Or, otherwiſe called Iſharelah, ver. 14. † Heb. by the hand of the King. ‖ Or, Izri, ver. 11. ‖ With Shimei, mentioned, v. 17.

4 Of Heman, the ſons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Iſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

5 All theſe were the ſons of Heman the King Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman foureteene ſonnes and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father, for ſong in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the Kings order, to Aſaph, Iedvthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the ſongs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth from Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue.

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

Conte-

Concerning the diuiſions of the Porters, of the Korhites, *was* ‖ Miſhelemiah the ſon of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſons of Meſhelemiah, *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iaſhniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom, *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fift.

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſon were ſons borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men: Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes, and their brethren able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſons: Simri the chiefe; (for *though* he was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, euen among † chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots, ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah, then for Zechariah his ſon, (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes the houſe of † Aſuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa *the lot came forth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey, of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two and two.

18 And Parbar, Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſons of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſons of ‖ Laadan: the ſons of the Gerſhonite, Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſon, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſt had dedicated,

27 † Out of the ſpoiles won in battels, did they dedicate to maintain the houſe of the LORD. † *Heb.* *out of the battels & ſpoiles.*

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſon of Kiſh, and Abner the ſon of Ner, and Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah, and his ſonnes *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah, and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan Weſtward, in all buſines of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King. † *Heb.* *ouer the charge.*

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, & † affaires of the King. † *Heb.* *thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelue captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth.* 16 *The Princes of the twelue tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.*

Now the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers, and captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the King in any matter of the courſes, which came in and went out moneth by moneth throwout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth, *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe *likewiſe were* twenty and foure thouſand. ‖ *Or, Do* *do.* 2. *ſam.* 23. 29.

5 The third captain of the hoſte for the third moneth *was* Benaiah, ‖ ſon of Iehoiada a chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand. ‖ *Or, principall officer.*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne. *was* 2. Sam. 23. 20. 23.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand. 23. and 1. chron. 11. 24.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixth *captaine* for the ſixth moneth, *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Antothite, of the Benjamites: and in his

his course were twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Heled. chap. 11.30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites, *was* Eliezar the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres old and vnder: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the accompt of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

* Chap. 21.7. 2.sam.24. 5. &c. † Hebr. ascended.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treasure *was* Azmaueth the son of Adiel: and ouer the store houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards *was* Shimei the Ramathite; † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† Hebr. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: & ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite, and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite, and ouer the asses, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counceller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ son of Hachmoni, *was* with the Kings sonnes.

‖ Or, Secretary. ‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the Kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the Kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his son Solomon exhorteth them to feare God. 9.10 He incourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him patternes for the building of the Temple.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the king by course, and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the King, and of his sons, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren and my people: As for me, I had in my heart to build an house of rest, for the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and for the * foot-stoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen * Iudah to be the Ruler: and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father he liked me to make *me* King ouer all Israel.

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, * Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my Courts: for I haue chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my Commandments and my Iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandments of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seekest him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong, and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner palours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-seat.

12 And the paterne † of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kinde of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candlesticke and for the lampes thereof: and for the candlesticks of siluer, by weight, *both* for the candlesticke, and also for the lampes thereof, according

according to the vse of euery Candlesticke.

16 And by weight *he gaue* gold for the Tables of shew-bread, for euery Table, and likewise siluer for the Tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhookes, and the bowles and the cups: and for the golden basins, *hee gaue* gold by weight for euery basin: and likewise siluer by weight for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight: and gold for the paterne of the charet of the *Cherubims that spred out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Conenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me; *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee; hee will not faile thee nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall bee* with thee for all manner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will bee* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and entreaty, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10. Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * yong and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onyx stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walls of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all manner of worke *to be made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the Rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and tenne thousand drammes: and of siluer ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offred willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherfore Dauid blessed the LORD, before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our Father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiesty: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, & in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and soiourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that wee haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou * tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnes of mine heart, I haue willingly offred all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present heere, to offer willingly to thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy Commandements, thy Testimonies, and thy Statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: ‖ Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambs, with their drinke offrings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the son of Dauid King, the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD, to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD as King, in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of King Dauid † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royal maiesty as had not beene on any King before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the son of Iesse reigned ouer all Israel.

* Matth. 6.13.
1 tim. 1. 17. apoc. 5. 13.
† Hebr. restraine, or, obtaine strength.
† Hebr. of thine hand.
* Psal. 39.12. 89. 90.9. heb. 11. 13. 1 pet. 2.11.
† Hebr. expectation.
* Chap. 28.9. 1 sam. 16.7.
† Hebr. found.
‖ Or, stablish.
* 1 Kings 1.33.
† Hebr. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.
* 1 Kings 3.13. 2 chron. 1. 12. eccles. 2.9.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, was forty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the King first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choyce of wisedome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

* 1 Kings 2.46.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD, had made in the wildernesse.

* 1 Kings 3.4. 1 chron. 16.39. & 21.29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

* 2 Sam. 6.2, 17.

5 Moreouer, *the brazen Altar that Bezaleel, the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, had made, ‖ he put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

* Exod. 38.1. ‖ Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him; Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made *me to reigne in his stead:

* 1 Chro. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father bee established: * for thou hast made me king ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* 1 Kings 3.9. † Hebr. *much as the dust of the earth.*

10 Giue *mee now wisedome and knowldge, that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people *that is* so great?

* 1 Kings 3.11, 12. numb. 27.17.

11 And God said vnto Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisdome, and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the Kings haue had, that haue *bin* before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

* 1 Chro. 29.25. eccle. 2.9. 2 chron. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourny*, to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets, and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

* 1 Kings 10.26, &c. & 4.26.

15 * And the King † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem, *as plenteous* as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1 *And* 17 *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His ambassage to Huram for workemen and prouision of stuffe.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kind answere.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the King of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deale with Dauid my father, and didst send him Cedars to build him an house to dwel therin, *euen so deale with me.*

‖ Or, Hiram.

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall Shew-bread, and for the burnt offrings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer vnto Israel.

† Or, sweet incense.

5 And the house which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 *But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

† Or, is able to build him an house, seeing &c.

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blew, and that can skill to † graue, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† Or, engraue.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, Firre trees, and Algume trees out of Lebanon, (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shalbe † wonderfull great.

† Or, wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, † twenty thousand measures

† Or, of

of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer: Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen & earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise son, † endued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, & an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold, and in siluer, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by Sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt carry it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and sixe hundred.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measures and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre-tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees, and chaines.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid also the house, the beames the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty shekels of gold; and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in § most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, & ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubites long, *one* wing of the one (*Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fine cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues foorth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of the, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranats, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *The ten lauers, Candlesticks, and Tables.* 9 *The Courts and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreouer, he made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also hee made a molten Sea of ten cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward § North, & three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenesse of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowers of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand Baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten Candlesticks of gold, according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten Tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

‖ Or, (as some thinke) of moueable worke

‖ Or, toward the house.

* 2. Chron. 2. 7. 51.

† Hebr. caused to ascend.

* Ierem. 52. 21. 1. King. 7. 15.

† Hebr. long.

* 1. Kings 7. 21.

‖ That is, he shall establish.

‖ That is, in it is strength.

* 1. Kings 7. 23 &c.

† Hebr. from his brim to his brim.

* 1. Kings 7. 24.

‖ Or, like a Lilie flower.

† Heb. the worke of burnt offering.

‖ Or, bowles.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the East end ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basins, and Huram † finished the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit* the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

14 Hee made also bases; and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the fleshhookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burne after the maner before the Oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoones, and the censers, of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof, for the most holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle.* 11 *God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished, * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of the city of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the Priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe, and oxen, which could not bee told, nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house in to the most holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present, were sanctified, *and* did not then wait by course:

12 * Also the Leuites which were the Singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Iedithun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests sounding with trumpets:

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters & singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God.* 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen scaffold.*

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the * thicke darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth, to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father; Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy soune which shall come forth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And

‖ *Or, bowles.* † *Hebr. finished to make* ‖ *Or, caldrons.* † *Hebr. made bright or scoured.* † *Hebr. thicknesses of the ground.* † *Hebr. perfection of gold.* ‖ *Or, bowles.* * 1. Kings 7.51. * 1 Kings 8.1.&c.

12 ¶ And he ſtood before the Altar of the LORD in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites high, & had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands toward heauen.)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt Couenant, and ſheweſt mercy vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the Throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walke in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word be verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vnto this houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖ toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ bee put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſin of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there be peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts, or caterpillars: if their enemies beſiege them in † the Cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *be*.

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore, and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread ſoorth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his waies, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes, † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our Fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger, * which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched-out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, & they pray vnto thee toward this city which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe ẅ I haue built for thy Name.

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, & maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (*for there is* * no man which ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land far off, or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themſelues in the land, whither they are carried captiue, and turne, and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, ſaying, We haue ſinned, we haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, & pray towards their land which ẅ gaueſt to their Fathers, and *toward* the city which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou and the Arke of thy ſtrength: let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O LORD God, turne not away ẅ face of thine anointed: remember ẅ mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feaſt of Tabernacles, and the feaſt of the dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

* Chap. 20.9.
† Hebr. in the land of their gates.
‖ Or, toward this houſe.
* 1. Chro. 28.9.
† Hebr. all the dayes which.
‖ Hebr. vpon the face of the land
* Ioh. 17. 20. acts 8.27.
† Hebr. thy name is called vpon this houſe.
‖ Or, right.
* Pro. 20. 9. eccles. 7. 21. iam. 3.2. 1. Ioh. 1. 8.
† Hebr. they that take them captiues carry them away.
† Hebr. bring backe to their heart.
‖ Or, right.
† Hebr. to the prayer of this place
* Pſal. 132. 9.

Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offring, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house: they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King, and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the king, and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid ‡ King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnes that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of ‡ LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues, and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked waies: then will I heare from heauen and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shalbe open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and my heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my iudgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if yee turne away and forsake my statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roote out of my land which I haue giuen them, & this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shalbe answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, & layd hold on other gods, & worshipped them, & serued them: Therfore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons building.* 7 *The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers.* 11 *Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house.* 12 *Solomon yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 14 *He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places.* 17 *The Nauy fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which hee built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, & the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, & the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not: them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feasts * three times in the yere, *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And

Ver. 1. King. 8. 54. & c 2 Leu. 9. 24.

Ver. 1. Chro. 25. 16.

† Hebr. by their hand.

* Iosh. 21. 3.

‡ Hebr. a restraint.

Ver. 1. Kings 9. 1. &c.

* Deut. 12. 5.

† Hebr. vpon whom my Name is called.

* Chap. 6. 40.

† Hebr. to the prayer of this place

* Chap. 6. 6.

* Chap. 6. 16.

† Hebr. there shal not be cut off to thee

14 ¶ And hee appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of euery day required: the * porters also by their courses at euery gate: for so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the Sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea, & they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, & and tooke thence foure hundred & fifty talents of gold, & brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of Iuory.* 20 *His vessels.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: & there was nothing hid from Solomon, ‖ he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, & the house † he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cupbearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of † LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came: and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisdome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the same that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his Throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therfore made he thee king ouer them, to doe Iudgement and Iustice.

9 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones, neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

11 And the King made of the Algume trees ‖ terrises to † house of the LORD, and to the Kings palace, and harpes and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba all her desire, what soeuer she asked, besides that which she had brought vnto the King: so she turned, and went away to her owne land, she and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: & all the Kings of Arabia & ‖ Gouernours of the country, brought gold & siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold, three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreoner, the King made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two Lions standing by the stayes,

19 And twelue lyons stood there on the one side, and on the other, vpon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: none *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the daies of Solomon.

21 For the Kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and siluer, ‖ Iuory, and Apes, and Peacockes.

22 And King Solomon passed all the Kings of the earth, in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, & vessels of gold, & raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the caret cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the Kings, * from the ‖ riuer euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King † made siluer *in* Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycamore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * Acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecy of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, forty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him.* 6 *Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make reboboam to flee.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem, for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the son of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and al Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto mee after three daies. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answere vnto this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, & please them, & speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to mee saying, Ease somwhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people ỹ spake vnto thee, saying, thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt ỹ say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loines.

† *Hebr.* laded.

11 For whereas my father † put an heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come againe vnto me on the third day.

13 And the King answered them roughly, & king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto, my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he spake by the hand *of Ahijah the Shilonite, to Ieroboam the son of Nebat.

*1. Kings 11.29.

16 ¶ And when al Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the son of Ieſſe: euery man to your tents, O Israel, and now Dauid, see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† *Hebr.* strengthned himselfe.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah, 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND *when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the Kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing *is* done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, & Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebrō, which are in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, & ſtore of victuall & of oyle, & wine.

12 And in euery ſeueral city he put ſhields, and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 And the Priests and the Leuites that were in all Iſrael, reſorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbes, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam * and his ſons had caſt them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And hee ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdom of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon ſtrong, three yeres: for three yeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalah the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of Dauid, to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the ſon of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shemariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith:

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begat twenty and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the ſon of Maacah the chiefeſt, to be ruler among his brethren, for *he thought* to make him King.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children thorowout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and hee gaue them victuall in al bundance: & he deſired † many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 Hee and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

And

And it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, hee forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem (*because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel and the king humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliuerance, & my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuertheless they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the Kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, hee tooke all, he carryed away also the shields of gold which Solomon had * made.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So King * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned seuentéene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

14 And he did euill, because hee ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam:* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God hee ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem, (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men: being mighty men of valour. † *Heb. bound to gesher.*

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Here me, thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a Couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the son of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his LORD. * 1. Kings 11.26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods. * 1. Kings 12.28.

9 *Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the maner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke, and seuen rams, the same may be a Priest of *them* that are no gods. * Chap. 11.14. † *Heb. to fill his hand.*

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the *shew*-bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the Candlesticke of gold, with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him. * Chap. 2. 4. * Leuit. 24.6.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets, to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and

and Iesh̃anah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD stroke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

‖ *Or, commentary.*

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖story of the Prophet * Iddo.

* *Chap. 12.15.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* *1. Kings 15.8. &c.*

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the Altars of the strang gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the grones:

† *Hebr. statues.*

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† *Hebr. Sunne-images.*

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah, for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres; because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walls and towers, gates and bars, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah The Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

* *Chap. 16.8.*

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

* *1. Sam. 14.6.*

‖ *Or, mortall man.*

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowne, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they carried away very much spoile.

† *Hebr. broken.*

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheepe, and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, mooued by the prophecy of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and reioyceth a long peace.

AND the spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him, and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if yee forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vexe them with all aduersity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands bee weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet: he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because she had made an idoll in a grone: and Asa cut downe her idoll, and stamped it, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he

himselfe had dedicated, siluer and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa by the aid of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah.* 7 *Being reprooued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison.* 12 *Among his other actes, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians.* 13 *His death & buriall.*

IN * the fixe and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha King of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe, breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *it*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they caryed away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the King of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for hee was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa, first and last, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchers, which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kindes *of spices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth.* 7 *He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute.* 12 *His greatnesse, captaines, and armies.*

AND * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel. * 1. Kings 15.24.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, & he had riches and honour in abundance. † *Heb.* gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the high places, and groues out of Iudah. ‖ *That is,* was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne, he sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *hee sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites; and with them, Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat. † *Heb.* was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles and cities of store. ‖ *Or,* palaces.

13 And hee had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him, *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand. † *Heb.* at his hand.

16 And next him was Amasiah, the soune of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men, with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, beside those whom the King put in the fenced cities, throwout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramah Gilead* 4 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.*

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

2 * And

and Iesh̃anah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD stroke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

‖ *Or, commentary.* 22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the Prophet * Iddo.

* Chap. 13.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

* 1. Kings 15.8.&c. SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and * Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the Altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the grones:

† *Hebr. statues.*

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law, and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† *Hebr. Sunne-images.*

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah, for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres; because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore hee said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walls and towers, gates and bars, while the land *is* yet before vs: because we haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and he hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

* Chap. 16.8. 9 ¶ * And there came out against them, Zerah The Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshiah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

* 1. Sam. 14.6. 11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

‖ *Or, mortall man.*

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowne, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host, and they carried away very much spoile.

† *Hebr. broken.*

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheepe, and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel, moued by the prophecy of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maachah his mother, for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him, and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if yee forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vexe them with all aduersity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands bee weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet: he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, *that was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because she had made an idoll in a grone: and Asa cut downe her idoll, and stamped it, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he him-

himselfe had dedicated, siluer and gold, and vessels.
19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asah the aid of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah.* 7 *Being reprooued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison.* 12 *Among his other actes, in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians.* 13 *His death & buriall.*

IN* the fixe and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha King of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.
2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at † Damascus, saying,
3 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe, breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may depart from me.
4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ion and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.
5 And it came to passe when Baasha heard *it*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.
6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they caryed away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.
7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the King of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.
8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge host, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.
9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.
10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for hee was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.
11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa, first and last, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.
12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.
13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.
14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchers, which he had † made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kindes *of spices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth.* 7 *He sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute.* 12 *His greatnesse, captaines, and armies.*

AND* Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel. * 1. Kings 15. 24.
2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.
3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:
4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:
5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, & he had riches and honour in abundance. † *Heb.* *gaue.*
6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the high places, and groues out of Iudah. ‖ *That is, was encouraged.*
7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne, he sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:
8 And with them *hee sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites; and with them, Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.
9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.
10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat. † *Heb.* *was.*
11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flocks, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.
12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ‖ castles and cities of store. ‖ *Or, palaces.*
13 And hee had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.
14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.
15 And † next to him, *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand. † *Heb.* *at his hand.*
16 And next him was Amasiah, the soune of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.
17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men, with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.
18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.
19 These waited on the King, beside those whom the King put in the fenced cities, thorowout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to go with him against Ramah Gilead* 4 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.*

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.
2 * And

* 1 King 22.2. † Hebr. at the end of yeres.

2 * And † after *certaine* yeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perſwaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with mee to Ramoth Gilead? And hee anſwered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the King of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the Word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Iſrael gathered together of Prophets foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

† Heb. yet or more.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † beſides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophecieth good vnto mee, but alwayes euill: the ſame *is* Micaiah the ſonne of Imla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the King ſay ſo.

‖ Or, Eunuches † Hebr. haſten. ‖ Or, floore.

8 And the King of Iſrael called for one of his ‖ officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah, the ſonne of Imla.

9 And the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah ſate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a void place, at the entring in of the gate of Samaria: and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

† Hebr. thou conſume them.

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill † they be conſumed.

† Hebr. with one mouth.

11 And all the Prophets prophecied ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold the words of the Prophets *declare* good to the King † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

13 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to the King, the King ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And he ſaid, Goe ye vp, and proſper and they ſhall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to mee, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheep that haue no ſhepherd: and the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne *therefore* euery man to his houſe in peace.

‖ Or, but for euill.

17 (And the King of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophecie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

18 Againe, he ſaid, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſt of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entiſe Ahab King of Iſrael, that hee may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one ſpake, ſaying after this manner, and another ſaying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a ſpirit, * and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entiſe him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And hee ſaid, I will goe out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD ſaid, Thou ſhalt entiſe *him*, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile, goe out, and doe *euen* ſo.

22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſaid, Which way went the ſpirit of the LORD from me to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

25 Then the King of Iſrael ſaid, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the Gouernour of the city, and to Ioaſh the Kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, & feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the King of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſaue onely with the King of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charet ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, It is the King of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight: but Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the King of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe, therefore he ſaid to his charetman, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the King of Iſrael ſtayed *himſelfe* vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen; and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome: 5 His inſtructions to the iudges, 8 to the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer went out to meet him, and ſaid to King Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, & haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and he went out againe through the people from Beerſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their Fathers.

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what ye doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgment of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them, that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest, *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. † Deale courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Iehoshaphat in his feare proclaimeth a fast.* 5 *His prayer.* 14 *The prophecie of Iahaziel.* 20 *Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord.* 22 *The great ouerthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph.* 31 *Iehoshaphats reigne.* 35 *His coniunction with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.*

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the Sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *bee* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set † himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues togeher, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our Fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, & gauest it to ‖ seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuarie therein for thy Name, saying,

9 * If when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name is in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not: * Deut. 2.9.

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know wee what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat; Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and yee shall find them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel. † Heb. ascents. ‖ Or, valley.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed: to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went foorth into the wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shal you be established, beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper. * Isa. 7.9.

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, hee appointed Singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beautie of Holinesse, as they went out before the armie, and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † Heb. praisers.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten. † Heb. and *in the time that they, &c.*

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another. † Heb. in singing & praise. ‖ Or, they smote one another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped. † Heb. for the destruction.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much. † Heb. there was not an ouercaping.

26 ¶ And

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled
‖ That is, blessing. themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah ; for there they blessed the LORD : therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah, vnto this day.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem , and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Hebr. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem ẅ Psalteries, and Harps, and Trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdoms of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gaue him rest round about.

* 1. Kings 22. 41. &c

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem : and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it , doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. words.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, *who* † is mentioned in the book of the Kings of Israel.

* 1. Kings 16. 1.

† Hebr. was made to ascend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat King of Iudah , ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly :

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish : and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodanah of Mareshah prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes : And the ships were broken , that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The prophecy of Eliah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppresse him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death, & buriall.

* 1. Kings 22. 50.

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid : and Iehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael , and Shephatiah : All these *were* the sons of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold , and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah : but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because hee *was* the first borne.

* 2. Kings 8. 16, 17.

4 Now * when Iehorã was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword , and diuers also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne , and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the Kings of Israel , like as did the house of Ahab : for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife : and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22. 2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid , because of the Couenant that he had made with Danid, and as he promised, to giue † light to him and to his * sonnes for euer.

† his lamp

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah , and made themselues a King.

† Hebr. made a King.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him : and he arose vp by night , and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

† Hebr. hand.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah , and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Eliah the Propher, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father , nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah :

13 But hast walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe :

† Hebr. smite

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

† Hebr. a great plague

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sicknes, by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickneſse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it , and † carried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sons also, and his wiues, so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue ‖ Iehoahaz, the youngest of his sonnes.

† Hebr. caried. ‖ Heb. Ioahaz.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickneſse : so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit , they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

† Hebr. without desire.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the son of Ahab he is slaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Ioash whom Iehoshabeath his aunt hid, vsurpeth the Kingdome.

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son King in his stead : for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

* 2. Chron. 21. 17.

* Chap. 21. 16.

2 Fourty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem : his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in ỹ wayes of ỹ house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Where-

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram, the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds †which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael, King of Syria. And Azariah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah went downe to see Iehoram, the sonne of Ahab, at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And† the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: for when hee was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, *whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 * And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) & brought him to Iehu; & when they had slaine him, they buried him; because, said they, he *is* the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought ‡ LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keep still the kingdome.

10 ¶ * But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath, the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash, the son of Ahaziah, & stole him from among the kings sons that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath, the daughter of King Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order maketh Ioash King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND in the seuenth yere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into conenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, & the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the King in the house of God: and hee said vnto them, Behold, the Kings son shall reigne, as the LORD hath *said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shall bee* porters of the † doores.

5 And a third part shall bee at the Kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all ‡ people *shalbe* in ‡ courts of ‡ house of ‡ LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shal compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, & whosoeuer else commeth into the house, hee shalbe put to death but bee you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites, and all Iudah did according to al things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right side † of the Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar & the Temple, by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the Kings son, and put vpon him the crown, and * *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, † God saue the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King: shee came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the King stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King; and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the host, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said, slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horsegate, by the Kings house; they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid * had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing & with singing, *as it was ordained* by † Dauid

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 19 Ioash falleth to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad, 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

Ioash

† *Hebr.* shoulder.
† *Hebr.* house.
* Deut. 17. 18.
† *Heb. let the King line.*
† *Hebr.* conspiracy.
* Deut. 13. 9.
* 1 Chro. 24. 1.
* Numb. 28. 2.
† *Hebr.* by the hands of Dauid.
* 1 Chro. 26. 1, &c.

2 Kings 12.1,&c. IOash * was seuen yeeres old when hee began to reigne; and he reigned fourty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which was right in ſ sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD. †Heb. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yere to yere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit, the Leuites hastened it not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse? * Exod. 30.12, 38.14.

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a cheſt, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made† a proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wilderneſſe. †Heb. a voyce.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the cheſt, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the cheſt was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money: the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests Officer, came and emptied the cheſt, and tooke it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons & Carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse, to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it. †Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

14 And when they had finiſhed *it*, they brought the reſt of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, and ‖ to offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offred burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Iehoiada. ‖Or, pestils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the Kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this ſ their treſpasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they teſtified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God† came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgreſſe yee the Commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you. †Heb. clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not the kindneſſe which Iehoiada his father had done vnto him, but slew his son: and when he died, hee said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, † at the end of the yeere, that the hoſte of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of † Damascus. †Heb. from the end of yeeres.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoſte into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diſeases) his own seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in ſ sepulchres of ſ Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the soune of ‖ Shimrith a Moabiteſſe. ‖Or, Shimrith.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnes of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ ſtory of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead. †Heb. foundation. ‖Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iuſtice on the traytors. 5 Hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet hee looseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory serueth the Gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is slaine by conſpiracy.

AMaziah * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he slew his seruants that had killed the King his father: †Heb. strong.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did as it is* written in the law: in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but euery man shall die for his owne sinne. * Deut. 24.16.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds according to the houses of their fathers, throwout all Iudah and Beniamin. And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and aboue,

aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O King, let not the army of Israel, goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath powre to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of of God: But what shall wee doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria, euen to Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to bee his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as hee talked with him that *the King* said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a † wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God that hee might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the King of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent. † *Hebr. smitten.*

23 And Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash, the son of Iehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites. † *Heb. the gate of it that looketh.*

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, liued after the death of Ioash son of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres. † *Hebr. from after.*

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel? † *Hebr. conspired a conspiracy.*

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there. ‖ *That is the city of Dauid as it is* 2. *Kings* 14. 20.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Vzziah succeeding and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah prospereth.* 16 *Waxing proud he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie.* 22 *He dieth, and Iotham succeedeth him.*

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah. * 2. *Kings* 14. 21. & 15. 1. ‖ *Or, Azariah.*

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the daies of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the LORD, God made him to prosper. † *Hebr. in the seeing of God.*

6 And hee went forth and warred against the Philistines, & brake downe the wall of Gath, & the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, & among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal and the Mehunims. ‖ *Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.*

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah: and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt, for hee strengthened himselfe exceedingly. † *Hebr. went.*

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them. ‖ *Or, repaired.*

10 Also he built towers in the desart, and ‖ digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also*, and vine-dressers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry. ‖ *Or, cut out many cisternes.* ‖ *Or, fruitfull fields.* † *Hebr. ground.*

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account: by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaseiah the Ruler vnder the

hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power to helpe the King against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets and habergions, and bowes, and † slings *to cast* stones.

15 And he made in Ierusalem engines, inuented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarks, to shoot arrowes and great stones withall: and his name † spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously holpen, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the * priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary: for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense: and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD, and Iotham his son *was* ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the Kings: for they said, He *is a* leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iotham reigning well, prospereth.* 5 *He subdueth the Ammonites.* 7 *His reigne.* 9 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit, he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel he built much.

4 Moreouer, hee built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests hee built castles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because hee ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians.* 6 *Iudah being captuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet.* 16 *Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby.* 22 *In his distresse hee groweth more idolatrous:* 26 *Hee dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, but hee did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before § children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, and carryed away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: and hee was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the Kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sons & daughters, and took also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah & Ierusalem for bondmen, & bondwomen vnto you: *but* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And

* Numb. 18.7.
* Exod. 30.7.
* As Est. 6.12.
* 2. Kings 15.5.
† Leuit. 13.46.
† Hebr. free.
* 2. Kings 15.32.
§ Or, the tower.
† Hebr. the power of an army.
† Hebr. stones of slings.
† Hebr. went forth.

13 And said vnto them, Ye shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sins, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the Princes, and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked amongst them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, * the city of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and carried away † captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low country, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-themesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Ginzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel, for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath Pilneser King of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse, did he trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed to the gods of † Damascus which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together to vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall city of Iudah he made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of the actes, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reuiueth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices. whereon the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne, when he *was* fiue and twenty yeere old, and hee reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zacharias.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East-street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthinesse out of the Holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† *Hebr.* gaue the necke.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the Holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherfore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

† *Hebr.* commotion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

‖ *Or, be not now deceiued.* * Num. 8.14. & 18.2,6.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Ioel the son of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah.

‖ *Or, offer sacrifice.*

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandment of the King ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ *Or, in the businesse of the Lord*

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, Wee haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which King Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks, and seuen

rams, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hee goates for a
*Leuit. 4.14. *ſin offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Prieſts the ſons of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Prieſts
*Leuit. 8.14,15. heb.9.21. receiued the blood, and *ſprinkled it on the Altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

†*Hebr.* *weere.* 23 And they brought †foorth the he goats for the ſinne offering, before the King and the Congregation, and laid their *hands vpon them:

*Leuit. 4.15. 24 And the Prieſts killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael; for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the ſinne offering *ſhould be made* for all Iſrael.

*1. Chro. 16.4 and 25.6. 25 * And he ſet the Lewites in the houſe of the LORD, with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *ſo was* the commandemnt †of the LORD
†*Hebly the hand of the Lord.* † by his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the Prieſts with the trumpets.

†*Hebr. by the hand of.* 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the ſong of the LORD began *alſo* with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments *ordained* by Dauid King of Iſrael.

†*Heb. in the time.* †*Hebr. hands of inſtruments.* 28 And all the Congregation worſhipped, & the †ſingers ſang, and the trumpetters ſounded: *and* all *this continued* vntil the burnt offring was finiſhed.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King, and all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelues and worſhipped.

† *Hebr. ſong.* † *Hebr. ſound.* 30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commanded the Leuites to ſing praiſe vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang praiſes with gladneſſe, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered, and ſaid, Now ye
‖*Or, filled your hand* haue ‖ conſecrated your ſelues vnto the LORD, come neere, and bring ſacrifices, and thank-offrings into the houſe of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* threeſcore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, & two hundred lambs: all theſe *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things *were* ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 But the Prieſts were too few, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites †did helpe them, till the
†*Hebr. ſtrengthened them.* work was ended, & vntil the *other* Prieſts had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart to ſanctifie themſelues, then § Prieſts.

35 And alſo the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings for *euery* burnt offering. So the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſeouer on the ſecond moneth, for Iudah and Iſrael.* 13 *The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feaſt fourteene dayes.* 27 *The Prieſts and Leuites bleſſe the people.*

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the King had taken counſell, and his Princes, and all the congregation in Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond * moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time because the Prieſts had not ſanctified themſelues ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelues together to Ieruſalem.

4 And the thing † pleaſed the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make Proclamation throughout all Iſrael from Beerſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould come to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in ſuch ſort* as it was written.

6 So the Poſtes went with the letters † from the King and his Princes, throwout all Iſrael and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King, ſaying; Ye children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael, and he will returne to the remnant of you that are eſcaped out of the hand of the Kings of Aſſyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to deſolation, as ye ſee.

8 Now † be ye not ſtiffe-necked, as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your ſelues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath ſanctified for euer: and ſerue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children ſhall *find* compaſſion before them that leade them captiue, ſo that they ſhall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and *mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face frō you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Poſtes paſſed from city to city thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them

11 Nerthelleſſe, diuers of Aſher, and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun, humbled themſelues, and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the Commandement of the King, and of the Princes by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem much people, to keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and tooke away the * Altars that *were* in Ieruſalem, and all the Altars for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the ſecond moneth; and the Prieſts and the Leuites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtood in † their place after their maner, according to the law of Moſes the man of God: The Prieſts ſprinkled the blood *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not ſanctified; therefore the Leuites had the charge

charge of § killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto § LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues; yet did they eate the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them saying; The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he bee not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened vnto Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were †present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes, and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah King of Iudah †did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel, *there* was not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and † brake the † Images in pieces, and cut down the groues, and threw down the high places and the Altars, out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offrings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offrings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the set Feasts, as it *is* written in the Law § of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tythe of all things brought they in abundantly. † *Hebr.* *brought.* ‖ *Or,* *dates.*

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tythes of oxen and sheepe, and the tythe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes. * Leuit. 27.30.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth. deut. 14. 28. † *Hebr.* *heapes.*

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel. *heapes.*

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, *we* haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*, ‖ *Or,* *store-houses.*

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tythes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God. † *Hebr.* *at the hand*

14 And Kore the sonne of Imnah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren, by courses, as well to the great as to the small: † *Hebr.* *at his hand.* ‖ *Or,* *trust.*

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to § genealogie of the Priests, by § house of their Fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, thorow all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse. ‖ *Or,* *trust*

19 Also of the sons of Aaron, the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Leuites. *&c.* , *aules.* *Hebr.* , *make vnder.*

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thoro vout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth, before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that hee began in the

ſeruice of the houſe of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements, to ſeeke his God, hee did it with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himſelfe, and encourageth his people. 9 Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah and Iſaiah pray. 21 An Angel deſtroyeth the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his ſickneſſe, God giueth him a ſigne of recouery. 25 He waxing proud is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His error in the embaſſage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.

2 Kings 18.13. &c. Eſa. 36.1. &c.

AFter *theſe things, and the eſtabliſhment thereof, Sennacherib King of Aſſyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought † to win them for himſelfe.

† Hebr. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah ſaw that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

† Heb. his face was to warr.

3 He tooke counſel with his Princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountaines which were without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who ſtopt all the fountains, and the brook that ran thorow the midſt of the land, ſaying: Why ſhould the Kings of Aſſyria come and find much water?

† Hebr. ouer-flowed.

5 Alſo he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raiſed it vp to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and ſhields in abundance.

‖ Or, ſwords, or weapons.

6 And he ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the ſtreet of the gate of the city, and ſpake † comfortably to them, ſaying,

† Hebr. he ſpake to their heart.

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid, nor diſmayed for the King of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *bee* more with vs, then with him.

Iſa. 31.3. † Hebr. leaned. 2 Chron. 14.11.

8 * With him *is* an arme of fleſh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

2 Kings 18.17. † Hebr. dominion

9 ¶ *After this did Sennacherib King of Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem, (but hee *himſelfe* laid ſiege againſt Lachiſh, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ieruſalem, ſaying:

‖ Or, in the ſtrong hold.

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib, King of Aſſyria, Whereon doe yee truſt, that ye abide ‖ in the ſiege in Ieruſalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his Altars, and commanded Iudah, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one Altar, and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of thoſe lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among al the gods of thoſe nations, that my Fathers vtterly deſtroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet more againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote alſo letters to raile on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of other lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes ſpeech, vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of men.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders, and captaines in the campe of the King of Aſſyria: ſo hee returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

† Hebr.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ieruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

† Hebr. lifted vp.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and hee ſpake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a ſigne.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for † the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Hebr. the fruit of the pride of his heart.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: & he made himſelfe treaſuries, for ſiluer, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, & for ſhields, & for all manner of † pleaſant iewels.

† Hebr. deſire of iewels.

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corne, and wine, and oyle, and ſtalles for all manner of beaſts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flockes and heards in abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight downe to the Weſt ſide of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his workes.

† Hebr. the buſineſſe.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the buſineſſe* of the † Ambaſſadours of the Princes of Babylon, who * ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

† Hebr. kindneſſes.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefeſt of the Sepulchers of the

the ſonnes of Danid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Manaſſeh his wicked reigne.* 3 *He ſetteth vp idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed.* 11 *Hee is caried into Babylon.* 12 *Vpon his prayer to God he is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatry:* 18 *His Acts, and dying.* Amon ſucceedeth him, 21 *Amon reigning wickedly is ſlaine by his ſeruants.* 25 *The murtherers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.*

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD: whereof the LORD had ſaid, * In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne: In * this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen before all † tribes of Iſrael will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Iſrael, from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law and the Statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſeh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to do worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte † of the King of Aſſyria, whichtook Manaſſeh among the thornes, & bound him with ‖ fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew * that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the Weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And hee tooke away the ſtrange gods, and the idole out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the city.

16 And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings and thanke-offrings, and commanded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſin, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein he built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of the ‖ Seers.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his Fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe, and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt King Amon: and the people of the land made Iohah his ſon King in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Ioſiah his good reigne.* 3 *He deſtroyeth idolatry.* 8 *He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple.* 14 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time.* 29 *Ioſiah cauſing it to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly, renewed the Couenant with God.*

IOſiah * was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in † eighth yere of his reigne, while he was yet yong, he began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: & in the twelfth yere he began to * purge Iudah and Ieruſalem from the high places, and the groues, & the carued images, & the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the Altars of Baalim in his preſence, and the ‖ images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them* and ſtrowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had ſacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the Priests vpon their Altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And *ſo did he* in the cities of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idols thorowout all the land of Iſrael, he returned to Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the houſe, he ſent Shaphan

Or, Meſu.

2. Kings 21.19. &c.

† *Hebr. multiplyed treſpaſſe.*

2. Kings 22.1, &c.

2. Kings 23.

Or, Samarim.

† *Hebr. face of the graues.*

Or, maules.

† *Hebr. to make powder.*

Shaphan the ſon of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the ſon of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, & of all the remnant of Iſrael, & of all Iudah and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen, that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, & they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe:

11 Euen to the artificers & builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houſes, which the Kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

‖ Or, to raiſter.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites of the ſonnes of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet it forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt found a booke of the Law of the LORD *giuen* † by Moſes.

†2. Kings 22.8. &c. † Hebr. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered, and ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe: I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſeruants, they doe it.

† Hebr. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue delinered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Hebr. powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen mee a booke. And Shaphan read † it before King.

† Hebr. in it.

19 And it came to paſſe, when the King had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

‖ Or, Achbor, 2. king. 22.12.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſon of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the ſon of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſaiah a ſeruant of the Kings, ſaying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iſrael, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this booke.

‖ Or, Harhas, 2. king. 22.14. † Hebr. garments ‖ Or, in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetеſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuath, the ſon of ‖ Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrope, (now ſhe dwelt in Ieruſalem in the ‖ Colledge) and they ſpake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And ſhee anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Tell yee them that ſent you to me,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curſes that are written in the booke, which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhalbe powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, to ſhall yee ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *concerning* the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his words againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before me, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

30 And the King went vp, into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Hebr. from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them.

31 And the King ſtood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his ſoule to performe the wordes of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And hee cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem and Beniamin, to ſtand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. found.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, *euen* to ſerue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Hebr. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Necho is ſlaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Ioſiah.

MOreouer, * Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the foureteenth * *day* of the firſt moneth.

2 And he ſet the Prieſts in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe which Solomon the ſon of Dauid King of Iſrael did build: *it ſhall* not *bee* a burden vpon *your* ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

4 And prepare *your ſelues* by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

5 And ſtand in the holy place, according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of the families of the Leuites.

† Hebr. of the fathers of the families.

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

7 And

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad, chiefe of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offrings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared: and the priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites † flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offrings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they *rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people:

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the *commandement of Dauid and Asaph, and Heman, and Iduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters *waited* at euery gate, they might not depart from their seruice, for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread, seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Ambassadours to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said vnto his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, & put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, & was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah & Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

† Hebr. made ficke.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres.

* Zach. 12.11.

† Hebr. kindnesse.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is carried bound into Babilon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding, reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ierusalem, for the sins of the Priests and people, is wholy destroyed. 22 The Proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem,

* 2. Kings 23.30, &c

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

† Hebr. remoued him. † Hebr. mulcted.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

‖ Or, chamus. * 2 Kings 24.13. dan. 1.1, 2

6 Against him came vp Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

‖ Or, Iecon iah, 1 Chr. 3.16 or Coniah ier. 22.24 * 2 Kings 24.8.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his Temple at Babylon.

† Hebr. at the returne of the yeere.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the books of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. vessels of desire.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

‖ Or, Mattaniah, 2. kin. 24. 17. ier. 37. 1.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the ‖ goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

* ier. 52. 1. &c.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before

2. kings 24.18.

before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

And he also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

*Ier. 25.3. & 35.15. †Heb. by the hand of his messengers.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedy.

‖That is, continually and carefully. †Hebr. healing.

17 * Therefore he brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, and had no compassion vpon young man, or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

*2. Kings 25.2,3&c.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the King, and of his Princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

† Heb. *those*

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he made a Proclamation thorowout all his kingdome and *put it* also in writing, saying,

* Ier. 25.12. & 29.10. * 2. Chron. 36.22.

23 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah. Who *is* there among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD *by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he †made a Proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

*2. Chron. 36.22. & 29.10. † Heb. caused a voyce to passe. *Esay. 44.28. & 45.1,13.

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and hee hath * charged mee to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And who oeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

† Heb. lift him vp.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all *that* was willingly offered.

‖That is, helped them.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

2. Kings 24.13. chr. 36.7

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

See. 2.5.14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty knines:

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels, a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred: All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

† Heb. the transmigration.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne of the people.* 36 *of the Priests,* 40 *of the Leuites,* 43 *of the Nethinims.* 55 *Of Salomons seruants,* 62 *of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 86 *Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity of those which had beene carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem, and Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

* Nehem. 7.6.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

‖ Or, Seraiah.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

* 1. Chron. 3.4.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.
10 The children of ‖ Bani, sixe hundred fourty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred sixty and sixe.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and sixe.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred & twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and sixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourtie and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah and Beeroth, seuen hundred and fourty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and fiue.
31 The children of the other* Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests the children * of Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites, The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaniah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers, The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims, the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon.
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the* Nethinims, & the children of * Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Telmelah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Necoda, sixe hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they† as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most Holy things: till there stood vp a Priest with* Vrim, & with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was forty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore
65 Beside their seruants, and their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them, two hundred singing men and singing women.
66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules two hundred fourty and fiue.
67 Their camels foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* asses six thousand seuen hundred and twenty.
68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers when they came to the house of the LORD, which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place.
69 They gaue after their ability vnto the * treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.
70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

‖ *Or,* Shamlai.
‖ *Or,* Barlith, in Neh.
‖ *Or,* Perida in Nehe.
[*Or,* Amon in Nehe.
* Iosh. 9.21.27. 1. Chron. 9.2. * 1. Kings 9.21.
‖ *Or,* pedegree.
*2. Sam. 17.27.
† *Heb.* they were polluted from the Priesthood.
‖ *Or,* gouernour.
* Exod. 28.30.
*1. Chron. 26.20.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.*
7 *Workes*

7 Workemen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

‖ Or, Iosua. Hage. 1.1 * Mat. 1. 12. & lu. 2.27. called Zorobabel. * Mat. 1. 12. & lu. 3.27. called Salathiel. * Deut. 12.5. * Numb. 29.12. * Exod. 23.16.

2 Then stood vp ‖Ieshua the son of Iozadak; and his brethren the Priests, and *Zerubbabel the son of *Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offrings theron, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and *offered the dayly burnt offerings by number, according to the † custome, as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free-will offering vnto the LORD.

† Heb. the matter of the day in his day. † Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

‖ Or, workmen * Act. 5.3.

7 They gaue money also vnto the Masons, and to the ‖Carpenters, and meat and drink and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the Sea of *Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus King of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iesh ua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests, and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity, vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, Hodauiah, chap. 2.40 † Hebr. as one * 1 Chro. 6.31. and chap. 16. 7. & 25.1.

9 Then stood Iesh ua *with* his sons, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the ‖ sons of Iudah † together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giuing thanks vnto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests, and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house: when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard a farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindred.

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah & Beniamin heard that † the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them: Let vs build with you, for we seeke your God, as ye *doe*, and we doe sacrifice vnto him since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Iesh ua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but we our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as King Cyrus the King of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus King of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against § inhabitants of Iudah & Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes King of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the King in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † Companions, the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehaites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the riuer, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the coppy of the letter that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants on this side the riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowne vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue ‖set vp the walls thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowne now vnto the King, that if this city be builded, and the wals set vp againe, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the Kings.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance *from the Kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the Kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the King,

15 That search may be made in the books of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the records, and know that this city *is a* rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto Kings and Prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the King, that if this city be builded *againe*, and the wals thereof set vp; by this meanes thou shalt haue no portion on this side the riuer.

17 Then

17 ¶ *Then* sent the King an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their †companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainly read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath †made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein.

20 There haue beene mighty Kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and toll, tribute, and custome was payed vnto them.

21 †Giue ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded vntill *another* cõmandement shalbe giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that yee faile not to doe this: why should dammage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in hast to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease† by force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel incited by Haggai and Zachary, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping thẽ.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said we vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter.*

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shether-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the riuer: sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowne vnto the King, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with †great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded * and set vp. *1. Kings 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. *2. Kings 24.2. and 25.8.

13 But in the first yeere of *Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God. *Chap. 1.1.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, *whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour; * Chap. 1. 16. & 6,5. ‖ Or, deputy.

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, Goe, carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Shesh-bazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the King, let there be search made in the kings treasure house which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the King to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies and the direction of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the Passeouer.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the †Rolls, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon. †*Cald. hookes.*

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a record thus written: †*Cald. made to descend.* ‖ *Or, Ecbatana, or in a coffer.*

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the Kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke forth out of the Temple, which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, bee restored, and †brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God. †*Cald. gar.*

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shether-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, bee ye farre from thence: †*Cald. their societies.*

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a decree, what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God; that of the Kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen †*Cald. by me a decree is made.*

† *Cald. made to cease.*

giuen vnto these men, that they be not hindred.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullockes, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them, day by day without faile:

† *Cald. rest.*

10 That they may offer sacrifices †of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his sons.

† *Cald. let him be destroyed.*

11 Also I haue made a decree, ¶ whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his house, & being set vp, let him be †hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shether-Bozenai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded and finished it, according to the

† *Cald. decree.*

† commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the commandement of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes King of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the

† *Cald. the sons of the transportation.*

captiuity, kept the dedication of this house of God, with ioy;

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes, and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God which *is* at Ierusalem, † * as it is written in the

† *Cald. according to the writing.*

booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Passeouer vpon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth:

* Numb. 3.6. and 8.5.

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, & killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy, for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the King of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zerahiah, the son of Vzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he was a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in ¶ seuenth yere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth, *was* the gan he to goe vp from Babylon, and [illegible] on the first day of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Israel, Statutes, and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the Commandement of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee,

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the King and of his * seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah & Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand,

15 And to carry the siluer and the gold, which the king and his Counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem,

16 *And all the siluer and gold that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rams, lambes, with their meat offrings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings treasure house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the King, doe make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt, without prescribing *how much*.

23 † Wa

23 † Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the Realme of the King and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome vpon them:

25 And thou Ezra after the wisdome of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the Law of the King, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death, or to †banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the Kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me before the King and his Counsellers, and before all the kings mighty Princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon.* 15 *He sendeth to Iddo for Ministers for the Temple.* 21 *He keepeth a Fast.* 24 *He committeth the treasures to the custody of the Priests.* 31 *From Ahava they come to Ierusalem.* 33 *The treasure is weighed in the Temple.* 36 *The Commission is deliuered.*

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharoth, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the son of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah, the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah, the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Iohanan the ‖ son of Hakkatan, & with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Ieuel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them, seuenty males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahava, & there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sons of Leui.

‖ *Or, pitched.*

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men: also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

† *Hebr, I put wordes in their mouth.*

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstãding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes and his brethren eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons, twenty.

20 *Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

* *See chap. 2. 43.*

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the riuer Ahava, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the King, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that seeke him, but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer, & the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offring of the house of our God, which the King, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of gold of a thousand drams, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† *Hebr. yellow or shining brasse.*

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer, and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

† *Heb. desireable.*

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them* vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests, and the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer, & the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Vriah the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas,

Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah, the son of Binnui, Leuites;

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene carried away, which were come out of ☞ captiuity, offered burnt offrings vnto ☞ God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seuenty and seuen lambs, twelue hee goats for a sin offring: all *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this side the riuer and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers, 5 He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests, & the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites:

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sons: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate down astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been caried away, and I sate astonied vntil the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God;

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head: and our ‖ trespasse is growne vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue we been* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities, haue we, our Kings, and our Priests, been deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuity, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

9 For wee *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs, in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing, to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy Commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy † seruants the Prophets, saying, * The land vnto which yee goe to possesse, is an vncleane land, with the filthines of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another with their vncleanesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sons, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God † hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy Commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not bee angry with vs till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for wee remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent and promise amendment. 15 the care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married strange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel *one of the* sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a Couenant, with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, & of those that tremble at ☞ commandement of our God, & let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we *will be* with thee; be of good courage, & do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefe Priests, the Leuites, & all Israel to sweare, that they should doe according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the sonne of Eliashib, and *when* he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned becaute of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation thorowout Iudah and Ierusalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they should gather themselues together vnto Ierusalem;

8 And that whosoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the Princes and the Elders, all his substance should be † forfeited, and himselfe separated from the Congregation of those that had beene carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin gathered themselues together vnto Ierusalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure:

‖ Or, affliction.

‖ Or, guiltinesse.

† Hebr. moment.

‖ Or, a pin.

‖ That is a constant and sure abode.

† Heb. to set vp.

† Hebr. by the hand of thy seruants.

*Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3.

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth.

and

and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and we are not able to stand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery city, and the Iudges thereof; vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the son of Asahel, and Iahziah the son of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men, that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sons of Ieshua the son of Iozedak, & his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, & Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues: and being guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, and Iozabad, and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ierimoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasu,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

‖ Or, Mahnadebai, according to some copies.

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. j.

1 Nehemiah vnderstanding by Hanani, the miserie of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THe words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yere, as I was in Shushan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he and *certaine* men of Iudah, & I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ierusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, * O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his Commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eies open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly against thee, and haue not kept the Commandements, nor the Statutes, nor the Iudgements, which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, * *If* ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them: * though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the Kings cup-bearer.

* Deut. 4.25, &c.

* Deut. 30.4.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walls. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it to the King: now I had not beene *before time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the King said vnto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres lyeth waste, & the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then ¶ king said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the King, If it please the King, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send mee vnto Iudah vnto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

¶ Helo. wife. 6 And the King said vnto me, (the † Queene also sitting by him) For how long shall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the King to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreouer, I said vnto the King, If it please the King, let letters bee giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey mee ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Asaph, the keeper of the Kings forrest, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the place which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the King granted me, according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernors beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captains of ¶ army, & horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with me, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walles of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me, to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the Rulers knew not whether I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that wee be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me, as also of the Kings words that hee had spoken vnto me. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Gesham the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and said, What is this thing that ye doe? will ye rebell against the King?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen, he will prosper vs, therefore we his seruants will arise and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliashib the high Priest, arose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepgate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the tower of *Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sonnes of Hassenah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Meremoth the son of Vriah, the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them, repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer the old gate repaired Iehoiada the son of Paseah, & Meshullam the son of Besodeiah: they laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, & the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the gold-smiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the Ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the son of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the sonne of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the son of Halloesh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, & the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall, vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the Ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah, hee built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the stairs that goe downe from the city of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the sonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the house of the mightie.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren Bauai, the son of Henadad, the ruler of § halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Ieshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer against the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall.*

20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall*, vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the sonne of Vrijah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, & Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah, § son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad another piece, from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from § kings high house, that was by § * court of the prison: after him Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water-gate, toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horse-gate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixt son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmithes sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the goldsmithes and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth, and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderstanding the breach and secrets of the enemy, hee setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth militarie precepts.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised; and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey, in the land of captiuity.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together, vnto the halfe thereof, for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Nenertheless, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places whence yee shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wiues, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowne vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in § worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the Rulers *were* behinde all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his *sword* girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and hee that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs; our God shall fight for vs.

† *Hebr. leane to themselues.*

† *Hebr. despight.*

† *Hebr. ascended.*

† *Hebr. to make an errour to it.*

‖ *Or, that from all places, ye must returne vnto vs.*

† *Hebr. from the lower parts of the place, &c.*

† *Hebr. on his loynes.*

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his seruant, lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

‖ *Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.*

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *saue that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, We haue morgaged our lands, vineyards and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, Wee haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, wee bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to bee seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, We, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, & found nothing *to answere*.

* Leuit. 25.48.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 Likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, & their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oile, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, & will require nothing of thē; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, ‖ they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labor, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Hebr. empty, or void.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their Gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fortie shekels of siluer, yea euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of ‖ feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *were* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choice sheepe; also fowles were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 *Thinke vpon me, my God, for good, according to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the Nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp ‖ doores vpon ‖ gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto mee foure times, after this sort; and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me, in like manner, the fift time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written: It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a* King in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou fainest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the worke that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who was shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the dores of the Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie against me; for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore

13 Therfore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and doe so, & sin, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that *were* about vs, saw *those things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the Nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his son Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Priests, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons seruants, 63 and of the Priests which could not find their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores; and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem be opened, vntill the Sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the city *was* † large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein;

6 * These *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those that had been carried, away whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had carried away, and came againe to Ierusalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred, seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, seuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred, fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred, fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred, forty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred forty and eight. ‖ Or, Bani.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Asgad, two thousand, three hundred, twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred three-score and seuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thousand, three-score and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred, fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Atar of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue. ‖ Or, Iora.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and fiue. ‖ Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight. ‖ Or, Azmaueth.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaueth, forty and two. ‖ Or, Kiriath-arim.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephira, and Beeroth, seuen hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other *Elam, a thousand, two hundred fifty and foure. *Ezr. v. 11

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of *Iedaia, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three. *1. Chro. 24. 7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand, two hundred forty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuenty and foure. ‖ Or, Hodauiah. Ezra 2. 40.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred, forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred, thirty and eight. Or, Iudah Ezra 2. 42.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagabe, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon,

‖ Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, were three hundred ninety and two.

* Ezra 2.43.

61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seed, whether they were of Israel.

‖ Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore:

67 Besides their men-seruants, and their maid-seruants, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred, thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred forty and fiue singing men & singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue:

69 Their camels, foure hundred, thirty and fiue: sixe thousand, seuen hundred and twenty asses.

† Hebr. part.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure, a thousand drammes of gold, fifty basons, fiue hundred and thirty Priests garments.

71 And some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardnesse of them to heare and bee instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together, as one man, into the street that was before the water gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate, † from the morning vnto mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe, stood vpon a ‖ pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

‖ Or, tower.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their handstand they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.

‖ Or, the Tirshatha.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, sayd vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither bee ye sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither bee ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, even ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

‖ Or, that they might.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaime

in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them* and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts: and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, & in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Ieshua the son of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: & there was very great gladnes.

18 Also day by day, from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a solemne assembly according vnto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemne fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp, vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Ieshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, & Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* oleese the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest chuse *Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * Couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

11 * And thou didst diuide the sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty * waters.

12 Moreouer thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right Iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements:

14 And madest knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirste, and promisedst them that they should * go in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good Spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea fourty yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, & their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes & nations, and diddest diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, & the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wels digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and † fruit trees in abundance: so they did eate and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backes, and slew thy * Prophets, which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore lestest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion

* Exod. 20.1. and 19.20.
† Hebr. lawes of truethe.
* Exod. 16.15. and 17.6. num. 20.9.
* Deut. 1.8.
† Hebr. which thou hadst
‖ Hebr. lift vp thine hand to giue them.
* Numb. 14.4.
† Hebr. a God of pardons.
* Exod. 32.4.
* Exod. 13.22. num. 14. 14.1. cor. 10.1.
* Num. 11.17.
* Exod. 16.15. & 17.6. 10th. 5. 12.
* Deut. 8.4.
* Num. 21.21. &c.
† Hebr. according to their will.
‖ Or, ci-sternes.
† Hebr. tree of food.
* 1. Kings 15.26.
† Hebr. they returned to dottell.

ouer them,yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee,thou heardeſt them frō heauen,& many times didſt thou deliuer them,according to thy mercies:

29 And teſtifieſdſt againſt them,that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy lawe: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but ſinned againſt thy Iudgements(which if a man doe, he ſhall liue in them,) † and withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

† Hebr. they gaue the withdrawing ſhoulder † Hebr. protraict our eares.

30 Yet many yeeres didſt thou † forbeare them, and teſtifieſdſt * againſt them by thy ſpirit, † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore ganeſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

* 2. Kings 17.13. 2. chron. 36.15. † Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets.

31 Neuertheleſſe,for thy great mercies ſake,thou didſt not vtterly conſume them,nor forſake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

* Exod. 34.6.

32 Now therefore,our God,the great,the*mighty,and the terrible God,who keepeſt Couenant,and mercy: let not all the † trouble ſeeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our kings, on our Princes,and on our Prieſts,and on our Prophets,and on our fathers,& on all thy people,ſince the time of the kings of Aſſyria, vnto this day.

† Hebr. wearines. † Hebr. that hath found vs.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iuſt in all that is brought vpon vs,for thou haſt done right,but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies,wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou ganeſt them,and in the large and fat land which thou ganeſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold,we *are* ſeruants this day: and for the land that thou ganeſt vnto our fathers,to eate the fruit thereof,and the good thereof, behold, we are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs,becauſe of our ſins,alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies,and ouer our cattell,at their pleaſure;& we are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure *couenant*,and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, † ſeale *vnto it*.

† Hebr. are *at the* ſealing, or ſealed.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that ſealed the Couenant.* 29 *The points of the Couenant.*

NOw thoſe† that ſealed *were* Nehemiah, ‖ the Tirſhatha, the ſonne of Hachaliah, Zidkijah,
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Mallnch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the Prieſts.

† Hebr. at the ſealings. ‖ Or, the gouernour.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieſhua the ſon of Azaniah, Binnui,of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people. Paroſh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſheah, Hananiah, Haſhub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people,the Prieſts,the Leuites,the porters,the ſingers, the Nethinims,and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their ſonnes and their daughters,euery one hauing knowledge,and hauing vnderſtanding,

29 They claue to their brethren their Nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath, to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moſes the ſeruant of God,and to obſerue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgments,and his Statutes:

† Hebr. by the hand of Moſes.

30 And that wee would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

* Exod. 34.16. Deut. 7.3.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware,or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* wee would leaue the ſeuenth yeere,and the * exaction of † euery debt.

* Exod. 23.10. Deut. 15.1. † Hebr. hand.

32 Alſo we made ordinances for vs,to charge our ſelues yeerely,with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſeruice of the houſe of our God,

33 For the ſhew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering,and for the continuall burnt offering of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the ſet feaſts,and for the holy things, and for the ſin offerings,to make an atonement for Iſrael, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

34 And wee caſt the lots among the Prieſts, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God,after the houſe of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God,as it is written in the * Law:

* Exod. 13.2. Leuit. 27.26. Deut. 15.19.

35 And to bring the firſt fruits of our ground, and the firſt fruits of all fruit of all trees,yeere by yeere,vnto the houſe of the LORD.

36 Alſo the firſt borne of our ſonnes,and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firſtlings of our herds,and of our flockes, to bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the Prieſts that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

* Exod. 13.2. Leuit. 27.26. Deut. 15.19.

37 And *that* we ſhould bring the firſt fruits of our dough, and our offerings,and the fruit of all maner of trees,of wine and of oile,vnto the Prieſts, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Prieſt the ſonne of Aaron ſhall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites ſhall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

* Leuit. 27.30. Deut. 14.22.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Leui ſhall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oile vnto the chambers, where *are* the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, and the Prieſts that miniſter, and the porters,and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities,

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah the son of Adaiah, the son of Ioiarib, the son of Zechariah the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Beniamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Ioed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Iesaiah,

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the son of Zichri *was* their ouerseer: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second ouer the city.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah, the son of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Ieroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshilemoth, the son of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the son of *one of* the great men.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah, the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph *was* the principall to begin the thanksgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammuah, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, *was* Vzzi, the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: Of the sons of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Iudah, *was* at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-Arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof;

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and *in* the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beersheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Priests, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high Priests. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walles. 44 The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

NOw these *are* the * Priests and the Leuites, that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren, in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thanksgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begat Ionathan, and Ionathan begat Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: Of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of

*See cha. 3.26.

‖ Or, the tower.

‖ Or, a sure ordinance.

‖ Or, Geba of.

‖ Or, in Michmash.

*Ezr. 2.1.

‖ Or, Mallicus. v. 14.

‖ Or, Sebaniah. v. 14.

‖ Or, Harim. v. 15.

‖ Or, Meraioth. v. 15.

‖ Or, Ginnethon, v. 16.

‖ Or, Miniamin. v. 17.

‖ Or, Maadiah, v. 17

‖ Or, Sallai, v. 20.

‖ That is, † Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

24 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:
25 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
26 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:
27 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
28 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
29 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
30 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
31 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.
32 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.
33 The sons of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers,
*1.Chr.9. were written in the booke of the *Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the son of Eliashib.
34 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Iesh ua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise, *and* to giue thankes according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.
35 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.
*Or, treasuries, or assemblies.
36 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the sonne of Ieshua, the son of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the Gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.
37 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall at Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnes, both with thanksgiuings, & with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.
38 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
39 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.
40 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates and the wall.
41 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thankes, whereof one went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung gate:
42 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,
43 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
44 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
45 And certaine of the Priests sons with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the son of Ionathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:
46 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.
47 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp the staires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto ỹ water-gate, Eastward.
48 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,
49 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe-gate; and they stood still in the prison gate.
50 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:
51 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
52 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers † sang loud, with Izrahiah their ouerseer.
53 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced: for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen a farre off.
54 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offrings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites that waited.
55 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, *according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne.
56 For in the dayes of Dauid *and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.
57 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, *and* the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah in his returne, causeth the chambers to be cleansed.* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the house of God.* 15 *The violation of the Sabbath,* 23 *and the marriages with strange wiues.*

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,
2 *Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle which was commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.
6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes King of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the King:

7 And

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I gathered them together, and ſet them in their † place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, & the oyle, vnto the ‖ treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſon of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, & for the ‖ offices therof.

15 ¶In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the Sabbath, & bringing in ſheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all maner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this city? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If ye doe ſo againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath. † *Heb.* before the wall.

22 And I commanded § Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‖ greatneſs of thy mercy. ‖ *Or*, multitude.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* † had married wives of Aſhdod, of Ammon, & of Moab: † *Heb.* had made to dwell.

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people. with them. † *Heb.* they diſcerned not to ſpeake.

25 And I contended with them, & ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, & made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſons, nor take their daughters vnto your ſons, or for your ſelues.

26 Did not Solomon King of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no King like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Iſrael: *neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſin. † *Heb.* of people. & people. ‖ *Or*, prouoked them.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues? * 1. Kings 11. 1, &c.

28 And *one* of the ſons of Ioiada, the ſon of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſon in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites. † *Heb.* for the defilings.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahaſuerus maketh royall Feaſts.* 10 *Vaſthi ſent for, refuſeth to come.* 13 *Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the Decree of mens ſouereignetie.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred, and ſeuen and twenty prouinces.)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the king Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his Kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the pallace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſty, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourtſcore dayes,

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace, † *Heb.* found. ‖ *Or*, violet. ‖ *Or*, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaſter and ſtone of blue colour.

6 *Where were* white, greene and ‖ blew *hangings*, faſtened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a paument of ‖ red, and blue, and white, and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the King. † *Heb.* wine of the kingdome. † *Heb.* according to the hand of the King.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the Law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women, in the royall houſe which *belonged* to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen ‖ Chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

‖ Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vasthi the Queene before the King, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* †faire to looke on.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vasthi refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his Chamberlaines: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Hebr. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the King said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was* the Kings manner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen *Princes of Persia and Media, which saw the Kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.)

*Ezra 7.14.

15 † What shall we doe vnto the Queene Vasthi, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the Chamberlaines?

† Hebr. what to doe?

16 And Memucan answered before the King and the Princes; Vasthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queene shal come abroad vnto all women, so that they shal despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The King Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

† Hebr. If it be good with the King.

19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before King Ahasuerus, and let the King giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

† Hebr. from before him.

20 And when the Kings Decree, which he shall make, shalbe published throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

† Hebr. vnto her companion.

21 And the saying † pleased the King, and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he sent letters into all the Kings Prouinces, into euery Prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that it should be published according to the language of euery people.

† Hebr. was good in the eyes of the King.

† Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgines, a Queene is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification and going in to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembred Vasthi, & what she had done, & what was decreed against her

2 Then said the Kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire young virgines sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the Prouinces of his kingdome that they may gather together all the faire yong virgines vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, † vnto the custody of ‖ Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them:*

† Hebr. vnto the

‖ Or, Hegai

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King be Queene in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certain Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Iair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 *Who had beene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuity which had beene caried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away.

*2 King. 24.6.

7 And he †brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

† Hebr. was faire of forme.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the Kings house, to the custody of Hegai keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnes of him, and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her, out of the Kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

† Hebr. such as were to be giuen her.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it.*

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

† Hebr. to the knowledge of Esther.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of her purification accomplished, *to wit,* sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the King house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the Kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: she came in vnto the King no more, except the King delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the King: she required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in ‡ seuenth yere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgines; so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vasthi.

† Hebr. in his sight.

‖ Or, kindnes

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his Princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and hee made a † release to the Prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the King.

19 And when the virgines were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the Kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings chamberlaines, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the King thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the King, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 Necessarily lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman, the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants, that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants, which *were* in the Kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he was Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that were thorowout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶And Haman said vnto king Ahasuerus; There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the Kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it be written † that they may be destroyed: and I will † payten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the Kings treasuries.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemy.

11 And the King said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to doe with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of King Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the Kings ring.

‖ *Or, Secretaries.*

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the Kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoyle of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against † day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by † Kings commandement, & the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the King and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and aduiseth her to vndertake the suit. 10 Shee excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 Shee appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud and bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with sackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince whithersoeuer the Kings commandement and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† *Hebr. sackcloth and ashes were laid vnder many.*

4 ¶ So Esthers maides, and her † chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and shee sent raiment to cloth Mordecai, and to take away the sackecloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

† *Hebr. Eunuches*

5 Then called Esther for Hatach one of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† *Hebr. whom he had set before her.*

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the city, which *was* before the Kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also hee gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that shee should goe in vnto the King, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings seruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law

law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King, these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther, Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

† Hebr. respiration.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere:*

16 Goe gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the King, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† Hebr. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Hebr. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banket. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her suit, inuiteth them to another banket the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

NOw it came to passe on ‡ third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, & stood in the inner court of the kings house, ouer against ‡ kings house: and the King sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the King saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neere, and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? It shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banket that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Haman to make haste, that hee may doe as Esther hath said: so the King and Haman came to the banket that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banket of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my request *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my request, let the King, and Haman, come to the banket that I shall prepare for them: and I will doe to morrow, as the King hath said.

† Hebr. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that hee stood not vp, nor moued for him, hee was full of indignation against Mordecai.

‡ Hebr. wasted to come.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained him selfe, and when hee came home, hee sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the Princes, and seruants of the King.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that she had prepared, but my selfe, and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

† Hebr. fifty cubits.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that he might doe him honor. 12 Complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destiny.

ON that night † could not the king sleepe, and he commanded to bring the booke of records of the Chronicles; & they were read before the king.

† Hebr. the night.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the King Chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthan. † Hebr. threshold.

3 And the King said, What honour and dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the Kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings house, to speake vnto the King to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

† Hebr. whom the King will delight to honour.

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

† Hebr. whom the King will delight to honour.

8 † Let the royall apparell be brought, † which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

† Hebr. Let them bring the royall apparell which the King vseth to weare. † Hebr. which is giuen.

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honor, and † bring him on horse backe through the street of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. cause him to ride.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take ‡ apparell, & the horse, as thou hast said, & do euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at ‡ kings gate: † let nothing faile of all ‡ thou hast spoken.

‡ Hebr. of the apparell and of the horse. † Hebr. fall not one word of all.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell & the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horse backe thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the King's gate;

gated but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther her entertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallowes which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came †to banquet with Esther the Queene.

2 And the King said againe vnto Esther on the second day at the banquet of Wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy requeste? and it shall be performed, euen to the halfe of the Kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeste.

4 For wee are sold, I, and my people, † to bee destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if wee had beene sold for bond-men, and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene; who is he? and where is he † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden, and Haman stood vp to make requeste for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the King, Will he force the Queene also † before me in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbona one of the chamberlaines, said before the King, Behold also the † gallowes fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman, the Iewes enemy, vnto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the king, for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer † house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuised against the Iewes.

4 Then the King held out the golden Scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I bee pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the soune of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

6 For how can I† endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because hee laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the Kings ring, *may no man reuerse.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Sinan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from Iudia vnto Ethiopia, an hundred, twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the Kings ring, and sent letters by posts, on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city, to gather themselues together & to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, & to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the Prouinces of King Ahasuerus, *namely* vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and † the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King, in royall apparell, of blue and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: And many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP.

† *Hebr. and she weps and besought him.*

† *Heb. the deuice.*

‖ *Or, who wrote.*

† *Hebr. be able that I may see.*

* *See the 1. 19.*

† *Hebr. reuealed.*

‖ *Or, violet.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the Rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to bee hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drew nere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, thorowout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the Rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † Officers of the King, helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the King.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out, thorowout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, & slaughter, & destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, & Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisa, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman, the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† Hebr. came.

12 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther the Queene, The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the King: let it be granted to § Iewes which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sons be hanged vpon the gallowes.

† Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the King commanded it so to be done: and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes, seuenty and fiue thousand: but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Hebr. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnes and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus *both* nigh and far,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the King, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes, should return vpon his own head, and that he and his sons, should be hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore, for all the words of this letter, & of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, & which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seed, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † faile, that they should keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time, euery yeere:

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembred & kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prounce, and euery city, and that these dayes of Purim should not faile from among the Iewes, nor the memorial of them † perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew wrote with † all authority, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred, twenty and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatnesse. 3 Mordecai his aduancement.

AND the King Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, & accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

¶ THE

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth GOD.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the East.

4 And his ſons went and feaſted in *their* houſes euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eat and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, *according* to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſons haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power: only vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſons and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away: yea, they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe, and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

17 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob aroſe and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe; and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

† Heb. *rushed.*

† Heb. *from aside, &c.*

‖ Or, *vale.*

* Eccles. 5.14. 1 Tim. 6.7

‖ Or, *attributed folly to God*

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob: 7 Hee ſmiteth him with ſore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife moouing him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 *And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou moouedſt me againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skin for skin, yea all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, & he will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore boiles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall: and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill reteine thine integrity? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, & ſhall we not receiue euil? In all this did not Iob ſin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afar off, and

* Chap. 1.7.

* Chap. 1 verſe. and 8.

† Heb. *to ſwallow him vp.*

‖ Or, *only.*

knew him not, they lifted vp their voice and wept, and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iob curseth the day, and inuiteth others of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death.* 20 *He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

† Hebr. answered

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man childe conceiued.

* Chap. 10.18, 19. Ier. 20.14.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

‖ Or, challenge it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a clond dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it.

‖ Or let them terrifie it as those who haue a bitter day

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seize vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖ Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to rayse vp ‖ their mourning,

‖ Or, Leuiathan.

9 Let the stars of the twilight therof be darke, let it looke for light but *haue* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

† Hebr. the eyelids of the morning.

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breasts that I should suckе?

13 For now should I haue lien still and bin quiet, I should haue slept, then had I beene at rest,

14 With Kings and Counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not beene: as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling ‖ and there the † weary be at rest.

† Hebr. wearied in strength.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter *in* soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

† Hebr. waite.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can find the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap. 19.8.

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eat, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

† Hebr. before my meat.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me: and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

† Hebr. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came,

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods iudgments to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *He hath a fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 *If* we assay † to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? but † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

† Hebr. to commune with thee, will

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

† Hebr. the feebling knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence? the vprightnesse of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

* Chap. 15.35. Psal. 7.14. Hos. 10.13. Gal. 6.7.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

* Psal. 18.8.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon perisheth for lacke of prey, and the stout lyons whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

† Hebr. stolen.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

† Hebr. met me. † Hebr. the multitude of my bones.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man bee more iust then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants, ‖ and his Angels he charged with folly:

* Chap. 15.15. ‖ Or, and.

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

* Chap. 10.9.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer without any regarding it.

† Hebr. beaten.

21 Doeth not their excellency *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harme of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that wil answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

‖ Or, returne.

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuy slayeth the silly one.

‖ Or, sorrow.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation,

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

‖ Or, iniquitie.

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

‖ Or, labour. † Hebr. the sonnes of the coale.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

* Psal. 72.18. † Hebr. vntill there be no end. † Hebr. vntill there be no number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

† Hebr. open places.

11 * To

21 * To set vp on high those that be low, that those which mourne may be exalted to safety.
22 * He disappointeth the deuices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their* enterprise.
23 * He taketh the wise in their *owne* craftines: and the counsel of the froward is carryed headlong.
24 * They ‖ meet with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
25 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
26 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.
27 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.
28 * For hee maketh sore, and bindeth vp: hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.
29 * He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seuen, there shall no euill touch thee.
30 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.
31 Thou shalt bee hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it commeth.
32 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.
33 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beastes of the field shall be at peace with thee.
34 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall be* in peace: and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.
35 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall bee ‖ great, & thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.
36 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.
37 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*: heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

‖ Or, erre. ‖ Or, much. † Hebr. ascendeth. † Hebr. for

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob sheweth that his complaints are not vnreasonable.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort.* 14 *He reprooueth his friends of vnkindnesse.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamity † laid in the ballances together.
3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the Sea, therefore my words are ‖ swallowed vp.
4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrors of God doe set themselues in aray against me.
5 Doth the wild asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe oner his fodder?
6 Can that which is vnsauoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?
7 The things *that* my soule refuseth to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.
8 O that I might haue my request: and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!
9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut mee off.
10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What *is* my strength that I should hope? and what a mine end that I should prolong my life?
12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?
13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me?
14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *should be shewed* from his friend, but hee forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.
15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brook, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away.
16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing and perish.
19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither and were ashamed.
21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing, ye see *my* casting downe, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or deliuer me from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.
25 How forcible are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?
26 Doe yee imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one ỹ is desperate, which *are* as wind?
27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lie.
29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, returne againe: my righteousnesse *is* ‖ in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

† Hebr. brasen. † Hebr. to him that melteth. † Hebr. they are cut off. † Heb. in the heate thereof. † Hebr. extinguished. ‖ Or, son now ye are like to them, heb. to it. † Heb. not

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuseth his desire of death.* 12 *He complaineth of his owne restlesnesse,* 17 *and Gods watchfulnesse.*

IS there not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?
2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, & as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:
3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust, my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I ‖ *am* not.
9 *As* the cloud is consumed, & vanisheth away: so he ỹ goeth down to the graue, shall come vp no *more*
10 He shall returne no more to his house: neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.
12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

‖ Or, a warfare. † Hebr. gapeth after. † Heb. the euening he maketh. * Chap. 16. 22. psal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. & 103. 15. & 144. 4. Iam. 4. 14. † Hebr. shall not ‖ That is, in this matter. † Heb. my palate. † Heb. ye cause to fall vpon. † Heb. before your face. ‖ That is, I can not no longer.

14 Then thou scarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chuseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 * What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes.* 8 *He alledgeth antiquity to prooue the certaine destruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods iust dealing to Iob.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 * Doeth God pernert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now hee would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flagge grow without water?

12 * Whilst it *is* yet in his greenenes *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the * hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If hee destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a trueth: but how should * man be iust ‖ with God.

3 If hee will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the Starres.

8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the Sea.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:

10 * Which doth great things past finding out: yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by mee, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, hee taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him; *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to plead?*

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prooue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*; Hee destroyeth the perfect and the wicked:

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the tryall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof, if not, where *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere

Deut. 4.1. Pro. 19.7 Ian. 9.14. Heb. *in the hand of their transgression.* Chap. 11.23. Deut. 32. † See chap. 7.6. Ian. 47.9. 1 chr. 29. 15. psal. 144.4. Ier. 39. 14. † Hebr. mat. * Psal. 129. 6. Ier. 17.6. & Chap. 31.20.& 18.14. psal. 112. Pro. prou. 10.28. † Hebr. a spiders house. † Hebr. take the vngodly by the hand. † Hebr. shouting for ioy.

Hebr. *in my nets.* Psal. 4. and 4 .3. 9.2.6.

sweare him, *and* wee should come together in iudgement.

37 Neither is there † any ‖ dayesman betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from mee, and let not his feare terrifie me.

35 *Then* would I speake and not feare him, *but* it *is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.*

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe; I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne mee; shew me wherefore thou contendest with mee.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, & *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me, and fashioned me together round about, yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life and fauour, & thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto mee, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp mine head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce Lion: and againe, thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me: changes and warre are against me.

18 *Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? O that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue beene as though I had not beene, I should haue been carryed from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenes, as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkenes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe.* 5 *Gods wisedome is vnsearchable.* 13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy ‖ lie make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lipes against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome; that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquity *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as high as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the Sea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would be wise; though man be borne *like* a wild Asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away:

17 And *thine* age † shall bee clearer then the noone day: thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt bee as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproue him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.*

AND Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as one* mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 Hee that is ready to slip with *his* feet: is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper: and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the Sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankinde.

† Heb. a man of lips. ‖ Or, talkatiue.

‖ Or, make a change. † Heb. who can turne him a way? † Heb. empty. † Heb. shall arise aboue the noone day * Leuit. 26.5. † Heb. increase thy seed. † Heb. flight shall perish from thee. * Chap. 8.14. and 18.14. ‖ Or, a puffe of breath.

† Heb. the heights of heauen ‖ Or, hell.

† Heb. an heart. † Heb. I fall not lower then you. † Heb. with who are not such as these?

‖ Or, life. † Heb. all flesh of man.

12 * Doth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taſt his meat?

13 With the ancient *is* wiſedome, and in length of dayes vnderſtanding.

14 With ‖him *is* wiſedome and ſtrength, he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.

15 * Behold hee breaketh downe, and it cannot bee built againe: hee * ſhutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

16 Beholdhee withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

17 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.

18 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoyled, and maketh the iudges fooles.

19 Hee looſeth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

20 He leadeth Princes away ſpoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

21 * He remoueth away † the ſpeech of the truſty, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.

22 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty

23 He diſcouereth deepe things out of darkenes, and bringeth out to light the ſhaddow of death.

24 Hee increaſeth the Nations, and deſtroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and † ſtraightneth them *againe*.

25 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wildernes *where there is* no way.

26 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of partiality.* 4 *He profeſſeth his confidence in God.* 20 *and intreateth to know his owne ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.*

LOe, mine eye hath ſeene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.

2 What ye know, *the ſame* doe I know alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all Phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome.

6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his perſon? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mocke him?

10 He will ſurely reproue you, if ye doe ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let mee alone, that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth? and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt in him: but I will, † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſalnation; for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordred *my* cauſe, I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.

19 Who is he *that* will pleade with mee? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp the ghoſt.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will anſwere: or let me ſpeake, and anſwere thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and ſinnes? make me to know my tranſgreſſion and my ſinne.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt me, & makeſt me to poſſeſſe the iniquitys of my youth.

27 Thou putteſt my feet alſo in the ſtocke, and † looke ſt narrowly vnto all my pathes: thou ſetteſt a print vpon the † heeles of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is mothe-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Iob intreateth God for fauour by the ſhortnes of life, and certainety of death.* 7 *Though life once loſt be irrecouerable: yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By ſin the creature is ſubiect to corruption.*

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes and full of trouble.

2 * Hee commeth forth like a flowre, and is cut downe: hee fleeth alſo as a ſhaddow, and continueth not.

3 And doſt thou open thine eyes vpon ſuch an one, and bringeſt me into iudgement with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.

6 Turne from him that he may † reſt till he ſhall accompliſh as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree if it be cut downe, that it will ſprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the root thereof waxe old in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the ſent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † waſteth away; yea, man † glueth vp the ghoſt, and where is he?

11 As the waters faile from the ſea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man lieth downe, and riſeth not, till the heauens be no more, they ſhall not awake, nor bee raiſed out of their ſleepe.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldeſt keepe mee ſecret vntill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoynt mee a ſet time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, ſhall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I will anſwer thee: thou wilt haue a deſire to the worke of thine hands.

16 * For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doſt thou not watch ouer my ſinne?

17 My tranſgreſſion *is* ſealed vp in a bagge, and thou ſowſt vp mine iniquity.

18 And ſurely the mountaine falling † commeth

* Chap. 34.2.
† Hebr. Palate.
‖ That is, with God
* Eſay 22.22.
* Apocal. 3.7.
† Hebr. vpon.
* Chap. 32.9.
† Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
‖ Or, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.
† Hebr. leadeth in
† Hebr. wander.
† Hebr. be ſilent from me.
† Hebr. proouc, or argue.

to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of of his place.

19 The waters weare the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which grow *out* of the duſt of the earth, and thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

20 Thou preuaileſt for euer againſt him, and hee paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his fleſh vpon him ſhall haue paine, and his ſoule within him ſhall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety in iuſtifying himſelfe.* 17 *He prooueth by tradition the vnquietneſſe of wicked men.*

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, & ſaid,

2 Should a wiſe man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the Eaſt wind?

3 Should he reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeeches wherewith he can doe no good?

4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquity, and thou chuſeſt the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art *thou* the firſt man *that* was borne? or waſt thou made before the hils?

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? *what* vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what doeth thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt *ſuch* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What *is* man, that he ſhould be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he ſhould bee righteous?

15 * Behold, he putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeers is hidden to the oppreſſour.

21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his eares; in proſperity the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that he ſhall returne out of darkeneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkeneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh, ſhall make him afraid: they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretched out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face with his fatneſſe and maketh collops of fat on *his* ſlanckes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkeneſſe, the flame ſhall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompence.

32 It ſhall be ‖ accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, * and bring foorth ‖ vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

‖ Or, cut off.

* Eſa. 59. 4

pſa. 7. 15.

‖ Or, iniquity.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe.* 7 *He ſheweth the piteifulneſſe of his caſe.* 17 *He maintaineth his innocency.*

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: ‖ * miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeake as yee *doe*: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe*.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpon me with his teeth, mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue ſmitten me vpon † cheeke reproachfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my necke, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare; hee powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my ſkin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is ſoule with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † ſcorne me: *but* mine eye poureth out *teares* vnto God.

‖ Or, ſtrong.

* Chap. 13. 4.

† Hebr. words of wind.

† Hebr. what goeth from me.

† Hebr. hath ſhut me vp.

† Heb. in the high places.

† Hebr. are my ſcorners.

21 O that one might pleade for a man with God as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I shall go the way *whence* I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put me in a surety with thee, who *is he that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them.*

5 He that speaketh flatterie to his friends; euen the eyes of his children shall faile.

6 He hath made me also a byword of the people, and ‖ afore time I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Vpright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir vp himselfe against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands † shall bee stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night into day: the light is † short, because of darkenesse.

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine house: I haue made my bed in the darkenesse.

14 I haue † said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother & my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall goe downe to the bars of the pit, when *our* rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of presumption and impatiency. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? marke, and afterwards wee will speake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth † himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall bee put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shalbe straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.

8 For he is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber shall preuaile against him.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and shall † driue him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skin: *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

14 * His confidence shall be rooted out of his Tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his Tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shall be dryed vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 * His remembrance shal perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.

18 † He shall be driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *haue* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21. 28 He craueth pity. 23 Hee believeth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long will yee vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These tenne times haue ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowne me: and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud but *there is* no iudgment.

8 He hath fenced vp my way, that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my paths.

9 He hath stripe me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remoued like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, & he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encampe round about my Tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maidens count me for a stranger: I am an alient in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised me, I arose, and they spake against me.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon me, Haue pitie vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, Oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That

24 That they were grauen with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.
25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth:
26 ‖ And *though* after my skin, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.
28 But yee should say, Why persecute we him? ‖ seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.
29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that yee may know there is a iudgement.

‖ *Or, and* what *roote of matter is found in me?*

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said;
2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.
3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.
4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,
5 *That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?
6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:
7 *Yet* he shal perish for ever, like his own dung, they which haue seene him shall say, Where *is* he?
8 He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away, as a vision of the night.
9 The eye also *which* saw him shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.
10 ‖ His children shal seeke to please the poore; and his hands shall restore their goods.
11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.
12 Though wickednesse bee sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue:
13 *Though* hee spare it, and forsake it not, but kepe it still † within his mouth:
14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.
15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.
16 He shall sucke the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.
17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of honey and butter.
18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and hee shall not reioyce *therein*.
19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* hee hath violently taken away an * house which he builded not.
20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.
21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.
22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.
23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him, while he is eating.
24 Hee shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.
25 It is drawne and commeth out of the body; *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrours *are* vpon him.
26 All darknesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowne shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.
27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.
28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† *Helr. of his decree from God*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgment of man, he hath reason to be grieued.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God:* 16 *Sometime their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and vnhappy are alike in death.* 27 *The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.*

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer mee that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.
4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?
5 † Marke me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.
6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 *Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.
9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.
10 Their bull gendreth, and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.
13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.
14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.
15 What *is* the Almighty, that wee should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?
16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.
17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme † carrieth away.
19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?
22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, seeing hee iudgeth those that are high?
23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His ‖ brests are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

† *Helr. shootmd.*
† *Helr. looke vnto me.*
Psal. 17. 10. & 73. 12. Ier. 12. 1. hab. 1. 15.
† *Heb. are peace for feare.*
‖ *Or, in mirth.*
* Chap. 22. 17.
‖ *Or, lampe.*
† *Helr. stealeth away.*
‖ That is, *the punishment of his iniquity.*
† *Helr.* *in his way perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.*
‖ *Or, milk-pailes.*

25 And

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.
‖ Heb. the rent of the tabernacles of the wicked.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where is the house of the Prince? and where are ‖ the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?
*Prou. 16.4.
30 *That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shalbe brought foorth to ‖ the day of wrath.
‖ Heb. the day of wraths.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?
‖ Hebr. graues.
32 Yet shall hee be brought to the ‖ graue, and shall ‖ remaine in the tombe.
‖ Hebr. watch in the heape.
33 The clods of the valley shalbe sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
‖ Hebr. transgression.
34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth ‖ falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes: 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

1 THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,
‖ Or, if he may be profitable doth his good successe depend thereon?
2 Can a man be profitable vnto God? as ‖ he that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe?
3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfect?
4 Will he reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?
‖ Hebr. stripped the cloths of the naked.
5 Is not thy wickednesse great, and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, & ‖ stripped ‖ naked of their clothing.
‖ Hebr. the man of a arme.
7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
‖ Hebr. eminent or accepted for countenance.
8 But as for the ‖ mighty man, he had the earth, and ‖ the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.
‖ Hebr. the head of the starres.
10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,
11 Or darkenesse, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold, the ‖ height of the starres how high they are.
‖ Or, what ‖ Hebr. a cloud was powred vpō their foundation.
13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?
14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him, that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.
*Chap. 21.14.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue trodden?
16 Which were cut downe out of time, ‖ whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.
‖ Or, to them.
17 *Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?
*Chap. 21.16.
18 *Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.
*Psal. 107.42.
19 *The righteous see *it* and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.
‖ Or, estate
20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.
‖ Or, their excellency
21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.
‖ That is, wish God
22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.
23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy Tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the gold of Ophir, as the stones of the brookes.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue ‖ plenty of siluer.
26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shalbe established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.
29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and hee shall saue the ‖ humble person.
30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God: 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

1 THen Iob answered, and said,
2 Euen to day is my complaint bitter: my ‖ stroke is heauier then my groaning.
‖ Hebr. my hand.
3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come euen to his seat!
4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which hee would answere mee, and vnderstand what hee would say vnto mee.
6 Will hee plead against mee with his great power? no, but he would put *strength* in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him: so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.
8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*; and backeward, but I cannot perceiue him:
9 On the left *hand* where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: hee hideth himselfe on the right *hand* that I cannot see *him*.
10 But he knoweth ‖ the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
‖ Hebr. with me.
11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither haue I gone back from the commandement of his lips, ‖ I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.
13 But he is in one *mind*, & who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doth.
14 For he performeth the thing that *is* appointed for me: and many such things *are* with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenes, *neither* hath he couered the darknes from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 That is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

1 WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, see his dayes?
2 Some remoue the *land-markes: they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.
‖ Hebr. feed.
3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.
4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Be-

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desert go, they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yeeldeth* food for them *and for their* children.
6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without cloathing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take a pledge of the poore.
10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry,
11 *Which* make oile within their wals, *and* tread their wine-presses and suffer thirst.
12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded crieth out: yet God laieth not folly *to them.*
13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.
16 In the darke they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grane *those which* haue sinned.
20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feed sweetly on him, he shall be no more remembred, and wicked nesse shall be broken as a tree.
21 Hee euill intreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doth not goo i to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.
23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone, & brought low, they are taken out of the way as all *others*, & cut off as the tops of § eares of corne.
25 And if it be not so now: who will make me a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, hee maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doth not his light arise?
4 *How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?*
5 Behold, *euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea, the starres are not pure in his sight.*
6 How much lesse man *that is a* worme: and the sonne of man *which is a* * worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob reproueth the vnchearitable spirit of Bildad, acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,
2 How hast † holpen *him that is* without power? how sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?
3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?
4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?
5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.
6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.
7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.
8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.
9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 He diuideth the sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth through † the proud
13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Loe these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

‖ *Or, with the inhabitants.*
* Pro. 15.11.
† *Heb. vntill the end of light with darkenes.*
† *Heb. pride.*

CHAP. XXVII.

Iob protesteth his sincerity, & The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer, Iob † continued this parable, & said,
2 *As* God liueth *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty who hath † vexed my soule:
3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrils:
4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I shoulde iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integrity from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I liue.
7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.
8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwaies call vpon God?
11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.
12 Behold all yee your selues haue seene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, *it is for* § sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 * Those that remaine of him shalbe buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.
16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:
17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but hee shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes and he *is* not:
20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The

† *Heb. added to take vp.*
† *Heb. made my soule bitter.*
‖ *That is,* § breath which God gaue him.
† *Heb. from my dayes.*
* Matth. 16.26.
* Pro. 1. 28. ezek. 8
1 Kioh. 5. 31. iam. 4 3.
‖ *Or, I will in the hand of.*
* Psal. 78. 65.
* Chap. 18.11.

21 The East wind carrieth him away, and he departeth, & as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.
† *Heb. in fleeing he would flee.*
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things, 12 But wisdome is an excellent gift of God.*

‖ *Or, a Myne.* ‖ *Or, dust.*
SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is moulten *out* of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.
‖ *Or, gold oare*
7 *There is* a path which no fowle knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lions whelps haue not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
‖ *Or, flint.*
9 He putteth foorth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke: he ouerturneth the mountaines by the roots.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
† *Hebr. from weeping.*
11 He bindeth the flouds † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 But where shall wisedome bee found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
* Rom. 14. 33. 34.
14 * The depth saith, it is not in mee: and the sea saith, it is not with me.
† *Hebr. fine gold shall not be given for it.*
15 † It * cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix or the Saphire.
17 The gold and the cryſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.
* Pro. 3. 14. & 8. 11. 19. & 16. 16.
‖ *Or, vessell of fine gold.*
18 No mention shall be made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
‖ *Or, Ramoth.* * ver. 12.
20 * Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
‖ *Or, heauen.*
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing and kept close from the foules of the ‖ ayre.
22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and hee knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the winds, and hee weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightening of the thunder:
‖ *Or, did number it* * Psal. 111 10. Pro. 1. 7 & 9. 10.
27 Then did he see it, ‖ and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 * And vnto man he said, Behold the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from euill is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himselfe of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, & said,
2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as in the dayes when God preserued me:
3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *thorow* darkenesse;
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oile:
7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.
9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 † The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I delivered the poore that cryed, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feete *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory *was* † fresh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them,
23 And they waited for me as for the raine, & they opened their mouth wide, *as* for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreame contempt* 15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

BVt now they † that are younger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke,
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary: fleeing into the wilderneſſe † in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cryed after them as *after* a theefe.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.
7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of † base men; they were viler then the earth.

9 * And

9 * And now am I their ſong, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, † and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.
11 Becauſe he hath looſed my cord, and afflicted me, they haue alſo let looſe the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* riſe the youth, they puſh away my feet, and they raiſe vp againſt mee the wayes of their deſtruction.
13 They marre my path, they ſet forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me*, as a wide breaking in of *waters*: in the deſolation they rolled themſelues *vpon me*.
15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they purſue † my ſoule as the wind, and my welfare paſſeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my ſoule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night ſeaſon: and my ſinewes take no reſt.
18 By the great force *of my diſeaſe*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the coller of my coat.
19 He hath caſt me into the myre, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doeſt not heare me: I ſtand vp and thou regardeſt me *not*.
21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy ſtrong hand thou oppoſeſt thy ſelfe againſt me.
22 Thou liſteſt me vp to the wind: thou cauſeſt me to ride *vpon it*, and diſſolueſt my ‖ ſubſtance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the houſe appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit, hee will not ſtretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his deſtruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my ſoule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkeneſſe.
27 My bowels boyled and reſted not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I ſtood vp, *and* I cryed in the Congregation.
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to Iowles.
30 My ſkin is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harpe alſo is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iob maketh a ſolemne proteſtation of his integrity in ſeuerall duties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I thinke vpon a maide?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty frō on high?
3 *Is* not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange *puniſhment* to the workers of iniquity?
4 *Doeth* not he ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath haſted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integrity.
7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me ſowe, and let another eate; yea, let my off-ſpring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart hath beene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another; and let others bow downe vpon her,
11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be puniſhed by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* conſumeth to deſtruction, and would root out all mine increaſe.
13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man-ſeruant, or of my maid-ſeruant, when they contended with mee:
14 What then ſhall I doe when God riſeth vp? and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one faſhion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morſell my ſelfe alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not bleſſed me, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe:
21 If I haue liſt vp my hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my helpe in the gate:
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the ‖ bone.
23 For deſtruction *from* God was a terror to me: and by reaſon of his highneſſe, I could not endure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue ſaid to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it ſhined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightneſſe:
27 And mine heart hath beene ſecretly inticed, or † my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:
28 This alſo were an iniquity to bee *puniſhed by the* Iudge: for I ſhould haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the deſtruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my ſelfe when euill found him.
30 (Neither haue I ſuffered † my mouth to ſin, by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatisfied.
32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the trauceller.
33 If I couered my tranſgreſſions ‖ as Adam: by hiding my iniquity in my boſome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie mee? that I kept ſilence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! ‖ behold, my deſire *is*, *that* the Almighty would anſwere me, and that mine aduerſary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my ſhoulder, *and* bind it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of my ſteps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.
38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrowes likewiſe thereof † complaine:
39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:
40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and ‖ cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob, and his three friends.
6 Becauſe wiſdome commeth not from age, he excuſeth

‖ *Or, did he not faſhion vs in one wombe.*
‖ *That is, the widow.*
‖ *Or, the chamell bone.*
† *Heb. ſound much.*
† *Hebr. the light.*
† *Hebr. bright.*
† *Hebr. my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.*
† *Heb. my palate.*
‖ *Or, to the way*
‖ *Or, after the manner of men.*
‖ *Or, behold, my ſigne is, that the Almighty will anſwere me.*
† *Heb. weepe.*
† *Heb. the ſtrength thereof.*
† *Hebr. cauſed the ſoule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out.*
‖ *Or, noyſome weeds.*

eueth the boldneſſe of his youth. 11 *He reproueth them for not ſatisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to ſpeake.*

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwere Iob, be-
cauſe he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.
2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the ſon of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe he iuſtified † himſelfe rather then God.
3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.
4 Now Elihu had †waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they *were* † elder then he.
5 When Elihu ſaw that *there was* no anſwere in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.
6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered, and ſaid, I *am* † young, and yee *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.
7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeake, and multitude of yeeres ſhould teach wiſedome.
8 *But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderſtanding.
9 Great men are not *alwayes* wiſe: neither doe the aged vnderſtand iudgement.
10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to me; I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.
12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that anſwered his words:
13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, We haue found out wiſedome: God thruſteth him downe, not man:
14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words againſt me: neither will I anſwer him with your ſpeeches.
15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more, † they left off ſpeaking.
16 When I had waited (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill, *and* anſwered no more.)
17 *I ſaid*, I will anſwere alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.
18 For I am full of † matter, the † ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottels.
20 I will ſpeake, † that I may bee refreſhed: I will open my lips and anſwere.
21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.
22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in ſo doing*, my Maker would ſoone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himſelfe in ſtead of God, with ſincerity and meekenes to reaſon with Iob.* 8 *He excuſeth God, from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnes.* 13 *God calleth man to repentance by viſions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his miniſtery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeeches, and hearken to all my words.
2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.
3 My words *ſhall be of* the vprightneſſe of my heart, and my lips ſhall vtter knowledge clearely.
4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.
5 If thou canſt anſwere me, ſet *thy words in* order before me, ſtand vp.
6 *Behold, I *am* †according to thy wiſh, in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.
7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heauy vpon thee.
8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in my hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *ſaying*,
9 I *am* cleane without tranſgreſſion, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.
10 Behold, he findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemy.
11 He putteth my feet in the ſtockes, he marketh all my paths.
12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iuſt, I will anſwere thee, that God is greater then man.
13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.
14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.
15 In a dreame, in a viſion of the night, when deep ſleepe falleth vpon men, in ſlumbrings vpon the bed,
16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,
17 That he may withdraw man *from his* †purpoſe, and hide pride from man.
18 He keepeth backe his ſoule from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.
19 He is chaſtened alſo with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong *pain*.
20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoule † dainty meat.
21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot bee ſeene: and his bones that were not ſeene, ſticke out.
22 His ſoule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the deſtroyers.
23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew vnto man his vprightneſſe:
24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and ſaith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ranſome.
25 His fleſh ſhall be freſher † then a childes: he ſhall returne to the dayes of his youth.
26 He ſhall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he ſhall ſee his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteouſneſſe.
27 ‖ He looketh vpon men, *and* if any ſay, I haue ſinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:
28 ‖ He will deliuer his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.
29 Loe, all theſe things worketh God † often-times with man,
30 To bring backe his ſoule from the pit, to bee enlightened with the light of the liuing.
31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeake.
32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwere mee; ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.
33 If not, hearken vnto me: hold thy peace, and I ſhall teach thee wiſedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuſeth Iob for charging God with iniuſtice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot bee vniuſt.* 31 *Man muſt humble himſelfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,
2 Heare my words, O ye wiſe men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.
3 * For the eare tryeth words, as the † mouth taſteth meat.
4 Let vs chuſe to vs iudgement; let vs know among our ſelues what *is* good.

5 For

† Hebr. from anſwering.
† Hebr. his ſoule.
† Hebr. expected Iob in words.
† Hebr. elder for dayes.
† Hebr. few of dayes.
† Hebr. feared.
* Chap. 28.28. prou.2.6. eccles.2. 26.dan. 2.17.and 2.21.
† Hebr. vnderſtandings.
† Hebr. words.
‖ Or, ordered his words.
† Hebr. they remoued ſpeeches from themſelues.
† Hebr. words.
† Heb. the ſpirit of my belly.
† Hebr. is not opened.
† Hebr. that I may breathe.

† Hebr. in my palate.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Iob, who drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himselfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye † men of vnderstanding: * far be it from God *that he should* doe wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *hee should commit* iniquity.

11 * For the work of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely, God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 * *How much lesse* to *him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth § rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away, and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkenesse nor shadow of death, where § workers of iniquity may hide themselues.

23 For he wil not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he should † enter into iudgement with God.

24 He shall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their worke, and bee ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men † in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietnes, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, & not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.

36 ‖ My desire *is*, *that* Iob may be tried vnto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidst, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit shall I haue, ‖ *if I be* cleansed from my sinne?

4 † I will answer thee, & thy companions ‖ with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens, and see, and behold, the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy trangressions bee multiplied, what doest thou vnto him.

7 * If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God my Maker, who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, & maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen

12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 * Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou saiest § shalt not see him, yet iudgment *is* before him, therfore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes. 16 How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* † wisedome.

6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.

7 * He withdraweth not his eies from the righteous: but with Kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for euer, & they are exalted

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction.

9 Then he sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serue *him*, * they shall spend their daies in prosperity, & their yeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They

‖ Or, by it *more then by my sin.*
† *Hebr. I will returne to thee words.*
* Psal. 18. 2. rom. 11. 35. iob 22. 3.

* Chap. 27. 6. pro. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11.
‖ That is, God.
† That is Iob.

† Hebr. that here are yet words for God.

† Hebr. heart.
‖ Or, afflicted.
* Psal. 34. 16.

* Chap. 21. 13.
† Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

† *Hebr.* their soule dieth.
14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.
15 He deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.
‖ *Or, Sodomites.*
16 Euen so would he haue remoued thee out of the strait, *into* a broad place where *there is* no
‖ *Or, afflicted.* straitnesse, and † that which should bee set on thy
† *Heb. the rest of thy table.* table, *should be* full of fatnesse.
17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgment and iustice take hold *on thee.*
‖ *Iudgment and iustice should vphold thee.*
18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest hee take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.
19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.
20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
† *Hebr. turne thee aside*
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.
25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afar off.
26 Behold God *is* great, & we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.
27 For hee maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.
29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his Tabernacle?
30 Behold, he spreadeth his light vpon it, and co-
† *Hebr. the roots.* uereth † the bottome of the Sea.
31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he coureth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.
† *Hebr. that which goeth vp.*
33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.

† *Hebr. heare in hearing.*
AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.
2 † Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
† *Hebr. light.*
3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.
¶ *Hebr. wings of the earth*
4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with
**Psa. 148. 26, 17.* the voice of his excellencie, and hee will not stay them when his voice is heard.
† *Hebr. and to the shoure of raine and to the shoure of raine of his strength.*
5 God thundereth marueilously with his voice: great things doth hee, which wee cannot comprehend.
6 For *he saith to the snow, Bee thou on the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.
7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.
8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.
† *Hebr. out of the chamber.*
9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.
† *Hebr. scattering windes.*
10 By the breath of God frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.
11 Also by watering hee wearieth the thicke cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud,
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels that they may do whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.
15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the cloudes the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *wind*?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?
19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him, *for* we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darknesse.
20 Shall it be told him that I speake? If a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.
21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but § wind passeth & cleanseth them.
22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiesty.
23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.
24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to answere. 4 God by his mighty works conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillity.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind, and said,
2 Who *is this that* darkneth counsell by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man: for I will demand of thee, and † answere thou me.
4 * Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?
7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.
8 * Or *who* shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake foorth, *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,
10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,
11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: & here shall † thy proud waues be stayed.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? & caused § day spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment,
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof.
21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?
22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,
23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cauſe it to raine on ☞ earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernes, wherein there is no man?
27 To ſatiſfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of ☞ tender herbe to ſpring forth.
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.
31 Canſt thou bind the ſweet influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bands of † Orion?
32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou † guide Arcturus with his ſons?
33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, † Here we *are*?
36 *Who hath put wiſdome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wiſedome? or † who can ſtay the bottles of heauen,
38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleaue faſt together?
39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the yong lions,
40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?
41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goats and hindes.* 5 *Of the wild aſſe.* 9 *The vnicorne.* 13 *The peacoke, ſtorke, and oſtridge* 19 *The horſe.* 26 *The hawke.* 27 *The eagle.*

KNoweſt * thou the time when the wild Goats of the rocke bring forth? *or* canſt thou marke when the Hindes doe calue?
2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?
3 They bow themſelues, they bring foorth their yong ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.
4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe foorth, and returne not vnto them.
5 Who hath ſent out the wild Aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wild Aſſe?
6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.
7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.
8 The range of the mountaines *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.
9 Will the Vnicorne be willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy crib?
10 Canſt thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will hee harrow the valleys after thee?
11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?
12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?
13 *Caueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the Peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the Oſtrich?
14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,
15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wild beaſt may breake them:
16 Shee is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.
17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderſtanding.
18 What time thee lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.
19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?
20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.
21 ‖ He paweth in the valley and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth on to meet † the armed men.
22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.
23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.
24 Hee ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.
25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.
26 Doth the Hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?
27 Doth the Eagle mount vp at thy commaund? and make her neſt on high?
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.
29 From thence ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.
30 Her young ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and * where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* thee.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himſelfe to God.* 6 *God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power and wiſedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreouer, the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,
2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty inſtruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.
3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.
5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twice, but I will proceede no further.
6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and ſaid:
7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
8 * Wilt thou alſo diſannull my Iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?
9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?
10 * Decke thy ſelfe now *with* maieſtie and excellency and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beauty.
11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath, and behold euery

‖ Or, the feathers of the ſtorke & Oſtrich.
† Hebr. terrour. ‖ Oryxhen feet dig. † Hebr. the armour.
† Hebr. by thy mouth.
* Matth. 24.28. luke. 17.37.
* Chap. 38.3.
* Pſal. 50.21. rom. 3.4.
* Pſal. 104.1.

enery one that is prond, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is prond, & bring him low: & tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confesse vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can saue thee.

‖Or, the Elephant as some thinke. 15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth grasse as an oxe.

15 Loe now, his strength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauill of his belly.

‖Or, he setteth vp. 17 ‖ He moueth his taile like a Cedar: the sinewes of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* strong pieces of brasse: his bones are like barres of iron.

19 Hee *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: hee that made him, can make his sword to approach vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

† Heb. he oppresseth Or, will any take him in his sight? or bore his nose with a gin?

21 He lieth vnder the shadie trees, in the couert of the reede, and fens.

22 The shady trees couer him *with* their shadow, the willowes of the brooke compasse him about.

23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth thorow snares.

CHAP. XLII.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

‖ That is, a whale, or a whirlepoole. † Heb. which thou drownest. CAnst thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou lettest downe?

2 Canst thou put an hooke into his nose? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will he make many supplications vnto thee? will he speake soft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish speares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: shall not one be cast downe, euen at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: who then is able to stand before me?

11 * Who hath preuented me, that I should repay him? *whatsoeuer* is vnder ‡ whole heauen, is mine.

* Psal. 24 1. & 50. 12. 1 cor. 10. 26. 12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

‖ Or, with him. † Heb. strong pieces of shields. 15 *His* † scales are *his* pride, shut vp together *as with* a close seale.

16 One is so neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they sticke together, that they cannot be sundred.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* sparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoake, as *out* of a seething pot or caudron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth strength, and † sorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 † The flakes of his flesh are ioyned together: they are firme in themselues, they cannot be moued.

24 His heart is as firme as a stone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *millstone*.

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖ habergeon.

17 He esteemeth iron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30 † Sharpe stones *are* vnder him: hee spreadeth sharpe pointed things vpon the mire.

31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the Sea like a pot of ointment.

32 Hee maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

3 Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 * Who *is* hee *that* hideth counsell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for † him will I accept: lest I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing that is right, like my seruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite, went and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house, and they bemoaned him, and comforted him, ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him; euery man also gaue him a piece of

money

money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob, more than his beginning: for he had fourteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand shee asses.

13 He had also seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Iemima, and the Name of the second Kezia, and the name of the third Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women so faire as the daughters of Iobtand their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lined Iob an hundred and forty yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, euen foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.



¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The vnhappinesse of the vngodly.

BLessed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ vngodly nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his season, his leafe also shall not † wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth, shall prosper.

4 The vngodly *are* not so: but *are* * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore ℣ vngodly shall not stand in ℣ iudgement, nor sinners in ℣ congregation of ℣ righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth set themselues, and the rulers take counsell together against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from vs.

4 * He that sitteth in the heauens shall laugh: the LORD shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath: and ‖ vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aske of me, and I shall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 * Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in peices like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye Kings: be instructed, ye iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne, least he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him. * Prou. 16.20. Isa. 30.18 Ier. 17.7. rom. 9.33 and 10.11

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ * A Psalme of Dauid, when he fled from Absalom his sonne. * 2. Sam. 15.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise vp against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield ‖ for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head. ‖ Or, about.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me. * Psa. 4. 9.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, ℣ haue set *themselues* against me round about. * Psa. 27. 3

7 Arise, O LORD, saue me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: * thou hast broken the teeth of the vngodly. * Esay 43. 11. hose. 13. 4.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy blessing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience: 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Many happinesse is in Gods fauour.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme of Danid. ‖ Or, ouersee.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteousnes: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distresse, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer. ‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* seeke after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himselfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer * the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD. * Psal. 50. 14. & 51. 19.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more than in the time that their corne and their wine increased.

*Psal.3.5. 8 * I will both lay me down in peace, & sleepe: for thou LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid professing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to destroy his enemies, 11 and to preserue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth.
A Psalme of Dauid.

Giue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

*Psal. 130.6. 2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

†Hebr. before. 3 * My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* thine eyes vnto thee, and will looke vp.

†Hebr. the man of bloods & deceit. 4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall euill dwell with thee.

†Hebr. the Temple of thy holinesse. 5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

†Hebr. those which obserue me. 6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house, in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare will I worship toward † thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.

‖ Or, stedfastnesse. 9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulnesse † in their mouth, their inward part is † very wickednesse, * their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

† Hebr. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them. 10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall † by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

† Hebr. wickednesses. 11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy; because thou † defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

* Rom. 3.12. 12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse ❧ righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compasse him as *with* a shield.

‖ Or, make them guilty. ‖ Or, from their counsels. † Hebr. thou couertest ouer, or protectest them. † Hebr. crowne him.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his sickenesse. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

‖ Or, vpon the eight. ¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

* Psal. 38.1. O * LORD rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue me, for thy mercies sake.

*Psal.30. 10.& 88. 11.& 115 17.& 118 17.& 139. 38.18. † Or, euery night. 5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?

6 I am wearie with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to Swim: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of griefe: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

* Matth. 7.23.& 25 Luk.13.27. 8 * Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard ❧ voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed: & sore vexed: let them returne, *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid; which he sang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Beniamite.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my trust: saue me from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Lest he teare my soule like a lyon, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in mine hand;

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemy.)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soule, and take *it*, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger lift vp thy selfe, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth the arrowes against the persecutors.

14 * Behold, he trauaileth with iniquity, & hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought foorth falshood.

15 † He made a pit, and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith.
A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone, and the Starres which thou hast ordained,

4 * What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels: & hast crowned him with glory & honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the works of thy hands; * thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field:
8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the Sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth thorow the pathes of the Seas.
9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *Dauid prayseth God for executing of iudgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to prayse him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may haue cause to praise him.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart, I will shew forth all thy marueilous workes.
2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.
3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.
4 For † thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne iudging † right.
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.
6 ‖ O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.
7 But the LORD shall endure for euer; he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.
8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnes: he shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.
9 * The LORD also will bee † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.
10 And they that know thy Name will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.
11 Sing *prayses* to the LORD *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doing.
12 * When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: hee forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.
13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:
14 That I may shew foorth all thy prayse in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.
15 * The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their owne foot taken.
16 The LORD is known by the Iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.
17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For § needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.
19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.
20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themselues to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *He prayeth for remedy.* 16 *He professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?
2 † The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.
3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire: ‖ and blesseth the couetous: *whom* the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.
5 His wayes are alwaies grieuous, thy Iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his sight, as for all his enemies he pufferh at them.
6 He hath said in his heart, I shal not be moued, for *I shall* † neuer *be* in aduersity.
7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and ‖ vanity.
8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages, in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.
9 He lieth in wait † secretly, as a lyon in his den, he lyeth in wait to catch the poore: hee doth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.
10 † He croucheth *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.
11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see it.
12 Arise, O LORD: O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.
14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spight, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednesse *till* thou find none.
16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,
18 To iudge the fatherlesse, and the oppressed: that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

† *Helpe.* ‖ *Or, the couetous blesseth himselfe he abhorreth the Lord.* ‖ *Or, al his thoughts are, there is no God* * Psal. 14. 1. & 53. 1. † *Helpe.* ‖ *Or, al his deuices.* † *Helpe.* ‖ *Or, vnto generation, and generation.* * Rom. 3. 14. † *Helpe.* ‖ *Or, decents.* ‖ *Or iniquity.* † *Helpe.* ‖ *Or, hide themselues.* † *Helpe.* ‖ *Or, in the secret places.* † *Helpe.* ‖ *Or, he breaketh himselfe.* ‖ *Or, into his strong parts.* * Pf. 94. 7. ‖ *Or, assisted.*

† *Heb. to earth.* * Psal. 20. 9. and 145. 13. and 146. 10. Ier. 16. 10. Lam. 5. 19. ‖ *Or, establish.* ‖ *Or, terrifie.*

PSAL. XI.

1 *Dauid encourageth himselfe in GOD against his enemies.* 4 *The prouidence and iustice of God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soule, Flee *as a* bird to your mountaine.
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may † priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations be destroyed: what can the righteous doe?
4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.
5 The Lord trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked hee shall raine snares, fire, and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnes: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

† *Helpe. in darknesse.* * Abak. 2. 20. ‖ *Or, a burning tempest.*

PSAL. XII.

1 *Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God.* 3 *He comforteth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.*

‖Or, vpon the eighth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

1 Psalm.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour, with flattering lips, and with † a double heart doe they speake.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips † are our owne, who is Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD) I will set him in safety, from him that ‖ puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as siluer tried in a furnace of earth, purified seuen times.

7 Thou shalt keepe them (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

† Hebr. an heart, and an heart.

† Hebr. great things.

† Heb. are with vs.

‖Or, would ensnare him 2. Sam. 23. 31. psa. 18. 29. and 119. ver. 140. pro. 30. 5.

† Heb. him, that is, euery one of them. † Hebr. the vilest of the sonnes men are exalted.

PSALM. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 Hee prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He boasteth of diuine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

‖Or, ouerseer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, hauing sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider and heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, least I sleepe the sleepe of death.

4 Least mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him: and those that trouble mee, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He condemneth the wickednes of their conscience. 7 He gloryeth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 10. 4. & 53. 1.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *there is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand and seeke God.

* Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

† Hebr. sunking.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people as they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

† Hebr. they feared a feare.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Hebr. who will giue? &c.

PSALM. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * He that walketh vprightly, & worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doth these things shall neuer be mooued.

† Hebr. dwell.

PSALM. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flyeth to God for preseruation. 5 Hee sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplyed, *that* hasten after another *god*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct mee in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwaies before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt ♯ suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life; in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

† Hebr. dwell.

PSALM. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and cruelnesse. 13 Hee prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry: giue eare vnto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

† Hebr. iustice.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I haue kept *me from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy pathes; *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† Hebr. shift.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me; *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are enclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly:

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a lyon *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lyon † lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, ‖ *which* is thy sword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for mee, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likenesse.

sitting. †*Hebr. present his face.* ‖*Or, by thy sword from men by thine hand.* ‖*Or, their children are full.*

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 *The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled, the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens also and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did fly vpon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darkenesse his secret place: his pauillion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him, his thicke clouds passed, haile *stones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, & the Highest gaue his voice, haile stones & coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, & scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered; at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, hee tooke me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated mee: for they were too strong for me. ‖*Or, great waters.*

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought mee forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquitie. † *Hebr. with.*

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed mee according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanesse of my hands † in his eye sight. † *Hebr. before his eyes.*

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull: with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure ‖ wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with ‖ froward, thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe froward

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes. ‖*Or, wrestle.* ‖*Or, lamp.*

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse. ‖*Or, broken.*

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a troope, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall. *Psal. 12.6. & 119. 140. prou. 30.5.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: hee is a buckler to all those that trust in him. ‖*Or, refined.*

31 * For who *is* God, saue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke, saue our God? * Deut. 32.33. 1.sam.2. psa.86.8. Isa.45.5.6.

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feete like Hindes *feet*, and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 Hee teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great. ‖*Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplied me.*

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me, that † my feet did not slip. † *Hebr. made.*

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet. † *Hebr. must arise.*

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou † hast subdued vnder mee those that rose vp against me. † *Hebr. caused to bow.*

40 Thou hast also giuen me the neckes of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not. † *Hebr. at the hearing of the eare.*

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streetes. † *Hebr. as the eare.*

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the striuings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not known, shall serue me. † *Hebr. the sons of the strangers.* ‖*Or, feigned obedience.*

44 † Assoone as they heare of me, they shall obey me, † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me. †*Hebr.*

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke; and let the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and ‖ ſubdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies, yea thou lifteſt me vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt deliuered me from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his King: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, vnto Dauid, and to his ſeed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory: 7 The word, his grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeech, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeech nor language, *where* ‖ their voice is not heard.

4 ‖ * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he ſet a Tabernacle for the ſunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going foorth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, † converting the ſoule: the teſtimonie of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgments of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then honey, and † the honey combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy ſeruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand *his* errours? cleanſe thou me from ſecret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I be vpright, and I ſhall be innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD † my ſtrength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church bleſſeth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart: and fulfill all thy counſell.

5 Wee will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God we will ſet vp our banners; the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.

7 Some *truſt* in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember the Name of § LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are riſen and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the king heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thankeſgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe king ſhal ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD, and in thy ſaluation how greately ſhall he reioyce?

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire: and haſt not withholden the requeſt of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He aſked life of thee, *and* thou gaueſt *it* him; *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy ſaluation: honour and maieſtie haſt thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King truſteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the moſt High, hee ſhall not be moued.

8 Thine hand ſhal find out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire ſhall deuoure them.

10 Their frnit ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill againſt thee: they imagined a miſchieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou ſhalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy ſtrings againſt the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted LORD, in thy owne ſtrength: *ſo* will we ſing and praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great diſcouragement. 3 He praiſeth in great diſtreſſe. 23 he praiſeth God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Pſalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why haſt thou forſaken me? *why* art thou ſo farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou heareſt not: and in the night ſeaſon, & † am not ſilent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabiteſt the praiſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme: and no man: a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 * All they that ſee me, langh me to ſcorne: they † ſhoot out the lip, they ſhake the head, *ſaying*,

8 * † He truſted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ ſeeing hee delighteth in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke me out of the wombe: thou ‖ didſt make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers breaſts.

Gen. 1. 6

Or, without these their voice is heard.

Heb. without their voyce heard.

* Rom. 10. 18.

Or, their rule or direction.

Or, doctrine.

Or, reioycing.

† Hebr. ſweeth.

* Pſal. 119 72. & 127. and. 103. Pro. 8. 19.

† Heb the dropping of honey combes.

Or, much.

† Hebr. my rocke.

† Heb. ſet thee on an high place.

† Hebr. thy helpe.

‖ Heb. ſupport thee.

† Hebr. turne to aſhes: or make fat.

Lord. ‖ Or, *if he delight in him,* ‖ Or, *reſcueſt me*

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.
11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble *is* neere: for *there is* † none to helpe.
12 Many buls haue compassed mee: strong *buls* of bashan haue beset me round.
13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as a* rauening and a roaring lyon.
14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioint: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs haue compassed mee: the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed mee: * they pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my veiture.
19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.
20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling from the power of the dog.
21 Saue me from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.
22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Yee that feare the LORD, praise him: all yee the seede of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him: but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.
25 My praise *shall be* of thee in ‖ great congregation: I wil pay my vowes before them that feare him.
26 The meeke shal eat and be satisfied, they shall praise the LORD that seeke him: your heart shall liue for euer.
27 * All the ends of the world shall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.
29 All they that be fat vpon earth, shall eat and worship: all they ‖ goe down to the dust, shall bow before him, & none can keepe aliue his owne soule.
30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that hee hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD *is* * my shepheard: I shall not want.
2 Hee maketh me to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the † still waters.
3 He restoreth my soule: hee leadeth me in the pathes of righteousnesse for his Names sake.
4 Yea though I walke thorow the valley of the shadow of death, * I will feare none euil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.
6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

6 † *Hebr. makest fat.* † *Hebr. to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

* THE earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnes thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
2 * For he hath founded it vpon the Seas, and established it vpon the floods.
3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?
4 * † Hee that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.
5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD: and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.
7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.
8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.
9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hostes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.
2 O my God, I * trust in thee: let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.
3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.
4 * Shew me thy waies, O LORD: teach me thy pathes.
5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.
6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue been* euer of old.
7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions, according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.
8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.
10 All the pathes of the LORD *are* mercy and truth; vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his Testimonies.
11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.
12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.
13 His soule † shall dwell at ease, and his seede shall inherite the earth.
14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and he will shew them his Couenant.
15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feet out of the net.
16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.
18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Con-

* Deut. 10.14. Iob. 41.2. psal. 50. 12. 1. cor. 10.26. and 28. * Iob. 38. 6. psa. 104. 5. and 136.6. * Psal. 15.1. * Esay. 33.15, 16. † *Hebr. the cleane of hands.* ‖ *Or, O God of Iacob.*

* Psal. 22.5. and 31.2. and 34.9. * Esay. 28 16. rom. 10.11. * Psal. 27.11 & 86.11 & 119. * Psal. 103.17. & 106.1. & 107.1. 118.33. † *Hebr. thy bowels.*

† *Hebr. shall lodge in goodnes.* * Prou. 3.32. ‖ *Or, and his couenant to make them know it.* † *Hebr. bring foorth.*

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

† Hebr. hatred of violence.

20 O keepe my soule and deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and vprightnesse preserue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reporteth vnto God, in confidence of his integrity.

A Psalme of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue trusted also in the LORD: therefore I shall not slide.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proouе me; try my reines and my heart.

* Psal. 7.10.

3 For thy louing kindnes *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 * I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

* Psal. 1.1.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine handsin innocency: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiuing, and tell of all thy wondrous workes.

8 LORD I haue loued ‖ habitation of thy house: and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

† Hebr. of the Tabernacle of thy honour.

9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

‖ Or take not away

10 In whose hands *is* mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† Hebr. men of blood.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integrity: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot standeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I blesse the LORD.

† Hebr. filled with

PSAL. XXVII.

Dauid sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his loue to the seruice of God, 9 by prayer.

A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? the * LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

* Psal. 118 6. mic. 7.8

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eat vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

† Hebr. approached against me.

3 *Though an hoste should incampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

* Psal. 3.6

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all ‖ daies of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, & to enquire in his Temple.

‖ Or, the delight. ‖ Heb. of shouting.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pauillion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle, sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises vnto the LORD.

Or, my heart said vnto thee, my face seeke thy face, &c. † Hebr. with gladnesse.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce, haue mercy also vpon me, and answere me.

8 ‖ *When thou saidest*, Seeke ye my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seeke.

‖ Psal. 25.4. & 86.11. & 119. ‖ Hebr. way of plainnesse

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy seruant a way in anger: thou hast bin my help, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

† Hebr. those which ob serue me.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breath out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted* vnlesse I had beleeued, to see the goodnes of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies, 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to me: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into ‖ pit.

* Psal. 28.1. † Hebr. from me. ‖ Hebr. graue.

2 Heare the voice of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

‖ Hebr. to the side of thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † sauing strength of his anointed.

‖ Or, our strength. † Hebr. of his anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also, and lift them vp for euer.

‖ Or, gouerne them.

PSAL. XXIX.

Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD, (O † ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

† Hebr. sonnes of the mighty.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name: worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

† Hebr. the honour of his Name. ‖ Or, with the ornaments of holinesse.

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

‖ Hebr. great.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maiesty.

† Hebr. in power. † Hebr. in beautie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.

* Deut. 3.9.

7 The voice of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

† Hebr. heweth.

8 The voice of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

‖ Hebr. trauaileth.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the Hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doth ‖ euery one speake of *his* glory.

‖ Or, say, glory.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

Dauid praiseth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him, by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A

¶ Psalme *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me vp, and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept me aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holines.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † prosperity I said, I shall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon mee, LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladnesse:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Dauid shewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe.* 7 *Hee reioyceth in his mercy.* 9 *he prayeth in his calamity.* 19 *he praiseth God for his goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

* IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse, therefore for thy Names sake, leade me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast knowne my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with griefe, yea, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like † a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side; while they tooke counsell together against me, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute mee.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips bee put to silence: which speake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee, *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion, from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marueilous kindnesse in a ‖ strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless, thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 *Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes.* 3 *Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience.* 8 *Gods promises bring ioy.*

¶ ‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night, thy hand was heauy vpon me; my moysture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sinnes. Selah.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh vnto him.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 * Be not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, least they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, & reioyce ye righteous: and shout for ioy, all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodnesse.* 6 *For his power.* 12 *And for his prouidence.* 20 *Confidence is to be placed in God.*

Reioyce

* 30.10 the mourning.
† Heb. for a moment.
† Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.
† Heb. in the morning.
† Heb. ioy, or singing.
† Heb. I said in my prosperity.
* Or, in my prosperity I shall neuer be moued.
* Or, what profit is there in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit?
* That is, my tongue or my glory.
* Or, a Psalme of Dauid, Maschil.
* Psal. 5.6 & 88.11. & 115.17.
* Psal. 22.5 & 25.20.
† Heb. to be for a rocke of strength.
* Luke 23.46.
† Heb. ouerflow this perisheth.
* Or, let them be cut off for the graue.
† Heb. a hard thing.
* Esa. 64. 4. 1 Cor. 2.9.
* Or, strengthened.
* Psal. 27.14.
* Or, a Psalme of Dauid, giuing instruction.
* Rom. 4.7.
* Prou. 28.13. Esa. 55.7. 1 Ioh. 1.9.
† Heb. in a time of finding.
* Psa. 32.7.
† Heb. I will guide.
† Heb. counsell thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee.
* Pro. 26.3.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noyse.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in truth.

5 * He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I WIll blesse the LORD at all times: his prayse *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*; and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good, blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong lyons doe lacke and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life, *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth: and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby hee moueth God against them.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them † fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

5 * Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in a* pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall bee ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him; yea, the poore and the needy from him that spoyleth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp: † they laid to my charge things I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the † spoyling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I † be-

* Psal. 119.64. ‖ *Or, mercy.* * Gen. 1, 6, and 7.

* Esay. 19.2. † *Hebr. maketh frustrate.* * Pr. 19.21. Isa. 46.10. † *Hebr. to generation, & generation.* * Ps. 65.4. & 144.15

* Iob 36.7 & 34.14. 1. Pet. 3. 12.

*Or, Achish. Sam. 1.11.

Or, they bowed vnto him

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *hee had beene* † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersity they reioyced; and gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are my enemies † wrongfully reioyce ouer me: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them ‡ are quiet in ‡ land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: Let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grieuous estate of the wicked.* 5 *The excellency of Gods mercy.* 10 *Dauid prayeth for succour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good, he abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens: *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life; in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against mee, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet *not thy selfe* because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against ‡ workers of iniquity. *Prou. 23.17. & 24.1.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good: *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed. † Hebr. in truth and stablenesse.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart. † Hebr. roll thy way vpon the Lord.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe. * Prou. 16.3. matt.6.25. 1.pet.5.7.

6 And hee shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe. † Hebr. be silent to the LORD.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace. * Mat.5.5

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth. ‖Or, practiseth.

13 * The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming. *Psal.2.4.

14 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and haue bent their bow to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay † such as be of vpright conuersation. † Heb. the vprights of way.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance shall be for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoake shall they consume away. † Heb. the precousnesse of lambes.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherite the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way. ‖Or, established.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for ‡ LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene yong, and *now* am old: yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed. † Heb. all the day.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsa-

keth

saketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land; and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of Iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

‖ Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

‖ Or, a greene tree, that groweth in his owne soyle.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid mooueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

† Hebr. peace. or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly: I goe mourning all the day long.

† Hebr. wryed.

7 For my loines are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken; I haue roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

† Hebr. is not with me.

11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off.

† Hebr. stroke. ‖ Or, my neighbors

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for mee*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all y day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord, my God.

‖ Or, thee doe I wait for. ‖ Or, answere.

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

† Heb. for halting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sorry for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries, because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe me, O Lord, my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts: 4 The consideration of the brcuity and vanity of life: 7 The reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to * Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing, the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an handbreadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew, surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.

10 Remoone thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 5 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme*, of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and set my feet vpon a rocke, *and* stablished my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud: nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned

vp

vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and speake of them, they are more then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law *is* † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great Congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart: I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from mee, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed mee about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are more then the haires of mine head: therefore my heart † faileth mee.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD make haste to helpe me.

14 * Let them be ashamed & confounded together that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward & put to shame ỹ wish me euill.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 Hee fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* hee that considereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD wil preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shalbe blessed vpon the earth: and thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me: heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, *when* hee goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate mee, whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 † An euill disease, *say they* cleaueth fast vnto him: and *now* that he lieth, he shal rise vp no more.

9 * Yea, † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest mee: because mine enemie doth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He incourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe ‖ Musician. Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ *Or,* a Psalme.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes *giuing instruction of the sons &c.* † *Heb.* bringeth.

so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue beene my meat day and night, while they continually say vnto me, Where *is* thy God? * Psal. 80. 5.

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in mee; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet ‖ praise him *for* the helpe of his countenance. † *Heb.* bowed downe. ‖ *Or,* giue thankes. *For,* his presence is saluation.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Misfar. ‖ *Or,* the little hill.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyse of thy water spouts, all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnes in the day time, & in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God my rocke, Why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily vnto me, Where *is* thy God? ‖ *Or,* killing.

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in god.

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation, O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man. ‖ *Or,* vnmercifull † *Heb.* from a man of deceit & iniquity.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast me off? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God, † my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God. † *Heb.* the gladnesse of my ioy.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God. * Psal. 42. 6, and 11.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memory of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their present euils, 17 professing her integrity: 24 She fervently prayeth for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou diddest driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou diddest afflict the people, and cast them out,

3 For

3 For they got not the land in possession with their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow: neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put vs to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

†Heb. as sheepe of meat.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

†Helr. without riches.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought: and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

*Psl.79.4. *Ier.24.9.

13 * Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 * Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voyce of him that reprocheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue wee not forgotten thee: neither haue wee dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

‖Or, goings.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God:

* Rom.8 36.

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

†Hebr. a helpe for vs.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise † for our helpe: and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maiesty and grace of Christs kingdome. 10 The duty of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

‖Or, of instruction. †Helr. boyleth, or bubbleth vp.

To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: A Song of loues.

MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

†Hebr. prosper thou, ride thou.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O most mighty: with thy glory and thy maiesty.

4 And in thy maiesty † ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

*Heb.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the Scepter of thy kingdome *is* a right Scepter.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* casia: out of the ‖ory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did it and the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shal the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall bee* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall entreat † thy fauour.

† Hebr. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 Shee shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall bee brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers, shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make Princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *The confidence which the Church hath in God.* 8 *An exhortation to behold it.*

‖Or, for.

To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. A Song vpon Alamoth.

GOD *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines be carried into † the midst of the Sea.

†Hebr. heart of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: shee shall not be mooued; God shall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

† Hebr. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

† Hebr. an high place for vs.

8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 Hee maketh wars to cease vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, hee burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the Kingdome of Christ.

‖Or, A

To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph;

2 For

2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible, hee *is* a great King ouer all the earth.
3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.
4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs: the excellency of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.
5 God is gone vp with a shout: the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises vnto our King, sing praises.
7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing yee praises ‖ with vnderstanding.
8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God sitteth vpon the throne of his holinesse.
9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song *and* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD: and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountaine of his holinesse.
2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion: *on the* sides of the North, the City of the great King.
3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For loe, the Kings were assembled: they passed by together.
5 They saw *it, and* so they marueiled, they were troubled *and* hasted away.
6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine as of a woman in trauaile.
7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East wind.
8 As we haue heard, so haue we seene in the city of the LORD of hostes, in the city of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.
9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.
10 According to thy Name, O God, *so is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.
11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad because of thy iudgements.
12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towers thereof.
13 † Marke yee well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces, that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.
14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all ye people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.
3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall be of vnderstanding.
4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable, I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.
5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse me about?
6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches
7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious; and it ceaseth for euer.)
9 That he should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption. † *Hebr. to generation and generation.*
10 For hee seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations: they call *their* lands after their owne names. † *Hebr. delights in their mouth.*
12 Neuertheless, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish. ‖ *Or, strength.*
13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity † approue their sayings. Selah. ‖ *Or, the graue lodging an habitation to euery one of them.*
14 Like sheepe they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them, & the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.
15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue, for he shall receiue me. Selah. † *Hebr. from the hand of the graue* ‖ *Or, hell.*
16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.
17 * For when hee dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him. * Iob 27.19.
18 Though † while he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy selfe. † *Hebr. in his life.*
19 † Hee shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light. † *Hebr. the soule shall goe.*
20 Man *that is* in honour and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The maiesty of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph. ‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth, from the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.
2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.
5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: those that haue made a couenant with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse: for God *is* iudge himselfe. Selah.
7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake: O Israel, and I will testifie against thee: I *am* God, *euen* thy God.
8 I will not reprone thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offrings, *to haue beene* continually before me.
9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, nor hee-goats out of thy folds.
10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hills.
11 I know all the fowles of the mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field *are* † mine. † *Hebr. with me.*
12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof. * Exod. 19. 5. deut 10. 14. psal. 24. 1. & 89. 11. 1. cor. 10. 26.
13 Will I eate the flesh of bulles, or drinke the blood of goates?
14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High. * Iob 41. 3.
15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble, I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Conenant in thy mouth?

* Rom. 2.21,22. 17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast beene partaker with adulterers.

† Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers

19 † Thou givest thy mouth to euill; and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother: thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

† Hebr: thou sendest.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: but I will reproue thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare you in pieces, and there be none to deliuer.

† Hebr. that disposeth his way.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth his conuersation aright, will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof hee maketh a deepe confession. 6 Hee prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

* 2 Sam. 12.1, & 11.2. HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnes, according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is euer before me.

a Rom. 3.4. 4 *Against thee, thee only haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, and bee cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sin did my mother † conceiue me.

† Hebr. warme me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

* Leuit. 14.6. numb. 19.18. 7 *Purge me with hyssope, and I shall be cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖ Or, a constant spirit.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation: and vphold me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

† Hebr. bloods. 14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

‖ Or, that I should giue it. 16 For thou desirest not sacrifice: ‖ else would I giue it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

* Isa. 57. 15. & 66.2 17 *The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walls of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the spitefulnes of Doeg, propheseth his destruction: 6 the righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy giueth thanks.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid: * when Doeg the Idomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

* 1 Sam. 22.9.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good, and lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, ‖ O thou deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, all words that cause to swallow vp.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, hee shall take thee away and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

† Hebr. beate down.

6 The righteous also shall see, and feare, and shall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his ‖ wickednesse.

‖ Or, substance.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He counteth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. 6 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity, * *there is* none that doeth good.

* Psal. 14.1. & 10.4.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat vp my people as they eat bread: they haue not called vpon God.

† Hebr. feared a feare. 5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

† Hebr. made ashamed. 6 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid. * When the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

* 1 Sam. 23.19. & 26.1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge mee by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

For

3 For strangers are risen vp against me, and oppressours seeke after my soule: they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee: I will praise thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble: & mine eye hath seen *his desire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull case. 5 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise,

3 Because of the voyce of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within mee: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storme *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated mee, that did magnifie *himselfe* against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † Wee tooke sweet counsell together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me; for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: because ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet *were* they drawne swords.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

† *Hebr. men of bloods and deceit.*

† *Hebr. shall not halfe their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

‖ *Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid.*

* 1. Sam. 21. 11.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow mee vp: hee fighting daily, oppresseth me.

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* vp: for they *be* many † fight against me, O thou most High.

† *Hebr. many of fighters.*

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I wil praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can do vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together, they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottell: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not bee afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 Hee encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the cane.

‖ *Or, destroy not.*

* 1. Sam. 24. 1.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most High, vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 He shall send from heauen, and saue me ‖ *from* the reproach of him, † would swallow me vp. Selah. God shall send foorth his mercy and his truth.

‖ *Or, he reproacheth him.*

† *Or, he would swallow me vp.*

4 My soule *is* among lions, *and* I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the middest whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

* psal. 7. 16. & 9. 15.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

* psal. 108. 1. &c.

‖ *Or, prepared.*

8 Awake vp my glory, awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

* *Psal. 36. 5.* 10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens: and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

108. 5.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, destroy not a golden Psalme of Dauid

DO ye indeed speake righteousnes, O congregation? do ye iudge vprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from ϛ wombe, they goe astray † assoone as they be borne, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is † like the poison of a serpent: they are like ϛ deafe adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

† Hebr. from the belly.

† Hebr. according to the likenesse.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out ϛ great teeth of ϛ yong lions, O LORD.

‖ Or, aspe.

‖ Or, he the charmer neuer so cunning.

7 Let them melt away, as waters *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

† Heb. as liuing as wrath.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

† Hebr. fruit of her, &c.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely hee is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their cruelty 8 Hee trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

‖ Or, to the chiefe Musician destroy not a golden Psalme of Dauid

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

*1. Sam. 19. 11.

DEliuer me frō mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

† Hebr. set me on high.

2 Deliuer mee from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

† Heb. to meet me.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

*Psal. 10. 11. and 73 11. and 94. 7.

7 Behold, they belch out *w* their mouth: *swords are in their lips, for who, *say they*, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

† Hebr. my high place.

10 The God of mercy shall preuent mee: God shall let me see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

† Hebr. mine obseruers.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord our shield: ϛ

12 *For* the sin of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, & go round about ϛ city.

† Heb. to or. ‖ Or, they be not satisfied.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meat, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence & refuge in ϛ day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, he craueth that helpe whereon he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach: * when hee stroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

*2. Sam. 8. 3. 13. 1. Chron. 18. 3. 12.

O * God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased: O turne thy selfe to vs again.

† Hebr. made vs to breake.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale ϛ breaches thereof: for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed because of the trueth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may bee deliuered; saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head, Iudah *is* my Law-giuer.

8 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring mee *into* the † strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, * O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah.

A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a † strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: ϛ hast giuen *me* ϛ heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to bee put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Danid.

TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my † defence; I shall not be greatly mooued.

3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and* as a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* downe from his excellency, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be mooued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times, ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord *belongeth* mercy: for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safety.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when hee was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God ‖ *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry & † thirsty land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory: so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnes *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shalbe satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnes: & my mouth shal praise *thee w* ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast beene mine helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 Hee prouideth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce O God, in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsell of ‖ wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 *Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend their bowes to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, & shal declare ‖ worke of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD & shal trust in him: & all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme *and* Song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heares prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chuseth and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shal be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, ‖ thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the Sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines; being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the Seas; the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the out-goings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ waterest it: thou greatly inrichest it with the riuer of God *which is* full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it soft with showers, thou blessest ‖ springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils † reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flockes: the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they ‖ shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God, 5 To obserue his great works, 8 To blesse him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods speciall goodnes to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Song or Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, † all ye Lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, how terrible *art thou* in thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

* Ps. 11. 2.
‖ Or, speech.
† Hebr. to hide snares.
‖ Or, wee are confirmed in that which they haue throughly searched.
† Hebr. a search searched.
‖ Hebr. their wounded.
† Hebr. it shall be.
† Hebr. words, or matters of iniquities.
‖ Or, to sing.
‖ Or, after thou hadst made it soft to desire raine.
‖ Or, thou causest raine to descend into the furrowes thereof.
† Hebr. thou dissolvest it.
† Heb. the yeere of thy goodnesse.
† Heb. are girded with ioy.
† Hebr. all the earth
‖ Or, yeeld feined obedience. Hebr. lie.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing vnto thee: they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 Hee turned the Sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, ye people, and make the voyce of his praise to be heard.

† Hebr. putteth. 9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tryed vs, as siluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net: thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou

† Hebr. moyst. broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy house, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

† Hebr. opened. 14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

† Hebr. marrow. 15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that feare God; and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me,

19 But verily God hath heard mee: hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the inlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth.

A Psalme or Song.

GOd bee mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.

† Hebr. with vs. 2 That thy way may be knowne vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for

† Hebr. lead. thou shalt iudge the people righteously; and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *euen* our owne God, shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs; and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme or Song of Dauid.

Numb. 10.36. LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let

† Hebr. from his face. them also that hate him flee † before him.

† Hebr. vanish with sweetnesse. 2 As smoke is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name I A H, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a Iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

† Hebr. a banish. 6 God setteth the solitary † in families: hee bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march thorow the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

† Hebr. powre out. † Hebr. confirme. 9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.

† Hebr. army. 12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and shee that tarried at home, diuided the spoile.

† Hebr. did lye. † Or, for her fat part. 13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall* † *ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God *is* as the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell *in it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖ Or, ten many thousands. † Hebr. the men.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuity captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

† Hebr. to them.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation; and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the Sea:

‖ Or, foot. 23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord, ‖ from the fountaine of Israel.

‖ Or, of that is of the fountaine of Israel. 27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their councell, the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: stregthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall Kings bring presents vnto thee.

‖ Or, the company of the speare-men. 30 Rebuke the ‖ company of speare-men, the multitude of the buls, with the calues of the people, till *euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

‖ Or, bowe themselues. 31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing

32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises vnto the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe, hee doth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellency is ouer Israel, and his strength is in the ‖ clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* hee that giueth strength, and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *Dauid complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *Hee prayeth for deliuerance.* 22 *He denounceth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *Hee praiseth God with thanksgiuing.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.

2 I sinke in † deepe myre, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouer-flow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those ỹ seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee vp; * and the reproaches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against mee; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for mee, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O Lord, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the trueth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer mee out of the mire, and let me not sinke: let mee be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood ouerflow mee, neither let the deepe swallow mee vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon mee.

16 Heare me, O Lord, for thy louing kindnes is good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowne my reproach and my shame and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue mee also gall for my meat, * and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 *Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should haue been* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap. * Rom. 11.9.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not: and make their loines continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents. † Hebr. their palace. † Hebr. let there not bee a dweller.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded. † Hebr. thy wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse. ‖ Or, punishment of iniquity.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the Lord better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke good. ‖ Or, meeke.

33 For the Lord heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the seas, and euery thing that † moueth therein. † Hebr. creepeth.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherit it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O Lord. * Psal. 40.13, &c. † Hebr. to my helpe.

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha. *Psal. 35.4. & 71.13.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and bee glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me, O God: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O Lord make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe and against the enemies of his soule.* 14 *He promiseth constancy.* 17 *He prayeth for perseuerance.* 19 *Hee praiseth God, and promiseth to declare it cheerefully.*

IN * thee, O Lord, doe I put my trust, let mee neuer be put to confusion. * Psal. 31.1.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse, and cause mee to escape: encline thine eare vnto mee, and saue mee.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse. † Hebr. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord God: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the wombe:

thou art hee that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me, and they that † lay wait for my soule take counsel together,

† Hebr. watch, or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproch and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew foorth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wondrous works.

†Heb. vnto old age and gray hairs.

18 Now also † when I am old and gray headed, O God forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that is* to come.

† Hebr. thine arme.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed mee great and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

†Hebr. with the instrument of Psaltery.

22 I will also praise thee † with the Psalterie, *euen* thy truth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnes and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs Kingdome.* 18 *He blesseth God.*

A Psalme for Solomon.

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse vnto the Kings Sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnes: and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sun and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

† Hebr. till there be no Moone.

8 He shall haue dominion also from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needy when he cryeth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him † shalbe giuen of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shalbe made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

† Hebr. shall be giuen.

16 There shalbe a handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name † shall endure for euer, † his Name shalbe continued as long as the Sun: and men shall be blessed in him, all Nations shal call him blessed.

† Hebr. shall be a sonne to succession. † Hebr. shall spring.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *bee* his glorious Name for euer: and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.

† Hebr. name by age and age.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse, are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *The Prophet preuailing in a temptation,* 2 *sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked.* 13 *The wound giuen thereby, diffidence,* 15 *The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.*

A Psalme of Asaph.

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

† Hebr. for Asaph.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 *For I was enuious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

*Or, yet † Hebr. cleane of heart.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

*Iob 21. 23. † Hebr. fat.

5 They *are* not † in trouble, *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Hebr. in the trouble of other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

† Hebr. is their garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnes: † they haue more then heart could wish.

† Hebr. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens: and their tongue walketh thorow the earth.

† Hebr. walketh.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

† Hebr. his people.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued: and † chastened euery morning.

† Hebr. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painefull for me,

† Hebr. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as a* beast † before thee.
23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide mee with thy counsell: and afterward receiue me *to* glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there* is none vpon earth that I desire beside thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For lo, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary.* 10 *He mooueth God to helpe in consideration of his power,* 18 *of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.*

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they breake down the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary: they haue defiled *by casting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproch? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, *euen* thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my King of old, working saluation in the midst of the earth.
13 *Thou didst † diuide the Sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to bee meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 * Thou diddest cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedst vp † mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast † made Sommer and Winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD; and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked:* forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, † increaseth continually.

† *Heb. ascendeth*

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God.* 2 *He promiseth to iudge vprightly.* 4 *He rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence.* 9 *He prayseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.*

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Musician, Altaschith, A Psalme *or* song of Asaph.

‖ *Or, to the chiefe Musician* [*destroy not*] *a Psalme or Song for Asaph.*

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes, *vnto thee* doe we giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wondrous workes declare.
2 ‖ When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.
7 But God *is* the iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and hee powreth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them.*
9 But I will declare for euer: I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the hornes of the righteous shalbe exalted.

‖ *Or, when I shall take a set time*

† *Heb. desart.*

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods maiesty in the Church.* 11 *An exhortation to serue him reuerently.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme *or* Song ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name *is* great in Israel.
2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle: and his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.
5 The stout hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob; both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.
7 Thou, *euen* thou art to bee feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause iudgement to be heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still,
9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

†Hebr. to feare.

12 Hee shall cut off the spirit of Princes: hee is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate he had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord; † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise faile † for euermore?

†Hebr. to generation & generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: *but* I *will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuary, who *is* so great a God, as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound; thine arrowes also went abroad.

† Heb. the clouds were powred forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way is in the Sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowne.

20 *Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

*Exod. 14.15.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.

Giue eare, O my people, *to* my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 *I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

*Psa 49.4; mat. 13.35

3 Which we haue heard, and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he established a Testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which hee commanded our fathers: *that they should make them knowne to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* should bee borne: who should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refused to walke in his law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 *He diuided the Sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 * He claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to run downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 *Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed; can he giue bread also? can hee prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob, and anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eat, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 * ‖ Man did eat Angels food: hee sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an East wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South wind.

27 He rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered fowles like as the sand of the Sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe; round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat * was yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When hee slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and inquired early after God.

35 And

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God, their redeemer.
36 Nevertheleſſe they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his Couenant.
38 But he *being* full of compaſsion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.
39 For he remembred that they *were* but fleſh, a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.
40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse: and griene him in the deſart?
41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.
42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy;
43 How he had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.
45 * Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogs which deſtroyed them.
46 * Hee gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpiller: and their labour vnto the locuſt.
47 * He † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with ‖ froſt.
48 † Hee gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile: and their flockes to ‖ hot thunder-bolts.
49 He caſt vpon them the fiercenesſe of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble: by ſending euill angels *among them*.
50 † Hee made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the peſtilence.
51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the Tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his owne people to goe forth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wildernesſe like a flocke.
53 And he led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouer whelmed their enemies.
54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.
55 *He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his Teſtimonies:
57 But turned backe, and deale vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.
58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to iealouſie with their grauen images.
59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:
60 * So that he forſooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men,
61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire conſumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to marriage.
64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleep: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.
66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.
67 Moreouer hee refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.
68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.
69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.
70 * He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepe-folds:
71 * † From following the ewes great with young, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

† Hebr. founded.
*1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. ſam. 7. 8
*2. Sam. 5. 2. 1. chro. 11. 2.
† Hebr. from after.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliuerance,* 13 *and promiſeth thankefulneſſe.*

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ieruſalem on heapes.
2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the foules of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.
3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem: and *there was* none to bury *them*.
4 * Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.
5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou bee angry, for euer? ſhall thy iealouſie burne like fire?
6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowne thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.
7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waſte his dwelling place.
8 * O remember not againſt vs ‖ former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.
9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.
10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where *is* their God? let them be knowne among the heathen in our ſight *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.
11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appointed to die.
12 And render vnto our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproach wherewith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people and ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thanks for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

*Pſal. 44 14.
*Pſal. 89. 45.
*Ier. 10. 25
*Eſa. 64. 9
‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs
† Hebr. vengeance.
† Hebr. time arme.
† Hebr. reſerue the children of death.
† Hebr. to generation & generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into indgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth, A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

Giue eare, O Shepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flocke, thou that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, ſhine forth.
2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength: and † come *and* ſaue vs.
3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

† Hebr. come for ſaluation to vs.

† *Hebr.* wilt thou smoake?

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.
6 Thou makest vs a striue vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst roome before it: and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.
10 The hils were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly Cedars.

† *Heb. the Cedars of God.*

11 She sent out her boughs vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?
13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.
14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man, *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemne praising of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which prouoketh their owne hurt.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

SIng aloude vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.
2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the Psaltery.
3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.
4 For this was a Statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.
5 This hee ordained in Ioseph *for* a Testimony, when hee went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

‖ *Or, against.*

† *Hebr. passed away.*

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I prooued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* *Exod. 17.6.*

‖ *Or, strife.*

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:
9 There shall no strange God be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

* *Acts 14.8.*

‖ *Or, to the hardnes of their hearts, or imagmation.*

10 I *am* the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of mee.
12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.
13 O that my people had hearkened vnto mee: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!
14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies: and turned mine hand against their aduersaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.
16 He shou'd haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, & and reproued their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to iudge.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

GOd standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.
2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.
3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: do iustice to the afflicted and needy.
4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand, they walke on in darkenesse: all the ‖ foundations of the earth are † out of course.
6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:
7 But ye shall die like men: and fall like one of the Princes.
8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracie.* 9 *A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.*

¶ A Song *or* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ *Or, for Asaph.*

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.
2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.
3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.
4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.
6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.
7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre.
8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kison:
10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became dung for the earth.
11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their Princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues, the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish:
18 That men may know, that thou, whose Name alone

alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme ‖ for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where shee may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the ways of them:

6 Who passing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filled the pooles.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength: *every one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in ϒ house of my God, then to dwell in ϒ tents of wickednes.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sun and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from *them* that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenes of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD: and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shal giue that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengthneth his prayer, by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace: 14 complaining of the proud, hee craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ A prayer of Dauid. ‖ *Or, A prayer being a psalme of Dauid.*

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ daily. ‖ *Or, one whom thou hast sworne to.*

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee. ‖ *Or, all the day.* * Ioel 2.13.

6 Giue eare O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes. * Deut. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone. * Deut.6. 4.and 32. 39.isa.37. 16.and 44 6.mar.12.

11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell. 29. ephes. 4.6.1.cor. 8.4.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them. *Psa.25.3 & 119.53.

15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth. ‖ *Or, grace* † *Hebr. terrible.* *Deut.34 6.num.14 18.psal. 103.8.& 139.4.& 145.8.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD haste holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah. ‖ *Or, of.*

HIs foundation is in the holy mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me; behold Philistia, and Tyre with Ethiopia: this man *was* borne there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the Highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A Song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to ‖ *Or, of.* the

the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth,
‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, a Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite giuing instruction.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.
3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.
4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ Or, by thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkenesse, in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made me an abomination vnto them: *I am* shut vp, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee; I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnes in the land of forgetfulnesse?
13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrors, I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrors haue cut me off.

‖ Or, all the day.

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.
18 Louer and friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darknesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist praiseth God for his couenant,* 5 *for his wonderfull power,* 15 *for the care of his Church,* 19 *for his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid:* 38 *Then complaining of contrary euents:* 46 *he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

‖ Or, a Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite to giue instruction.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy † faithfulnesse to all generations.
2 For I haue said, Mercy shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen; I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.
4 Thy seed will I stablish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† Heb. to generation & generation.

* 2 Sam. 7.11.&c.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the sonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnes round about thee?
9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

‖ Or, proud.

† Heb. of the.

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor & Hermon shal reioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou *hast* † a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Iustice and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy throne: mercy & truth shal go before thy face.

† Heb. with.

‖ Or, base.

15 Blessed is the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke O LORD in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.
18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our King.

‖ Or, shield.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand shall bee established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.
23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnes and my mercy shalbe with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.
26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rocke of my saluation.
27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shal stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.
30 If his children forsake my Law, and walke not in my Iudgements:
31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:

† Heb. profane.

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.
33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse to faile.

† Heb. to lie.

34 My Couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse; † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

† Heb. if.

36 * His seed shall endure for euer; and his † throne as the Sunne before me.

† Heb. as.

37 It shal be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast profaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.
41 All that passe by the way, spoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame, Selah.

46 How long LORD wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall he deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou * swarest vnto Dauid in thy truth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproach* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproached, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproached the footsteps of thine Anointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane frailty, 7 diuine chastisements, 10 and breuity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to everlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For wee are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is told*.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that we may ‖ apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that wee may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

† Heb. lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 Hee shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* fleeth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and tenne thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes. * Mat.4.6. luk.4.10.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: least thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion, and ‖ Adder: the young Lion and the Dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet. ‖ Or, Aspe.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.

15 Hee shall call vpon mee, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation. † Hebr. length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes: 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnes in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse † euery night: † Hebr. in the nights.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound. ‖ Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe. Hig. gaion.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made mee glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne of*

an

an Vnicorne: I shall be anointed with fresh oyle.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eare shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.
*Hosea 14.5. 12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: † *Hebr. greene.* they shall be fat and † flourishing:
15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is my* rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Majesty, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Majesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moued.
2 Thy throne is established † of old: thou *art* from euerlasting. † *Hebr. from then.*
3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, † for euer. † *Hebr. to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 Hee teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 Hee sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD †God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe. † *Hebr. God of reuenges.*
2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud. † *Hebr. Shine forth.*
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?
5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.
*psal.10. 11.13. pro.30.12 7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.
8 Vnderstand, yee brutish among the people; and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?
*Exod. 4.11. 9 *He that planteth the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*
*1 Cor. 3.20. 11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.
12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:
13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it. † *Hebr. shalbe after it.*
16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill doers? *or* who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?
17 Vnlesse the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my soule had † almost dwelt in silence. † *Hebr.*
18 When I said my foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?
21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let vs sing vnto the LORD, let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation,
2 Let vs † come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes. † *Hebr.*
3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.
4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hils is his also. † *Hebr.* ‖ *Hebr. The eminencies of the mountaines.*
5 † The Sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land. † *Hebr.*
6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.
7 For he *is* our God, and *we are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voice,
8 * Harden not your heart, *as* in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wildernesse: † *Hebr. Meribah.* * *Hebr. Massah.*
9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and saw my worke.
10 Fourty yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my wayes.
11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: † that they should not enter into my rest. † *Hebr. if they*

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his kingdome, 11 for his generall iudgement.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new song, sing vnto the LORD all the earth.
2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew foorth his saluation from day to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.
6 Honour and maiesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.
7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.
8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due* vnto his Name: bring an offring, and come into his courts. † *Hebr.*
9 O worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth. ‖ *Hebr. in the glorious Sanctuary.*
10 *Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established † it shall not be moued: he shall iudge § people righteously. † *Hebr.* § *Hebr.*
11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad;

glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.
12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce.
13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The maiesty of Gods kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THE LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iles be glad thereof.
2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: *righteousnesse and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.
7 *Confounded bee all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idoles: worship him all *ye* gods.
8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy iudgements, O LORD.
9 For thou LORD *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.
10 *Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: hee preserueth the soules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sowne for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.
12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes at ‖ the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

OSing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.
2 *The LORD hath made knowne his saluation: his righteousnesse hath hee ‖ openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.
4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, & reioyce, and sing praise.
5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Psalme.
6 With trumpets, and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noise before the LORD the King.
7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together
9 Before the LORD, *for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting foorth the kingdome of GOD in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship GOD at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be moued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion; and hee *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for it is* holy.
4 The Kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equity: thou executest iudgement and righteousnesse in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.
6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.
7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the Ordinance *that* hee gaue them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God chearefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all yee lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know yee that the LORD hee *is* God, *it is* hee *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: and his truth endureth † to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto mee, I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, it shall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.
5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land; that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: hee that telleth lies, † shall not tarry in my sight.
8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A Prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from mee in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoake: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, (as some read) into smoake.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

5 By reason of the voyce of my groaning: my bones cleaue to my ‖ skinne.

‖ Or, flesh.

6 I am like a Pelicane of the wildernesse: I am like an Owle of the desart.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

Esa. 40. 6. Iam. 1. 10.

11 *My dayes *are* like a shadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauor her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: hee shall appeare in his glory.

17 Hee will regard the prayer of the destitute: and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall bee written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groaning of the prisoner: to loose † those that are appointed to death:

† Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Ierusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

23 He † weakened my strength in the way: hee shortened my dayes.

† Hebr. afflicted.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the work of thy hands.

* Hebr. 1. 10.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

† Hebr. stand.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renued like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 Hee made knowne his wayes vnto Moses: his acts vnto the children of Israel.

8 *The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

* Exod. 34. 6. Iam. 5. 11. † Hebr. great in mercy.

9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither will hee keepe *his anger* for euer.

Psal. 78. 38. Esa. 57. 16.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sins: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

Psal. 79. 8.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

† Esa. 55. 9.

12 As far as the East is from the West: *so* farre hath he remooued our transgressions from vs.

Psal. 50. 21. Esa. 38. 17. Mica. 7. 19.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

Psal. 78. 39.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and † it is gone: and the place thereof shall know it no more.

† Hebr. is not.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 * To such as keepe his couenant: and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.

* Deut. 7. 9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his Throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD, yee his Angels † that excell in strength, that doe his Commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

† Hebr. mighty in strength.

21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetuall to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiesty.

2 Who couerest *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out ‖ heauens like a curtaine.

‖ Or, the heauens.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

Psal. 18. 10.

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

* Heb. 1. 7.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be remoued for euer.

† Iob 38. 4.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with a* garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleyes vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

‖ Or, the hills.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe: ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † Hee sendeth the springs into the valleyes: *which* † run among the hils.

† Hebr. which.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wilde asses † quench their thirst.

† Hebr. which.

12 By them shall the fowles of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* † sing among the branches.

† Hebr. which.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes,

14 He

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that hee may bring foorth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap:* the Cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted:

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rocks for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sun knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darknes, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *foorth.*

21 The young lions roare after their prey: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sun ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dens.

23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships: *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all vpon thee: that thou maiest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest foorth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they smoake.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes.* 7 *The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham,* 16 *ouer Ioseph,* 23 *ouer Iacob in Egypt,* 26 *ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites,* 37 *ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.*

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowne his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous works that he hath done, his wonders, & the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O yee seed of Abraham his seruant: yee children of Iacob his chosen.

7 Hee *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* hee commanded to a thousand generations.

9 * Which *Couenant* hee made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant:

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea very few, and strangers in it,

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reprooued Kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying,* Touch not mine anointed: and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

17 Hee sent a man before them: * *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant.

18 * Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † hee was laid in iron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the Word of the LORD tried him.

20 * The King sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To binde his Princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senators wisedome.

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And hee increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

25 * Hee turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 * Hee sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 * He sent darknesse, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his Word.

29 * Hee turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

30 * The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings.

31 * Hee spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coastes.

32 * † Hee gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 * He spake, and the lowsts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the herbs in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 * Hee smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 * Hee brought them foorth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

39 * He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

40 * *The people* asked, and hee brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

41 * He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For hee remembred his holy promise: and Abraham his seruant.

43 And he brought foorth his people with ioy:
† *Hebr.* *singing.* and his chosen with † gladnesse:
*Iosh.13. 17.deut. 6.10. 44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:
45 That they might obserue his Statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, & Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer, and praise.

† *Hebr.* *Hallelujah.* † PRaise yee the LORD. O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
*Psal. 107.1. 118.1.& 136.1. 2 Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew foorth all his praise?
*Iudges 13.21. 3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement; *and* he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beares vnto* thy people: O visit me with thy saluation;
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.
*Iudges 7.19. 6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, we haue done wickedly.
*Exod. 14.11, 12,21. 7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at the Sea, *euen* at the red Sea.
*Exod. 14.27. & 15.5. 8 Neuertheless, hee saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowne.
*Exod. 14.31.& 15.1. 9 He rebuked the red Sea also, and it was dryed vp: so he led them through the depths, as through the wildernesse.
*Exod. 15.14.& 17.2. 10 And hee saued them from the hand of him that hated *them:* and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
† *Hebr.* *they made haste, they forgate.* 11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.
*Exod. 17.2. 1.cor. 10.6. 12 * Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.
† *Hebr.* *lusted a lust.* 13 * † They soone forgat his workes: they waited not for his counsell:
*Num. 11.31. 14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernes: and tempted God in the desart.
15 * And hee gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.
* Num. 16.3.& 26. 16 * They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.
*Num. 16.2. 17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.
* Num. 16.31. 18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.
deu.11.5 * Num. 16.35.& 26. 19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.
*Exod. 32.4. 21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:
22 Wondrous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.
*Exod. 33.13. 23 * Therefore hee said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest hee should destroy *them.*
† *Hebr.* *a land of desire.* 24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:
*Num. 14.2. 25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them;
27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.
28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.
30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgment: and *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.
32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they prouoked his Spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.
34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.
36 And they serued their idols: which were a snare vnto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters vnto deuils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the Idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39 Thus were they defiled with their own workes and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.
41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.
43 * Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity.
44 Neuertheless, hee regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.
45 * And he remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied, of all those that carried them captiues.
47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

† *Hebr.* *to make them fall.* *Num. 25.3. *Num. 25.7. *Deut. 7.1. *Iudges 1.21. *Iudges 2.16. ‖ *Iudges 3.8. or, sold. or, gaue ouer. *Deut. 30.3.

PSALM CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence, 4 ouer trauellers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer sea-men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

* *Psal. 106.1. 118.1. 136.1.* O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so:* whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and † from the South.
† *Hebr.* *from the Sea.* 4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.
5 Hungry & thirsty: their soule fainted in them.
6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he deliuered them out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.
8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his good-

goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsel of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell down, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he saued them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkenes, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 * Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing: and declare his workes with ‖ reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and ‖ raiseth the stormy wind: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and ‖ are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men:

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people: and ‖ raise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse; and the water springs into dry ground.

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse; for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 * Hee turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 * Hee powreth contempt vpon Princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where there is* no way.

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

42 * The righteous shall see it and reioyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSALM. CVIII.

1 *Dauid encourageth himselfe to praise God.* 5 *He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise.* 11 *His confidence in Gods helpe.*

¶ A Song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake Psaltery and Harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy truth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens; and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring mee into the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSALM. CIX.

1 *Dauid complaynyng of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas denounceth them.* 16 *He sheweth their sinne.* 21 *Complaynyng of his owne misery, he prayeth for helpe.* 29 *Hee promiseth thankefulnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue they are my aduersaries: but I *haue oppressed them* *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: & hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him bee † condemned: and let his prayer become sinne.

8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him:

neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercie, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as hee delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† Hebr. within him.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

† Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.

31 For he shal stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 3 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 and the Passion of Christ.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

*Matth. 22.44. mar.12. 36.luke 20.42. act.2.34. 1.cor. 15. 25.heb. 1.13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the middest of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holines, ‖from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

‖ Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue, &c.

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike thorow Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: hee shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

* Heb. 5. 6. & 7.17.

‖ Or, great

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

† PRaise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

† Hebr. Hallelu iah.

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Hee hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 Hee hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

† Hebr. Prey.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

† Hebr. are for blessed. * Iob 8. 28. pro. 7.8 gala. ecclo. 16.

7 The workes of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure,

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

Or, and terrible.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome, ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his Commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

† Hebr. that do them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye-sore to the wicked.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

† Hebr. Hallelu iah.

2 His seed shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

† Hebr. Iudgement.

6 Surely he shall not be mooued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 Hee shall not bee afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid: vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 * Hee hath dispersed, hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer; his horne shall be exalted with honour.

* 2. Cor. 9.9.

10 The wicked shall see *it* and be grieued, hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie, 6 for his mercy.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

† Hebr. Hallelu iah.

2 * Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore.

* Dan.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

* Mal. 1.11.

4 † The LORD *is* high aboue all Nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

† Hebr. exalted himself to dwell.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high:

6 Who

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?
7 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* 1.Sam. 2.
liffeth the needy out of the dunghill: 2.Pet. 1.7.
8 That he may set *him* with Princes: *euen* with the Princes of his people.
9 Hee maketh the barren woman † to keepe house; to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise † Heb. *to dwell in an house.*
yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

1 *When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Exod. 13.
Iacob from a people of strange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuarie: *and* Israel his do-
minion.
3 * The Sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was dri- Exod. 14.21.
uen backe. Iosh. 3.13.
4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hils like lambes.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou Sea, that thou fled-
dest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?
6 Ye mountaines, *that* yee skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hils like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Exod.
Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob: 17.6.
8 *Which turned the rocke into a standing wa- Num. 20.
ter: the flint into a fountaine of waters. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanity: 9 Hee exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths sake.
2 *Wherefore should the heathen say: Where Psal. 42.
is now their God? 10. 79.
3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done Psal.
whatsoeuer he pleased. 135.6.
4 * Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the worke Psal.
of mens hands. 135.15.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes
haue they, but they see not.
6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses
haue they, but they smell not.
7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not: feet
haue they, but they walke not: neither speake they
thorow their throat.
8 They that make them, are like vnto them: so
is euery one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: hee *is* their
helpe and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: hee *is*
their helpe and their shield.
11 Yee that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD:
he *is* their helpe and their shield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will
blesse vs, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will
blesse the house of Aaron.
13 Hee will blesse them that feare the LORD: † Heb. with
† *both* small and great: *both*
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more:
you and your children.
15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made
heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS:
but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men
17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any
that goe downe into silence.
18 * But wee will blesse the LORD from this Dan. 12.
time foorth and for euermore. Praise the LORD. 2.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duty to God for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: because hee hath heard my voyce, *and* my supplications.
2 Because hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue. † Heb. in my dayes.
3 * The sorrowes of death compassed mee, and * Psal.
the paines of hell † gate hold vpon mee: I found 18.5.6.
trouble and sorrow. † Heb.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: found me
O LORD, I beseech thee, deliuer my soule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous, yea, our
God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was
brought low, and he helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the
LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death;
mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of
the liuing.
10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was * 2.Cor.
greatly afflicted. 4.13.
11 I said in my haste: * All men are liars. * Rom.
12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all 3.4.
his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vp-
on the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now
in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the
death of his Saints.
16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy
seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaide: thou
hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgiu-
ing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now
in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the
midst of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie and truth.

O * Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him * Rom.
all ye people. 15.11.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward
vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for
euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The Psalmist, by his experience, sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* * Psal.
good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer. 106.1.&
2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* 107.1.&
for euer. 136.1.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mer- 1.chron.
cie *endureth* for euer. 16.7.
4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that
his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the † Heb.
LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place. out of distresse.
6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: * Heb.
what can man doe vnto me? 13.6.psal.
7 The LORD taketh my part † with them that helpe me: 55.4.11.
therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them † y hate me. † Heb. for me.
8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD, then to put
confidence in man.

9 * It is better to trust in the LORD; then to put confidence in Princes.
10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.
11 They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD, I will † destroy them.
13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.
15 The voice of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened mee sore: but hee hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.
19 Open to mee the gates of righteousnesse: I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard mee: and art become my saluation.
22 * The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.
23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.
25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.
26 * Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD, we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the homes of the Altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.
29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

1 BLessed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.
2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his Testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.
3 They also doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.
4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy Commandements.
7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous Iudgements.
8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake mee not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy Word.
10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.
11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou O LORD: teach mee thy Statutes.
13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.
14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy Precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.
16 I will delight my selfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy Word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant: *that* I may liue and keepe thy Word.
18 † Open thou mine eyes: that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Law.
19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.
20 My soule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.
22 Remoue from mee reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit, *and* speake against mee; *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.
24 Thy Testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* † my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy Word.
26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy Statutes.
27 Make mee to vnderstand the way of thy Precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou me according vnto thy Word.
29 Remoue from mee the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.
30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy Iudgements haue I laid *before me*.
31 I haue stucke vnto thy Testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.
34 Giue me vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.
36 Incline my heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to coueteousnesse.
37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.
38 Stablish thy Word vnto thy seruant: who *is* *deuoted* to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy Iudgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I haue longed after thy Precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation according to thy Word.
42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy Word.
43 And take not the word of truth vtterly out of my mouth; for I haue hoped in thy Iudgements.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for ever and ever.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I seeke thy Precepts.
46 I will speake of thy Testimonies also before Kings: and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy Commandements, which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements, which I haue loued; and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy Word hath quickned me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD; and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee: because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy Statutes haue beene my songs, in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night: and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had: because I kept thy Precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I intreated thy † fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy Word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste: and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.
61 The † bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy Precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy Statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD: according vnto thy Word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy Word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy Statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie against me: *but* I will keepe thy Precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for me that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.
72 *The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto mee: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned me: giue me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.
74 They that feare thee will bee glad when they see me: because I haue hoped in thy Word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnes be for my comfort, according to thy word vnto thy seruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy Precepts.
79 Let those that feare thee, turne vnto me: and those that haue knowne thy Testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy Statutes: that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy Word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy Word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoake: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute mee?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy Commandements *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou mee.
87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy Precepts.
88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the Testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy Word is setled, in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.
92 Vnlesse thy Law *had been* my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy Precepts: for with them thou hast quickned me.
94 I am thine, saue mee: for I haue sought thy Precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy mee: but I will consider thy Testimonies.
96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy Commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! It is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou, through thy Commandements, hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with mee.
99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy Precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy Word.
102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou hast taught me.
103 *How sweet are thy words vnto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then honey to my mouth.
104 Through thy Precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

105 Thy Word *is* a ‖ lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous Iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken mee, O LORD, according vnto thy Word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach mee thy Iudgements.

109 My

† Hebr. faithfulnesse.
† Hebr. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. standeth.
† Heb. is euer with me.
* Psal. 19.9.
† Hebr. palate.
‖ Or, candle.

109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy Precepts.
111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
† *Hebr.* *to doe.* 112 I haue enclined mine heart † to perſorme thy Statutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law *do* I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy Word.
*Matth. 7.23. 115 *Depart from me, ye euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.
116 Vphold me according vnto thy Word, that I may liue: and let me not be aſhamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy Statutes continually.
118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.
† *Hebr.* *cauſeſt to ceaſe.* 119 Thou † puttеſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.
120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice: leaue mee not to mine oppreſſours.
122 Be ſurety for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.
123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.
124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.
125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue mee vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.
126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.
*Prou. 8.11. pſal. 19.9. 127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.
128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* Precepts concerning all things *to bee* right: *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoule keepe them.
130 The entrance of thy Words giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.
132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto
† *Heb. according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c.* mee: † as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.
133 Order my ſteps in thy Word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.
134 Deliuer mee from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy Precepts.
135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach mee thy Statutes.
† *Hebr.* *righteouſneſſe.* 136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes, becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

† *Hebr.* *ſtabliſhment.* 137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.
138 Thy Teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
* Pſal. 69.8.10h. 2.17. 139 *My zeale hath † conſumed mee: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy Words.
† *Heb. cut me off.* 140 Thy Word is very † pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.
† *Hebr. tried, or refined.* 141 I *am* ſmall, and deſpiſed: *yet* doe not I forget thy Precepts.
142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the trueth.
143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy Commandments *are* my delights. † *Heb. found.*
144 The righteouſneſſe of thy Teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: giue mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.
146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue mee: ‖ and I ſhall keepe thy Teſtimonies. ‖ *Or, I no keepe.*
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy Word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy Word.
149 Heare my voyce, according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD, quicken me according to thy Iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are truth.
152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowne of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer mee: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer mee: quicken mee according to thy Word.
155 Saluation *is* far from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy Statutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy Iudgements. ‖ *Or, many.*
157 Many *are* my perſecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Teſtimonies.
158 I beheld the tranſgreſſors, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy Word.
159 Conſider how I loue thy Precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.
160 † Thy Word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous Iudgements *endureth* for euer. † *Heb. The beginning of thy word is true.*

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy Word.
162 I reioyce at thy Word: as one that findeth great ſpoile.
163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous Iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing ſhall offend them. † *Heb. they haue no ſtumbling block.*
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy Commandements.
167 My ſoule hath kept thy Teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy Precepts, and thy Teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy Word.
170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy Word.
171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy Statutes.
172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy Word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy Precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law *is* my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy Iudgements helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue. 5 Complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cryed vnto the LORD: and hee heard me.
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖ What shalbe giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?
4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of Iuniper.
5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I am ‖ *for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖ Or, it is *the sharpe arrowes of the mighty* man, *with coales of iuniper.* ‖ Or, a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A Song of degrees.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.
2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time foorth, and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayth for the peace thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto mee: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the Testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A Song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *waite* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:
3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.
5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as a* prey to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and wee are escaped.
8 * Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth. * Psal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A Song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remoued, *but* abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.
3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquity. † Hebr. wickednesse.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shalbe* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuity, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuity of Zion: we were like them that dreame. † Hebr. returned the returning of Zion.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them. † Hebr. hath magnified to doe with them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.
5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.
6 Hee that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing ‖ pre- ‖ Or, singing.

‖ Or, seed-basket.

‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues with him.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A Song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

† Heb. are builders of it in it.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so hee giueth his beloued sleepe.

† Heb. hath filled his quiuer with them

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

‖ Or, shall subdue, as Psa. 18. 47. or destroy.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that ‖ hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not bee ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall bee* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God, for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

¶ A Song of degrees.

‖ Or, much.

MAny a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* vpon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer. 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares bee attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doth wait: and in his Word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say*, more than they that watch for the morning.

‖ Or, they watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Heb. walke.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule *is* euen as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke; 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions.

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob,

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, hee will not turne from it: * Of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant and my Testimony, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleasant *it is*: for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

It is like the precious ointment vpon the head, that

that ran down vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the ſkirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſsing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all yee ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD. ‖ *Heb. holineſſe.*

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 ‖ *for his power,* 8 *for his iudgements.* 15 *The vanitie of idoles.* 19 *An exhortation to bleſſe God.*

PRaiſe yee the LORD, praiſe yee the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O yee ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Yee that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD: in the courts of the houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas and all deepe places.

7 *He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

8 *Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 *Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *ſo is* euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: yee that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer,

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 *To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Gen.1.1.

6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Gen.1.6 ier.10.12.

7 * To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Gene. 1.14.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. † *Hebr. for the ruling by day.*

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 12.29.

11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 13.17.

12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched-out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 * To him which diuided the red Sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 14.21.22.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red Sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 14.28. † *Hebr. ſhaked off.*

16 * To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which ſmote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 15.22.

18 * And ſlew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Deut. 29.7. pſal.135. 10.& 11.

19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Num. 21.23.

20 * And Og the King of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. * Num. 21.33. *Ioſh. 12.7.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The captiuity of the Iewes in captiuity. 7 *The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.*

BY the riuers of Babylon there we ſate downe, yea, we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.

3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

4 How ſhall wee ſing the LORDS ſong: in a † ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning.*

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem, who ſaid, † Raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † deſtroyed:

† *Hebr. the words of a ſong.* † *Hebr. laid vs on heapes.* † *Hebr. land of a ſtranger.* † *Hebr. the head of my ioy.* † *Hebr. make haſte.* *Oba. 12.13. † *Hebr. waſted.*

† Hebr. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deed, which thou didst to vs. * Isa.13.16. † Hebr. the vocke.

stroyed: happy *shall hee be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 * Happy *shall hee be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the Kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

* Psal. 119.46.

I * Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the Kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walke in the midst of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all-seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, & known *me*.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting, and mine vp-rising: thou vnderstandest my thought afar off.

‖ Or, winnowest.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for mee: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

* Amos 9.2,3,4. * Iob 26. 6. heb. 4.13.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the Sea:

† Hebr. darkneth not.

10 Euen there shall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

† Hebr. as is the darknes, so is the light.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer me: euen the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

† Hebr. greatly.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

‖ Or, strength, or body.

14 I will praise thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

† Heb. all of them. ‖ Or, what dates they should be fashioned.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned, when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them? * Ps. 40.

18 *If* I should count thē, they are moe in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: † Heb. my cares.

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 He comforteth himselfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer mee, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue me from the † violent man.

† Heb. man of violences.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

* Psal. 5.10.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe mee, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man, who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for me and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.

† Or, preuent.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battel.

† Heb. horn.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

‖ Or, a man of tongue.

9 As for the head of those † compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

† Heb. encompasse.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker bee established in the earth: euil shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.

† Heb. man of tongue.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwel in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, 3 his conscience sincere, & his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce when I cry vnto thee.

† Heb. strong.

2 Let my prayer be † set foorth before thee as incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite me, it *shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reproue mee, it *shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowne in ſtony places: they thal heare my words, for they are ſweet.
7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.
9 Keepe me from the ſnare *which* they haue laid for me: and the grins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Dauid: A prayer when hee was in the cane.

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.
3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way where-in I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.
4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know mee, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.
5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecuters: for they are ſtronger then I.
7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He ſtrengthneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Danid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwer me, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.
3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, hee hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground, hee hath made me to dwell in darkeneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.
4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.
6 I ſtretch forth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee as a thirſty land, Selah.
7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from mee: ‖ leſt I bee like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.
8 Cauſe mee to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe mee to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: ‖ I flie vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy Spirit *is* good: leade mee into the land of vprightneſſe.
11 Quicken mee, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake, bring my ſoule out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies: and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercy, both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 Hee promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 Hee prayeth for the happy ſtate of the kingdome.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, & my fingers to fight.
2 * ‖ My goodneſſe, and my fortreſſe, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *hee* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.
3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?
4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.
5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoake.
6 *Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.
7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,
8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.
10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ ſaluation vnto Kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.
11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.
12 That our ſonnes *may be* as plants growne vp in their youth, *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones: † poliſhed *after the* ſimilitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording † all manner of ſtore: *that* our ſheepe may bring forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in our ſtreets.
14 That our oxen *may be* † ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.
15 * Happy *is* that people that *is* in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is* that people whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 for his kingdome, 14 for his prouidence, 17 for his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids † *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.
4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy Maieſty: and of thy wondrous † workes.
6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.
7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.
8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All

† *Heb.* my rocke.
† *Heb.* to the man, &c.
*2. Sam. 22. 2, 3. & 35. & 49. verſes. [Or, my mercy.
*Iob 7. 17 pſal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.
* Pſal. 39. 6. Iob 14. 2.
* Pſal. 18. 13, 14.
† *Hebr.* hands. [Or, victory.
† *Heb.* cut.
† *Hebr.* from kind to kind.
† *Hebr.* able to beare burdens, or loaden withoutfleſh
*Pſ. 33. 12. and 65. 4.
† *Hebr.* and of his greatneſſe there is no ſearch.
† *Hebr.* things or words.
† *Heb.* declare it.
*Exod. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. pſ. 86. 5, 15. & 103. 8.
† *Hebr.* great in mercy.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome; and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowne to the ſonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious maieſty of his kingdome.

† *Hebr. a kingdome of all ages.*

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* thorowout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.

‖ *Or, looke vnto thee*

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee: and thou gineſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

‖ *Or, mercifull, or bountifull.*

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, & will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

† *Hebr. Hallelu-iah.*

† PRaiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

* Pſal. 118.8,9.

3 * Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſonne of man, in whom *there is* no ‖ helpe.

‖ *Or, ſalvation.*

4 His breath goeth foorth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is hee* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for euer:

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* gineth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

* Exod. 15.18.

10 * The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations; Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his care of the Church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe yee the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doth build vp Ieruſalem: hee gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

† *Hebr. griefes.*

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the Starres, he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 * He gineth to the beaſt his food: *and* to the young rauens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace in thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.

15 He ſendeth foorth his Commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He gineth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth foorth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 He ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.

20 He hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowne them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 the terreſtriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

† PRaiſe ye the LORD, praiſe ye the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe yee him all his Angels: praiſe yee him all his hoſtes.

3 Praiſe ye him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all ye Starres of light.

4 Praiſe him yee heauens of heauens: and yee waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for hee commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo eſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines, and all hils: fruitfull trees and all Cedars.

10 Beaſts, and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both yong men & maidens: old men & children.

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints: euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

† Praiſe

† PRaise ye the LORD, sing, vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dauncе: let the sing praises vnto him with the timbrel & harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints bee ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *bee* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of iron.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.*

† PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: Praise him in the firmament of his power. †*Halleluiah.*

2 Praise him for his mighty actes: Praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: Praise him with the Psalterie and Harpe. ‖*Or, cornet.*

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: Praise him with stringed instruments and organes. ‖*Or, pipe.*

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Prouerbes.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word:* 10 *To auoide the entisings of sinners.* 20 *Wisedome complaineth of her contemners.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THE Prouerbes of Solomon, the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel.

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedom, iustice, and iudgement and † equity,

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the yonng man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels.

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation: the words of the wise, & their dark sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father: and forsake not the Law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 Wee shall find all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I wil make knowne my words vnto you. * Isa.65. 12. & 66. 4. Ier. 7. 13. Ezek. 8. 18.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mocke when your feare commeth. * Iob 27. 9. Isa. 1. 15. Ier. 11. 11. & 14. 12.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewind, when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not find me: *Mic. 3. 4.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, & the prosperity of fooles shall destroy them ‖*Or, ease of the simple.*

33 But whoso hearkeneth vnto mee, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from euill company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, If thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my Commandements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisdome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † lift vp thy voyce for vnderstanding: †*Heb. giuest thy voice.*

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures: * Matth. 13. 44.

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisdome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding. *Iam. 1. 5. 1 Kin. 3. 9.

7 He layeth vp sound wisdome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.
9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equity; *yea*; euery good path.
10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her
* Chap. 3.3.& 7.5 words:
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the conenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe; neither take they hold of the paths of life.
* Psal. 37.30. *Iob 18. 17. psal. 104.35. ‖ *Or* 3 *plucke vp*
20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 * For the vpright shall dwell in the land: and the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 * But the wicked shall bee cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisedome 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse. 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my law: * but let thine
* Deut. 8.1 and 30.16. heart keepe my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
† *Hebr.* yeeres of life. 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
* Exod. 13.9. deut. 6. 8. 4 * So shalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God, and man.
* Psal. 111.10. ‖ *Or*, *Good successe.* 5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and hee shall direct thy pathes.
7 ¶ * Be not wise in thine owne eies: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
* 1. Chro. 28.9. 8 It shalbe † health to thy nauill, and † marrow to thy bones.
* Rom. 12.16. 9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase;
† *Hebr.* Medicine. 10 * So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
† *Hebr.* watering, *or* moisting. 11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.
* Exod. 23.19. 2nd 34. 26. deut. 26.2.&c, mala. 3.10, &c. luke 14 13. * Dent. 28.8. * Iob 5.17. heb. 12. 5. apoc. 3.19. † *Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderstanding.* * Iob 28.15, &c. psal. 19.10. pro. 8. verse 11. and 19 and 16. 16.
13 * Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.
14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof then fine gold.
15 She is more precious then rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath he ‖ stablished the heauens.
‖ *Or* prepared.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisdome and discretion.
22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
* Psal. 91.12. Prou. 4.12.
24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not bee afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
† Rich. 28 Say not vnto thy neighbour: Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
‖ *Or* plot.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.
* Psal. 7.4.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.
* Psal. 37.1. † Rich.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.
* Psal. 25.14. prou. 11.20.
33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.
* Psal. 37.22. prou. 10.7.
34 * Surely hee scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.
* Iam. 4.6. 1 Pet. 5.5.
35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame † shall be the promotion of fooles.
† Rich.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon to perswade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisedome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 Hee exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEare ye children, the instruction of a father: and attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine, forsake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, *tender and only beloued* in the sight of my mother.
4 * He taught me also, and said vnto mee; Let thine heart reteine my words: keepe my commandements and liue.
* Prou. 7.2.
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.
7 Wisdome is the principall thing: *therefore* get wisdome: and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt

8 Exalt her, & she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour when thou doest embrace her.
9 * Shee shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, || a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings, and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 ¶ *Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men:
15 Auoide it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.
16 For they sleepe not, except they haue done mischiefe; and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.
17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse, they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, encline thine eares vnto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto *those* that find them, and † health to all their flesh.
23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, || and let all thy wayes be established.
27 *Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left; remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisedome. 3 He sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.
3 ¶ *For the lippes of a strange *woman* drop *as* an honey combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle:
4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.
5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.
7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:
9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:
10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,
11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How haue I hated instruction: and my heart despised reproofe?
13 And haue not obeyed † my voice of my teachers; nor enclined mine eare to them † that instructed mee?
14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the Congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne; and running waters out of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines be dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine be blessed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde and pleasant Roe: let her brests † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauished alwayes with her loue.
20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and hee shall be holden with the cords of his † sinnes.
23 Hee shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idlenesse, 12 and mischieuousnesse. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefes of whoredome.

MY sonne, if thou be suretie for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and || make sure thy friend.
4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.
5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fouler.
6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise.
7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,
8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueste.
9 *How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.
11 So shall thy pouerty come as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 Hee winketh with his eyes, hee speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, hee deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the LORD hate: yea, seuen are an abomination † vnto him:
17 † A proude looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnesse *that* speaketh lies: and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

|| Or, so shalt thou preuaile with thy friend.

* Chap. 13.4.& 20.4.& 24.33.

† Heb. water thee. † Heb. erre thou alwayes in her loue. * Iob 31. 4.& 34.22 chap. 15.3 ier. 16 17. & 32.19. † Heb. sinne.

† Heb. casteth foorth. † Heb. of his soule. † Heb. haughty eyes. * Rom. 3.15. * Chap. 1.8.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tye them about thy neck.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talke with thee.
23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe vpon hot coales, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.
30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, if hee steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:
31 But if he be found, he shall restore seuen fold, he shall giue all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: hee that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 † He will not regard any ransome; neither will he rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

*Psal. 19. 9. & 119. 105.
‖ Or, candle.
* Chap. 2. 16. and 5. 3. & 7. 5
‖ Or, of the strange tongue.
* Matth. 5. 28.
† Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.
† Hebr. heart.
† Hebr. he will not accept the face of any ransome.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he sheweth 10 the cunning of a whore, 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickednesse.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my Commandements with thee.
2 * Keepe my Commandements and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman,
5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a yong man void of vnderstanding,
8 Passing thorow the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:
10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtile of heart.
11 (* She is loud and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lyeth in wait at euery corner.)
13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face, said vnto him;
14 I *haue* † peace offerings with mee, this day haue I payed my vowes.
15 Therefore came I foorth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.
16 I haue deckt my bed with coueringes of tapestry, with carued works, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.
17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.
18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues.
19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.
20 Hee hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at ‖ the day appointed.
21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 Hee goeth after her † straightway, as an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stockes,
23 Till a dart strike thorow his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her pathes.
26 For shee hath cast downe many wounded: yea many strong men haue beene slaine by her.
27 * Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

* Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18. chap. 3. 3.
* Chap. 5. 3.
† Hebr. the sons.
† Hebr. in the euening of the day.
* Chap. 9. 13.
† Heb. she strengthened her face, and said.
† Hebr. peace offerings are vpon me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame & euidency of wisedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisedome. 32 Wisedome is to be desired for the blessednesse it bringeth.

DOth not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?
2 Shee standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.
3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce *is* to the sonnes of man.
5 O yee simple, vnderstand wisedome: and yee fooles, be of an vnderstanding heart.
6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnes, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.
9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer: and knowledge, rather then choice gold:
11 * For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.
12 I wisedome dwell with ‖ prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.
13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth, doe I hate.
14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I am vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.
15 By me Kings reigne, & Princes decree iustice.
16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.
17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall find me.
18 * Riches and honour *are* with me, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.
19 * My fruit *is* better then gold, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice siluer.
20 ‖ I lead in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the pathes of iudgement,

* Chap. 3. 16.
* Chap. 3. 13.
* Chap. 22. 4.
* Chap. 3. 14.
* Chap. 3. 16.
‖ Or, I lead.

21 That

21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ highest part of the dust of the world:

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when he set a compasse vpon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds aboue: when he strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 * When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwaies before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed * *are they that* keepe my waies.

33 Heare instruction, & be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisedome. 13 The custome, 16 and errour of folly.*

WIsedome hath builded her house: shee hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 Shee hath killed † her beasts, shee hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maideus; she cryeth vpon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, shee saith to him:

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and hee that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

8 * Reproue not a scorner, least he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

11 * For by mee thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt bee wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ * A foolish woman *is* clamorous: shee *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the doore of her house on a seat, in the high places of the city:

15 To call passengers who goe right on their waies:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant. † *Hebr. of secresies.*

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the fine and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother. * Chap. 15.20.

2 * Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death. * Chap. 11.4.

3 * The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked. * Psal. 37.25. ‖ *Or, the wicked for their wickedness.*

4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich. * Chap. 12.24. *Vers. 15. *Psal. 112.6.

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in haruest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot. † *Hebr. a foole of lips.*

8 The wise in heart will receiue Commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall. ‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*

9 * He that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but he that peruerteth his waies, shall be knowne. *Psal. 23.4.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.

11 * The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth ỹ mouth of the wicked. *Chap. 6 13. ‖ *Or, shall be beaten.*

12 * Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes. * Chap. 15.14. *1. Pet. 4.8.1. cor 13.4.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is void of † vnderstanding.

14 Wise men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.

15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poore *is* their powerty. † *Hebr. heart.*

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne. *Chap. 18.11.

17 He *is* in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth. ‖ *Or, causeth to erre.*

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and hee that vttereth a slander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choise siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome. † *Hebr. of heart.*

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 * It is as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome. * Chap. 14.9.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but ỹ righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation. * Chap. 9.11.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoake to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him. † *Hebr. addeth.*

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shall be shortened. * Iob. 8.13 and. 11.20 Psal. 112.10.

28 * The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnes: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall bee* to the workers of iniquity.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A * † Falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame; but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 * The integrity of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wicke neſſe.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſors ſhall bee taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble: and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but thorough knowledge ſhall the iuſt be delinered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the city is exalted: but it is ouerthrowne by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † voyd of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer renealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall bee a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo hee that purſueth euil, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeede of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout, *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcatereth, and yet increaſeth: and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet: but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth ſhall be watered alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall be* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches ſhall fall: but the * righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the wind: and the foole *ſhall bee* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules *is* wiſe.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall be recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked & the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoſo loueth inſtruction loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man ſhall not be eſtabliſhed by wickednes: but the * root of the righteous ſhall not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* aright: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowne, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

8 A man ſhall bee commended according to his wiſedome: but he that is of a peruerſe heart, ſhall be deſpiſed.

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall bee ſatisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine perſons, *is* voyd of vnderſtanding.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 † * The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lips: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

14 * A man ſhall bee ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall be rendred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counſell, *is* wiſe.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowne: but a prudent man couereth ſhame.

17 * He that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth forth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the piercings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

19 The lip of truth ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer, but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall be filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truly *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclameth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlothfull ſhall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The

*Pſal. 125.1. and 37.22.

† *Hebr. frowardneſſes.*

* Leuit. 19.36. deu. 25.15 chap. 16. 11. and 20.10, 23. † *Hebr. ballances of deceit.* † *Hebr. a perfect ſtone.*

* Chap. 16.18. and 15. 33. and 18.12. * Chap. 13.6. * Chap. 10.2. ezec. 7.19. zeph. 1. 18. † *Hebr. reſtiſie.* * Chap. 5.22. * Chap. 21.18. * Iob 8.13. † *Hebr. deſtitute of heart.* † *Hebr. he that walketh* being *a tale-bearer.* * 1. Kings 22.1. † *Hebr. ſhall be ſore broken.* † *Hebr. thoſe that ſtrike hands.* † *Hebr. departeth from.* * 2. Cor. 9.9. † *Hebr. the ſoule of bleſſing.*

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eate good by the frnit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eate* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lippes, *shall have* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall bee made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnes keepeth *him that is* vpright, in the way: but wickednes ouerthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shalbe diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart frō euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise, but a companion of fooles † shall be destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 * Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 * He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerse in his wayes despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternesse: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be ouerthrowne: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

15 A wise man feareth and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lippes *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnesse of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but he that is † hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 * He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowne.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath *is against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

*Chap. 25.14. A * Soft answere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words stirre vp anger.

†Hebr. boileth out, or, bubbleth 2 The tongue of the wise, vseth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out *foolishnesse.

*Ver.28. & chap. 12.23 & 13.16. 3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

4 † A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruersenesse therein *is* a breach in the spirit.

*Iob.34. 21.pro.5. 21.ier.16. 17. & 32. 19.hebr. 5 * A foole despiseth his fathers instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doth* not so.

8 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

*Heb. the bealing of the tunge *Chap. 10.1. 9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteousnesse.

*Chap.21 27.amos. 3.22.isa.1 1.& 66. 3.ier.6.20 and 7.22. 10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forsaketh the way, & he that hateth reproofe, shall die.

11 * Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

Or, instruction, &c. 12 A scorner loueth not one that reprooueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wise.

*Iob 26.6 Chap. 7.22. *Psal.37. 16.1.tim. 5.6.chap. 6.8. 13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by sorrow of the heart, the spirit is broken.

Chap. 7.7 Chap.26 11.and 15.22. 14 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishnesse.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill; but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feast.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a stalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man stirreth vp strife: but he that is slow to anger, appeaseth strife.

Hebr. raised vp as a hedge. 19 The way of the slothfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but ℣ way of the righteous *is* made †plaine.

Chap. 10.1. 20 * A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

Chap. 10.23. Hebr. hoad of heart. 21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † destitute of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

Seecha. 1.ver.14 Heb. in the season Phil.3 3.col.3.2 22 * Without counsell purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellers they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken†* in due season, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

Chap. 12.7.and 14.11. 25 * The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but hee will establish the border of the widow.

Chap. 12.7.and 14.11. 26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

Chap. 11.18. 27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house, but he that hateth gifts, shall liue.

Hebr. words of pleasantnesse. 28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked, powreth out euill things.

Psal.34 5.and 15.28. 29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart; *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, *despiseth* his owne soule: but he that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome; and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

*Chap. 11.20. 5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD, *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquity is purged, and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

*Psal.37.16. 10 † A diuine sentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

*Leuit. 19.36. 11 * A iust weight and balance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wisdome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 *Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughtie spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: & whoso *trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall bee called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 * Vnderstanding *is a* well-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man, but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe, for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 * A froward man † soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

14.12. † *Hebr. the soule of him that labourth.* † *Heb. eth vnto him.* † *Heb. a man of Belial.* * Chap. 6.14. 15.18. and 26.21. and 29.22. † *Heb. sendeth foorth.*

19 A violent man entiseth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

20 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mooueth his lips he bringeth euill to passe.

21 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

22 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

23 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morsell, and quietnes therewith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a son that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and* a lyar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † vnpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe † lying lips a Prince.

8 * A gift is *as a* † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 * He that conereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.

15 * He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisdome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersity.

18 * A man void of † vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 *He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his sorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 *A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit dryeth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wisedome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish sonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike Princes for equity.

27 * He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh *and* intermedleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth, *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-spring of wisedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 * The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are as* wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that † answereth a matter before hee heareth *it*, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his owne cause, *seemeth* iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be wonne* then a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shall bee satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, shall eate the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends must shew himselfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

* BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Also

---

heart. * Chap. 10. 1. * Chap. 15. 13. and 12. 25. ‖ *Or, to medicine.* * Eccles. 2. 14. and 8. 1.

‖ *Or, he that separateth himselfe seeketh according to his desire and intermeddleth euery businesse.* * Chap. 20. 5. * Chap. 24. 23. leuit. 19. 15. deu. 1. 17. & 16. 19. * Chap. 10. 14. & 12. 13. & 13. 3. * Chap. 12. 18. & 26. 22. ‖ *Or, whisper* ‖ *Or, like as when men are wounded.* † *Heb. chambers.* * Psal. 18. 2, & 27. 1. & 144. 2. † *Heb. is set aloft.* * Chap. 10. 15. * Cha. 11. 2. & 16. 1. & 15. 33. † *Heb. returneth a word.* * Chap. 17. 8. * Chap. 12. 14. & 13. 2. * Chap. 19. 14. * Iam. 2. * Chap. 17. 17. * Chap. 28. 6.

* Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20. & 19. 13. * Iam. 1. 19. ‖ *Or, a coole spirit.* * Iob 13. 5

2 Also that the soule be without knowledge it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth
* Chap. 3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way,
14.20. and his heart fretteth against the LORD.
* Exod. 4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore
23.1.deut. is separated from his neighbour.
19.15. 5 * A false witnesse shall not bee † vnpunished:
prou.6. 5. and he *that* speaketh lies, shall not escape.
& 21.28. 6 Many will intreat the favour of the Prince:
† *Hebr.* & every man *is* a friend to † him that giveth gifts.
held in- 7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him:
nocent. how much more doe his friends goe far from him?
† *Hebr.* he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting
a man of to him.
gifts 8 He ‖ getteth † wisedome, loveth his own soule:
* Chap. he that keepeth vnderstanding shall find good.
14.20. 9 * A false witnesse shall not bee vnpunished:
† *Hebr.* and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
an heart. 10 Delight is not seemely for a foole, much lesse
* Vers.5. for a servant to have rule ouer Princes.
* Eccles. 11 *The ‖discretion in of a man deferreth his an-
10.6.pro. ger: & *it is* his glory to passe ouer a transgression.
30.2. 12 * The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lyon:
* Chap. but his favour *is* as dew vpon the grasse.
14.29. 13 *A foolish son *is* ‖ calamity of his father; & the
‖ *Or,* contentions of a wife, are * a continuall dropping.
prudence. 14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fa-
* Chap. thers: and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
16.15.& 15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and
20.2.& an idle soule shall * suffer hunger.
28.15. 16 *He that keepeth the commandement, keepeth
* Chap. his owne soule: *but* hee that despiseth his wayes,
10.1.& shall die.
25.20. & 17 * He that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth
27.21.& vnto the LORD; and *that* which he hath given, will
25.and he pay him againe.
chap.21.9 18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope; and let
* Chap. not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.
27.15. 19 A man of great wrath shal suffer punishment:
* Chap. for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must † *doe* it again.
28.22. 20 Heare counsell, and receive instruction, that
* Chap. thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
20.4.& 21 * *There are* many devices in a mans heart:
20.13. neuertheless the counsell of the LORD, that shall
* Luke stand.
11.28. 22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a
* Mat 10. poore man *is* better then a lyar.
42.& 25. 23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and
40.2.cor. *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: hee shall not
9.6.& 7. be visited with euill.
‖ *Or,* 24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bo-
his deed. some, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth
* Chap. againe.
23.24.& 25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will be-
23.13. ware; and reprone one that hath vnderstanding, *and*
‖ *Or, to his* he will vnderstand knowledge.
destruc- 26 He that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away
tion, or, *to* his mother: *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and
cause him bringeth reproach.
to die. 27 Cease my sonne, to heare the instruction *that*
‖ *Hebr.* *causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.
adde. 28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement:
* Iob 23. and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.
13.psal.33 29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and
10.11. stripes for the backe of fooles.
pro.16.1.
and 9.isa.46.10. * Chap.15.19.and 26.13.& 15.* Chap.21.11.
† *Hebr. will be cunning.* † *Hebr. a witnesse of Belial.*

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 * The feare of a King, *is as* the roaring of a li-
on: *whoso* prouoketh him to anger, sinneth against
his owne soule.
3 *It is* an honor for a man to cease from strife:
but euery foole will be medling.
4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the
‖ cold: therefore shall he begge in harueft, and
haue nothing.
5 *Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deepe wa-
ter: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.
6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne
‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can find?
7 The iust man walketh in his integrity: * his
children are blessed after him.
8 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgment,
scattereth away all euill with his eyes.
9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane,
I am pure from my sinne?
10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † measures,
both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.
11 Euen a child is knowne by his doings, whe-
ther his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.
12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye; the
LORD hath made euen both of them.
13 * Loue not sleepe lest thou come to poverty:
open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with
bread.
14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (saith the buyer:)
but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold and a multitude of rubies:
but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.
16 * Take his garment that is surety *for* a stran-
ger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
17 * † Bread of deceit is † sweet to a man: but *
afterwards his mouth shall be filled with grauell.
18 * Euery purpose is established by counsel:
and with good aduice make warre.
19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reue-
leth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that
‖ flattereth with his lips.
20 * Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his
‖ lampe shall be put out in obscure darkenesse.
21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the
beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.
22 * Say not thou, I will recompense euill: *but*
wait on the LORD, and he shall saue thee.
23 *Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the
LORD: and a † false ballance *is* not good.
24 *Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a
man then vnderstand his owne way?
25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* deuoureth that
which is holy: and after vowes to make inquiry.
26 * A wise King scattereth the wicked, and
bringeth the wheele ouer them.
27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD,
searching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 * Mercy and trueth preserue the King: and
his throne is vpholden by mercy.
29 * The glory of young men *is* their strength:
and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.
30 The blewnesse of a wound † cleanseth away
euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

29.rom.12.17.1.thes.5.15.1.pet.3.9. * Ver.10.† *Hebr.*
of deceit. * Psal.37.23.chap. 16.9. iere.10. 23.* Vers.8.
101.5.&c. ‖ *Or, lampe.* * Psal.101.1.chap.29.14. * Chap.
† *Hebr. is a purging medicine against euill.*

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

2 *Euery

3 * Enery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To doe iustice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteousnesse: but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † destroy them, because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top then with a † brawling woman in a † wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill; his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 * *Whoso* stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleasure, *shalbe* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle, shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shalbe* a ransome for the righteous: and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisedome, nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, and ‖ loning fauour rather then siluer and gold. * Eccles. 7.2.

2 * The rich and the poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all. ‖ *Or, fauour is better then, &c.*

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished. * Chap. 29.13.

4 * ‖ By humility *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life. * Chap. 27.12.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them. *Psalme 112.13.

6 ‖ Traine vp a child † in the way he should goe: and when hee is old, he will not depart from it. ‖ *Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.*

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower *is* seruant † to the lender. ‖ *Or, scatchire.*

8 * He that soweth iniquity, shall reape vanity: ‖ and the rod of his anger shall faile. † *Hebr. in his way.*

9 * † He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore. † *Hebr. to the man that lendeth.*

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea strife and reproach shall cease. * Iob 4.8. hose. 10.

11 He that loueth pureness of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the King *shall be* his friend. 13. ‖ *Or, and with the rod of his anger he consumed* * 2. Cor. 9.6.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slaine in the streets. † *Hebr. good of eye.*

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein. * Psal. 101.6.

15 Foolishnes is bound in the heart of a child: *but* the rod of correction shall driue it far from him. ‖ *Or, and hath grace in his lips.*

16 He that oppresseth the poore to increase his riches, *and* he that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want. ‖ *Or, the matters.*

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge. * Chap. 26.13.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shal withall be fitted in thy lips. * Chap. 13.24.& 19.18.&

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee. 23.13. & 29.15. 17.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge? ‖ *Or, stroke thou also.*

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of trueth that thou mightest answere the words of truth ‖ to them that send vnto thee? ‖ *Or, to those that send thee.* * Chap. 26.13. 2.16. and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5.

22 Rob not the poore because he *is* poore, * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate. * Chap. 13.24.& 19.18.&

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoile the soule of those that spoiled them. 23.13. & 29.15. 17.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe; † *Hebr. in thy body.*

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule. ‖ *Or, strike thou also.*

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts. ‖ *Or, to those that send thee.*

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee? * Zach. 7.10.

28 * Remoue not the ancient ‖ land-marke, which thy fathers haue set. * Chap. 23.11. iob 31.21. * Chap. 6.1.& 11.15. * Chap. 13.20. deut. 19. 14.& 27.17. ‖ *Or, bound.* † *Heb. obscure men.*

* Chap. 22.3. iere. 5.20. psal. 50.9. amos 5. 22. † *Hebr. in wickednes* Dan. 13.52.9. † *Hebr. a witnes of lies.* ‖ *Or, considereth.* * Iere. 49.* Psal. 17. * Psal. 3.9. ‖ *Or, victory.*

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

*1.Tim. 6.5,10.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

†*Hebr. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?*

4 *Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flee away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he; Eate and drinke ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten ſhalt thou vomit vp, and looſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

*Chap. 22.28. deut.19. 14.and 27.17.

10 *Remoue not the old ‖ land marke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 *For their redeemer is mighty; he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

‖Or, bound.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

*Chap. 22.25. Iob 31.21

13 *Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

*Chap. 13.24. and 19. 18,and 22.15.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

‖Or, euen *I* wil reioyce.

15 My ſon, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

*Chap. 24.1.& 23.17. Pſal. 37.1.&. 73.3.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

*Chap. 24.14. ‖Or, reward. *Rom. 13.13. eph.5.18.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſon, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

†*Hebr. of their fleſh.*

20 * Be not amongſt wine bibbers; amongſt rioutous eaters † of fleſh.

*Chap. 1.8.

21 For the drunkard & the glutton ſhall come to pouerty; & drowſines ſhal cloath *a man* with rags.

*Chap. 10.1.and 15.20. *Chap. 22.14.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

‖Or, reward.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not; *alſo* wiſedome and inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

*Chap. 7.12.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy Father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

*Chap. 1.8.

26 My ſon, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

*Chap. 10.1.and 15.20. *Chap. 22.14.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

*Chap. 7.12. ‖Or, as a robber.

28 * She alſo lieth in wait ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſors among men.

*Eſay 5.11.

29 *Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* rednes of eyes?

‖Or, a wicked ſtrife.

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an Adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as he that lieth downe † in the midſt of the Sea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed:

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

6 *For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawne vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* he know *it*? & ſhal not he render to euery man *according to his workes*?

13 *My ſon, eat thou hony, becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, *then there ſhal* be a reward, & thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait (O wicked man) againſt ỹ dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 *For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men; neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſon, feare thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: *it is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 *He that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him ſhalbe delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

deu.1.17.and 16.19. ioh.7.24. *Chap.17.15. iſa.5.23. *bleſſing of good.* † *Hebr. that anſwereth right words.*

29 *Say not, I will doe so to him as he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man void of vnderstanding:

31 And loe, it was all growne ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* †consydered it well, I looked vpon it, *and* receiued instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obseruations about Kings.* 8 *and about auoyding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come foorth a vessell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnes.

6 † Put not foorth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it bee said vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not forth hastily to strine, lest *thou know* not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*: ‖ discouer not a secret to another.

10 Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so* is a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of harueſt, *so* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, is *like* clouds, and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eate so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnes against * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a sword, and a sharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; so *is* hee that singeth songs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North wind driueth away raine: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house. * Chap. 21.9.&c

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soule: so *is* good newes from a farre countrey. 15.13.

26 A righteous man falling downe before ‖ wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, is *like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without wals. * Chap. 16.32.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obseruations about fooles,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as raine in harueſt: so honour is not seemely for a foole. * Chap. 10.13.psal. 31.9.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeleſſe shall not come.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fooles backe. †Hebr. his owne eyes

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, lest thou also be like vnto him. ‖ Or, violence.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his owne conceit. †Heb. are lifted vp.

6 Hee that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh ‖ dammage. ‖Or, as he that putteth a

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles. precious

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giueth honour to a foole. stone in an heape of stones.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles. ‖Or, a great man grieueth all, and he

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressors. hireth the foole, he hireth also transgressors.

11 * As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a foole † returneth to his folly. * 2.Pet. 2.22.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him. † Hebr. turneth his folly.

13 * The slothfull man saith; *There is* a lyon in the way, a lion *is* in the streets. * Chap. 22.13.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doth* the slothfull vpon his bed. † Hebr. is rolled.

15 *The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth. his folly.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason. * Chap. 22.13.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares. * Chap. 19.24. ‖Or, he is wearied.

18 As a madman, who casteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death: ‖Or, is enraged.

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport? † Hebr. flames, or sparkes.

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so *where there is no ‖tale-bearer, ‡ strife † ceaseth. † Hebr. without wood.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly. * Chap. 22.10.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse. ‖Or, whisperer.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him. † Hebr. is silent.

25 When he † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart. * Chap. 15.18.&c

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes shalbe shewed before ‡ whole congregation. 29.22. *Chap.

27 *Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him. 18.8. † Hebr. chambers

‖ *Or, is knowne,* † *Hebr. maketh his voyce gracious.* ‡ *Or, hatred is couered in secret.* * *Eccles.* 10.5. *psal.* 17.16. *and* 9.15. ‖Or, hatred

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obseruations of selfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoid offences, 23 and of the houshold care.

*Iam.4. 13.&c.
† Hebr. to morrow day.
†Hebr. heauines.
† Hebr. wrath is cruelty and anger an ouer-flowing.
‖Or, iealousie.
* Pſal. 141.5.
‖Or, earnest, or frequent.
*Iob 6.7.
† Hebr. treadeth vnder foot.
† Hebr. from the counsell of the soule.
*Chap. 17.17.& 18.24.
* Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.
* Chap. 22.3.
*Chap. 20.16.
*Chap. 29.13.
*Eccles. 1.8.
† Hebr. not.
* Chap. 27.3.
†Heb. set thy heart
† Hebr. strength.
† Heb. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. life.*

BOaſt * not thy ſelfe of † to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth, a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone *is* † heauy, and the ſand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ‖ enuy?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemy are ‖deceitfull.

7 * The full ſoule † loatheth an honey combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty conſſell.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither goe into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamity: for better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My ſonne, be wiſe, and make thine heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reproacheth me.

12 *A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, *and* hideth himſelfe: *but* the ſimple paſſe on & are puniſhed.

13 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 Hee that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voyce, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it ſelfe*.

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who ſo keepeth the figtree, ſhall eat the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhall bee honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat, with a peſtell, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy herdes.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, & the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impiety and religious integrity.

*Leuit. 26.36.

THe * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lion.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the Princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge, *the ſtate thereof* ſhalbe prolonged.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine †which leaueth no food.

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

7 * Whoſo keepeth the law, *is a* wiſe ſon: but he that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

8 * He that by vſury and † vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

10 * Whoſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ſearcheth him out.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

13 * He that couereth his ſins ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart ſhal fall into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging beare: ſo *is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* he that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flee to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 * Whoſo walketh vprightly ſhall be ſaued: but he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be ‖ innocent.

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 ‖ He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouerty ſhall come vpon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, It *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

25 * He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 *When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

† Obſervations of publike gouernement, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardiſe and corruption.

† He that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 * Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The King by iudgement eſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man *there is a* ſnare: but the righteous doth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornfull men ‖ bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The blood-thirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meete together: the LORD lightneth both their eyes.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a * child left *to himſelfe*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplyed, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy ſon, and he ſhall giue thee reſt: yea, he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoules.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖ periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A ſeruant will not be corrected by words: for *though* he vnderſtand, he will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhal haue him become *his* ſon at the length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Whoſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

26 * Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt, and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

29.25.mat.23.12 luke 14.11. † *Heb. ſhall be ſet on* * Chap.19.6 † *Heb. the face of a ruler.*

CHAP. XXX

1 Agurs confeſſion of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The vncareful are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to bee deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to be knowne. 21 Foure things vnto lerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THe words of Agur the ſon of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more bruitiſh then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſons name, if thou canſt tell?

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity and lyes: giue me neither pouerty nor riches; * feed mee with food † conuenient for me.

9 * Leſt I be full and † denie *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their own eyes, & yet is not waſhed from their filthines.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 * *There is* a generation whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their taw teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſeleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer ſatisfied, *yea*, foure things ſay not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water, and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of the valley ſhall picke it out, & the yong eagles ſhall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me, yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a ſerpent vpon a rock, & way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhe eateth and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickednes.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat,

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth; but they *are* † exceeding wiſe:

25 * The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The Conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

27 The Locuſts *haue* no King, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There

† *Hebr. know.* * Iohn 3 13. iob 38 4. pſal. 104.3. iſa. 40.12. * Pſal 12. 7. and 18. 32. and 19.8. and 119. 140. † *Hebr. purified.* * Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 22.18. † *Hebr. withhold not from me.* * Matth. 6.11. † *Hebr. of my allowance.* * Deut. 32.15. † *Hebr. belie thee* † *Hebr. hurt me with thy tongue.* * Chap. 6.17. * Pſal. 52 3. and 57. 5. iob 29. 17. † *Heb. wealth.* ‖ *Or, the brooke.* † *Hebr. heart.* * Chap. 19. 10. † *Hebr. wiſe.* * *made wiſe.* * Chap. 6.7. † *Hebr. gathered together.*

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going:

30 A Lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A grayhound, an hee goat also, and a King, against whom there is no rising vp.

32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe; or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth strife.

‖ Or, horse Heb. girt in the loynes.

* Iob 21. 5. & 39. 37, &c. & 40. 4.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to bee comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes, strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke, and forget the law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish: and wine vnto those that be † of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke, and forget his pouerty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and plead the cause of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

† Hebr. alter.

† Hebr. of all the sons of affliction.

* Psal. 104. 15.

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

† Hebr. the sons of destruction.

* Leuit. 19. 15. deu. 1. 16

* Chap. 12. 4.

12 Shee will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her household, & a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loines with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 † Shee perceiueth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* cloathed with ‖ Scarlet.

22 Shee maketh her selfe couerings of tapestry: her clothing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the Merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vaine: *but a* woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

‖ Or, haue done valiantly.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine,* 4 *Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses;* 9 *They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten,* 12 *And because hee hath found it so in the studies of wisedome.*

* Chap. 12. 9. psa. 144. 4. psa. 36. 6 & 62. 9.

THe words of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid, King in Ierusalem.

2 * Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

* Chap. 2. 22. & 3. 9.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

* Psal. 104. 5. & 119. 90.

5 The Sun also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

† Hebr. panteth.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

* Psa. 104. 9, 10. iob 38, 10.

7 * All the riuers run into the sea, yet the sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

† Hebr. returne to goe.

8 ‖ All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath bin, it *is* that which shall be; and that which is done, is that which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See this is new? It hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things, neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher, was King ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sun, and behold all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten

* more

more wisedome then all they that haue beene before me in Ierusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.
17 * And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.
18 For in much wisedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in my heart, Goe to now, I will prooue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold this also *is* vanity.
2 I said of laughter, it is madde: and of mirth, What doth it?
3 * I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet, acquainting my heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.
4 I made me great workes, I builded mee houses, I planted me vineyards.
5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.
6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth foorth trees:
7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in mine house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.
8 * I gathered mee also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings, and of the Prouinces: I gate me men-singers, and women singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.
9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem: also my wisedome remained with me.
10 And whatsoeuer mine eies desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.
11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of spirit, & *there was* no profit vnder the Sun.
12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, * and madnesse, and folly, for what can the man *do* that commeth after the King? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.
13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkenesse.
14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.
15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.
16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise, more then of the foole for euer; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.
17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sun *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.
18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shalbe after me.
19 * And who knoweth whether hee shall bee a wise man or a foole? yet shall hee haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, & wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* also vanity.
20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all ‖ labor which I tooke vnder ‖ Sun.
21 For there is a man whose labor *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee † leaue it *for* his portion: This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.
22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?
23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauell griefe: yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.
24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that hee should eate and drink, and that he ‖ should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.
25 For who can eate? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?
26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner hee giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauell. 11 There is an excellency in Gods workes. 16 But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there; and here he shall be like a beast.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder ‖ heauen.
2 A time † to be borne, & a time to die: a time to plant, & a time to pluck vp ‖ which is planted.
3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.
4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.
5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing,
6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.
7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.
8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.
9 * What profit hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?
10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.
11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also hee hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.
12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioice, and to doe good in his life.
13 And also that euery man should eat & drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.
14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shall be for euer: nothing can bee put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth *it*, that men should feare before him.
15 * That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

*Psal. 49. 11, & 62.
† Heb. giue.
*Chap. 1. 3. & 3. 9.
*Iob. 14. 1.
* Chap. 3. 12, 22. and 5. 17. and 8. 15.
‖ Or delights his senses.
† Heb. before him.
*Iob. 27. 17.
† Heb. to bear vp.
† Heb. to be farre from.
‖ Or seeke.
* Chap. 1. 13.
† Heb. that which is driuen.
* Chap. 1. 9.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse, *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shal iudge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpose, & for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man, that † goeth vpward; and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increased vnto men by oppression,* 4 *by enuy,* 5 *by idlenesse,* 7 *by couetousnesse,* 9 *by solitarinesse,* 13 *by wilfulnesse.*

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun, and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauell, and † enery right work, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity & vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he *hath* neither childe nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour: neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith hee*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour:

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth: for hee *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heat; but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one prenaile against him, two shall withstand him; & a three-fold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise childe, then an old and foolish king, † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sun, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that hath beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in diuine Seruice,* 8 *in murmuring against oppression,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Ioy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart bee hasty to vtter any thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth, therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowne* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for hee *hath* no pleasure in fooles; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an error: wherefore should God bee angry at thy voyce, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iustice in a prouince, marueil not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer shall not bee satisfied with siluer; nor hee that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there to* the owners thereof, saue the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether hee eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell: and he begetteth a sonne, & there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As hee came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which hee may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe; * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold, that which I haue seene: † It is good & comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the daies of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God,

20 For

20 For he ſhall not much remember the daies of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without vſe.* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of light and wandring deſires.* 11 *The concluſion of vanities.*

THere is an euil which I haue ſeen vnder the Sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth; yet God giueth him not power to eat therof, but a ſtranger eateth it; This is vanity, and it *is* an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres be many: and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that he haue no buriall, I ſay, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkneſſe.

5 Moreouer, hee hath not ſeene the Sun, nor known *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then ſ̄ other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it *is* man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the daies of his vaine life, which he ſpendeth as a * ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhalbe after him vnder the Sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies againſt vanity, are a good name,* 2 *mortification,* 7 *patience,* 11 *Wiſedome.* 23 *The difficulty of wiſedome.*

A *Good name *is* better then precious ointment: & the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that *is* the end of al men, & the liuing wil lay *it* to his heart.

3 ¶ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the ſadnes of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in ſ̄ houſe of mirth.

5 It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: * and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning therof: *and* the patient in ſpirit *is* better then the proud in ſpirit.

9 * Be not haſty in thy ſpirit to be angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cauſe* that the former daies were better then theſe? for thou doeſt enquire not † wiſely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wiſedome is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that ſee the Sunne.

12 For wiſedome *is* a † defence, *and* mony *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of proſperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſity conſider: God alſo hath † ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the end that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I ſeene in the daies of my vanity: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſnes, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednes.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy ſelfe ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou † deſtroy thy ſelfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why ſhouldeſt thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou ſhouldeſt take hold of this, yea, alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for he ſ̄ feareth God, ſhall come forth of them all.

19 * Wiſdome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there* is not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doth good and ſinneth not.

21 Alſo † take no heed vnto all words that are ſpoken, leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wiſdome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedom, and the reaſon *of things*, and to know the wickednes of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe *and* madneſſe.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands, † whoſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found, (ſaith the Preacher) *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I find not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be reſpected.* 6 *The diuine prouidence is to bee obſerued.* 12 *It is better with the godly in aduerſity, then with the wicked in proſperity.* 16 *The worke of God is vnſearchable.*

WHo *is* as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and † the boldneſſe of his face ſhall be changed.

2 I *counſell thee* to keep the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not haſty to go out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for hee doth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 Whoſo keepeth the Commandement, † ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time & iudgment, therfore † miſery of man *is* great vpon him.

Or, all good all an inheritance, yea, better too.
† Hebr. ſhadow.
* Chap. 1.15.
† Hebr. made.
† Heb. La deſolate?
† Hebr. not in thy time?
*Pro. 21. 22. & 24. 5. chap. 9.16.
*Pro. 24. 9. 2. kings 8.46.
1. ioh. 1. 8.
† Hebr. giue not thine heart.
† Hebr. I and my heart compaſſed.
* Prou. 22. 14.
† Hebr. that is good before God.
Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reaſon.
* Gene. 1. 27.
* Prou. 17. 24.
† Heb. ſhall ſtrengthen.
† Hebr. ſhall know.

7 For hee knoweth not that which shall be; for who can tell him ‖ when it shall be?

‖Or, how it shal be

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the spirit, to retaine the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

*Iob.14.5

‖Or, casting of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Psal. 37.10,11, 18.19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes, *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men, vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked; againe there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous; I said, that this also *is* vanity.

*Psal. 73.13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

Chap. 2.24.

16 ¶ When I applied my heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessity of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wisedome is better then strength.*

Hebr. gaue, or *it is to my part.* Mal.3. 3.psal. 2.2.& 2.13.

FOr all this † I considered in mine heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred *by* all that *is* before them.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner; *and* he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sonne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him † *is* ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for † memory of thē is forgotten.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing † is done vnder the Sun.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white; and let thy head lacke no oint ment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou louest, all the daies of the life of thy vanity, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sun, all the daies of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy proportion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *ther is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me.

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it, a poore wise man; and he by his wisedome deliuered the city: yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: neuertheless, the poore mans wisedome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then † cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre; but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obseruations of wisedome and folly,* 16 *of riot,* 18, *slothfulnesse,* 19 *and money,* 20 *Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

† DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send forth a stinking sauour: so doth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisedome and honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisdome faileth *him*, and he saith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If † spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There *is* an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sun, as an error, *which* proceedeth † from the ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 * Hee that diggeth a pit shall fall into it, and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso remoueth stones, shall be hurt therewith, *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and hee doe not whet the edge, then must hee put to more strength: *but* wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchantment, and a † babler is no better.

12 * The

12 *The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a foole wil swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse, and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 *A foole also †is full of words; a man cannot tell * what shall be, and what shall bee after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them: because hee knoweth not how to goe to the city.

16 ¶ *Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a childe, and thy Princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the son of Nobles, and thy Princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenes of the hands, the house dropperth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ *Curse not the King, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for Charity. 7 Death in life. 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after * many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shalbe vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they emptie themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sowe: and hee that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not, what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thy hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sun.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darknes, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, & walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creator is to bee remembred in dut time.* 8 *The Preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanity.*

R *Emember now thy Creatour in the daies of thy youth, while the euil daies come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres bee not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkned:

4 And the doores shalbe shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shalbe a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 *Then shall the dust returne to the earth, as it was: & the spirit shall returne vnto God, who gaue it.

8 ¶ *Vanity of vanities, (saith the Preacher) all is vanity.

9 And ‖ moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, hee still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* *set in order many Prouerbes.

10 The Preacher sought to find out †acceptable words, and that which was written, *was* vpright, *euen* words of truth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished; of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖ study *is* a wearines of the flesh.

13 ¶‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter. Feare God, and keepe his commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God *shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

[Or, anger.

* Prou. 22.6.

‖ Or, the grinders faile because they grind little.

* Gen. 3.19. *Chap. 12.8

‖ Or, the more wise the Preacher was

&c.

* 1 Kings 4.32.

† Heb. words of delight.

[Or, reading.

[Or, the end of the matter.

euen all that hath been heard, is

* Rom. 2. 16. & 14. 10. 1. cor.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Churches loue vnto Christ.* 5 *She confesseth her deformity,* 7 *and prayeth to be directed to his flocke.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the Shepherds tents:* 9 *and shewing his loue to her,* 11 *giueth her gracious promises.* 12 *The Church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THe Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: * for †thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy name is *as* ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 * Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: wee will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: †the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem,) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me, because I *am* blacke, because the Sun hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made mee the

* Ioan 6.44.

[Or, they loue thee vprightly

keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt *thy flocke* to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I be ‖as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ *Or, as one that is vailed.*

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footſteps of the flocke, and feed thy kids beſides the ſhepherds tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my Spikenard ſendeth foorth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breſts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as a* cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

‖ *Or, Cypres* ‖ *Or, my companion.*

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

* Chap. 4. 1. & 5. 12.

16 *Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ raſters of Firre.

‖ *Or, Galleries.*

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *Am* the Roſe of Sharon, *and* the Lilly of the valleys.

2 As the Lilly among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

† Heb. *delighted and ſate downe, &c.* † Heb. *Palate.* † Hebr. *houſe of wine.* † Hebr. *ſtraw me with apples.*

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſons. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

4 Hee brought mee to the † banqueting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort me with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

6 *His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

* Chap. 3. 5. † Hebr *I adiure you.*

7 † *I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue, till he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.

* Chap. 3. 5. & 8. 4. *verſ. 17. † Hebr. *flouriſhing.*

9 *My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh foorth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe thorow the latteſſe.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto me, Riſe vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that ſpoile the vines; for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the Lillies.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou * like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

* Chap. 4. 6. ‖ Or, *Separation.*

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her ſight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whō my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now and goe about the city in the ſtreets, and in the broad waies I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the city found me: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth.

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

* Cha. 2. 7. & 8. 4.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hinds of the field, that ye ſtir not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernes like pillars of ſmoak, perfumed with myrrhe & frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

* Cha. 8. 5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

‖ Or, *a bed.*

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple: the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe forth, O ye daughters of Zion, & behold King Solomon, with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church praieth to be made fit for his preſence.

*BEhold, thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of Goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Cant. 6. 6. ‖ Or, *which.*

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thread of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomgranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breſts *are* like two yong Roes, that are twins, which feed among the Lillies.

* Cha. 7. 3.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

† Hebr. *breathe.*

7 * Thou *art* all faire my loue, *there* is no ſpot in thee.

* Cant. 5. 2.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my ſpouſe) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir, & Hermon, from the lyons dens, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

9 Thou

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, * my ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine ointments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lippes, O my ſpouſe! drop as the hony combe, hony and milke are vnder thy tongue, & the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † incloſed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire with Spikenard.

14 Spikenard, and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe, and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North wind, & come thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eat, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh, it is the voice of my beloued that knocketh, ſaying, Open to mee, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled, for my head is filled with dew, and my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet, how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, and my fingers with † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawn himſelfe, and was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, If ye find my beloued † that ye tell him, that I am ſicke of loue.

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

11 His head is as the moſt fine gold, his lockes are ‖ buſhie, and blacke as a Rauen.

12 * His eyes are as the eyes of doues, by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

13 His cheekes are as a bed of ſpices: as ‖ ſweet flowres: his lips like lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

14 His hands are as gold rings ſet with the Beryll: his belly is as bright Iuorie ouerlaide with Saphirs.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold, his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweet, yea, he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that we may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome mee: thy haire is * as a flocke of goats that appeareth from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy Temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one: ſhe is the onely one of her mother, ſhee is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her and bleſſed her, yea, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth, as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, and to ſee whether the vine flouriſhed, and the pomegranats budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the charets of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite: returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like Iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not † liquor: thy belly is like an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 * Thy two breaſts are like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke is as a tower of Iuory: thine eyes like the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhalbe as the cluſters of the vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

† Heb. his paſture.

* Chap. 2.16. and 7.10.

‖ Or, they haue puſſed me vp. * Chap. 4.1. & 6.

† Hebr. I knew not.

‖ Or, ſet me on the charets of my willing people.

‖ Or, of Mahanaim.

† Hebr. mixture.

* Chap. 4.5.

‖ Or, crimſon. † Hebr. bounds.

† Hebr. sweetly
‖ Or, of the ancient.
* Chap. 28.16. and 33.3.
† Hebr. open.
* Gen. 30.14.
† Hebr. they should not despise me.
* Pro. 9.2. Cha. 2.6. Chap. 3. 2. & 7.
* Heb. why should ye stir vp, or why, &c.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are a sleepe, to speake.
10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards me.
11 Come my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.
12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the pomegranats bud foorth, there will I giue thee my loues.
13 The * mandrakes giue a smel, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Christ. 6 The vehemency of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Christs comming.

O That thou *were* as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! *when* I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.
2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of * spiced wine of the iuice of my pomegranate.
3 * His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.
4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that ye stir not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he please.
5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth, *that* bare thee.
6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.
7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all ȳ substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned
8 ¶ We *haue* a little sister; and shee *hath* no † Heb. no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?
9 If she *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore, wee will inclose her with boards of Cedar.
10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found † fauour. † Heb.
11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out ȳ vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for ȳ fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *peeces* of siluer.
12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.
13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare it.
14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon ȳ mountains of spices. † Heb.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 Hee vpbraideth their whole seruice. 16 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, hee denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah, and Ierusalem, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah.
2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoke; I haue nourished & brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against mee. Deut. 2.1.
3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doeth not know, my people doth not consider. Ier. 8.7.
4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are † gone away backward. † Hebr. of heauinesse. Heb. alienated, or separated
5 ¶ Why should yee be stricken any more? yee will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint. † Hebr. increase reuolt.
6 From the sole of the foot, euen vnto the head *there is* no soundnesse in it, but wounds & bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not been closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment. Or, oyle. Chap. 5. deut. 28. 51, 52.
7 Your country *is* * desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers deuoure it, in your presence, *and it is* desolate, † as ouerthrowne by strangers. † Hebr. as the ouerthrow of strangers.
8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.
9 Except the LORD of hostes had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue bin as * Sodom, and we should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah. * Heb. reserued. * Gen. 19.24. Rom. 9.29.
10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodome, Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah. * Gen. 19.24.
11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † goates. * Heb. slaughters. † Heb. hee goates.
12 When ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts? † Heb. be seene.
13 Bring no more vaine oblations; incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; it is ‖ iniquity, euen the solemne meeting. ‖ Heb. wickednesse.
14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.
15 And when ye spread forth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea when ye † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * ‖ blood. * Heb. palmes. † Heb. multiply. ‖ Or, bloods.
16 ¶ Wash ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to doe euill,
17 Learne to do well, seek iudgment, relieue the * oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for ȳ widow. * Heb. chasten.
18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as woolle.
19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.
20 But

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgment, righteousnes lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes are rebellions, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel; Ah, I will ease mee of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, The faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressors, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD, shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oakes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Esaiah prophesieth the comming of Christs Kingdome. 6 Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiesty.

THe word that Esaiah the sonne of Amoz saw, concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS house shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hils; and all nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come ye, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shal rebuke many people: & they shal beat their swords into plow-shares and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Iacob; because they be replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* Soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty.

11 The * lofty lookes of man shalbe humbled, and the haughtines of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shalbe* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shall be brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish: and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the lofti nesse of man shall bee bowed downe, & the haughtines of men shalbe made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idoles he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty: when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of siluer and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the moules, and to the bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiesty; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease ye † from man whose breath *is* in his nostrels; for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which commeth by sinne. 9 The impudency of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnesse of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

2 The mighty man, & the man of warre, the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captaine of fifty, and the ‖ honorable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother, of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he sweare, saying, I will not be an healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnes against them, and they declare their sin as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soules for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say

* Chap. 5. 15.

† Hebr. pictures of desire.

‖ Or, the idols shall vtterly passe away.

* Hos. 10. 8. Iuk. 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

† Hebr. the dust.

† Hebr. the idoles of his siluer, &c.

‖ Or, which they made for him.

† Hebr. a man

‖ eminent

‖ in counsell.

‖ Or, skilfull of speech.

* Eccles. 10. 16.

† Hebr. left vp the hand.

† Hebr. binder vp

* Gen. 13. & 18. 21. & 19. 5

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shalbe* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shalbe* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be † giuen him.

† Hebr. done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them, O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

‖ Or, they which call thee blessed.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

† Hebr. swallow vp.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the vineyard: the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

‖ Or, burnt.

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with stretched forth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinckling with their feet:

† Heb. decening with their eyes.

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab, the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

‖ Or, tripping nicely.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the bruery of their tinckling ornaments *about their feet*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;

† Hebr. make naked.

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers.

‖ Or, net-workes.

20 The bonnets, & the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the † tablets, and the earerings,

‖ Or, sweet balles.

21 The rings, and nose iewels,

‖ Or, spangled ornaments.

22 The changeable suites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

† Hebr. houses of the soule.

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent: and in stead of wel-set haire, baldnesse: and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

† Hebr. might.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

‖ Or, emptied. Heb. cleansed.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of euils, Christs kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shal take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: only † let vs be called by thy Name, ‖ to take away our reproach.

† Heb. let thy name be called vpon vs. ‖ Or, take thou away.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shalbe* excellent, and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

† Hebr. beauty or glory.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem,

‖ Hebr. for the escaping of Israel.

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, & shal haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of iudgment, and by the spirit of burning.

‖ Or, stolist * Exod. 13. 21.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoake by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

‖ Or, aboue † Heb. a couering.

6 And there shall be a Tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, & for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, & from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgments vpon couetousnesse: 11 vpon lasciuiousnesse: 13 vpon impiety, 20 and vpon iniustice: 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued a song of my beloued, touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choisest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it foorth wild grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp, *and* breake down the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned nor digged, but there shall come vp briars and thornes: I will also command the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is the* † house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, til *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares, *said* the LORD of hosts, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drink, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viol, and tabret, and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shall be brought downe, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his work, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy

holy One of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that wee may know it.

20 ¶Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkeneſſe for light, and light for darkeneſſe, that put bitter for ſweet, and ſweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne ſight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mightie to drinke wine, & men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drinke.

23 Which * iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the ſtubble, *and* the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their root ſhall be rottenneſſe, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the LORD of hoſtes, and deſpiled the word of the holy One of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and hee hath ſtretched forth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carcaſſes were torne in the midſt of the ſtreets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

26 ¶ And he will liſt vp an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhall be weary, nor ſtumble amongſt them, none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleepe, neither ſhall the girdle of their loines be looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhooes be broken.

28 Whoſe arrowes *are* ſharp, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hooſes ſhall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *ſhall be* like a lion, they ſhall roare like yong lions, yea, they ſhall roare and lay hold of the prey, and ſhall carry *it* away ſafe, and none ſhall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they ſhall roare againſt them like the roaring of the Sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darkeneſſe *and* ‖ ſorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory,* 5 *being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage.* 9 *Hee ſheweth the obſtinacy of the people vnto their deſolation.* 13 *A remnant ſhall be ſaued.*

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I * ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it ſtood the Seraphims: each one *had* ſix wings; with twaine he couered his face, & with twaine he couered his feet, and *with* twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and ſaid, *Holy, holy, holy, is* the LORD of hoſtes, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the poſtes of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the houſe was filled with ſmoake.

5 ¶ Then ſaid I, Woe *is* me, for I am † vndone, becauſe I *am* a man of vncleane lips: and I dwell in the midſt of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue ſeene the King, the LORD of hoſtes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue coale in his hand, *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And † he laid *it* vpon my mouth, and ſaid, loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy ſinne purged.

8 Alſo I heard the voyce of the LORD, ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will goe for * vs? Then I ſaid, † Here am I, ſend me. * Gen. 1.26.

9 ¶ And he ſaid, goe and tell this people, *Heare ye* ‖ indeede, but vnderſtand not: and ſee ye indeed, but perceiue not. † Heb. *behold mee.*

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and ſhut their eyes, leaſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, & conuert, & be healed. * Mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. Ioh. 8. 10. Ioh. 12. 40. act. 28. 26. rom. 11. 8.

11 Then ſaid I, Lord, how long? And he anſwered, Vntil the cities be waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be † vtterly deſolate. [Or, *without corſing, &c.*

12 And the LORD haue remoued men far away, *& there be* a great forſaking in the midſt of † land. [Or, *be deſerte*

13 ¶ But yet in it *ſhall be* a tenth, ‖ and it ſhall returne, and ſhalbe eaten as a Teyle-tree, and as an oake, whoſe ‖ ſubſtance *is* in them, when they caſt *their leaues: ſo* the holy ſeed *ſhall be* the ſubſtance thereof. *ſolation.* [Or, *when it is returned, and hath beene* [Or, *ſtocke or ſtemme.* *ye in mourning, &c.* † Heb. *deſolate with deſolation.* [Or, *browſed,*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah.* 10 *Ahaz hauing liberty to chuſe a ſigne, and refuſing it, hath for a ſigne, Chriſt promiſed.* 17 *His iudgements is prophecied to come by Aſſyria.*

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of * Ahaz the ſon of Iotham, the ſon of Vzziah, King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the ſon of Remaliah King of Iſrael went vp towards Ieruſalem, to warre againſt it, but could not preuaile againſt it. * 2 Kings. 16.5.

2 And it was told the houſe of Dauid, ſaying, Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are mooued with the winde. † Heb. *reſteth on*

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto Iſaiah, Goe forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iaſhub thy ſon, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole, in the hie way of the fullers field, *Ephraim* † *That is, the remnant ſhall returne.*

4 And ſay vnto him; Take heed, and be quiet: feare not: † neither be faint hearted, for the two tailes of theſe ſmoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſonne of ‖ Remaliah. * 2 Kings. 18.17. ‖ Or, *cauſeway.*

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counſel againſt thee, ſaying, † Heb. *Let*

6 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a King in the midſt of it, *euen* the ſonne of Tabeal. *not thy heart bee tender.*

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: It ſhall not ſtand, ‖ neither ſhall it come to paſſe. ‖ Or, *waken.*

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin, and within threeſcore and fiue yeeres, ſhall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people. † Hebr. *from a people.*

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed. [Or, *Do yee not beleeue it? becauſe ye are not ſtable.*

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying, † Hebr. *and the Lord added to ſpeake.*

11 Aſke thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God; ‖ aſke it either in the depth, or in the height aboue. [Or, *make thy petition deepe.*

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aſke, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid, Heare ye now, O houſe of Dauid; *Is it* a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God alſo?

14 Therfore the Lord himſelfe ſhall giue you a ſigne

*Mat.1. 23.Iu.1.31 signe: *Behold,a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ‖ shall call his Name Immanuel.

‖Or,thou, O virgin, shalt call. 15 Butter and hony shall he eat,that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good,the land that thou abhorrest, shall bee forsaken of both her Kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee,and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the King of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day,*that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come,and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys,and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes,and vpon all ‖ bushes.

‖Or,commendable trees. *2.Kings 19.35. 20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a * rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer,by the King of Assyria,the head and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, hee shall eat butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eat, that is left †in the land.

† Hebr. in the midst of the land. 23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briars and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither,because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hills that shall bee digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he propheseth,that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelity. 9 Gods iudgements shalbe vnresistable. 11 Comfort shall be to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to Idolaters.

MOreouer,the LORD said vnto mee,Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans

† Hebr. in making speede to the spoyle he hasteneth the prey: or, make speed,&c † Hebr. approached vnto. pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Prophetesse, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to mee, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father,and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, & the spoile of Samaria shalbe taken away before the King of Assyria.

‖Or,Hee that is before the King of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c. 5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer,strong and many, *euen* the King of Assyria,and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe thorow Iudah,hee shall ouerflow,and go ouer; hee shall reach euen to the necke,and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land,O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare, all ye of farre countreys: gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word,and it shall not stand: for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed mee that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare yee their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himselfe, and *let* him *bee* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And hee shall be for a Sanctuary: but for a ‖ stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel; for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble, and fall,and be broken,and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimony,seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold,I,and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you;Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards, that peepe, and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law,and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead, and hungry: and it shall come to passe,that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold, trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride. 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 and for their impenitency.

NEuertheles,the dimnesse shall not be such as *was* in her vexation, when at the first hee lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galilee ‖ of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darknesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in haruest, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of *Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood:

‖ but

but *this* shall be with burning *and* ‡ sewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a *Son is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder, and his Name shall bee called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace, *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Danid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the *z eale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: *for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hoste.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel, head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee is the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he is the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † deuoured.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their young men, neither shall haue mercie on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euil doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall bee as the fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And hee shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not bee satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together *shall bee* against Iudah; for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of Tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rod of hypocrites for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saued.* 24 *Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: *for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoyle, & to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the myre in the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the King of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, by the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moued the wing, or opened the mouth or peeped.

15 Shall ‡ axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against the *that* lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, ‡ Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones, leanenesse, and vnder his glory, he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall bee for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soule and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped, of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy one of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel bee as the sand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, bee not afraid of the Assyrian; he shall smite thee with a rod,

* Chap. 5.25. and 9.12.
‖ *Or, woe to the Assyrian.*
† *Hebr. Assur.*
‖ *Or, though.*
† *Heb. to lay them a treading.*
* 2. Kings 18.24.32. and 19. 10. &c.
* 2. Kings 19.31.
† *Hebr. visit vpon.*
† *Hebr. of the greatnes of the heart.*
‖ *Or, like many people.*
‖ *Or, as if a rod should shake.*
‡ *Or, shake them that lift vp.*
‖ *Or, that which is not wood.*
† *Hebr. from the soule, and euen to the flesh.*
† *Hebr. number.*
* Chap. 28.22.
* Rom. 9.27.
† *Hebr.* 10. *or* 1000. *among.*
‖ *Or, in*
* Chap. 28.22.

‖Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee. * Exod. 14.

rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the manner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

* Iudg. 7.25. chap. 9.4.

26 And the LORD of hosts shal stir vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the Sea, so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

† Hebr. shall remoone.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden † shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† Hebr. cry shrill with thy voyce.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: hee shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall bee hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

‖Or, mightily.

34 And hee shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty One.

CHAP. XI.

The peaceable kingdome of the branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 *The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

* Actes 13.23.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stemme of *Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

† Hebr. sent, or smell.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him: the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and hee shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

‖Or, reproue. * Iohn 4. 9.2. thess. 2.8.

4 But with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the poore, and ‖reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and hee shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall bee the girdle of his loines, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

* Chap. 65.25.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, and the young lyon, and the fatling together, and a little child shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feede, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lion shall eate straw like the oxe.

‖Or, adders.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the Aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

* Rom. 15.12.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people: to it shall the *Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

† Hebr. glory.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, & from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Ilands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah from the foure †corners of the earth.

13 The enemy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly vpon the shoulders of the Philistines towards the West, they shall spoyle †them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, ‖and the Children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make men goe ouer † dry shod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall bee left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel, in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, & thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, & not be afraid: for ‖ LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * strength, and *my* Song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise ‖ LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

6 Cry out, & shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

God musereth the armies of his wrath, & threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 *The desolation of Babylon.*

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amos did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noyse of a multitude in the mountaines † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes musereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall bee in paine, as a woman that trauelleth: they shall be † amazed one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both

both with wrath & fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate: & he ſhal deſtroy ſ ſinners thereof out of it.
10 For the ſtars of heauen, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not giue their light: the Sunne ſhall be * darkened in his going foorth, and the Moone ſhall not cauſe her light to ſhine.
11 And I will puniſh the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cauſe the arrogancy of the proud to ceaſe, and will lay low the haughtines of the terrible.
12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.
13 Therefore I wil ſhake the heauens, & the earth ſhall remoone out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes, and in the day of his fierce anger.
14 And it ſhall bee as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: they ſhall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.
15 Euery one that is found ſhall bee thruſt thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, ſhall fall by the ſword.
16 Their children alſo ſhalbe * daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhall be ſpoyled, and their wiues rauiſhed.
17 Behold, I will ſtirre vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhal not regard ſiluer, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.
18 *Their* bowes alſo ſhall daſh the yong men to pieces, and they ſhall haue no pity on the fruit of the woombe; their eye ſhall not ſpare children.
19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Chaldees excellency, ſhalbe † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.
20 It ſhall neuer bee inhabited, neither ſhall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepheards make their fold there.
21 But wylde beaſts of the deſart ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall bee full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ Owles ſhall dwell there, and † Satyres ſhall daunce there.
22 And the wild † beaſts of the Ilands ſhall cry in their deſolate houſes, and dragons in their pleaſant places: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael.* 4 *Their triumphant inſultation ouer Babel.* 24 *Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria.* 29 *Paleſtina is threatned.*

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtranger ſhall be ioyned with them, and they ſhall cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.
2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſeruants, and hand-maides: and they ſhall take them captiues, † whoſe captiues they were, and they ſhall rule ouer their oppreſſours.
3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, in the day that the LORD ſhall giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue,
4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe againſt the King of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‖ golden city ceaſed?
5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, *and* the ſcepter of the rulers.
6 He who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke: he that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, *and* none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is at reſt, *and* is quiet: they breake forth into ſinging.
8 Yea, the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the Cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.
9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee, to meet *thee* at thy comming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth: it hath raiſed vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.
10 All they ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto thee, Art thou alſo become weake as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?
11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noiſe of thy viols: the worme is ſpread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, ſonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?
13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I will aſcend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the ſtars of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the Congregation in the ſides of the North.
14 I will aſcend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the moſt High.
15 Yet thou ſhalt be brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.
16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, *Is* this the man that made ſ earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdoms?
17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?
18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.
19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the rainment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carcaſſe troden vnder feet.
20 Thou ſhalt not be ioyned with them in buriall becauſe ſ haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlaine thy people: * ſ ſeed of euil doers ſhal neuer be renowmed.
21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children, * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not riſe, nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſonne, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.
23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.
24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely, as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe, and as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:
25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.
26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the nations.
27 For the LORD of hoſtes hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſannull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out: and who ſhall turne it backe?
28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.
29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the

‖ Or, the graue.
† Hebr. leaders. or great goats.
‖ Or, O day-ſtar.
‖ Or, did not let his priſoners looſe homeward.
*Iob 18. 19. pſal. 21. 11. &. 37. 28. & 109. 13.
*Exod. 20. 5. mat. 23. 35.
*2. Chro. 20. 6. iob 9. 12. pro. 1. 30. dan. 4. 35.

the serpents root shall come forth a ‖ cockatrice and his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first borne of the poore shal feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shal slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoake, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the nation? * ✝ the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

‖ Or, *Adder.*
‖ Or, *he shall not be alone.*
‖ Or, *assemblies.*
* Psa. 80.7 18.5. & 102.17.
‖ Or, *betake themselues vnto it.*
‖ Or, *cut off.*

CHAP. XV.

The lament able state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, *and* brought to silence:

2 Hee is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba,* on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets euery one shal howle, ✝ weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall bee heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grieous vnto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an* heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith, with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of ✝ destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe ✝ desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carry away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shalbe full of blood; for I will bring ✝ more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

* Or, *to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar as an heifer.*
* Ier. 48. 5. 34.
✝ Hebr. *breaking.*
✝ Heb. *desolations.*
‖ Or, *valley of the Arabians:*
✝ Heb. *additions.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs Kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land, from ‖ Sela to the wildernes, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall bee at the foords of Arnon.

3 ✝ Take counsell, execute iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone day; hide the out-casts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-casts dwell with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the ✝ extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, ✝ the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shal the throne be ‖ established, and he shall* sit vpon it in truth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath, *but* his lies shall not be so.

‖ Or, *Petra. heb. a rocke.*
‖ Or, *a nest forsaken.*
✝ Hebr. *bring.*
✝ Hebr. *wringer,*
✝ Heb. *the treaders downe.*
‖ Or, *prepared.*
* Dan. 7.14.27. mic. 4.7. luke 1.33.
* Ier. 48. 29.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howle, for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall yee mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen hath broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah; I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueft, is fallen.

10 And * gladnes is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I haue made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareth.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But NOW the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall bee contemned with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

* Ier. 48. 33.
‖ Or, *sorrow.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shalbe plagued for their impiety: 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shal make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shalbe made thin, and the fatnes of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the harueft man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shall be, as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 ¶ (Yet gleaning-grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough: foure or five in the vtmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shal a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shal haue a respect to the holy one of Israel

8 And he shal not looke to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities bee as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not been mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

‖ Or, *Idols.*

11 In

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plaint to grow and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harueſt *ſhalbe* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noiſe like the noiſe of the ſeas, and to the ruſhing of nations, *that* make a ruſhing like the ruſhing of ‖ mighty waters.

13 The nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but *God* ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhalbe chaſed as the chaiſe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold, at enening tide trouble, *and* before the morning, he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that ſpoile vs, & the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians. 7 An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow to the Church.

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Go ye ſwift meſſengers, to a nation ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out, and troden downe, ‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he liſteth vp an enſigne on the mountains, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto me, I will take my reſt, and I will ‖ conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat vpon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt, when the bud is perfect, and the ſwre grape is ripening in the flower, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhalbe left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent be brought vnto the LORD of hoſtes, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out, and troden vnder foot, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſtes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Aſſyria, and Iſrael.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhal come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall be moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhal melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce King ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

5 And the water ſhall faile from the ſea, and the riuer ſhall be waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers far away, and the brookes of defence ſhall be emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds, by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and euery thing ſowen by the brooks ſhall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, & al they that caſt angle into the brookes, ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters, ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-workes, ſhalbe confounded.

10 And they ſhall bee broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſlaues and ponds † for fiſh.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: how ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient Kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed vpō Egypt

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles: the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt be like vnto women: and it ſhall bee afraid, and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſtes, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhalbe a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention therof, ſhall be afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts, which hee hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſtes: one ſhall be called the citie ‖ of deſtruction.

19 In that day ſhall there be an Altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes in the land of Egypt, for they ſhall cry vnto the LORD becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhall be knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, hee ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and he ſhall be entreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there be a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael bee the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, *euen* a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſts ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the work of my hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A Type preſiguring the ſhameful captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

† Heb. *ſhall not be.*

‖ Or, *white workes.*

† Heb. *foundations.*

† Heb. *of ſining things.*

‖ Or, *gouernours.* Heb. *carriers.*

† Heb. *a ſpirit of peruerſities.*

† Heb. *the lip.*

‖ Or, *of Heres* or *of the Sunne.*

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Ashdod (when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD †by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, and bare foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foot three yeeres, *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the King of Assyria lead away the †Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and bare-foot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shalbe afraid, and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Ile shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to bee deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamity.

THE burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow, *so* it commeth from the desart from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me. The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Go vp, O Elam; Besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loines filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch tower, eat, drinke: arise ye princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the LORD said vnto me, Go set a watchman, let him declare what hee seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsmen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed,

8 And ‖ he cried, A Lyon, my lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and hee answered and said, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said; the morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water vnto him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 ‖ For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawne sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall bee diminished; for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 He reproueth their humane wisdome and worldly ioy. 15 He propheseith Shebnahs deprivation: 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the Kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, *looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity, by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choisest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Yee haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many, and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walls for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hostes call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine, *let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we shal die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and* say,

16 What hast thou here? & whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mighty captiuity, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely violently turne and tosse thee *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And

† Hebr. by the hand of Isaiah.

† Hebr. the captiuity of Egypt.

† Hebr. nakednes.

‖ Or, countrey.

† Hebr. hard.

‖ Or, my mind wandred ‖ feareth me.

‖ Or, cried as a lyon.

* Isa. 21.

‖ Or, euery night.

* Ier. 51. 8. Rev. 14. 8. & 18. 2.

† Hebr. floore.

‖ Or, bring ye.

‖ Or, for feare.

Heb. from ‖ beside.

† Hebr. choise.

‖ Or, in the gate.

‖ Or, the waters of the lower poole.

* Isa. 56. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

† Hebr. couered.

‖ Or, violently.

† Hebr. broad.

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.
20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah:
21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernement into his hand, and he ſhall bee a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.
22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo he ſhall *open, and none ſhal ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.
23 And I will faſten him *as a* naile in a ſure place, and he ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.
24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off-ſpring and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantitie: from the veſſels of cups, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.
25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall the naile that is faſtned in the ſure place be remooued, and be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it, ſhall be cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy retourne.

THe burthen of Tyre. Howle yee ſhips of Tarſhiſh, for it is laid waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.
2 Be † ſtill ye inhabitants of the Ile, thou whom the merchants of Zidon that paſſe ouer the Sea, haue replenished.
3 And by great waters the ſeed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and ſhe is a mart of nations.
4 Be thou aſhamed, O Zidon; for the Sea hath ſpoken, *euen* the ſtrength of the Sea, ſaying, I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgines.
5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they be ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.
6 Paſſe ye ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle yee inhabitants of the Ile.
7 *Is* this your ioyous *city*, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feet ſhall carry her † afar off to ſoiourne.
8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre, the crowning *city*, whoſe merchants are Princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?
9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.
10 Paſſe thorow thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh; *there is* no more † ſtrength.
11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ againſt the merchant *city*, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holds thereof.
12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.
13 Behold the land of the Caldeans: this people was not *till* the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſſe: they ſet vp the towers thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, *and* hee brought it to ruine.
14 Howle ye ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.
15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhall be forgotten ſeuenty yeeres, according to the dayes of one King: after the end of ſeuenty yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.
16 Take an harpe, goe about the city, thou harlot that haſt beene forgotten, make ſweet melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.
17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, after the end of ſeuenty yeeres, that the LORD will viſit Tyre, and ſhe ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world, vpon the face of the earth.
18 And her merchandiſe, and her hire ſhall be holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured, nor laid vp: for her merchandiſe ſhalbe for them that dwell before the LORD to eate ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The doleſull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him, 16 God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waſt, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.
2 And it ſhall be as with the people, ſo with the ‖ * Prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the maid, ſo with her miſtris, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſury, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.
3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoiled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.
4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languiſh.
5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the Lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting Couenant.
6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.
7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth all the merry hearted doe ſigh.
8 The mirth* of tabrets ceaſeth, the noyſe of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.
9 They ſhall not drink wine with a ſong: ſtrong drinke ſhall be bitter to them that drinke it.
10 The city of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in.
11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.
12 In the city is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.
13 ¶ When thus it ſhall be in the midſt of the land, among the people: *there ſhall be* as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.
14 They ſhall lift vp their voyce, they ſhall ſing for the maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the Sea.
15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the Iſles of the ſea.
16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs: *euen* glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † my leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto me, the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.
17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.
18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he who fleeth

† Heb. it ſhall be vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.
† Heb. old.
† Heb. p ruer-teth the face thereof.
‖ Or, prince.
*Hoſea 4.9.
† Heb. the height of the people
*Ier. 7.34 and 16.9. & 25.10. ezec. 26.13. hoſ. 2.11.
‖ Or, valleyes.
† Heb. wing.
† Hebr. leanneſſe. to me, or my ſecret.

*Ierem. 48.44. from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit, and he that commeth vp out of the middest of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

† Hebr. visite vpon. † Hebr. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon. 19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and shall be remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

‖ Or, found wanting. * Chap. 13.10. ezek. 32.7 Ioel 2.31. and 3.15. ‖ Or, there shall be glory before his ancients. 21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, & the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shall bee shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

23 Then the * Moone shall be confounded, and the Sun ashamed, when the LORD of hostes shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God for his iudgements. 6 for his saning benefits, 9 and for his victorious salnation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heapes of a defenced city, a ruine: a pala ce of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast beene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers as the heat in a dry place, *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloud, the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† Hebr. swallow vp. † Hebr. couered. * 1. Cor. 15.55. * Reuel. 7.17. & 21.4. 7 And he will † destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will * swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shalbe said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: This *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

‖ Or, threshed. ‖ Or, threshed in Madmenah. 10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shalbe ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is ‖ troden down for † dunghill.

11 And hee shall spread foorth his hands in the mids of them, as he that swimmeth, spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy wals shall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong city, saluation will *God* appoint *for* wals and bulwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † truth may enter in.

† Hebr. truths.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ mind is staied *on thee*, because he trusteth in thee.

† Hebr. peace, peace. ‖ Or, minde.

4 Trust yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

† Or, rocks of ages.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty city he layeth it low, he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnesse, thou most vpright, dost weigh the path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early; for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnes.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnes: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and bee ashamed for *their* enuy ‖ at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

‖ Or, for the people. ‖ Or, ouer vs.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes ‖ in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beside thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst remoued *it* far *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

† Hebr. powred out a prayer. 16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they † powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with child *that* draweth neere the time of her delinery is in paine, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so haue we beene in thy sight O LORD.

18 We haue beene with child, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought forth winde, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise; awake and sing ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouer past.

* Micah 1.3. 21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth, for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword, shall punish Leuiathan the ‖ piercing

cing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the Sea.

2 In that day sing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: least any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thornes against me in battell? I would goe thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* hee may make peace with me, *and* he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob, to take roote: Israel shall blossome and budde, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is he slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob bee purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when hee maketh all the stones of the altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shall bee desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderne: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he ỽ made them wil not haue mercy on them, & he that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall bee gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day that the great trumpet shall be blowne, & they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, & shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse.* 5 *The residue shalbe aduanced in the kingdome of Christ.* 7 *Heerebuketh their errours.* 9 *their vntowardnesse to learne.* 14 *and their security.* 16 *Christ the sure foundation is promised.* 18 *Their security shalbe tryed.* 23 *They are wished to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.*

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading floure, which are on the head of the fat valleyes of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the LORD *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shalbe a fading flowre: *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diadem of beauty vnto the residue of his people.

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit: *and* filthines, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawne from the breste.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept; line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with † * stammering lippes, and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this *is* the refreshing: yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD ye scornefull men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shal passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue wee hid our selues.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tryed stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shal ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be † troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth foorth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ to vnderstand the report.

20 For the bedde is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount *Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of *Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, least your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken, and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the † rye in their † place?

† Heb. the hewing. ‖ Or, hath beene.

† Heb. stammering lips. * 1 Cor. 14.21.

‖ Or, her hath spoken.

* Psal. 118.22. Mat.21. 42. acts 4.11. 1. Pet. 2. 6,7,8. rom. 9.33. & 10. 11.

† Heb. treading downe to it.

‖ Or, when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.

* 2 Sam. 5.20. 1. chro. 14.12. * Iosh. 11. 12.2. sam. 5.25. 1. chron.

‖ Or, the wheate in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.

† Heb. border.

‖Or, he bindeth it on, and doth teach him.

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion,

In stch sort, as God doth teach him

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised: because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsmen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ierusalem,* 7 *The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesnesse.* 13 *and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes.* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

‖Or, oh Ariel, that is, the lyon of God: or of the city.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖the city *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

† Hebr. cut off the heads.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, & there shall be heauines and sorrow; and it shalbe vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

† Hebr. peepe or chirpe.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall bee low out of the dust, and thy voyce shalbe as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground; and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shal be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe that passeth away, yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of ‡ LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, & great noyse, with storme & tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth: but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, & behold he drinketh, but he awaketh, and behold, he *is* faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

‖Or, take your pleasure and ryot.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, ‖ cry yee out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drink.

† Hebr. heads.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes, the Prophets and your † Rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

‖Or, letter

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

* Matth. 15.8. mar. 7.6.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * For as much as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remooued their heart far from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

† Hebr. will adde. Ier. 49.7. Obad. v. 8. 1. Cor. 1. 19

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceede to doe a marueilous worke among this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder; * for the wisedome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turnings of things vpside downe, shall bee esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, Hee made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

17 *Is it* not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off.

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of naught.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the house of Iacob; Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children the worke of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people for their diffidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.*

WOe to the rebellious children saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, your confusion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his Ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people, *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble & anguish, from whence *come* the yong & old lyon, the viper & fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, & note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things:

speake vnto vs smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get yee out of the way, turne aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ opression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquitie shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell, that is broken in peices, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shalbe your strength, and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee vpon horses, therefore shall yee flee. And wee will ride vpon the swift; therfore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee at the voyce of thy cry: when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of † affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, & when ye turne to ‡ left.

22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall: & bread of the increase of the earth, & it shalbe fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell, and with the fanne.

25 And there shall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hil, riuers *and* † streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, when the towres fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuen fold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is † heauy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shal reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into ‡ mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voyce to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and haile stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe & large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of ‡ LORD like a streame of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, & forsaking of God: 6 He exhorteth to conuersion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they *are* many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his wordes: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shal fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me; Like as the lyon, and the yong lyon roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepheards is called foorth against him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noise of them: so shall the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Ierusalem, defending also, he will deliuer *it*, *and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him, from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall *cast away his idoles of siluer, and his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man: & the sword, not of a meane man shall deuoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his young men shalbe ‖ discomfited.

9 And he shall passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his Princes shall be afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs kingdome. 9 Desolation is foreshewen. 15 Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnes, and Princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not bee dim, and the eares of them that heare, shal hearken.

† Helv. haſty.

‖ Or, elegantly.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeake ‖ plainely.

5 The vile perſon ſhall be no more callled liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon ſhall ſpeake villany, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make emptie the ſoule of the hungry, and hee will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euill: he deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying words, euen ‖ when the needy ſpeaketh right.

‖ Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt. the poore in iudgment.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ‖ ſtand.

9 ¶ Riſe vp yee women, that are at eaſe: heare my voyce ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare to my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhall ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

‖ Or, be eſtabliſhed. † Helv. dayes aboue a yeere.

11 Tremble ye women, that are at eaſe: be troubled, ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip ye, and make ye bare, and gird *ſackcloth* vpon your loines.

† Helv. the fields of deſire.

12 They ſhall lament for the teates, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

‖ Or, burning vpon, &c.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhall come vp thornes *and* briers; ‖ yea, vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous city.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhalbe forſaken, the multitude of the cities ſhall be left, the ‖ Forts and towers ſhall be for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a Paſture of flockes;

‖ Or, clifts watch-towers.

15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then *iudgement* ſhall dwel in the wildernes, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

*Chap. 59. 17.

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhalbe peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe, and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt, ‖ and the city ſhall be low in a low place.

‖ Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend foorth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled: & when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts ſhall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall bee the ſtability of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſaluation the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

Heb. ſalvations.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

‖ Or, ſeers.

8 The high waies lie waſte: the wayfaring man ceaſeth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed, *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits*.

‖ Or, they are away.

10 Now will I riſe ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Ye ſhall conceiue chaffe, ye ſhall bring foorth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhalbe *as* the burnings of lime, *as* thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are far off, what I haue done, and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulneſſe hath ſurprized the hypocrites? who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gaine of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of † bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill.

* Pſal. 15. 2. & 24. 4. † Heb. iuſtly. † Heb. righteouſneſſes. ‖ Or, deceits. † Heb. blouds. † Heb. holdings or gifts.

16 He ſhall dwell on † high, his place of defence *ſhall be* the munitions of rockes, bread ſhall be giuen him, his waters *ſhall be* ſure.

† Heb. places. † Heb. Lands of farre ſpaces. † Or, Caſtles.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the King in his beautie: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† Heb. Land of meaſures.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour: Where *is* the * Scribe? where *is* the † Receiuer? where *is he* that counted the towres?

* Or, writer. † Heb. weigher or maſter of the taxes.

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

‖ Or, of a ſtrange tongue.

20 Looke vpon Zion the city of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that ſhall not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remoued, neither ſhall any of the coards thereof be broken.

† Heb. Habitation of our ſolemnities. † Or, Tabernacle.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* ſtreames, wherein ſhall go no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

† Heb. wide of hands and ſtreames.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will ſaue vs.

† Heb. maſter.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the prey of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

‖ Or, they have not ſtrengthened their maſt, they could not ſpread the ſaile, &c.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay, I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein, ſhalbe forgiuen *their* iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecy.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken yee people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Heb. fulneſſe thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly deſtroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhall be caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carkeſſes: and the mountaines ſhall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhallbe diſſolued, and

and the heauens shall bee * rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a * falling fig from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes, and goats, with the fat of the kidneyes of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖ Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles; and their land shall be ‖ soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer, from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ * The ‖ Cormorant and the Bitterne shall possesse it, the Owle also and the Rauen shall dwel in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shal call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shalbe nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall bee an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ Shrich-owle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded; and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer; from generation to generation, shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christs Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall bee giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart, Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall be opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the * lame man leap as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernes shall * waters breake out, & streames in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons where each lay, *shall be* ‖ grasse, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shalbe* there, and a way, and it shalbe called, The way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shalbe for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lyon shalbe there, nor any ramenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

*Matt. 9. 27. & 11. 5 & 12. 22. & 20. 30. & 21. 14. Ioh. 9. 6, 7 *Matth. 11. 5. mar. 7. 32. *Matth. 11. 5. & 15 30. & 21. 14. Ioh 5. 8, 9. 2 Pet 3. 2. and 8. 2. and 14. 8. *Matt. 9. 32. & 12. 22. and 15. 30.

* Ioh. 7. 38, 39. ‖ *Or, a court for reeds, &c.* ‖ *Or, for be with them.* * Chap. 51. 11. *he shall*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasion soliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Assyria, came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*2 Kings 18. 13. 2 chron. 32. 1.

2 And the King of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him, Eliakim, Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house: and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah, Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria: What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

† *Hebr. a word of lips.* ‖ *Or, but counsell & strength are for the warre.*

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he whose high places and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & said to Iudah, & to Ierusalem, Ye shal worship before this altar?

* Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖ *Or, hostages.*

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? THE LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language, for wee vnderstand it: and speake not vnto vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Assyria,

14 Thus saith the King; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be delinered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and eat ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

‖ Or, seeke my fauor by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing.

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to inconuenter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah his prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.*

* 2. Kings 19. 1, &c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy, for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. found.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the King of Assyria hath blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖ Or, put.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And hee heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nation deliuered them, which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

† Or, lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† Or, put.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The Virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

† Or, by. † Or, the.

‖ Or, fruitfull field.

25 I haue digged and dranke water, and with the sole

sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought *it to* passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eare: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, & my bridle in thy lips, & I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere, such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shal go forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Danids sake.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went foorth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians an hundred and fourescore and fine thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib King of Assyria, departed, and went and returned and dwelt at Niuneh.

38 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god: that Adramelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esar-Haddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sun goeth ten degrees backeward for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thankesgiuing.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death, and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD.

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres:

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of ‖ king of Assyria: and I will defend this city

7 And this *shall bee* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that hee hath spoken.

8 Behold I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backeward: So the Sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had been sicke, & was recouered of his sickues:

10 I said in the cut ting off of my dayes, I shal goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprined of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shal not see the LORD: *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a shepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off with pining sicknesse: ‖ *Or,* *from yet throughout*
from day euen to night, wilt ‖ make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as* a lyon, so wil hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile *with looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me. ‖ *Or,* *ease me*

15 What shall I say? hee hath both spoken vnto me, and himselfe hath done *it*: I shall goe softly, all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord by these things men liue: and in all these things is the life of my spirit; so wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I had great bitternesse, but † thou hast in loue to my soule, *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he shall praise thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall make knowne thy truth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to saue mee: therefore we will sing my songs to the ‖ stringed instruments, all the dayes of our life, in the house of the LORD.

21 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaister vpon the boyle, and he shall recouer.

22 Hezekiah also had said, What *is* the signe that I shall goe vp to the house of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach-Baladan sending to visite Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures, 3 Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters, and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer & the gold, and the spices, & the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, & all ‖ was found in his treasures, there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then said hee, What haue they seene in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house

Or, turned & dressed. Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste and defenced cities to beruinous heapes? ‖ *Heb. short of hand.* ‖ *Or, strength.* ‖ *Heb. the escaping of the house of Iudah, that remaineth.* ‖ *Heb. the escaping.* *2 Kings 18.11. chap. 6.6. *2 Kings 19.6. *2 Kings 19.35. ‖ *Heb. abroad.*

*2 Kings 20.1. 2 chron. 32.24. ‖ *Heb. Giue charge concerning thine house.* ‖ *Heb. with great weeping.*

† *Heb. degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe, by or with the Sun.*

‖ *Or, from yet throughout*

‖ *Or, ease me*

‖ *Or, out of my peace came great bitternesse* † *Heb. thou hast loued my soule from the pit.*

*2 Kings 20.12. ‖ *Or, spicery.* ‖ *Or, in els: Heb. vessels or instruments.*

house haue they seene? there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, heare the word of the LORD of hostes.

6 Behold the daies come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vntill this day, shall be carryed to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shal issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: & they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreouer, for there shall be peace & truth in my daies.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Gospel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptist. 9 The preaching of the Apostles. 12 The Prophet, by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 26 comforteth the people

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speake ye comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD; make straight in the desart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley shalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe made low: and the crooked shalbe made ‖ straight, & the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shalbe renealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voyce said, Cry. And hee said, What shal I cry? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the floure of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth: because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ ‖ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength: lift it vp, be not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and ‖ his worke before him.

11 He shall * feed his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambs with his arme, and carry *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently leade those ‖ that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meated out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales and the hils in a ballance?

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the ballance: behold, hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, & they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will yee * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 He that † *is* so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot: he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be mooued.

21 Haue ye not knowne? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* hee that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and he shal also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowne? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding:

29 Hee giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall † renew *their* strength: they shal mount vp with wings as Eagles: they shal run, and not be weary, *and* they shall walke, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idoles.

KEepe silence before mee, O Ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let them come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* Hee.

5 The Iles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said to his brother, † be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, and

---

† Hebr. to the heart
‖ Or, appointed time.
* Mat. 3. 3. mar. 1. 3. luk. 3. 4. iohn 1. 23.
‖ Or, a straight place.
‖ Or, a plaine place.
* Iob. 14. 2. psal. 102. 12. & 103. 15. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.
* Ioh. 12. 34. 1. pet. 1. 25.
‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion.
‖ Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Ierusalē
† Or, against the strong.
* Chap. 52. 11.
‖ Or, recompence for his worke.
* Eze. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11.
‖ Or, that giue sucke.
† Hebr. a Tierce.
* Wis. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16. † Hebr. man of his counsell. † Hebr. made him vnderstand. † Hebr. vnderstandings.

and he that smooteth with the hammer, ‖him that smote the anuell, ‖saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes, that it should not be mooued.

8 But thou Israel, art my seruant, Iacob whom I haue *chosen, the seed of Abraham my * friend.

9 Thou whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be *ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, euen † them that contended with thee † they that warre against thee, shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not thou worme Iacob, and ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beate them small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poore and needy seeke water, and there is none, and there tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them:

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the *wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desart the Firre tree, and the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that wee may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come:

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp one from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sun shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come vpon Princes, as vpon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man euen amongst them, and there was no counsellor, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

† Hebr. returne.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their workes are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ graced with meekenesse, and constancy. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulity.

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine Elect, *in whom* my * soule delighteth: I haue put my spirit vpon him, he shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

* Matth. 12.18.
* Matth. 3.17. & 17.5. ephe. 1.6.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the ‖ smoking flaxe shall he not † quench, hee shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

‖ or, dimly burning.
† Hebr. quenchit.

4 He shall not faile, nor be † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the yles shall wait for his Law.

† Hebr. broken.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, hee that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

* Chap. 49.6. Luke 2.32. Acts 13.47.

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in *darknesse, out of the prison house.

* Chap. 61.1.
* Luke 4.18. heb. 2.14,15.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and † all that is therein, the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

chap. 9.2. * Chap. 48.11.
† Hebr. the fulnesse thereof

11 Let the wildernesse, and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the yles.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, hee shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, hee shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

‖ Or, behaue himselfe mightily.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still, *and* refrained my selfe: now will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

† Hebr. swallow or sup vp.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and dry vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers yles, and I will dry vp the poole.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they haue not knowne, I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

† Hebr. into straightnesse.

17 ¶ They

17 ¶ They shall be *turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blind, that yee may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blind as hee that *is* perfect, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, *but* thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not, and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotency. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon: 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reproueth the people as inexcusable.

BVt now, thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and hee that formed thee, O Israel: Feare not; for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee, and thorow the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour; I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 *Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West:

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sons from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth:

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory; I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: *who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may bee iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen; that yee may know and beleeue me, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I * am the LORD, and besides me there *is* no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore yee *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD; that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel: for your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD your holy One, the Creator of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD which * maketh a way in the sea, and * a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the army and the power: They shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a *new thing: now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernes, *and* riuers in the desart.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons, and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* riuers in the desart, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

21 *This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offrings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices: I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serue with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified:

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idoles. 9 and folly of idole-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YEt now heare, *O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my seruant, and thou Iesurun whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirsty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring.

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water-courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS; and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his

---

*Psal. 97. 7. chap. 1. 29. & 44. 11. & 45. 26.

* Rom. 2.2.

‖ Or, him.

‖ Or, a spoiling. all the young men of them. † Heb. a treading. † Hebr. for the after time.

‖ Or, person. * Chap. 44.1. Ier. 30.10. & 46.27.

* Chap. 41.21. * Chap. 41.4. & 44.8.

‖ Or, nothing formed of God. * Chap. 45.21. Deut. 32.39.

his Redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraide: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it?* yee *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graue image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shall be ashamed: and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *vp*; *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The Smith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line, he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 He heweth him down Cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oake, which he ‖ strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an Ash, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof, and warme himselfe; yea, hee kindleth it, and baketh bread, yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he rosteth roste, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himselfe*, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith, Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderstood: for he hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none †considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea also, I haue baked bread vpon § coales thereof: I haue rosted flesh, & eaten *it*, & shall I make § residue therof an abomination? shall I fall downe to †the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that hee cannot deliuer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob & Israel) for thou *art* my seruant, I haue formed thee: thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing, ye mountaines, O forrest and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe.

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers: that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shalbe built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers.

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

† Heb. wastes.

* 2 Chro. 36.22.23 Ezra 1.1. cha.45.28

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake,* 5 *By his ommpotency he challengeth obedience.* 20 *He conuinceth the idoles of vanity,* 9 *by his sauing power.*

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I haue ‖ holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two leaued gates and the gates shall not be shut.

‖ Or, strengthened.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I wil breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

* Deut. 4. 35.39. & 32.39. cha. 44.6.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sun, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euill, I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe ye heauens from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker! Let the potsheard *strive* with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

* Ier. 18.6. rom. 9.20

10 Woe vnto him that saith to *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnes, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: he shall * build my citie, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, make streight.

* 2 Chro. 36.22. Ezra 1.1. cha. 44.28

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, & of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shalbe thine

thine,they shal come after thee,in chaines they shal come over,& they shall fall downe vnto thee:they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee,& *there is* none else,*there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 45.11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation; ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it,he created it not in vaine,he formed it to be inhabited,I *am* the LORD and *there is* none else.

* Deut. 30.41.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret,in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seede of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tel ye,and bring *them* neere,yea,let them take counsell together,who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD?& *there is* no God else beside me, a iust God,and a Sauiour,*there is* none beside me.

* Rom. 14.11. phil.2.10.

22 Looke vnto mee, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, *there is* none else.

Or,surely he shall say of me In the Lord is al righteousnes & strength. Heb.righteousnesses.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe; the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne,that vnto me euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 ‖ Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shalbe ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not saue them selues: 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoupeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattel, your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden,but † themselues are gone into captiuity.

† Heb. their soule.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me,O house of Iacob,and all the remnant of the house of Israel,which are born *by mee*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will carry *you*: I haue made,and I will beare,euen I will carry, and will deliuer *you*.

* Chap. 40.18,25.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken mee, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauish gold out of the bag,and weigh siluer in the ballance,*and* hire a goldsmith,& he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they cary him,and set him in his place,and he standeth; from his place shall he not remoue: yea, one shall cry vnto him,yet can he not answer, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to mind, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God,and *there is* none else, I *am* God,and *there is* none like mee,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand,and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country, yea, I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*,I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me,ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarry, and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnes, 7 pride 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon,sit on the ground: *there is* no throne,O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grind meale, vncouer thy locks,make bare the leg: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall bee vncouered, yea, thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as a* man.

4 As for our Redeemer,the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent,& get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the ladye of kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst,I shall be * a Lady for euer: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures,that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*,and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow,neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood: they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: Thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off; and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth, if so be thou shalt bee able to profit, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Starre-gazers,the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold

14 Behold, they shalbe as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer † themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter; none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God, to conuince the people of their foreknowne obstinacy, reuealed his prophecies.* 9 *Hee saueth them for his owne sake.* 12 *He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence.* 16 *He lamenteth their backwardnes.* 20 *He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.*

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sware by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in truth nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy City, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning; and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say; Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not; yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with siluer: I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. ‖ Or, with

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I do *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another. * Esa. 42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called; I *am* hee, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last. * Esa. 41.4. & 44.6.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, & ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauen: *when* I call vnto them, they stand vp together. ‖ Or, the

14 All ye assemble your selues and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto mee, heare yee this; I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I, and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the Sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon, flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Iacob. * Exod. 19.4,5,6.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them through the desarts: hee * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out. * Exod. numb. 20. 11. * Chap. 17.6.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked. * 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them.* 5 *Hee is sent to the Gentiles, with gracious promises.* 13 *Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church.* 18 *The ample restauration of the Church.* 24 *The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.*

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken ye people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid mee,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God. ‖ Or, my reward

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed mee from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him; though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength. ‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And hee said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, & to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth. ‖ Or, art * Or, thou lighter then that thou shouldest, &c.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of Rulers, Kings shall see and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee. ‖ Or, despised

8 Thus saith the LORD, * in an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a Couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages. * Chap. 42.6. ‖ Or, to him that

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners: Goe foorth; to them that *are* in darknesse, Shew your selues: they shall feede in the wayes, and their pastures *shalbe* in all high places. * Or, is despised. * 1. Cor. 6.2.

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sunne smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them shall leade them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them. * Or, raise vp. * Chap. 42.7.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted. * Reuel. 7.16.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe,

these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

† *Hebr. from hauing compassion.* 15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste: thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe forth of thee.

* Chap. 60.4 18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely cloath thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too straight for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters shalbe carried vpon *their* shoulders.

† *Hebr. bosome.*

† *Hebr. nourishers.*

† *Hebr. princesses*

23 And Kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

* Psa. 72.9.

† *Hebr. the captiuity of the iust.* † *Hebr. captiuity.*

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

*Reuel. 14.20. & 16.6. ‖ Or, new wine.

26 And I will feede them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Christ sheweth, that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to saue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

* Num. 21.29. Iudg. 19.1.

2 Wherefore when I came *was there* no man? when I called, *was there* none to answere? * Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry vp the Sea: I make the * riuers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Exo. 14.21. * Iosh. 3.16.

3 I cloath the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Mat. 11.28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

* Iohn 5.30.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

* Mat. 26.67. Luke 22.63.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

* Rom. 8.33. † *Hebr. lord of my cause.*

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* *he *that* shall condemne me? Loe, they all shal waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

* The first of my cause.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darkenesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This shall ye haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

* Isa. 9.19.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified armes, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waste places, hee will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shalbe found therein, thanksgiuing and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto mee, O my nation, for a Law shall proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone forth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Iles shall wait vpon mee, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoake, & the earth shall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

* Psa. 102.26. Isa. 34.4. 2 Pet. 3.10.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, ye that know righteousnes, the people * in whose heart is my Law, feare

* Psa. 37.31.

ye not the reproach of men,neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth ſhall eate them vp like a garment,and the worme ſhall eate them like woolle: but my righteouſneſſe ſhall be for euer, and my ſaluation from generation to generation.

9 Awake,awake put on ſtrength,O arme of the LORD,awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the *dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath *dried the Sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the Sea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD ſhall *returne and come with ſinging vnto Zion, and euerlaſting ioy *ſhall be* vpon their *head: they ſhall obtaine gladneſſe and ioy, *and* ſorrow and mourning ſhall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid * of a man *that* ſhall die, and of the ſonne of man *which* ſhall be made *as* * graſſe?

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy Maker, that hath ſtretched forth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually euery day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if he were ready to deſtroy? and where is the fury of the oppreſſour?

14 The captiue exile haſteneth that he may be looſed, and that he ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that *diuided the Sea, whoſe waues roared: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words *in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, † I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, ſtand vp, O Ieruſalem, which haſt drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the ſons *whom* ſhe hath brought forth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſonnes *that* ſhe hath brought vp.

19 * Theſe two things † are come vnto thee who ſhall be ſorry for thee? deſolation, and † deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſons haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreets, as a wilde bull in a net, they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine:

22 Thus ſaith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God *that* pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou ſhalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue ſaid to thy ſoule, Bow downe that we may goe ouer: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Chriſt perſwadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption.* 7 *to receiue the miniſters thereof,* 9 *to ioy in the power thereof.* 11 *and to free themſelues from bondage.* 13 *Chriſts kingdome ſhall be exalted.*

AWake,* awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ieruſalem, the holy city: for henceforth there ſhall no more come into thee the vncircumciſed, & the vncleane. * Chap. 51.17.

2 Shake thy ſelfe from the duſt: ariſe, *and* ſit down, O Ieruſalem: looſe thy ſelfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee haue ſold your ſelues for nought: and ye ſhall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into *Egypt to ſoiourne there, and the Aſſyrian oppreſſed them without cauſe. * Geneſ. 46.6.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, ſaith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blaſphemed. * Ezek. 36.20,23. Rom.2.24

6 Therefore my people ſhall know my Name: therefore *ſhall they know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth ſpeake. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good; that publiſheth ſaluation, that ſaith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth. * Nahum 1.15. Rom. 10.15.

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift vp the voice, with the voyce together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye when the LORD ſhal bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, ſing together, ye waſte places of Ieruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ieruſalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and *all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſaluation of our God. *Pſal. 98. 3. luke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing: goe out of the midſt of her: be ye cleane, that beare the veſſels of the LORD. * 2.Cor. 6.17. reuel. 18.4.

12 For ye ſhall not goe out with haſte, nor go by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Iſrael *will* † be your reward. † Hebr. *gather* you vp.

13 ¶ Behold, my ſeruant ſhall deale prudently, he ſhall be exalted, and extolled, and be very high. ‖ Or, *proſper.*

14 As many were aſtonied at thee, (his * viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his forme more then the ſonnes of men:) * Chap. 52.3.

15 So ſhall he ſprinkle many nations, the Kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that *which had not beene told them, ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider. *Rom. 15.21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The Prophet complaining of incredulity, exalteth the ſcandall of the croſſe,* 4 *by the benefit of his paſſion,* 10 *and the good ſucceſſe thereof.*

WHo *hath beleeued our ‖report? and to whom is the arme of LORD reuealed? *Iohn 12. 38. rom. 10.16.

2 For he ſhall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a dry ground, hee hath no forme nor comelineſſe: and when we ſhall ſee him, there is no beauty that we ſhould deſire him. ‖ Or, *do ſtrong.* Hebr.

3 * He is deſpiſed and reiected of men, a man of ſorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him, he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not. * Chap. 52.14. mar. 9.12. ‖ Or, *he were his face from vs.* Heb.

4 ¶ Surely *he hath borne our griefes, and carried our ſorrowes: yet wee did eſteeme him ſtricken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted. *as a hiding of faces from him or from vs,* * Math. 8.17. ‖ Or, *tormented.* * Rom. 4.25. 1 cor. 15.3.

5 But he was † wounded for our tranſgreſſions,

1 Pet. 2.24. he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his *† stripes we are healed.

† Hebr. by his.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: wee haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

† Hebr. he hath made the iniquity of vs all to meet on him.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

* Matth. 26.63. & 27.12. marke 14.61. & 15.6.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

† Hebr. to me.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

* Acts 8.32. ‖ Or, he was taken away by iudgement: but, &c. † Hebr. was the stroke vpon him. † Hebr. deaths. * 1. Pet. 2.22. 1. iohn 3.5.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, hee hath put *him* to grieſe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauaile of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and hee shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sin of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offering. § Marke 15.28. luke 22.37. * Luke 23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles propheſieth the amplitude of their Church, 4 Their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

Sing * O barren thou *that* diddest not beare; breake forth into singing, and cry a loud thou *that* didst not trauell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

* Gal. 4.27.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth ✠ curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes,

3 For thou shalt breake forth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not bee ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hosts *is* his Name;) & thy Redeemer the holy one of Israel, ✠ God of ✠ whole earth shal he be called.

* Luke 1.32.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah vnto mee: for *as* I haue sworne ✠ the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

* Gene. 9.11.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hils be removed, but my kindnes shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest & not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphirs.

* Reu. 21.18.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

* Iohn 6.45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare: and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ calleth to faith, 5 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

HO, * euery one that thirsteth, come yee to the waters, and he that hath no money: come yee, buy and eat, yea, come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

* Reu. 7.17. & 21.6. & 22.17.

2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

† Hebr. weigh.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the * sure mercies of Dauid.

* Act. 13.34.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee shall run vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, & for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while hee may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

† Hebr. multiply.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, & returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, & maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may giue seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shal prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with ioy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains & the hils shall * breake forth

forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead of the thorne shall come vp the firr-tree, & in stead of the brier shall come vp the myrtle-tree, and it shall bee to the LORD for a Name, for an everlasting signe that shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification.* 3 *He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons.* 9 *He cruelly reproueth the blinde watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keepe yee ‖ iudgement, and doe Iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it, that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and chuse the things, that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepe h the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall* be accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea*, all ye beastes in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs, which † can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their own way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shalbe as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry.* 13 *He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill *to come*.

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seede of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seede of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the vallyes vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame *is* thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to thē hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty & high mountain hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe to *another* then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred mee, nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse; and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but hee that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast yee vp, cast ye vp; prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place*, with him also that is of a contrite & humble spirit; to reuiue the spirit of the humble, & to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, & was wroth, and he went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like ♆ troubled Sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to ♆ wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The Prophet being sent to reproue hipocrisie,* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true.* 8 *He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

CRie † aloud, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of Iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? wherefore haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? behold, in ♆ day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, yee fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ye shall not fast, *as this day*,

as *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it * such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a * ‖ day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free; and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere, thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, & speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, & thy darknes be as § noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters faile not.

12 And *they that shall bee* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt bee called, the repairer of the breach, the restorer of pathes to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father, for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

The damnable nature of sinne. 3 *The sinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamity is for sinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 20 *The Covenant of the Redeemer.*

BEHOLD, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips haue spoken lies, your tong hath muttered peruersenesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity and speake lies, * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrices eggs, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh out into a Viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their works; their works *are* workes of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 * Their feet runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes, whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: we waite for light, but behold obscurity, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and we grope as if wee had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 Wee roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs, for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backeward, and iustice standeth a farre off: for truth is fallen in the streete, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on *righteousnesse as a* brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to * *their* † deeds, accordingly hee will repay fury to his aduersaries, recompense to his enemies, to the Ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the Sun: when the enemy shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

The glory of the Church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles: 15 *and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARISE, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknes the people, but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, & his glory shalbe seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* feet.

5 Then

---

* Zach. 7.5.
* Leuit. 16.29. ‖ Or, *to afflict his soule* for a day?
† Heb. *the bandles of the yoke.*
† Hebr. *broken.*
* Ezek. 18.8. ‖ Or, *afflicted,*
† Hebr. *Shall gather thee vp.*
† Hebr. *droughts.*
† Hebr. *die, or decome.*
* Chap. 61.6.
* Deut. 32.13.
* Numb. 11.23. chap. 50.2. ‖ Or, *haue made him hide.*
* Chap. 1.15.
* Iob 15. 35. Pſal. 7.15.
‖ Or, *adders.*
‖ Or, *that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.*
* Iob 8. 14. 15.
* Pro. 1.15 rom. 3.15
Or, *to afflict his soule for a day?*
† Heb. *the bandles of the yoke.*
† Hebr. *broken.*
* Ezek. 18.8.
‖ Or, *afflicted,*
† Hebr. *Shall gather thee vp.*
† Hebr. *droughts.*
† Hebr. *die, or decome.*
* Chap. 61.6.
Or.
* Deut. 32.13.
* Numb. 11.23. chap. 50.2. ‖ Or, *haue made him hide.*
* Chap. 1.15.
* Iob 15. 35. Pſal. 7.15.
‖ Or, *adders.*
‖ Or, *that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.*
* Iob 8. 14. 15.
* Pro. 1.15 rom. 3.15

5 Then thou shalt see, & flow together, and thine
‖ or, raise the sea heart shalt feare and be enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shall be converted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.
6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring *gold & incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.
7 All the flockes of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee: the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, & I wil glorifie ‖ house of my glory
8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?
9 Surely the Iles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.
10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.
11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.
12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shall bee vtterly wasted.
13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre-tree, the Pine-tree, and the Box together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.
14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee, and all they that despised thee, shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.
15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.
16 Thou shalt also suck the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the brest of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.
17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, & for stones iron: I will also make thine officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.
18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy wals saluation, and thy gates praise.
19 *The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.
20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.
21 Thy people also *shalbe* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.
22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE * spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon mee, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent mee to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound.
2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:
3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oile of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that hee might be glorified.
4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.
5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shall be your plow men, and your vine-dressers.
6 But ye shalbe named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.
7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.
8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting couenant with them.
9 And their seed shall bee knowne among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.
10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall bee ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.
11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowne in it, to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the ministers, (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth:
2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnes, and all kings thy glory: & thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.
3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.
4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.
5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgine, so shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, so shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.
6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walls, O Ierusalem,

Gal. 4. 26.
* Reuel. 21. 25.
Ioh. viiij. 12.
* Reuel. 18.
* Reuel. 21. 23. and 22. 5.
Luke 2. 38.
* Chap. 58. 12.
* Chap. 60. 6.
† Hebr. decketh as a Priest.
* Ose. 1. 6. 1. pet. 2. 10.
‖ That is, my delight is in her.
‖ That is, married.
† Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegroome.

salem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor
‖Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers. night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:
7 And giue him no † rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.
8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:
† Hebr. If he sinne, &c.
9 But they that haue gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my holines.
*Chap. 40.3. and 57.14. * Zach. 9.9. matt. 21,5. iohn 12,15.
10 ¶ * Goe thorow, goe thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people; cast vp, cast vp the high-way, gather vp the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.
11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, *Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold thy saluation commeth: behold, his * reward is with him, and his ‖ worke before him.
*Chap. 40.10.
12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.
‖Or, recompence

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy towards his Church. 10 In his iust wrath hee remembreth his free mercy. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparrell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnes, mighty to saue.
† Hebr. decked.
2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in ‖ wine-fat?
* Reuel. 19. 13.
3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people there was none with mee: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.
4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.
* Chap. 34.8.
5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe: and I wondred that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.
* Chap. 59.16.
6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.
7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs, and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.
8 For hee said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: So he was their sauiour.
* Deut. 7.7.8.
9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pity he redeemed them, and hee bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.
* Exod. 25.24. num. 14. 11. psal. 78.57. & 95.9.
10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.
* Exod. 14.30.
11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses and his people, saying, Where is he that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ shepheard of his flocke? Where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?
‖Or, shepherds as psal. 77. 21.
12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?
* Exod. 14.21. ioh. 10. 16.
13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, that they should not stumble?
14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest, so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.
15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?
* Deut. 26.15. psal. 80.14. & 102.19. Ier. 25.30.
16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abrahaam be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD art our Father, our Redeemer, Thy Name is from euerlasting.
17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.
18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed it but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.
19 Wee are thine, thou neuer barest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.
† Hebr. we are.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power: 5 Celebrating Gods mercy: 11 it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,
2 As when † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile, to make thy Name knowne to thine aduersaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.
† Hebr. the burning of melting.
3 When thou diddest terrible things which wee looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.
4 For since the beginning of the world * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seene, O God, besides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.
* 1. Cor. 2.9. ‖ Or, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.
5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, those that remember thee in thy waies: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.
6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy ragges, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.
* Psal. 90.6. Isa. 40.6.
7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.
† Hebr. melted.
8 But now, O LORD, thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.
9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we are all thy people.
* Psal. 79.8.
10 Thy holy cities are a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.
11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praysed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.
12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP.

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their incredulitie, idolatry and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shall be saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

I * Am sought *of them that* asked not *for me:* I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swines flesh; and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, stand by thy selfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoake in my ‖ nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hils: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheriter of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: *because when I called, ye did not answere, when I spake, ye did not heare, *but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry; behold my seruants shall drinke, but ye shalbe thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into mind.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying. * Reuel. 21.4.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundred yeres old: but the sinner being an hundred yeres old, shalbe accursed.

21 And they shal build houses, & inhabit *them*, & they shall plant vineyards, & eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, & mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands. † Hebr. *shall make them commune long, or shall weare out*

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare. * Psa. 32.5 * Isa. 11. 6, 7.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole; where is the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest? * 1. Kings 8.27.2. cor. 6. 18. act. 7.49. & 17.24.

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idol: yea, they haue chosen their owne waies, and their soule delighteth in their abominations. ‖ Or, kid. † Hebr. *maketh a memoriall of.*

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions: and will bring their feares vpon them, *because when I called, none did answere? when I spake, they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose *that* in which I delighted not. ‖ Or, deuices. * Pro. 1. 24. ier. 7. 13.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed. * Chap. 65. 12. * Chap. 5. 19.

6 A voyce of noise from the city, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, she brought forth, before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation bee borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed, shee brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God? ‖ Or, beget.

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may sucke and be satisfied with the breasts

breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnes.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee sucke, ye shall be * borne vpon *her* sides, and bee dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap. 49.22. & 60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shalbe comforted in Ierusalem

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: & the hand of the LORD shalbe knowne towards his seruants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, & with his charets like a whirlewind, to render his anger with fury and his rebuke with flames of fire

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ One, one after another.

18 For I *know* their workes, and their thoughts: it shall come that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the Iles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts, to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offring in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests and for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that † from one new moone to another, and from one Sabath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall goe forth, and looke vpon the carcases of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah. 11 His prophesie all visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot: 15 His heauy message against Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*

THe words of Ieremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the son of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

* Isa.49. 1.5.

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee, and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

* Gal.5.1, 15.

† Hebr. gaue.

6 Then said I, Ah *Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake, for I *am* a child.

* Exo.3.4

7 ¶But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shal send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speak.

● Eze.3.9.

* Exod. 3.12. deu 31.6,8. Iosh.1.5. heb.13,6.

8 *Be not afraid of their faces: for *I am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

* Isa.6.7.

* Chap. 5.14.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

* Chap. 18.7.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

2. cor.10. 4.5.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the North.

† Or, from the face.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me; Out of the * North an euill † shall breake forth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Chap. 4.6. † Hebr. shall be opened.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

* Chap. 6.22. 50.41.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

‖ Or, terrifie.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walles against the whole land, against the Kings of Iudah, against the Princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

* Chap. 6.27. Eze.3.9. Mic.3.8.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes, their causelesse reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The sinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reuelled.*

Moreouer,

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;
2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember † thee, the kindneſſe of thy *youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wildernes, in a land that was not ſowne.
3 Iſrael was holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe: all that deuoure him, ſhal offend, euill ſhal come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.
4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.
5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD: What iniquity haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vain?
6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD, that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wildernes, thorow a land of deſarts and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, thorow a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt?
7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof, but when ye entred ye *defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.
8 The Priеſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the *Law knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt mee, and the prophets prophеſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* do not profit.
9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.
10 For paſſe ‖ ouer the Iſles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend vnto Kedar and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.
11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* *yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.
12 Be aſtonied, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.
13 For my people haue committed two euils: *they haue forſaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.
14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? Is hee a home-borne *ſeruant*? why is he † ſpoiled?
15 The yong lions roared vpon him *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.
16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.
17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?
18 And now, what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?
19 Thine owne *wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhal reproue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.
20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt, I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high *hill, and vnder euery greene tree *thou wandereſt, playing the harlot.
21 Yet I had *planted thee a noble *vine, wholly a right ſeed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto me?
22 For though thou *waſh thee with nitre and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.
23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: *thou art* a ſwift Dromedary, trauerſing her waies.
24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † vſed to the wildernes, *that* ſnuffeth vp the wind at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that ſeeke her will not weary themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.
25 Withhold thy foot from being vnſhod, and thy throate from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.
26 As the theefe is aſhamed, when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Priеſts, and their Prophets,
27 Saying to a ſtocke, Thou *art* my father, and to a ſtone; Thou haſt ‖ brought me forth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their *trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe and ſaue vs.
28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they *can ſaue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for *according* to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.
29 Wherefore will you pleade with me? ye all haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.
30 In vaine haue I *ſmitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne ſword hath *deuoured your Prophets, like a deſtroying lyon.
31 ¶ O generation, ſee ye the word of the LORD: *haue I beene a wildernes vnto Iſrael? a land of darkeneſſe? wherefore ſay my people: ‡ We are Lords, wee will come no more vnto thee?
32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.
33 Why trimmeſt ‡ thy way to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt ‡ alſo taught the wicked ones thy waies.
34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but vpon all theſe.
35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from me: behold, I will plead with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.
36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.
37 Yea thou ſhalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudah's vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the Goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproued & called by God, maketh a ſudden confeſſion of their ſinnes.

THey † ſay, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, ‖ ſhall he returne vnto her againe? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers, yet returne againe to me, ſaith the LORD.
2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not beene lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernes, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednes.
3 Therefore the *ſhowers haue been withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou had'ſt

* Iob 9.30.
‖ *Or,* *O ſwift Dromedary.*
‖ *Or, O wild aſſe, &c.*
† *Hebr.* *taught.*
† *Hebr.* *the deſire of her heart.*
‖ *Or, ſeeke it.*
‖ *Or, in the caſe deſperate?*
‖ *Or, begotten me*
† *Heb. the hinder part of the necke.*
*Iſa. 26. 16.
*Iſa. 45. 20.
† *Hebr.* *euill.*
^ Chap. 11.13.
* Iſ. 9.13 chap. 5.3.
* Matt. 23 29, &c.
^ Chap. 2.5.
† *Hebr.* *we haue dominion*
† *Hebr.* *a gging.*
‡ *Hebr.* *ſaying.*
^ Deut. 24.4.
* Deut. cha. 9.12. 28.24.

haddeſt a *whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be a-
Chap. 6.15. ſhamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto mee, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerue *his anger* for euer? will hee keepe *it* to the end? behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done euill things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo vnto me in the daies of Ioſiah ſ King, Haſt thou ſeene that which back-
* Chap. 3.20. ſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhe is gone * vp vpon e-uery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things: Turne thou vnto me: but ſhee returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Iuda ſaw *it*.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her trecherous ſiſter Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe, thorow the ‖lightneſſe of
‖Or, fame. her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtockes.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous ſiſter Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. in falſhood.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, The backſliding Iſrael hath iuſtified her ſelfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime theſe words towards the North, and ſay, Returne thou backſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not cauſe mine anger
* Pſal. 86.15.& 103.8,9. to fall vpon you: for I *am* * merciſull, ſaith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtraungers vnder e-uery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voyce, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

* Chap. 23.4. 15 And I will giue you * Paſtors according to mine heart, which ſhall feede you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when ye be multiplied and increaſed in the land, in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more; The arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhal they viſit *it*, neither ſhall ‖ *that* bee done any more.

† Hebr. come vp on the heart.

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem the
‖Or, it be magnified Throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall bee gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ieruſalem: neither ſhall they walke any more after the ‖imagination of their euill heart.
‖Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Iudah ſhall walke
‖Or, to. ‖with the houſe of Iſrael and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North: to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.
‖Or, cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe
† Hebr. ‖ Land of deſire.

19 But I ſaid; How ſhall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleaſant land, a goodly †heritage of the hoſtes of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turne away † from me.

† Hebr. ſ From after me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her †husband: ſo haue you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. friend.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weep-
ing *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne ye backſliding children, *and* I will
* Chap. 3.22. heale your backſlidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vaine *is ſaluation hoped for* from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our Fathers from our youth: their flockes and their herds, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our ſhame, and our confuſion
* Chap. 3.25. couereth vs: for we haue ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe.* 3 *He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements.* 19 *A grieuous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.*

IF thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſaith the LORD,
* Chap. 3.1. * returne vnto mee: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remooue.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, the LORD liueth, in Trueth, in Iudgement, and in Righteouſneſſe, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelues in him, and in him ſhall they * glory.
* Chap. 9.24.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Iu-
Iere. 4.3. dah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among thornes.

4 Circumciſe your ſelues to the LORD, and take away the foreſkins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandards toward Zion: ‖ retire, ‖Or, flee. ſtay not: for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † deſtruction.
* Chap. 1.14. † Hebr. breaking.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way, he is gone foorth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be laid waſte without an inhabitant.

8 For this *gird you with ſackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.
* Chap. 6.26.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the king ſhall periſh, and the heart of the Princes: and the Prieſts ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and the Prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wildernes, toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanſe,

12 *Euen* ‖ a full winde from thoſe *places* ſhall
‖Or, a full winde from thoſe places ſhall come vnto me: now alſo will I † giue ſentence a-
† Hebr. ſpeake iudgements. gainſt them.

13 Behold, he ſhall come vp as clouds, and his charets *ſhalbe* as a whirlewind: his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles; woe vnto vs, for we are ſpoiled.

14 O Ieruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaued, how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?
* Pſal. 51.2. Iere. 2.22.

15 For

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.
16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.
17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because thee hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.
18 * Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.
19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noyse in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.
20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoyled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.
21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?
22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowne me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.
23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and voyd: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.
24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.
25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.
26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.
27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end.
28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauen aboue be blacke: because I haue spoken it, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.
29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.
30 And when thou art spoyled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.
31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first childe, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied, because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgement of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruersenesse, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the ciuill state, 30 and Ecclesiasticall.

RVn ye to and fro thorow the streets of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if yee can find a man, if their be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.
2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsly.
3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne. * Isa. 9. 13. chap. 2. 30.
4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.
5 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowne the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.
6 Wherefore a Lyon out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolfe of the † euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shall be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings † are increased. † Or, deserts. † Heb. are strong.
7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselues by troopes in the harlots houses.
8 * They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife: * Ezek. 22. 11.
9 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?
10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her walles, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for *they are* not the LORDS.
11 For the house of Israel and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.
12 They haue belied the LORD, and said; *It is* not he, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine. * Esay 28. 15.
13 And the Prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it bee done vnto them.
14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts; Because ye speake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth, * fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them. * Chap. 1. 9.
15 Loe, I will bring a * nation vpon thee from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say. * Deut. 28. 49. chap. 1. 15 and 6. 22.
16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.
17 And they shall eat vp thine * harnest and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eat vp thy flockes and thine heards: they shall eat vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst with the sword. * Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 31, 33.
18 Neuertheless in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you. * Chap. 4. 27.
19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when ye shall say; * Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them; Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land; so shall yee serue strangers in a land, *that is* not yours. * Chap. 16. 10. & 13. 22. Esa. 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. Acts 28. 26. rom. 11. 8 ioh. 12. 40.
20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying;
21 Heare now this O foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not. † Heb. heart.
22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble

tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand
*Iob 38. 10,11. ps. 104.9. for the *bound of the Sea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof tosse themselues, yet can they not prenaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God that giueth raine, both the *former and the latter in his season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.
* Deut. 11.14.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

‖Or, they ſpy as ſoulers lie in wait

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

‖Or, coupe.

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds so are their houses full of deceit, therefore are they become great, and waxen rich.
*Deut. 32.15. *Iſa.1.23. zach.7.10

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea, they ouerpasse the deeds of the wicked, they iudge not the* cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: & the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

‖Or, aſtoniſhment, and filthineſſe.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

*Chap. 14.18. & 23.25,26. eze. 13.6.

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖Or, take into their hands.

31 The prophets prophesie * falsly, and the Priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* so: and what will yee doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. vi.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues: 6 God setteth them on worke becauſe of their ſins. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 Hee proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee called the people to mourne for the iudgement on their ſinnes.

OYe children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the midst of Ierusalem, and blow the Trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

Or, dwelling as home.

3 The shepheards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her, arise and let vs go vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

‖Or, powre out the engine of ſhot.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye downe trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the city to be visited, she *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

* Eſay 57.20.

7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before mee continually *is* griefe and wounds.

† Helv. be looſed or diſioyned.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall thoroughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand *as a* grape-gatherer into the baskets.

* Chap. 7.26.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning that they may heare? Behold, their * eare *is* vncir-

cumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth fallly.

14 They * haue healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visite them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the waies, and see, and aske for the * old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein and yee shall finde * rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 *To what purpose commeth there to mee incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voice roareth like the Sea, and they ride vpon horses, *set* in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes, make thee mourning *as* for an only sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoyler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a tower, *and a* * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * braſſe and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of

12. of the fire: the Founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *¶ Reprobate ſiluer ſhall men call them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuity. 8 Hee reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet. 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; *Amend your waies and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt ye not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* theſe.

5 For if yee throughly amend your waies, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour.

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, & ſhed not innocent bloud in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place in the land that I gaue to your Fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye truſt in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteale, murder, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſely, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom yee know not;

10 And come and ſtand before me in this houſe, †which is called by my Name and ſay, We are deliuered to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is* this houſe which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it for the wickednes of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but yee heard not; and I* called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein ye truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your Fathers, as I haue done to *Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the Fathers kindle the fire, and the women kneade their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, *Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voyce, * and I will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people: and walke ye in all the waies that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and †went backeward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, dayly riſing vp early, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them; This *is* a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction; truth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O *Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe, which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Topher, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkaſſes of this people ſhalbe meat for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the Bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſhall be deſolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes, both dead and aliue. 4 He vpbraideth their fooliſh and ſhameleſſe impenitency. 13 He ſheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewaileth their deſperate eſtate.

AT that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of the Princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And

*Iſa.1.11. cha.6.20. amos.5.21

† *Hebr. concerning the matter of*

*Deut. 6.3.

*Exod. 19.5. Ieu. 26.12.

‖ *Or, ſtubbornneſſe.*

† *Hebr. were.*

*1 Chro. 36.15.

*Chap. 16.12.

‖ *Or, inſtruction.*

* 2. King 23.10. chap. 19.5.

† *Hebr. came it vpon my heart.*

*Chap. 19.6.

*Chap. 34.20. & 16.4. pſa. 79.2.

* Iſa. 24.7. cha. 16.9. & 25.10. & 33.11. eze. 26.13 & c. 27.11.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped, they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dung, vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

*Isa.1.3. ‖Or, the false pen of the Scribes worketh for falsehood.

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the * Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the Turtle, and the Crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their coming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

* Chap. 6.15. ‖Or, haue they beene ashamed, &c.

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely, in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

† Heb. the wisedome of what thing.

9 The * ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

*Isa.56.11. chap. 6.13.

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen to the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet, euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsely.

* Chap. 2.14. *Ezek. 13.10.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

*Cha.3.3 & 6.15. ‖Or, in gathering I will consume.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed: neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

*Isa.5.1. &c. *Mat. 21.19. Luke 13.6. &c. *Chap.9.25. & 23.25.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them. ‖ Or, poyson.

14 Why doe wee sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

* Chap. 14.19. * Chap. 4.15.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came:* and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

15 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein. †Heb. the fulnesse thereof. * Psal. 58.5.6.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD. † Hebr. vpon.

18 ¶ *Whom* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in mee.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people † because of them that dwell in a far countrey: *is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities? † Hebr. because of the countrey of them that are farre off.

20 The haruest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on mee.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no † Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes. 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction 23 and to trust, not in themselues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day & night for ‖ the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 O that I had in the wildernes a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assemoly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his ‖ neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the trueth: they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know mee, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖ habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, & the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heaps, *and* * a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is hee* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom

whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, consider ye, & call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run downe with teares, and our eie-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee spoiled? we are greatly confumed, because we haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one his neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speake, thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkasses of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field and as the handfull after the harueſt-man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise louing kindneſſe, iudgment, and righteouſneſſe in the earth, for in theſe things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all theſe nations *are* vncircumcised and all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall comparison of God and idoles.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come:* 19 *He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish Pastours.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the work of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold; they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers, that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but speak not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot go: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot do euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for ‖ to thee doth it appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities:

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

12 Hee * hath made the earth by his power, hee hath establiſhed the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoiled, and all my coards are broken, my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch foorth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastours are become brutish, & haue not sought the I. O R D: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their floocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of ‡ bruit is come, & a great commotion out of the * North-countrey to make the cities of Iudah desolate, & * a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe; it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name; for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant,* 8 *rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof,* 11 *propheſieth euils to come vpon them,* 18 *and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *bee* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of

† Hebr. God of truth

† Hebr. King of eternity.

* Gen. 1. 6 cha. 51. 15

‖ Or noise.

‖ Or, for raine Or, is more brutish then to know.

* Chap. 51. 17. 18.

* Chap. 51. 19.

† Hebr. inhabitreſſe.

* Chap. 1. 15. & 5. 15. & 6. 22

* Chap. 9. 11.

* Prou. 16. 1. and 20. 24.

* Pſal. 5. 1 & 58. 1. cha. 30. 11

† Hebr. dimmiſe me.

* Pſal. 79. 6

* Deu. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.

Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, *Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

*Leuit. 26.3.12.

5 That I may performe the *oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

*Deut. 7.12.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

† *Hebr. Amen*

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded *them* to doe, but they did *them* not.

‖ Or, *stubbornesse*

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, & the house of Iudah, haue broken my Couenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able † to escape, and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

† *Hebr. to goe forth of*

*Prou. 1 28. isa. 1. 15. chap. 14. 12. ezek. 8. 18 mich. 3. 8.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† *Hebr. euill.*

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities, were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

*Chap. 7. 28. † *Heb. shame.*

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry, or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto mee for their † trouble.

* Chap. 7. 16. & 14. 11. † *Hebr. euill.*

15 ^ †What hath my beloued to doe in mine house *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

*Isa. 1. 11. &c.. †*Hebr. what into my beloued in my house?* ‖ *Or, when thy euil is*

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

†*Hebr. the stalke with his bread.*

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

*1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. chr. 28. 9. psal. 7. 10. & 26. 2. chap. 17. 10. and 20. 12. psal. 9. 20.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter: and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree, with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that † tryest the reines, and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will † punish them: the young men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 Hee promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuity.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: * wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

‖ *Or, yet*

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and far from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD * knowest me; thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, *for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea, ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not, though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

‖ *Or, they*

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a lion in the forrest: it ‖ crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

‖ *Or, roareth*

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her, come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to deuour.

‖ *Or, a bird of prey*

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernes.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto me, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernes: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheat, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shalbe ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will *plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And

11 And it shall come to passe, after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) Then shall they bee built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto mee, Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loines, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded mee.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes that the LORD said vnto mee, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, after this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen bee as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man, so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shalbe filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shalbe filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitty, nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God, before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is carried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shalbe shut vp, & none shall open *them*: Iudah shalbe caried away captiue, all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flock *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say, when hee shall † punish thee, (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee, as a woman in trauell?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vnto mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles ‖ made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skinne? or the Leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten mee, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *bee?*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine, 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not bee intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning † the dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wild Asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs; doe thou *it* for thy Names sake, for our backslidings are many, we haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD *art* in the midst of vs, and wee are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

* Iam. 12.16.& 2.18.

‖ Or, headtires.

† Hebr. visite vpon.

* Chap. 5.19. and 16.10.

‖ Or, shall be violently taken away.

† Hebr. taught.

† Heb. after when yet?

† Heb. the words of the dearths, or restraint.

† Heb. thy Name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes.

*Chap. 7.16. and 11.14 exod.32.10. *Pron. 1.28.isa. 2.15. cha. 11.11.eze 8.18.mic. 3.4.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 *When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

†*Helv. peace of truth.* *Chap. 23.21. & 27.15. and 29. 8.9.

13 ¶Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, Behold, the Prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword: neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and a thing of nought, and a deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those Prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie shall be cast out in the streets of Ieruſalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

*Lam.1. 16.and 2. 18.chap. 13.17.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes run downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the vergine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sicke with famine; yea, both the Prophet and the Priest ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

‖*Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap. 5.31.*

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold, trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for * we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showres? *Art* thou not hee, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

* Chap. 8.15. *Psal. 106.6. dan.9.8.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their spight, receiueth a promise for himselfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 Hee prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gratious promise.

*Ezek. 14.14. *Exod. 32.14. *1.Sam. 7.9. *Chap. 43.11. &c.18.20

THen said the LORD vnto me, *Though *Moses and * Samuel stood before mee, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we goe forth? Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; *Such as are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; & such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 And I will *appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the soules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth, to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to be * removed into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh, the sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who shall haue pity vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall goe aside to † aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereane *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to me aboue the sand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them, ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the city.

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her Sunne is gon downe while it *was* yet day: she hath beene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe *with* thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger *which* shal burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit mee, and reuenge me of my persecutors, take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was vnto me the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes,

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced; I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen * wall, & they shall fight against thee, but they shal not * preuaile against thee: for I *am* ‖ thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from marriages, from houses of mourning and feasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes,* 10 *because they were worse then their fathers.* 14 *Their returne from captiuity, shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt.* 16 *God will doubly recompense their idolatry.*

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying;

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons & concerning ¶ daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, & concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall bee as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall bee consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carcasses shall bee meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men *‖ teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sinne, that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my law:

12 And ye haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after ¶ ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee said; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes. * Iob 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. chap.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sin double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things. 32. 18.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods? * Chap. 2. 11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captiuity of Iudah for her sin.* 5 *Trust in man is cursed,* 7 *in God is blessed.* 9 *The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God.* 12 *The saluation of God.* 15 *The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his Prophecie.* 19 *He is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.*

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of iron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it is* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars: * Iob 19.24. † Hebr. naile.

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils, * Iud. 3. 7. isa. 1. 29.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to ¶ spoyle, *and* thy high places for sinne, throwout all thy borders. * Chap. 15. 13.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer. † Hebr. in thy selfe.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD. Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited. * Ps. 2. 12. & 34. 10. & 125. 1.

7 *Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is. pr. 16. 20. isa. 30. 18.

8 For he shalbe *as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and shal not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shal be greene, and shall not be careſull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit. *Psa. 1. 3. ‖ Or, restraint. * 2 Sam. 16. 7. psa. 7. 10. chap. 11. 20. & 20. 12.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his waies, *and* according to the fruit of his doings. ‖ Or, sparing thereth young which she hath not brought forth.

11 *As* the partridge ‖ sitteth *on eggs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* he that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuary. * Psal. 73. 25.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from

me shall be written in the earth, because they haue forsaken ¶ LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.

*Chap. 3.3.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shalbe healed: saue me, and I shall be saued: for thou *art* my prayse.

*Isa.5.19.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a pastour to † follow thee, * neither haue I desired the woefull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

†Hebr. after thee.

*Chap. 1.4, &c.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 40.15.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismaid, but let not me be dismaid: bring vpon them ¶ day of euill, and † destroy them w double destruction.

† Hebr. breake them with a double breach.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto me, Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem.

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, ¶ enter in by these gates.

*Chap. 21.20.

*Nehem. 13.19.

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I *commanded your fathers.

*Exod. 20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. eze. 20.12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might not heare, nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on ¶ Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

*Chap. 22.8.

25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this citie Kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine and from the mountaines, & from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meate offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken vnto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter u shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her strange reuolt. 18 *Ieremiah prayeth against his conspirators.*

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

4 And the vessell ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; so hee † made it againe another vessell as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to mee, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? Behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*.

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voyce, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: * returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Aske ye now among ¶ heathen, who hath heard such things? The virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * snow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people * hath forgotten me, they haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused them to stumble in their waies *from* the * ancient paths, to walke in paths, *in* a way not cast vp,

16 To make their land * desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished, and wagge his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East wind before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs smite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their yong men be slaine by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell against me † to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowne before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessell, he foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sin.

Thus

‖ Or, frames or states.

* Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.

† Hebr. powred out the bloud.

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † East gate, & proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken me, & haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowne, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire, for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my mind.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues, and their * carcasses will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beastes of the earth.

8 And I will make this city * desolate, & an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues therof.

9 And I will cause them to eate the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Euen so will I breake this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * burie them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * rooses they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 Of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the son of * Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-Missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall carry them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoile them, and take them and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house shall goe into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision dayly, euery one mocketh mee.

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto me, and a derision dayly.

9 Then I said; I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and † I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture, he will be entised: and we shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me, as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile; they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hostes, that * tryest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *be* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherin my mother bare me, * be blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying; A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noone tide;

17 Because he slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe, to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretel-

Iehr. 19. 2. & 32. 35.

1. Sam. 3. 11. 2. Kings 21. 12.

Chap. 7. 31. 32.

Chap. 25. 9. 11. & 29. 18. & 44. 2. & 51. 37. Deut. 28. 37. 1. King. 9. 8. Iob. 27. 23.

Heb. *is healed* Chap. 30. 12.

Kings 23. 5. 12.

Chro. 33. 5.

‖ *That is, feare round about.*

2. Kings 20. 17.

‖ *Or, enuied.*

Iob 32. 18.

† *Heb. euery man of my peace.*

* Chap. 17. 18. & 18. 18.

* Chap. 17. 8. & 1. 20.

* Chap. 23. 40.

* Chap. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

* Iob 3. 3. chap. 15. 10

* Gen. 19. 25.

* Iob 3. 20

teth a hard siege and miserable captiuity. 8 *Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans.* 11 *and vpbraideth the Kings house.*

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wondrous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah.

4 Thus said the LORD God of Israel, Behold I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this citie, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city, from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: hee shall not spare them, neither haue pity, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that * abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out and falleth to the Caldeans, that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him * for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this city, for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, *say*, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 Oh house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, & deliuer him that is spoiled out of the hand of ‡ oppressor, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † punish you, according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *Of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the King of Iudah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O King of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute ye iudgement, and righteousnes, & deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if yee doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, he, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe ye not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his natiue country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, he shall not returne thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whether they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with Vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne, because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke & doe iudgement, & iustice, & *then it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not, but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawn & cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeydest not my voice.

22 The wind shall eate vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O † inhabitant of Lebanon, ¶ makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauel?

24 As I liue saith the LORD, though Coniah the
son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the signet vp-
on my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.
25 And I wil giue thee into the hand of them that
seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face
thou fearest, euen into ‡ hand of Nebuchad-rezzar
king of Babylon, & into the hand of the Caldeans.
26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that
bare thee, into another countrey, where yee were
not borne, and there shall ye die.
27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to
returne, thither shall they not returne.
28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole?
is hee a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore
are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a
land which they know not?
29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the
LORD.
30 Thus saith the LORD, Write yee this man
childles, a man *that* shal not prosper in his daies:
for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting vpon
the throne of Danid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *He prophesieth a restauration of the scattered flocke.* 5 *Christ shall rule and saue them.* 9 *Against false prophets.* 33 *& mockers of the true Prophets.*

WOe * bee vnto the Pastours that destroy and
scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the
LORD.
2 Therefore, thus saith the LORD God of Israel,
against the pastours that feed my people, Yee haue
scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and
haue not visited them, behold, I will visit vpon you
the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.
3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke,
out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them,
and will bring them againe to their folds, and they
shall be fruitfull and increase.
4 And I will set vp * Shepherds ouer them,
which shall feed them, and they shall feare no
more, nor bee dismayed, neither shall they bee
lacking, saith the LORD.
5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD,
that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous Branch,
and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall ex-
ecute iudgement and iustice in the earth.
6 * In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, and Israel
shall dwell safely; and this *is* his Name whereby
hee shall be called; † THE LORD OVR
RIGHTEOVSNES.
7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the
LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD
liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out
of the land of Egypt.
8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and
which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the
North countrey, and from all countreys whither I
had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their
owne land.
9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because of
the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drun-
ken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouer-
come) because of the LORD, and because of the
words of his holinesse.
10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because
of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant
places of the wildernesse are dried vp, and their
‖ course *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.
11 For both Prophet and Priest are prophane,
yea, in my house haue I found their wickednesse,
saith the LORD.
12 Wherefore their way shalbe vnto them as slip-
pery *wayes* in the darknes: they shall be driuen on
and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them,
euen the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.
13 And I haue seene ‖ folly in the Prophets of ‖ Or, an
Samaria: they prophesied in Baal, and caused my absurd
people Israel to erre. thing.
14 I haue seene also in the Prophets of Ierusalem heb. vn-
‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and samory.
walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of ‖ Or, fil-
euill doers, that none doth returne from his thousse.
wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as * So- *Esa.1.9.
dome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.
15 Therefore, thus saith the LORD of hostes, con-
cerning the Prophets, Behold, I wil feed them with
* wormewood, and make them drinke the water * Chap.
of gall: for from the prophets of Ierusalem is 8.14.
‖ prophannesse gone forth into all the land. & 9.15.
16 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Hearken not ‖ Or, hy-
vnto the words of the prophets that prophesie vn- pocrisie.
to you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision
of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of
the LORD.
17 They * say still vnto them that despise me; The * Chap.
LORD hath said, Ye shall haue peace; and they say 6.14.& 8.
vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagina- 11.ezek.
tion of his own heart, No euill shal come vpon you. 13.10.
18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the zech.10.2
LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? ‖ Or,
who hath marked his word and heard *it*? stubborn-
19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is gone nesse.
forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shall ‖ Or,
fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked. secret.
20 The * anger of the LORD shall not returne * Chap.
vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed 30.23.
the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yee * Chap.
shall consider it perfectly. 30.24.
21 * I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ran: * Chap.
I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. 14.14.&
22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had 27.15.
caused my people to heare my words, then they
should haue turned them from their euill way, and
from the euill of their doings.
23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and
not a God afarre off?
24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places, that * Psal.
I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill 139.7,
heauen and earth, saith the LORD? &c. amos
25 I haue heard what the prophets said, that 9.2,3.
prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed,
I haue dreamed.
26 How long shall this bee in the heart of the
prophets that prophecie lies? yea, *they are* pro
phets of the deceit of their owne heart;
27 Which thinke to cause my people to * forget * Iudg.
my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery 3.7. &
man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue for- 8.33.
gotten my Name for Baal.
28 The prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him † Hebr.
tell a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him with
speake my word faithfully: What *is* the chaffe to whom is
the wheat, saith the LORD?
29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD?
and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in
pieces?
30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the pro- * Deut.
phets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery 18.20.
one from his neighbour. chap.14.
31 Behold, I *am* against the Prophets, saith the 14,15.
LORD, that ‖ use their tongues, and say, He saith. ‖ Or, that
32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false smooth
dreames, saith the LORD, and doe tell them, & cause their
my people to erre by their lies, and by their light- tongues,
nesse,

neſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Prieſt, ſhall aſke thee, ſaying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

39 And as for the Prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people, that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD, I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

40 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

41 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall bee his burden: for yee haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

42 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

43 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe yon ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying; ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

44 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, & I wil forſake you, and the city ỳ I gaue you, and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

45 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame which ſhall not be forgotten.

* Chap. 20.11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 he fireſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.*

THe LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-nezzar * King of Babylon had carried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the Carpenters and Smiths from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

*2. King 24.1. 2. chron. 36.10.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† Hebr. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee: What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid, Figs: the good figs, very good: and the euill, very euill; that cannot bee eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

† Hebr. captiuity.

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, like theſe good figs, ſo will I acknowledge them that are carried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

*Deu. 30. 6. chap. 32.39. ezek. 11.. 19.& 36 26,27.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not pluckt *them* vp.

* Chap. 30.22.& 31.33.& 32.38.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhalbe * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

*Chap. 29.17.

8 ¶ And as the euill † figs, which cannot be eaten they are ſo euill: (Surely thus ſaith the LORD ſo will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. for remouing or vexation.

*Deu. 28. 37. chap. 25.9.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproch, and a prouerb, a taunt and a curſe, in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, til they be conſumed frō off the land that I gaue vnto them, & to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuenty yeeres captiuity, 12 and after that the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, hee foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations, 34 The howling of the ſhepherds.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah cōcerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſon of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three & twentieth yere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing early and ſending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* Chap. 7.13.

5 They ſaid, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, & from the euil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

* Ezek. 18.30.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, & prouoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, & I wil doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, & will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſsing, & perpetuall deſolations.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

† Hebr. I will cauſe to periſh from them.

* Chap. 16.9.

11 And this whole land ſhall bee a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the King of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, * when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the King of Babylon, and that nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

* Chap. 29.10. † Hebr. viſite vpon.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

14 For many nations and great Kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

* Chap. 27.7.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it,

* Pſal. 75.8.

15 And they ſhall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit* Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, and all his people.

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the Kings of * Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖ Iles which *are* beyond the * ſea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the * mingled people that dwell in the deſart:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of * Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North, far & neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael: Drinke ye and be drunken, & ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall be, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Ye ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * city ſwhich is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be vtterly vnpuniſhed? Yee ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, he ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: he will plead with all fleſh, he will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, euill ſhal go forth frō nation to nation, & a great whirlwind ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not be * lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they ſhall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle ye ſhepherds and cry, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepherds ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *ſhall bee heard*; for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forſaken his couert, as the Lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fiercenes of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger. † Hebr. a deſolation.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 *Hee is therefore apprehended, and arraigned:* 11 *His apologie:* 16 *Hee is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Vrijah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word;

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, If ye will not hearken to me, to walke in my Law which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early, and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh and will make this city a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the Prieſts and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou propheſied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhall be like Shiloh, and this city ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the Kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, *and* ſate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

11 Then ſpake the Prieſts and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath propheſied againſt this city, as ye haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying The LORD ſent me to propheſie againſt this houſe, and againſt this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, yee ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people, vnto the Prieſts, and to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then

* Chap. 25.15. &c.
* Chap. 49.8.
* Chap. 49.
* Chap. 49.
* Or, ſpoiled in the firſt ſide.
* Chap. 48.33.
* Chap. 49.28.
† Hebr. out of into corners, or hauing the corners of the heare polled, chap. 9.26
* Chap. 49.32.
* Chap. 49.34.
* 1. Pet. 4. 17.
† Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.
* Ioel 3. 16. Amos 1.2.
* Chap. 11.4.
* Chap. 46. 28. and 46.28.
† Hebr. your daies for ſlaughter.
† Hebr. a veſſell of deſire.
† Hebr. ſhepherds ſhall periſh from the ſhepherds. and ſlaughter, &c
* Chap. 25.
† Hebr. a deſolation.
* Acts 20.27.
* Chap. 18.8.
* 1. Sam. 4.12. chap. 7.12. & 26. pſal. 78.60.
‖ Or, at the door.
† Hebr. the iudgements of death is for this man.
* Chap. 7.3.
* Verſ. 19.
† Hebr. as it is good & right in your eyes.

17 Then rose vp certaine of ‖ Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

*Mic.1.1. and 3.12. 18 * Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the daies of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying: Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be ploughed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD and beseought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which hee had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great euill against our soules.

Hebr. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied against this city and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, & all the Princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death: but when Vrijah heard it, he was afraid & fled, & went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

‖ Hebr. Sonnes of the people

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, he propheſieth the ſubduing of the neighbour Kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to believe the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foreteſleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall be carried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖ vnto your maſters:

‖ Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meet vnto me.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon * my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sons son, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdom which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying; Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, & serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon: for they prophesie * a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie † a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the King of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he caried away * captiue Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the Nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

21 Yea thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah and of Ierusalem;

22 They shall be * carried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheſieth falſly the returne of the veſſels, and of Iecomah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of a iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yere, in the beginning of ‖ reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yere, *and* in ‖ fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the Prophet, which *was* of Gibeon spake,

*2.King.24.6. Chap.52.28. 2.King.24.12. * Chap. 24.1. & 29.2. 2.King.24.13. & 25.13. Dan.1.2. 2.King.24.20. & 25.12. Chap.52.17. * Chap.29.10. 2.Chron.36.21. Dan.9.2. & 10.1.

ſpake vnto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the Priests, and of the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying: I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place, all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the ſon of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the Priests, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD.

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid, Amen: the LORD doe ſo, the LORD performe the words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before me, and before thee of old, propheſied both againſt many countries, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The Prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the Prophet be knowne that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon from the necke of all nations, within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah,) ſaying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah, The LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * rebellion againſt the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace, after ſeuenty yeeres. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 He ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw theſe *are* the words of the letter that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were carryed away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carryed away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters, and the ſmithes were departed from Ieruſalem.)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſon of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſon of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael vnto all that are carried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to be carried away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon.

5 Build ye houſes, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the city whither I haue cauſed you to be carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets & your diuiners that *be* in the midſt of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cauſe to be dreamed

9 For they propheſie † falſely vnto you in my Name: I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after * ſeuenty yeeres be accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſite you, and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then ſhall ye * call vpon me, and ye ſhall go and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And yee ſhall ſeeke me, and find *me*, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I cauſed you to be carried away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye haue ſaid, The LORD hath raiſed vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus ſaith the LORD, of the King that ſitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuity:

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will ſend vpon them the * ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the Kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curſe and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I haue driuen them.

19 Be-

*2. Kings 24.12, &c.
‖ Or, chamberlaines.
*Chap. 14.14. & 23.21. & 27.15.
† Heb. in a lie.
* 2 Chron. 36.22. ezr. 1.1. chap. 25.12. and 27.22. dan. 9.2.
† Heb. end and expectation.
*Dan. 9.3.
* Chap. 24.8.10.
* Chap. 24.8.
† Heb. for a curſe.

19 Because they haue not hearkned to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 25.4. and 32.33.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all yee of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

‖ Or, dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is *mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

* 2. Kings 9.11. Acts 26.24.

27 Now therefore, why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because, that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * Because he hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

* Chap. 28.16. † Hebr. reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble they shall haue deliuerance. 10 He comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voyce of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske ye now, and see whether † a man doeth trauell with childe? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loines, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

† Or, is.

7 *Alas for that day *is* great, *so* that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble; but hee shall be saued out of it

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

* Ezek. 34.23. Hos. 3.5.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismaied, O Israel: for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

* Isa. 41.10.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee, but I will correct thee * in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

* Ier. 46.28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

† Or, that.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not: for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity; *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

* Ier. 51.8.

16 Therefore, all they that deuoure thee, * shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuity: and they that spoile thee, shall be a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

* Isa. 33.1.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD: because they called thee an out-cast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shall approach vnto me: for who *is this that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be * my people, and I will bee your God.

* Ezek. 36.28.

23 Behold, the * whirlewinde of the LORD † goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlewind,

* Chap. 23.19. † Or, tempest.

wind, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 10 *The publication thereof.* 15 *Rahel mourning, is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home againe.* 22 *Christ is promised.* 27 *His care ouer the Church.* 31 *His new Covenant.* 35 *The stability,* 38 *and amplitude of the Church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wildernesse, *even* Israel when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *saying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnesse haue I drawne thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy *‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eate *them* as common things.

6 For there shall bee a day that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise yee, and say, O LORD saue thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North country, and gather them from the coastes of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a strait way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the Iles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him as a shepherd *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then hee.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soule shall be as a *watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall bee satisfied with goodnesse, *saith the* LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shalbe rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shal come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised mee, and I was chastised as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the* yoke: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproach of my youth. * Deut. 30.2.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare son? *is* hee a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him: I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD. † Hebr. *sound.*

21 Set thee vp way-markes: make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high-way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: a woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* goe foorth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue repleniished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, & with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 ¶ In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge. * Ezek. 18.2.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquity, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah. * Hebr. 8.8.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by ‖ the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD. ‖ Or, *should I haue continued an husband vnto them?*

33 But this *shall bee* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people. * Chap. 24.7. and 32.20.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, & euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know me, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; * Isa. 54. 13. Iohn 6.45.

LORD: for *I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone, and of the Stars for a light by night, which diuideth * the Sea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be measured, & the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel, for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe foorth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse-gate towards the East. *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah, for his prophecy, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God: 25 God confirmeth the captiuity for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yere of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the King of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which *was* in the King of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall * surely be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eies shall behold his eies.

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah said, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine vncle shal come vnto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to mee, in the court of the prison, according to ‖ word of the LORD, and said vnto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ seuenteene shekels of siluer.

10 And I † subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it* and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they my continue many daies.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power, and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest * louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in worke (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the waies of the sons of men, to giue euery one according to his waies and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord, GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is giuen into the hand of ‖ Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for mee?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, & burne it with the houses, * vpon whose rooses they haue offered incense

*Chap. 33.8. mic. 7.18. acts 10.43.
* Gen. 8.16.
*Isa. 51. 15.
* Isa. 54. 9. cha. 33.20.
* Chap. 33.22.
* Chap. 34.2.
* Chap. 34.3.
* Leuit. 25.24. ruth 4.4.
‖ Or, seuen shekels, and ten pieces of siluer.
† Heb. wroote in the booke

incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before mee from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked mee to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath beene to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger; they, their Kings, their Princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † backe, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should doe this abomination to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will † giue them one heart and one way that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shalbe bought in this land whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuity a gracious returne: 9 A ioyfull state: 12 A setled gouernment: 15 Christ the branch of righteousnesse: 17 A continuance of kingdome and Priesthood: 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying:

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

3 Call vnto mee, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mightie things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are thrown downe by the mounts, and by the sword:

5 They came to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue sinned against me: and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and wherby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of ioy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I do vnto them: and they shall feare & tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shalbe* desolate, without man and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The * voyce of ioy and the voyce of gladnes, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shalbe* an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the valle, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the † dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, & Ierusalem shal dwell safely, & this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

*Chap. 32.23. *Isa. 27. 26.

‖ Or, hidden.

* Chap. 21.34.

mic. 7.18.

* Chap. 7.34. and 16.9.

* Chap. 23.5. Isa. 11.1. & 4. 2.

† Heb. Iehouah-tsidkenu.

† Heb. they shall not be call'd of more Dauid.

2. Sam. 7.16. 1 kings 2.4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD,* If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not be day, and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

22 As * the host of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the Sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob and Dauid my seruant, so that I will not take any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheseth the captiuity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond-seruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem to proclaime liberty * vnto them;

9 That euery man should let his man-seruant, and euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his man-seruant, and euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaids whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let yee goe euery man his brother an Hebrew which hath beene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee six yeeres, thou shalt let him go free frō thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before mee in the house, † which is called by my Name.

16 But yee turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his hand-maid, whom yee had set at liberty at their pleasure to returne: and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants & for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Yee haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbor: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to bee * remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, & their * dead bodies shalbe for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, & to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the daies of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the

* 2. Kings 25.1, &c. chap. 52.1. † Heb. the dominion of his hand.
* Chap. 32.4. † Heb. his mouth shall speake to thy mouth.
* Chap. 31.36. * Ier. 33.20.
* Chap. 31.37.
* Exod. 21.2.

the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazniah the son of Ieremiah the sonne of Habazinia, and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the Princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots, full of wine, and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, Wee will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the son of Rechab our father, commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, neither ye, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall yee build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue any: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to harken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed: for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye harkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending them, saying, * Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings & go not after other gods to serue them, & ye shall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor harkened vnto me.

16 Because the sons of Ionadab, the sonne of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not harkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that hee hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for euer. † Heb. there shall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecie,* 5 *and publikely to reade it.* 11 *The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it.* 19 *They will Baruch to hide himselfe and Ieremiah.* 20 *The King Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule.* 27 *Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement.* 32 *Baruch writeth a new copy.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, that this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Iosiah, euen vnto this day. * Chap. 25. 3.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to do vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity, and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which hee had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be † they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way, for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people. † Hebr. their supplication shall fall.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the † * entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people. † Or, doore. * Chap. 26. 10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD:

12 Then hee went downe into the Kings house into the Scribes chamber, and lo, all the Princes sate there, euen Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes sent Iehudi the son of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Cushi vnto Baruch, saying; Take in thine hand the

roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came to them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit down now & read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in our eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, Wee will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, & Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, & in the eares of all ſ Princes which ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, hee cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the King, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made interceſſion to the King, that he would not burne the roule, but hee would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſon ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſon of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ *Or, of the King.*

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roule and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, & write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

* Chap. 22.19.

† *Hebr. viſite vpon.*

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them many † like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 Hee is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Entreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND King *Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the King ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſon of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come foorth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the King of Iudah that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this city and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhall ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

10 For though yee had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, yet ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the midſt of the people.

‖ *Or,* ſeparate

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name was Irijah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ *Or,* vaults

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent and tooke him out, and the King aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for ſaid he, Thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 More-

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that yee haue put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause mee not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suit, getteth him some enlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference he counselleth the King by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the Kings instructions he concealeth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Iucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but hee that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for hee shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes said vnto the King, We beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weaketh the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the King said, Behold, he *is* in your hand; for the King *is* not he *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of ‖ Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the mire.

7 ¶Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the Kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the King then sitting in the gate of Beniamin)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the Kings house, and spake to the King, saying,

9 My lord the King, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the King vnder the treasurie, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the King said vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from mee. *Or, principall*

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put mee to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly vnto Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe foorth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this city shall not bee burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then shall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer *thee:* obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee: so it shall be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe foorth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed mee.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs house, shalbe brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feet are sunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe. † *Hebr. men of thy peace.*

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire. † *Hebr. thou shalt burne, &c*

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the King; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; also what the King said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the king, † he would not cause me to returne to Ionathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the King had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued. † *Hebr. they were silent from him.*

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and hee was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ierusalem is taken* 4 *Zedekiah is made blind, & sent to Babylon* 8 *The city ruinated,* 9 *the people captiuated,* 11 *Nebuchadrezzar charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebedmelech.*

2. Kings 25. 1. chap. 52. 4

IN the ‖ ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and all his army against Ierusalem, and † they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them and all the men of warre, then they fled & went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, & he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army pursued after them, and ouertook Zedekiah in ‡ plaines of Iericho: & when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

† *Hebr. Spake with him iudgements.* † *Hebr. with two brazen chaines, or fetters* ‖ *Or, chiefe Marshall. heb. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughter men. And so v. 10. 11. &c.* † *Heb. in that day.* † *Hebr. by the hand of.* † *Hebr. set thine eyes vpon him.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ierusalem

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard carried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing, in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying;

12 Take him, and looke † well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of § guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons Princes:

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, & committed him vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, † he should carry him home: so he dweit among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying;

16 Go and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shall bee accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall bee for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah.* 7 *The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him.* 13 *Iohanan reuealing Ishmaels conspiracy is not beleeued.*

THE word ‖ came to Ieremiah from the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in † chaines among all that were carried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were carried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as hee hath said: because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines ‖ *were* vpon thine hand: if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke wel vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said*, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe wheresoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him, men and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan sware vnto them, and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainly know that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should hee slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should bee scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites.* 11 *Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and minded to flee into Egypt.*

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the King of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after hee had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went: & it came to passe as he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them; *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, hee, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honey: so hee forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slaine ‖ because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made, for feare of Baasha King of Israel, *and* Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah carried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captiue from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam,) *euen* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the King of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God promising obedience to his will.* 7 *Ieremiah answereth him of safety in Iudea,* 13 *and destruction in Egypt.* 19 *He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.*

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet ‖ Let, we beseech thee, our supplication bee a ceyted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherin we may walk, & the thing that we may do.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD bee a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that *it* may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten daies, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called hee Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people from the least euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom yee sent mee to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent me of the euill, that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom yee are afraid: bee not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I *am* with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where wee ſhall ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If yee wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, & goe to ſoiourne there:)

16 Then it ſhall come to paſſe, that the ſword which yee feared, ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof yee were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† *Heb.* *ſhall cleaue after you.*

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to go into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remaine or eſcape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† *Heb.* *ſo ſhall all the men be.*

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath been powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury bee powred forth vpon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and yee ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admoniſhed you this day.

† *Heb.* *teſtified againſt you.*

20 For yee ‖ diſſembled in your hearts when yee ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

‖ *Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.*

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to goe *and* to ſoiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him vnto them, *euen* all theſe words,

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſon of Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying vnto Ieremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: The LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt, to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſon of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of § LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah

5 But Iohanan the ſon of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bin driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, and euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſon of Shaphan: and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſon of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, and will ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pauillion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death; and ſuch *as are* for captiuity, to captiuity; and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and hee ſhall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall goe foorth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall breake alſo the † images of ‖ Bethſhemeſh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacy of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 27 and for a ſigne propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah, concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedues which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, *and* to ſerue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing early and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednеſſe, to burne no incenſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill againſt your ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and ſuckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine?

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the

workes of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither yee bee gone to dwell, that yee might cut your ſelues off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickednes of the Kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to go into the land of Egypt, to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen be conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhalbe an execration, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainely doe whatſoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the ‖ * Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, as we haue done, we, and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem: for *then* had wee plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

18 But ſince wee left off to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, wee haue wanted all things, and haue bin conſumed by the ſword, & by the famine.

19 And *when we burnt incenſe to the Queene of heauen, & powred out drink offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

20 ¶Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that yee burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, yee, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying, Wee will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhalbe conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall bee* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will punith you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophrah King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

† *Heb.* *from me, or from them.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when hee had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou diddeſt ſay, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I find no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land;

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

* Chap. 39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ieremiah prophecieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt, by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 Hee comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.*

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt

2 Against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh-Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp ye horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, furbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mightie ones are † beaten down, and are † fled apace, and looke not back: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

†*Hebr.* *broken in peeces.*

†*Hebr.* *fled a flight.*

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mightie man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp yee horses, and rage yee charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

†*Hebr.* *Cush.*

†*Hebr.* *Put.*

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduersaries: and the sword shall deuoure, and it shall bee satiate and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp vnto Gilead, and take balme, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt † not be cured.

†*Heb.* *no cure shall be vnto thee.*

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare yee in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say yee, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 Hee † made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our nativity from the oppressing sword.

†*Hebr.* *multiplied the faller.*

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tabor *is* among ‖ mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furnish thy selfe to goe into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

†*Hebr.* *make thee instruments of captivity.*

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the middest of her, like † fatted bullockes; for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

†*Hebr.* *bullockes of the stall.*

22 The voyce thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, shee shalbe deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hosts the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shalbe inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ *But* feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

†*Hebr.* *Gazah.*

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold * waters rise out of the North and shalbe an ouerflowing flood, and shal ouerflow the land, & † all that is therein, the city, & them that dwel therein: then ‖ men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shal howle.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feeblenes of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

†*Hebr.* *Caphtorim.*

5 Baldnes is come vpon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it* bee ere thou bee quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

†*Hebr.* *gather.*

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the Sea shore? there hath hee appointed it.

†*Hebr.* *Assemble.*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their security, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.

AGainst Moab, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shalbe* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt be silent, ‖ cut down, O Madmen, ‖ sword shal † pursue thee.

†*Hebr.* *go after.*

3 A voyce of crying *shall bee* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of

†*Hebr.* *with weeping.*

Horo-

Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and be like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy works, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe foorth into captiuity *with* his * Prieſts and his Princes together.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come vpon euery city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall bee deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *bee hee* that doth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and curſed *be hee* that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at eaſe from his youth, and hee hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath hee gone into captiuity: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers, that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay yee, *Wee are* * mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his choſen yong men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe name *is* the LORD of hoſts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, *and* hee ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpy, aſke him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaah,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make yee him drunken: for hee magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in derision.

27 For was not Iſrael a derision vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ ſkippedſt for ioy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the done *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, ‖ his lies ſhall not ſo effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the Sea, they reach euen to the Sea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the winepreſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For * euery head ſhalbe bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and vpon the loynes ſackcloth.

38 There ſhal be lamentation generally vpon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, *ſaying*; How *is* it broken downe? How hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a derision, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhall flee as an Eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, & the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall bee deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit ſhall bee taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but * a fire ſhall come foorth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe bee vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſons are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites:* 6 *Their reſtauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom,* 23 *Of Damaſcus,* 28 *Of Kedar,* 30 *Of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The reſtauration of Elam.*

‖ Con-

‖ *Or, against.*

‖ *Or, Melcom.*

* *Amos 1.13.*

* *Amos 1.14.*

‖ *Or, Melcom.*

* *Chap. 48.7.*

‖ *Or, thy valley floweth away.*

* *Obad. verse 8.*

‖ *Or, they are turned backe*

* *Obad. verse 5.*

† *Hebr. their sufficiencie.*

* *Obad. verse 1.*

* *Obad. verse 4.*

* *Chap. 50.13.*

* *Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50.40.*

1 CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sonnes? hath hee no heire? Why *then* doth ‖ their king inherite *Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to bee heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall bee burnt with fire: then shall Israel bee heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their King shall goe into captiuity: *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*: Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be abont thee, and yee shall bee driuen out euery man right forth, and none shall gather vp him that wandreth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hostes, * *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? Is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them alive: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou hee *that* shalt altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the cleſts of the rocke, that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou shouldeſt make thy *neſt as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shal be a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof,

18 *As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a lion from the swelling of Iordane, against the habitation of the strong: But I will suddenly make him runne away from her; and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint mee the time? who *is* that shepherd ‖ that will stand before me?

20 Therfore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, & his purposes that he hath purposed against ỹ inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shal make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is mooued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † red Sea.

22 Behold, he shall come vp and flee as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint-hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the Sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a*fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ *Flee, † get you far off, dwell deepe, O yee inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get ye vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer; there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shal be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shal not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHA

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35 *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standard, publish, *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoone, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, The children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shal go and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe: their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of Iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoone out of the midst of Babylon, and goe foorth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee-goates before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrowes *shalbe* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growne † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as buls:

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, shee that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall bee wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bow, shoot at her; spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD,

15 Shout against her round about: she hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her wals are throwne downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueste: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lions haue driuen *him* away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon, and his land, as I haue punished the King of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall bee satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, The iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sins of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee. ‖ *Or, of the rebels.* ‖ *Or, visite vpon.*

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left. † *Heb. from the end.* ‖ *Or, tread her.*

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all yee that bend the bow, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke: according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most †proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visite thee. † *Hebr. pride.*

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him. † *Hebr. pride.*

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, The LORD of hostes *is* his Name, he shall throughly pleade their cause, that hee may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed. ‖ *Or, chiefe slayes. Heb. bars.*

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their

charets,

charets, and vpon all the mingled people, that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desart, with the wilde beasts of the Iles dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18. 40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance, they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, & his hands waxed feeble: anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

* Chap. 49. 19. 44 Behold, he shall come vp * like a lion from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong; but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

* Iob 41. 1. chap. 49. 19. ‖ *Or, conuent me to pleade.* 45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is mooued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

The seuere iudgements of God against Babylon in reuenge of Israel. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecy to Seraiah to bee cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.

1 THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise vp against mee, a destroying wind;

† *Heb. heart.*

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her yong men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, & they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

* Chap. 50. 8. rem. 28. 4. 6 * Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance; he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly * fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

9 Wee would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne country, for her iudgment reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

† *Or, cleare.*

12 Set vp the standard vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchmen, prepare † the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that, which hee spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

† *Or, lay.*

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars: and they shall † lift vp a shout against thee.

† *Or, by.* † *Or, sing.*

15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power; he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is a* ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the wind out of his treasures.

‖ *Or, noyse.*

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutish by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

‖ *Or, foolish.*

18 They *are* vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and * *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe, *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

‖ *Or, I will breake in pieces by thee.*

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, & his yoke of oxen, & with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out my hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes: and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

† *Heb. desolations.*

27 Set yee vp a standard in the land: blow the trumpet

trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillars.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall bee performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might haue failed, they became as women: they haue burnt her dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poste shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meete another, to shew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, *it is* time to tread her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed mee, hee hath made me an empty vessell: hee hath swallowed mee vp like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence doue to me and to my ‖ flesh, *bee* vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say, and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her Sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions, they shall yell as lions whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken; that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rams with hee-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: she is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people [illegible] deadest of her, and deliuer yee [illegible] from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere and after that a rumour in another yeere *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off: and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we haue heard reproach, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house ‖

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and thorow all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered,

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes and her wise men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon shall be vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ‖ with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon, *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this booke *that* thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates,

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ierusalem is besieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sons killed, and his owne eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the city.* 24 *He carrieth away the captiues.* 31 *Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

Zedekiah

‖ Or, *both Babylon is to fall, O ye slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c.*

‖ Or, *the counsels.*

† Heb. *visite vpon.*

‖ Or, *broad Babylon.*

‖ Or *made naked.*

‖ Or, *on the behalfe of.*

‖ Or, *prince of Meuchas, or chiefe chamberlaine.*

† Heb. *desolations.*

* 2.Kings 24.18. † Hebr. reigned.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeeres old when he † beganne to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

* 2.Kings 25.1. cha. 32.1.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went foorth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes; hee slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

† Hebr. blinded. ‖ Or, fetters.

11 Then hee † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him in ‖ chaines, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

† Hebr. house of the wards. ‖ Or, chiefe Marshal. Hebr. chiefe of the executioners, or slaughter-men. And so v.14. &c. † Hebr. stood before. * Chap. 27.19. ‖ Or, instruments to remoone the ashes. ‖ Or, basons.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (Which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, & the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bowles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ fire-pannes, and the bowles, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulles, that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubits, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with network and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranats on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the network *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 Hee tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the King's person which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar carried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar he carried away captiue from Ierusalem, eight hundred thirty and two † persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred forty and fiue persons: all the persons were foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captinity of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that were with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments; and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon: † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sin. 12 She complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doth the citie sit solitary, *that was* full of people? *how* is shee become as a widow? shee *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the Prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She *weepeth sore in the night and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers, shee *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: shee dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne Feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her: for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she † is removed: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednesse: yea, shee sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembreth not her last end: therefore she came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didst command, *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meat to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold & see, If there be any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherwith † LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath hee sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: hee hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: hee hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: hee hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from* whom I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the middest of me: hee hath called an assembly against me to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the virgin, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a wine-presse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye mine eye runneth downe with water, because the comforter that should † relieue my soule, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem, is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people: and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the misery of Ierusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, & hath not pitied: he hath throwne downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: hee hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, & he burned against Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was an enemy: he hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning & lamentation.

6 And he hath violently * taken away his ‖ Tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne Feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger, the King and the Priest.

[Or, the wine-presse of the virgine &c.

*Ie. 13. 17 & 14. 17. cha. 2. 18.

† Hebr. strong backe.

*Dan. 9. 7

† Hebr. mouth.

*Isa. 16. 11 Ier. 48 36.

[Or, proclaimed.

† Hebr. made to couch.

† Hebr. all the desireable of the eye. * Psal. 80. 13. & 89. 41. & isa. 5. 5.

[Or, hedge

† Hebr. *hut vp.*

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary, hee hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne feast.

† Hebr. *swallowing vp.*

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawne his hand from † destroying; therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her Kings and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is no more*, her * Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

*Psa.74.9

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, *and* keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackecloth: the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; ‖ *or, faint.* because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoone in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea: who can heale thee?

*Ier.2.8. & 5.31. & 14.14. & 23.16.

14 Thy * Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

† Hebr. *by the way.*

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wagge their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, *saying, Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

*Psa.48.2

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We haue swallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that wee looked for; wee haue found, wee haue seene *it*.

*Leuit.26. deut. 28.15.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: hee hath throwne downe, and hath not pitied: and hee hath caused thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

*Ie.14.17 chap.1.16

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches, powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands towards him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

‖ *Or, swadled with their hands.*

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eate their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ span long? shall the Priest and the Prophet bee slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets; my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called, as in a solemne day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewaile their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iustice.* 55 *They pray for deliuerance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man that hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Also when I cry, and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled mee with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell stones, he hath ‖ couered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast remooued my soule farre off from peace: I forgate † prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My soule hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fayle not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the soule *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that a *man* should both hope, and quietly wait for the saluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the LORD will not cast off for euer.

32 But though he cause griefe, yet will he haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

28 For he doth not afflict ‖ willingly nor grieue the children of men.

33 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High,

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approoueth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good.

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased mee sore like a bird without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: Thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance; *and* all their imaginations against me:

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against mee, and their deuice against mee all the day.

63 Behold their sitting downe, and their rising vp, I am their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger; from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sinnes:* 21 *Edom is threatned:* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriges in the wildernesse. ‖ *Or, sea-calues.*

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, & no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was * ouerthrowne as in a moment, and no hand staied on her. ‖ *Or, iniquity.* * *Gene.* 19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowne in the streets: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a stick. † *Hebr. darker then blacknes.*

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that bee slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field. † *Hebr. flow out.*

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people. *2. Kings 6.29. deu. 28.57.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her: *Ier. 5.31. & 23.21.

14 They haue wandred as blinde men in the streetes, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments. ‖ *Or, in that they could not but touch* ‖ *Or, be polluted.*

15 They cryed vnto them; Depart ye, ‖ *it is* vncleane, depart depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourne *there*. ‖ *Or, faces.*

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he wil no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not ‖ Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whō we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among ‖ heathen. * *Gen. 2.7*

21 ¶ Reioyce, and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe through vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thee selfe naked. ‖ *Or, vpon* ‖ *Or, into the*

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquity, &c. 23 Then

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary, hee hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne feast.

† Hebr. *Iust vp.*

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawne his hand from † destroying; therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

† Hebr. *swallowing vp.*

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her Kings and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is no more*, her * Prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

*Psa.74.9

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, *and* keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackecloth: the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings ‖ swoone in the streets of the city.

‖ Or, faint.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

* Ier.2.8. & 5.31. & 14.14. & 23.16.

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wagge their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

† Hebr. *by the way.*

* Psa.48.2

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We haue swallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that wee looked for; wee haue found, wee haue seene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: hee hath throwne downe, and hath not pitied: and hee hath caused thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

*Leuit.26 26.deut. 28.15.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

* Ie.14.17 chap.2.18

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches, powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thine hands towards him, for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eate their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ span long? shall the Priest and the Prophet bee slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

‖ Or, *handled with their hands.*

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets; my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called, as in a solemne day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iustice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *Am* the man that hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought *me into* darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skinne hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Also when I cry, and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled mee with † bitternesse, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravell stones, he hath ‖ couered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soule farre off from peace: I forgate † prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My soule hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is* of the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the soule *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that a *man* should both hope, and quietly wait for the saluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the LORD will not cast off for euer.

32 But though he cause griefe, yet will he haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

38 For he doth not afflict † willingly nor grieue the children of men.

39 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High,

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approoueth not.

37 ¶ Who *is he* * *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good.

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne again to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased mee sore like a bird without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life *in the* dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: Thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance; *and* all their imaginations against me:

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against mee, and their deuice against mee all the day.

63 Behold their sitting downe, and their rising vp, I am their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

65 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger; from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sinnes: 21 Edom is threatned: 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriges in the wildernesse. ‖ *Or, sea-calues.*

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, & no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was *ouerthrowne as in a moment, and no hand staied on her. ‖ *Or, iniquity.* * Gene. 19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowne in the streets: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke. † *Hebr. darker then blackenes.*

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that bee slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken, thorow *for want* of the fruits of the field. † *Hebr. flow out.*

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people. *2. Kings 6.29. deu. 28.57.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her: *Ier. 5.31. & 23.21.

14 They haue wandred *as* blinde men in the streetes, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments. ‖ *Or, In that they could not but touch* ‖ *Or, be polluted.*

15 They cryed vnto them; Depart ye, ‖ *it is* vncleane, depart depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourne *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he wil no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not ‖ Elders. ‖ *Or, face.*

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecuters are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whō we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among † heathen. *Gen. 2.7

21 ¶ Reioyce, and be glad, O daughter of Edom that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also passe through vnto thee: thou shalt bee d and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine ir

‖ Or, carry thee captiue for thy sins.

compliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captiuity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to alients.

3 We are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.

† Hebr. commeth for price.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

† Hebr. on our necks are we perſecuted.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder perſecution: wee labour and haue no reſt.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

* Ier. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.

7 * Our fathers haue ſinned, and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

* Pſal. 11. 38.

10 Our * ſkinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They raviſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs, that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, *and* forſake vs † ſo long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs † thou art very wroth againſt vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecy at Chebar.* 4 *His viſion of foure Cherubims:* 15 *Of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† Hebr. captiuity.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakins captiuity.)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† Hebr. Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold a whirle-winde came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the midſt thereof, as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

† Hebr. catching it ſelfe.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

† Hebr. a ſtraight foot.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, & the ſole of their feet *was* like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, & the face of a lyon on the right ſide, they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide, they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, & two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the Spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeneſſe of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lamps: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beryll: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance, and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the Spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* Spirit to go, & the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the Spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went: and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood: and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the Spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible cryſtall, ſtretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two

two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noyse of their wings, like the noyse of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, ¶ voyce of speech, as the noyse of an host: when they stood they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a Saphyr stone, and vpon the likenes of the throne, was the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his lyones euen downeward; I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so was the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This was the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard ¶ voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ezekiels commission.* 6 *His instruction.* 9 *The roule of his heauie prophecie.*

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into me, when he spake vnto me, and set mee vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel to a rebellious † nation, that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* † impudent children, and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou son of man, be not afraid of them, neither bee afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thornes *bee* with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismaied at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

8 But thou son of man, heare what I say vnto thee, Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and *eate* that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein:

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Ezekiel eateth the roule.* 4 *God encourageth him.* 15 *God sheweth him the rule of prophecy.* 22 *God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.*

MOreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and goe, speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee caused me to eate that roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eat *it*, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnesse. * Reuel. 10. 9.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, Goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel. † Hebr. deepe of lip, and heauie of tongue, and so verse 6.

6 Nor to many people of a strange speech, and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue harkened vnto thee. † Hebr. deepe of lip, and heauie language. ‖ Or, if I had sent thee, &c. Would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

7 But the house of Israel will not harken vnto thee, for they will not harken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard hearted. † Hebr. stiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant, harder then flint haue I made thy forehead, * feare them not, neither be dismaied at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house. * Ier. 1. 8.

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voyce of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noyse of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noyse of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing. † Hebr. kissed.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, & tooke me away and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me. † Hebr. bitter. † Hebr. hot anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Telabib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained their astonished, among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe, at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 * Son of man I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me. * Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way, to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doth turne from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, he shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, hee shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand. * Chap. 18. 24. † Hebr. righteousnesse.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne; he shall surely liue, because he is warned, also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I aroſe and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as
* Cha.1. the glory which I *ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſpake with me, and ſayd vnto me, Goe, ſhut thy ſelfe within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhall bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the rooſe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, and ſhalt not be to them a ‖ reproouer, for they *are* a rebellious houſe.
‖ *A man reproning*

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuity. 9 By the prouiſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo, ſon of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and ſet ‖ *battering* rammes againſt it round about.
‖ *Or, chief leaders.*

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an iron pan, and ſet it for a wall of iron betweene thee and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſiegue to the houſe of Iſrael.
‖ *Or, a flat plate or ſlice.*

4 Lie thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. * So ſhalt thou beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael.
* Numb. 14.34.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie againe on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iudah forty dayes: I haue appoynted thee † each day for a yeere.
† *Heb. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.*

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme *ſhall be* vncouered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee † from the one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.
† *Heb. from thy ſide to thy ſide.*

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof, *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide; three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eat thereof.
‖ *Or, ſpelt.*

10 And the meat which thou ſhalt eat *ſhall be* by weight twenty ſhekels a day; from time to time ſhalt thou eat it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an Hin; from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whether I will driue them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold my ſoule hath not been polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, and they ſhall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment.
* *Leu.26.26.*

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.

AND thou ſon of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbers raſor, and cauſe *it* to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when § dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, & thou ſhalt take a third part, & ſmite about it with a knife, & a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the wind, and I wil draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take therof † few in number, and binde them in thy † ſkirts.
† *Heb. men.*

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* therof ſhal a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhe hath changed my iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, & my ſtatutes, more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refuſed my iudgements, and my ſtatutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you.

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *euen* I *am* againſt thee, and will execute iudgments in the midſt of thee in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall * eat the ſons in the midſt of thee, & the ſons ſhal eat their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds.
* *Leu.26.29. Deut.28.53.*

11 Wherefore as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuary, with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore wil I alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhal mine * eye ſpare, neither will I haue any pitty.
* *Ezek.7.4.*

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhal die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the midſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt vpon them, and I will be com-

comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken it in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproach, and a taunt, an instruction, and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken it.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall be for their destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will encrease the famine vpon you, and will breake your * staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence, and blood shall passe thorow thee, & I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken it.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the * mountaines of Israel, and prophesie against them.

3 And say: Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your Altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkasses of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your Altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall bee laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *some* that shall escape † sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine, thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know † I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall be among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more ‖ desolate then the wildernes towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, desolate from the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall desolation of Israel. 16 The mournfull repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is shewed their miserable captiuity.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

† Heb. giue.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pity: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come,

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† Heb. awaketh against thee.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ Or, noyse.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: I will recompense † thee, according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† Heb. vpon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *shall remain*, nor of ‖ their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there bee wailing for them.

‖ Or, their tumultuous persons hold tumult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

† Hebr. though their life were, yet among the liuing

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, † although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquity of his life.

‖ Or, whose life is in his iniquity, hath, hee is.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, shall die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

Ier. 13.7. ver. 24. † Hebr. going water.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall bee on the mountaines, like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shall be weake *as* water.

* Isa. 13.7. Ier. 6.24. 50.43.

18 They shall also * gird *themselues* with sackcloth,

cloth and horror shall cover them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall be † removed: their * siluer, and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels, because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiesty: but they made the images of their abominations, & of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land *is* full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore, I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* noue.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancient.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem,* 5 *is shewed the image of Iealousie.* 7 *The chambers of imagery.* 13 *The mourners for Tammuz.* 15 *The worshippers toward the Sun.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of Iealousie, which prouoketh to Iealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of Iealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, & when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold, a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beast, and all the idoles of the house of Israel, portrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them, seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the son of Shaphan with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene what the antients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* toward the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the Altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O son of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HEe cryed also in mine eares with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the city to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inke-horne † by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brasen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inke-horne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men

& Heb. for a separation or vncleannes.
** Pro.11. 4.zeph.1. 18.eccles. 5.8.*
‖ Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.
‖ Or, made it vnto them, an vncleane thing.
‖ Or, burgers.
‖ Or, they shall vnherite their holy places.
† Hebr. cutting off.
† Hebr. with their iudgements.
** Dan. 5.5.*
** Chap. 1.23.*

men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in† mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the citie and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pity.

6 Slay† vtterly old *and* young: both maids and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men, which *were* before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe ye foorth: and they went forth, and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me; The iniquity of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is †full of blood, and the city full of ‖perverseness: for they say, *The* LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine* eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity; *but* I will recompense their way vpon their head.

11 And Behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his side, † reported the matter, saying; I haue done as thou hast commanded mee.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coales of fire to be scattered ouer the city.* 8 *The vision of the Cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, that appeared ouer them, as *it were* a Saphir stone as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles; *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims; and scatter them ouer the city. And hee went in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner Court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and stood* ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of brightnes of the LORDS glory.

5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard, euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims: Then he went in, and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † stretched forth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles, *was* as the colour of a* Berill stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likenesse, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole† body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*. †*Hebr.* *flesh.*

13 As for the wheeles, ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele. ‖*Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or Galgal.*

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheele went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted vp, *these* lift vp themselues *also*: for the spirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them. ‖*Or, life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also *were* beside them, and *euery one* stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likenesse of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likenesse of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances, and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the Princes:* 4 *Their sinne and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in sauing a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaueth the city.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.*

MOreouer the Spirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men: among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, these *are* the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this city;

3 Which say, Is ‖ *it* not * neere, let vs build houses: this *city is* the caldron, & we be the flesh. ‖*Or, it is not for vs to build houses neere.* *2. Pet. 3. 4.*

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie O Sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, thus saith the LORD; Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel, for I know *the things* that come into your mind, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your slaine in this city, and ye haue filled the streetes thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh

flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of straungers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and yee shall know that I am the LORD.

11 This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖ Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loude voyce, and said; Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholy *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said, Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things therof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

* Ier. 31. 39. chap. 36. 26.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you: and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the city, and stood vpon the mountaine which *is* on the East side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterward the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuity: so the vision that I had seene went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

a The type of Ezekiels remouing: 8 It shewed the captiuity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation. 21 The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THe word of the LORD also came vnto mee, saying:

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou Sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, stuffe.

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing: and thou shalt goe foorth at Euen in their sight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuity.

† Dig.

5 † Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that † see not † ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

† thy. † the.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuity, and in the Euen I † digged thorow the wall with mine † hand, I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight

† with.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue, *and* goe into captiuity.

† they.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shal beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My *net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

* Or, my.

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whether they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† from.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land; Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† all.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that ye haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shalbe no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shal come to passe, it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, the vision ℣ he seeth, is* for many daies *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying prophets,* 10 *and their vntempered morter.* 17 *Of Prophetesses and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that † prophesie out of their owne *hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD:

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying; The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye haue spoken vanity, and seene lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shalbe vpon the prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shall not be in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, *Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and lo, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great haile-stones, shall fall, and a stormie wind rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you; Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormie wind in my fury: and there shall bee an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great haile-stones in my fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shal fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you; The wall *is no more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people; which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sow ‖ pillowes to all ‖ arme-holes, and make kerchiefes vpon ℣ head of euery stature, to hunt soules: Wil ye hunt ℣ soules of my people, & wil ye saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you? ‖ *Or, elbowes.*

19 And will yee pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules, to make *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt, to make them flee. *O, into gardens.*

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promising him life. ‖ *Or, that I should saue his life. Held by quickning him.*

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, & ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God answereth idolaters according to their own heart.* 6 *They are exhorted to repent for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets.* 12 *Gods irreuocable sentence of famine,* 15 *of noisome beasts* 17 *Of the sword,* 19 *and of pestilence.* 22 *A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.*

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

3 Son of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answer him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith

‖ Or, others. saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idols, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answer him by my *selfe*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * sigue and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deut. 28.37. chap. 5.15. * 1. Kings 22.23.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued, when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the Prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

* Leuit. 26.26. chap. 4.16. and 5. 26. * Ier. 15. 1.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules, by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, bereaue. † Hebr. in the midst of it.

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they ‖ spoyle it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts,

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliuer neither sons nor daughters: they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither son nor daughter: they shall deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ Or, also when.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more, when I send my sonre sore Indgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters, behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and yee shall see their way, and their doings, and yee shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and ye shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 *By the vnfitnesse of the vine branch for any worke, 6 is shewed the rebellion of Ierusalem.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when ‡ fire hath deuoured it, & it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: As the vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her vnfaithfulnesse thereof. 35 Her grieuous iudgements. 44 Her sin matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters Sodome and Samaria calleth for iudgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.*

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growne, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, Behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I annointed thee with oyle.

10 I,

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidred worke, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, & I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen, and ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eat fine floure, and hony, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and plaiedſt the harlot becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come neither ſhall it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my ſiluer, which I had ginen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and couereddſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt even ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured: *Is this* of thy whoredoms a ſmall matter,

21 That thou haſt ſlaine *my* children, and deliuered them, to cauſe them to paſſe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations, and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt pollured in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all the wickednes, (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, & haſt increaſed thy whordoms to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary food, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire;

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is ginen vnto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O Harlot, Heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakednes diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them:

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednes vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednes.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhed blood, are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealouſie.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places, they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth; but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things: behold therefore, I alſo wil recompenſe thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith ‖ Lord GOD: & thou ſhalt not comit this lewdnes, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband, and her children, and thou *art* the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter *is* Samaria, ſhe and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodome and her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as if *I* that *thing* were a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore & needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away as I saw *good*.

* Genes. 19.24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame, for thy sinnes, that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captines in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodome and her daughters, shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estates.

† Hebr. for a report, or hearing.

56 For thy sister Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride;

† Hebr. pride, or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which ‖ despise thee round about.

† Hebr. Aram. ‖ Or, spoile.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† Hebr. borne them.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath, in breaking the Conenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless, I will remember my Conenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting Couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy conenant.

* Gala. 4.26.

62 And I will establish my Conenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a vine, 11 is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem, for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle, with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

† Hebr. embroidering.

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carryed it into a land of traffique; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters; *and* set it *as* a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her rootes towards him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soile, by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the rootes thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it withe? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the Kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his couenant it might stand.

15 But hee rebelled against him in sending his Ambassadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall hee prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whose oath he despised, and whose Couenant he brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the warre, by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the Couenant, (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take off the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will

set it, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs, a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine, and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all soule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dryed vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes:* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father:* 10 *with a wicked sonne of a iust father:* 14 *with a iust sonne of a wicked father:* 15 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a iust man revolting.* 25 *Hee defendeth his iustice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying.

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shal not haue occasion any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to a * menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoyled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 Hee *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon * vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawne his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truly; he *is* iust, he shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If hee beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoyled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase: shall he then liue? He shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, hee shall surely die, his † blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a sonne, that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment;

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, hee shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoyled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, hee shall surely liue. * Deut. 24.16. 2.kin.14.6. 2.chr.25.4 ier.31.29.

29 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the sonne: the righteousnes of the righteous shalbe vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sins, that he hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that hee hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *and* not that he should returne from his waies, and liue? * Chap. 33.11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be mentioned: † in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet yee say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel, Is not my way equall? are not your waies vnequall? * Chap. 33.20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions he that hath committed, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therfore will I iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his waye, saith the Lord GOD: * repent and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine. * Mat.3.2. ‖ Or, others. * Ier.52. 30.chap. 11.19.and 36.26.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions whereby yee haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart, and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? * Chap. 33.11.

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue yee. * Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the Princes of Israel, vnder the parable of lyons whelpes taken in a pit, to* and *for Ierusalem, vnder the parable of a wasted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Israel,

2 And

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lions, ſhe nourished her whelpes among young lions.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

* 2. Kings 23.33. ier. 22.11.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, he became a yong lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

‖ Or, *their widowes.*

7 And hee knew their‖ deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet against him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

‖ Or, *in bookes.*

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more be heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖ Or, *in thy quietnes, or in thy likenesse.*

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine: ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhee was fruitfull, and full of branches, by reaſon of many waters.

11 And ſhee had ſtrong rods for the ſceptors of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhe appeared in her height, with the multitude of her branches.

* Oſt. 29.15.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the * East wind dried vp her fruit; her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernes, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Vnder the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Son of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

‖ Or, *plead for them.* * Chap. 22.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, ſon of man, wilt thou iudge *them?* cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

2 * & 23.36

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe *knowne vnto them, in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

‖ Or, *ſware & ſo verſ. 6. &c.* * Exod. 3. 1. Iude 4. 31.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands;

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt yee away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt mee, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the midſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought, for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to goe foorth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † ſhewed them my iudgements, * which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer alſo, I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to be a ſigne betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that ſanctifie them.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they deſpiſed my Iudgements, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the wilderneſſe, to conſume them.

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands.

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them, from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid vnto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walke ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them.

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them: they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh mine anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys:

24 Becauſe they had not executed my Iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 ¶ Wherefore I gaue them alſo Statutes that

were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe *thorow *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, This saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit yee whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idols euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, Wee will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, & I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the Couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee; I will bring them foorth out of the countrey where they sowourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, serue ye euery one his idols, and hereafter *also*, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † sweet sauor, when I bring you out from the people, & gather you out of the countreyes wherein ye haue beene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey, for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and yee shall loath your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophesie against the forrest of the South field.

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shall bee burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not bequenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of mee, Doth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheseth against Ierusalem, with a signe of sighing.* 8 *The sharpe and bright sword,* 18 *against Ierusalem,* 25 *against the kingdome,* 28 *and against the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therfore shall my sword goe foorth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know, that I the LORD haue drawne forth my sword out of his sheath, it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man with the breaking of *thy* loines, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee, when they say vnto thee; Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shall bee weake *as* water; behold it commeth, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Hebr.* *shall goe into water.*

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, Prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword *is* sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished, that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* euery tree.

‖ *Or, is it the rod of my sonne, he despiseth euery tree.*

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shall be vpon

vpon my people, it *ſhall be* vpon all the Princes of Iſrael: ‖ terrours by reaſon of the ſword, ſhall be vpon my people; *ſmite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖ Becauſe it is a triall, and what if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? it ſhall be no *more*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore ſonne of man, propheſie and ſmite thine † hands together, and let the ſword be doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it *is* the ſword of the great men, that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuy chambers.

15 I haue ſet the ‖ point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines bee multiplyed. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhall come foorth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, hee conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint ‖ captaines, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voice with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount *and* to build a fort.

23 And it ſhalbe vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, ‖ to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe, *I ſay*, that ye are come to remembrance, yee ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall haue* an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remooue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *bee* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall be no more vntill he come, whoſe right it is; and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawn, for the ſlaughter it *is* fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are ſlaine of the wicked, whoſe day is come, when their iniquity *ſhall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cauſe it to return into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutiſh men *and* skilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt bee for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of ſins in Ieruſalem.* 13 *God will burne them as droſſe in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes, & people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, * wilt thou ‖ iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea thou † ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth blood in the middeſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelfe to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles, which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres, therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that bee farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their † power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee haue they dealt by † oppreſſion with the ſtrangers: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to ſhed blood: and in thee they eat vpon the mountaines: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee haue they * diſcouered their fathers nakednes: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the middeſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tin, and yron, and lead in the midſt of the furnace: they are *euen* the † droſſe of ſiluer.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore I will

‖ Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.
* Iere. 31. 19.
‖ Or, when the triall hath lin, what thenſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod? † Helr. hand to hand.
‖ Or, glittering, or ſeare.
‖ Or. ſharpened.
† Heb. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand.
† Helr. mother of the way.
‖ Or, knines.
† Heb. Teraphim.
‖ Or, battering rams. Helr. rammes.
‖ Or. for the oathe made vnto them.
† Helr. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.
‖ Or, cauſe to it to return.

will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 † As they gather siluer, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her Prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion, ranening the prey: they * haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her Priests haue † violated my Law, and haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her * Princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolues rauening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her Prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed † oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to bee plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both. 45 and sheweth their iudgements.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable young men horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe. † Heb. *the choyce of the children of Assur.*

8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom she doted. * 2. Kings 17. 18.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her. † Hebr. a name.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes. † Hebr. *she corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c.* † Hebr. *more then the whoredomes of her sister.*

12 She doted vpon the * Assyrians *her* neighbors, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable young men. * 2. Kings 16. 7.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *tooke both* one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of † Caldeans pourtrayed with vermillion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in died attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † assoone as she saw them with her eyes, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea. † Hebr. *at the sight of her eyes.*

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them. † Hebr. *children of Babel.* † Hebr. *loosed, or disioynted.*

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse; then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoan, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy remnant shall be deuoured by the fire.

vpon my people, it *shall be* vpon all the Princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be vpon my people: *smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore sonne of man, prophesie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it is the sword of the great men, that are slaine, which entreth into their priuy chambers.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines bee multiplyed. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come foorth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon stood at the ‡ parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, hee consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint ‖ captaines, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rammes* against the gates, to cast a mount *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shalbe vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, yee shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall haue* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not bee the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more vntill he come, whose right it is; and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawn, for the slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt bee for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sins in Ierusalem.* 13 *God will burne them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, & people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou ‖ iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody city? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD The city the death blood in the middeth of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her selfe to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres, therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that bee farre from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* † infamous *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they dealt by † oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they * discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying:

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tin, and yron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will

‖ Or, they are thrust downe to the sword with my people.
* Ierc. 31. 19.
‖ Or, when is the triall hath lin, what then shall they not also belong to the despising rod? † Hebr. hand to hand.
‖ Or, glittering, or feare.
‖ Or. sharpened.
† Hebr. Set thy selfe, take the left hand.
† Hebr. Mother of the way.
‖ Or, knives.
† Heb. Teraphim.
‖ Or, battering rams. Heb. rammes.
‖ Or. for the oathe made vnto them.
† Hebr. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.
‖ Or, cause to it to returne.

will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 † As they gather siluer, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: so will I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her Prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion, rauening the prey: they haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her Priests haue † violated my Law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her * Princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolues rauening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her Prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed † oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to bee plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and sheweth their iudgements.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable young men horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus † she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

8 Neither left she her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

12 She doted vpon the * Assyrians *her* neighbors, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of † Caldeans pourtrayed with vermillion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in died attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And † assoone as she saw them with her eyes, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse; then my mind was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy remnant shall be deuoured by the fire.

† Heb. the choyce of the children of Assur.

* 2. Kings 17. 18.

† Heb. a name.

† Heb. she corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c.

† Heb. more then the whoredomes of her sister.

* 2. Kings 16. 7.

† Heb. as the sight of her eyes.

† Heb. children of Babel.

† Heb. loosed, or disioyned.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

† Hebr. instruments of thy decking.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest; into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will do these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt bee laughed to scorne and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Son of man, wilt thou *‖ iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20.4. & 22.2. ‖ Or, pleade for.

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

* 2. Kings 21.4.

40 And furthermore that ye haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe they came, for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

† Hebr. comming

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

‖ Heb. honourable. * Prou. 7.17.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† Heb. of the multitude of men. ‖ Or, drunkards.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

† Heb. her whoredomes.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they go in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * iudge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the maner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses and blood *is* in their hands.

* Chap 16.38.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remoued and spoiled.

† to be

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

‖ Heb. cut off.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shal beare the sins of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is shewed the irrecouable destruction of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Iews to be beyond all sorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh and the shoulder; fill it with the choyce bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and ‖ burne also the bones vder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him seeth the bones of it therein.

‖ Or, pile.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum *is* therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her: shee set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground, to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; *Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire, great.

* Nah. 3.1.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 Shee hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scum went not foorth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

† in

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes and according to thy doings, shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither shall thy teares † run downe.

† Or

17 † For

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy † lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at Euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me; Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou dost *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will profane my Sanctuary the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sons and your daughters, whom ye haue left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shal ye doe: and when this commeth, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes and their daughters;

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites,* 8 *Vpon Moab and Seir,* 12 *vpon Edom,* 15 *and vpon the Philistines.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying;

2 Son of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuity.

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine † hands and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despight against the land of Israel;

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-ieshimoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among § nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despightfull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishments of the Sea, at her fall.*

ANd it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be repleniſhed *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the Sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shal slay with § sword thy daughters in the field, & he shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, & list vp § buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walls,

† Heb. by reuenging reuenge-ment.

‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, with perpetual hatred.

‖ Or, hauen of the Sea.

† Heb. vengeances.

‖ Or, powre out the engine of shot.

and with his axes he shall breake down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy wals shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† Hebr. according to the entrings of a city broken vp.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

† Hebr. houses of thy desire

13 *And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

*Isa. 24. 8 Ier. 7. 34. & 16. 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come down from their throanes, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *euery* moment, and be astonished at thee.

† Hebr. tremblings.

17 And they shal take vp a *lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † Sea-faring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the Sea, she & her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it!

*Reuel. 18. 9. † Hebr. of the seas.

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the Sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD: When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Hebr. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

† Hebr. perfect of beauty.

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfect beauty.

† Hebr. heart.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midst of the Seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

† Hebr. built.

5 They haue ‖ made all thy *ship* boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

‖ Or, they haue made hatches of ivory well troden.

6 Of the okes of Bashan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of Iuory, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

† Heb. the daughter

7 Fine ‖ linen with broidred worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy saile, ‖ blue and purple from the Iles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

‖ linen

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arnad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandise.

‖ trimmers

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, & of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comlinesse.

11 The men of Arnad with thine army *were* vpon thy walls round about, & the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with siluer, iron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy ‖ market.

‖ faire

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* ‖ merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present, hornes of Iuory and Ebony.

‖ merchants

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emerauds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

† wares ‖ Achates

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey and oyle, and ‖ balme.

‖ rosen

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright iron, Cassia and Calamus were in thy market.

‖ Vzal

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

† couerings

21 Arabia, and all the Princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rams and goates: in these *were they* thy merchants.

† Hebr. the hand of

22 The merchants of Shebah and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Asshur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts of *things*, in blue † clothes, and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with coards and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.

‖ sorts of things † couerings

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the midst of the Seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East wind hath broken thee in the † midst of the Seas.

† Hebr. heart of the Seas.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, ‖ shall fall into the † midst of the Seas, in the day of thy ruine.

* Or, substance ‖ are ‖ Or, in the midst of thee shall fall † heart

28 The ‖ suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

‖ Hebr. outgoings

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, and all

all the pilots of the Sea, shall come downe from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackecloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, saying: What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the Sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the Seas, thou filledst many people, thou diddest enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt be broken by the Seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour, and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, *I am* a God, I sit *in* the seat of God in the † midst of the Seas: * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beautie of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the Seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe, full of wisedome, and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onix, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerande, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workemanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth; and I haue set thee *so*; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: & I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnes: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before Kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophecie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall bee iudged in the middest of her by § sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, & they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel.* 8 *The desolation of Egypt.* 13 *The restauration thereof, after fowty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Israel shall bee restored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and prophecie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt,

Or, Chrysoprase.

Or, with confidence.

Or, spoile.

Heb. terrours.

‖ Psal. 74.13,14. Isa.27.1. & 51.9.

the great * dragon that lyeth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made it for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *throwne* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

† Hebr. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

* 2. Kings 18.21. Isa.36.6.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by the hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a *stand*.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shalbe desolate, & waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

† Hebr. wastes of wastes.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene, euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

† Hebr. Seueneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it bee inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourtie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

* Isa. 19. 23. Iere. 46.26.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth † Hebr. low.

15 It shall be the baseſt of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of § LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had hee no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall take her multitude, and † take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

† Hebr. spoile her spoile. and prey her prey.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers,* 20 *The arme of Babylon shall be strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, & they shal take away her multitude: and her foundation shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia and † Libya, & Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shal fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in shippes, to make the careleſse Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt, to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, & will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captiuity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be † darkened, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth* in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, that

that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreyes.
24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, & put my sword in his hand: but I wil breake Pharaohs armes, and he shall groane before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.
25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreyes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, *in* the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.
4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted abone all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.
6 All the * soules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he faire in his greatnes, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.
8 The Cedars in the *garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the chesse-nut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.
9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;
11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.
12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, & haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleyes his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by al the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.
13 Vpon his ruine shall all the soules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,
14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among § thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke watert for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations to shake at § sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water shalbe comforted in the nether parts of the earth.
17 They also went downe into hell with him, vnto them that bee slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.
18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou bee brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the middest of the vncircumcised, with them that bee slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.*
11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall bee brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of § moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;
2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as a ‖ whale in the seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and foulest their riuers.
3 Thus saith the Lord GOD: I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, & they shall bring thee vp in my net.
4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee forth vpon the open field, & will cause all the soules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.
5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.
6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.
7 And when I shall ‖ *put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sun with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.
8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.
9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

[Or, stand vp. on themselues for their height.
† Hebr. to bee blacke.
[Or, dragon.
** Chap. 12.13.& 17.20.*
[Or the land of thy swimming.
[Or, extinguish.
**Isa.13. 10.Ioel 2.31.& 3.15.mat. 24.29.*
† Hebr. lights of the light in heauen
† Heb. the darke.
† Hebr. prouoke to anger or griefe.

10 Yea,

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings ſhall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *every* moment; every man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the King of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooſes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhal make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the country ſhalbe † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.*

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go downe, and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhee is deliuered ‖ to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ *Or, the ſword is laid.*

21 The ſtrong among the mighty, ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ *Or, diſmaying.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terror in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the middeſt of the ſlaine, with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhal not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of war: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† *Hebr. with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings and all her Princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that go downe to the pit.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhalbe comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people. 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty. 10 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgements vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of † LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, & ſet him for their watchman,

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth † ſound of the trumpet, & taketh not warning, if the ſword come, and take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpō his owne head.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O ſon of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore † ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if hee doe not turne from his way, hee ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne yee, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefore thou ſon of man, ſay vnto † children of thy people, The * righteouſnes of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in † day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickednes of the wicked, he ſhal not fall thereby

thereby in the day that hee turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that hee shall surely liue: if hee trust to his owne righteousnesse and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, hee shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. O ye house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore hee that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but wee *are* many. the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Yee stand vpon your sword, yee worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to bee deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as † a very lonely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

‖ Or, my people sit before thee.

† Hebr. they make loues or iests.

† Hebr. a song of loues.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the Shepherds. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flock. 20 The Kingdome of Christ.

AND § word of the LORD came vnto me, saying: 2 Sonne of man propheſie against the * shepherds of Israel, propheſie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepherds, Woe *bee* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselues: should not the shepherds feed the flockes?

*Ier.23.

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the woall, ye kill them that are fed: *but* yee feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue yee bound vp that which was broken, neither haue yee brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost, but with * force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

*1. Pet.5. 3.

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there* is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

‖ Or, without a shepherd, and so vers.8.

6 My sheep wandred thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore yee shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely, because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because *there* was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flocke, but the shepherds fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepherds feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

† Hebr. according to the seeking.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in a* fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe

againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rams and the † hee-goates.

† Hebr. small cattell of lambes and kids. † Hebr. great hee-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feet?

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

*Isa. 40. 11. iohn 10. 11.

23 And I will set vp one * Shepherd ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Conenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

*Isa. 11. 1. ier. 23. 5. ‖ Or, for renowne. † Hebr. Taken away. * Iohn 30, 11.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel, *are* my people saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my *flocke of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir, for their hatred to Israel.

† Heb. desolation and desolation. ‖ Or, hatred of old. † Hebr. powred out the children.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shal they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and wee will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will *euen* doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them; and I will make my selfe known amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know, that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies, which thou hast spoken against ŷ mountaines of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are giuē vs to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth yee haue † boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reiected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Ye mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an ‖ infamy of the people:

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despightfull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD,

GOD. Behold, I haue ſpoken in my iealouſie and in my fury, becauſe ye haue borne the ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But yee, O mountaines of Iſrael, yee ſhall ſhoot forth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowne.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhall bee inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe, and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will do better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanneſſe of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed thorow the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which yee haue profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen, which yee haue profaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall bee ſanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and yee ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and yee ſhall keepe my iudgements, and doe them. * Chap. 11.19.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall loathe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowne vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited. * Chap. 28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate: I * the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*. * Chap. 17.24.& 22.14.& 37.14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will encreaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD. † Hebr. flocke of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of dry bones,* 11 *The dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued.* 15 *By the ioyning of two ſticks,* 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and caried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me downe in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open | valley, and loe, *they were* very dry. | Or, champion.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Prophecie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and yee ſhall liue, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophecied as I was commanded: and as I prophecied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

And

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skinne couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said hee vnto me, Prophecie vnto the ‖ wind; prophecie sonne of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breathe vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

Or, breath.

10 So I prophecied as hee commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and stood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecie, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

16 Moreouer thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it, For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions,

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest, shall *be* in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land,

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and *one King shall be King to them all: and they shall bee no more two nations, neither shall they bee diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*John 10.16.

23 Neither shall they defile themselues any more with their idoles, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my seruant *shall be* King ouer them, and they all shall haue one Shepherd: they shall also walke in my Iudgements, and obserue my Statutes, and doe them.

*Isa.40. 11. &c. 37. 5. & 30. 9. chap. 34. 23.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, & they shal dwel therein, *euen* they, and their children, & their childrens children for euer, & my seruant Dauid *shalbe* their Prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a *Coueuant of peace with them, it shalbe an euerlasting Couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will set my *Sanctuary in the midst of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be *their God, and they shalbe my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog, 14 God iudgement against him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog the ‖ chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophecie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee foorth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, euen* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the sword, *and* ingathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue beene alwayes waste: but it is brought foorth out of the nations, and they shal dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to ouer the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall also come to passe *that* at the same time shal things come into thy mind, & thou shalt thinke an euill thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither bars nor gates,

12 †To take a spoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lyons thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take the spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man prophecie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people

of Israel as a cloud to couer the land; it shalbe in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes many yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: surely in that day, there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowles of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe throwne downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile-stones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog & Israels deliuery.
11 Gog buried in Hamon-Gog. 17 *The feast of the fowles.* 23 *Israel hauing beene plagued for their sins, shall be gathered against with ceremonies knowne.*

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophecie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leade thee, and cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and I will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † sort, *and* to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall go forth and shall burne *and* set on fire, & burne the weapons, both the shields & the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues, and the speares, and they shall burne *them* with fire seuen yeeres,

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renowme, the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall † seuer out † men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall he † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered fowle, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambes and of † goates, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shalbe filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among ‡ heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name,

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and ‡ am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them

---

‖ *Or*, mountes.
‖ *That is*, *the multitude of Gog.*
† *Hebr.* *men of continuance.*
† *Hebr.* *build.*
‖ *That is*, *the multitude.*
† *Hebr.* *to the foule of euery wing.*
‖ *Or*, *slaughter.*
† *Hebr.* *great goats.*
* Chap. 36.23.
‡ *Hebr.* *by my causing of them, &c.*

them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Ioel 2. 28. Acts. 2. 17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity; in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

‖ Or, vpon which.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long*, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

† Hebr. whose face was the way toward the East.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubits, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the posts thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* six cubites on this side, and six cubits on that side.

† Hebr. bound or bound.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubites.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each post *were* palme trees.

† Hebr. shutt. ‖ Or, galleries.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement, made for the court round about: thirty chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

‖ Or, without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court, † that looked toward the North he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† that.

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the posts thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, & the breadth fine and twenty cubits.

‖ Or, galleries.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and hee measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fine and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And hee brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† Hebr. of breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees were vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought mee to the North gate, and measured

measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof, *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offring.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sin offring and the trespasse offring.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite & a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt offring and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the South, *is* for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubits long and an hundred cubits broad, foure square and the Altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured *each* poste of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple and measured the postes, six cubites broad on the one side, and six cubites broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the doore *were* fiue cubits on the one side, and fiue cubits on the other side, and hee measured the length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubites, and the doore six cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubits.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twenty cubites, & the breadth twenty cubits before the temple, & he said vnto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house six cubites, and the breadth of *euery* side-chamber, foure cubits round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* † three one ouer another, and thirtie in order, and they entred into the wal which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And ‖ † *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house, therefore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest chamber to the highest by the midde?.

8 ‖ I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* fiue cubits; and that which was left, *was* the place of the side chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one dore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the West, *was* seuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place towards the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place, which *was* behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites, with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about, within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims, and palme trees, so that a palme tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palme tree on the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † posts of the Temple were squared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The Altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walles

† *Heb.* side-chamber *ouer side-chamber.*

‖ *Or, three & thirty times, or fiot.*

† *Heb. beholden.*

† *Hebr. it was made broader, & went round.*

‖ *Or, seuerall walkes, or walkes with pil. lars.*

† *Hebr. sieling of wood.*

‖ *Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.*

† *Hebr. measures.*

† *Hebr. post.*

thereof *were* of wood: and he said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *a piece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims, and palme trees; like as were made vpon the wals, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side-chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Priests.* 13 *The vse thereof.* 19 *The measures of the outer court.*

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubits* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

‖ *Or, did eate of these.*

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ *Or, and the building* consisted *of the lower and the middlemost.*

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without, ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court, *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

‖ *Or, from the place.*

9 And from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖ *Or, he that brought mee.*

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

‖ *Or, as he came.*

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said hee vnto me, The North chambers, *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *bee* holy chambers, where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sin offring, & the trespasse offring, for ¶ place is holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the East † side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds, with a measuring reed.

18 He measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had a* wal round about fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation between the Sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The returning of the glory of God into the Temple.* 7 *The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence.* 10 *The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, & obseruation of the Law of the house.* 13 *The measures,* 18 *and the ordinances of the Altar.*

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And it *was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court: and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings by their whoredome, nor by the carcasses of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their poste by my posts, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcasses of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they haue done, shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the Law of the house; vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the Law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites: the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about, *shall be* a spanne, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle, *shall be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubits, and from the † Altar and vpward, *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall be* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offrings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto me, to minister vnto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offring, and hee shall burne it in the appointed place of the house, without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priest shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a young bullocke, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen daies shall they purge the Altar, and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eight day, and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your † peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Priests reprooued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted therein. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince hee shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, & all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, & they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my † charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idols, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me, to doe the office of a Priest vnto mee, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from mee, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before mee, to offer vnto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my Table, to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no woolle shall come vpon them, whilest they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their

† Hebr. with the fixing of thine heart.

† Hebr. circumcised in heart and circumcised in flesh.

† Hebr. for ward or ordinance. And so v. 14. & 16.

† Hebr. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquity vnto, &c.

loines: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖ Or, in sweating places. Heb. in, or with sweat.

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues *a widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

* Leuit. 21.13. † Heb. thrust foorth. † Heb. from a Priest.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shal stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my Iudgements: and they shall keepe my Lawes, and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

* Leuit. 21.1,11.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after hee is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

* Numb. 28.20. deut. 10.9 & 18.1.2. Iosh. 13. 14.33.

27 And in the day ŷ he goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, denoted. ‖ Or, chiefe.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eate the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

* Exod. 13.2.& 22.29.& ver. 30. Num. 3.13. & 18.12.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall be the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

* Exod. 22.31. Leu. 22.8.

31 The Priests shall not eat of any thing that is * dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall bee* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shall bee* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Heb. when ye cause the land to fall. † Heb. holinesse.

2 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubites round about, for the ‖ suburbes thereof.

‖ Or, void Places.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue & twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall be the Sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests, the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shal be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twentie thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites, the ministers of the house, haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And yee shall appoint the possession of the citie fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the Prince on the one side, & on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, & of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the possession of the city from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall bee* ouer against one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall bee his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, † et it suffice you, O Princes of Israel: remoone violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall haue iust * balances, and a just Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shal be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shalbe after the Homer.

12 And the * shekel *shall bee* twentie Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, & ye shall giue ŷ sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land † shall giue this oblation ‖ for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings, in the Feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offring, and the ‖ peace offrings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of ŷ moneth, thou shalt take a young bullocke without blemish, & cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of ŷ settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes

and seuen rams without blemish, daily the seuen dayes, & a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And hee shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he do the like in the * Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the siane offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, 9 and, for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court, that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall bee opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shal stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offring, and his peace offrings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* six lambes without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambes, † as he shall be able to giue, & an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish, and six lambes and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram: and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and hee shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall go forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them, when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe foorth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or peace offerings voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe foorth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offring vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere without blemish thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of liberty: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shal not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sons inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, hee brought mee thorow the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee foorth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court, *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court, *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourty *cubites* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

† *Hebr.* *a court in a corner of a court.*

† *Hebr.* *court, and a court in a corner of a court.*

‖ *Or, made with chimneys.*

† *Hebr.* *cornered.*

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters: 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land: 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought me again vnto the doore of the house, & behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came down from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and hee brought me thorow the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Hebr.* *waters of the ancles*

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought mee thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow; the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† *Hebr.* *waters of swimming.*

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, and caused mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side, and on the other.

† Hebr. lip.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the † desert, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

* Reuel. 22. 2.

‖ Or, plaine.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth whither soeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

† Hebr. two riuers.

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

‖ Or, and y shall not be healed.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for medicine.

† Hebr. shall come vp

‖ Or, for drinke.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue* two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

‖ Or, sware.

*Gen. 12. 7. & 17 8. & 26. 3. & 28. 13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land, toward the North side, from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damascus, & the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East Sea: and *this is* the East side.

† Hebr. from betweene.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ Strife *in* Kadesh the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea; and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

‖ Or, Meribah ‖ Or, valley.

20 The West side also *shall bee* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

‖ Or, toward Teman.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you, according vnto the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you, as borne in the country among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 29. The portions of the twelue tribes, & of the Sanctuary. 15 Of the city and suburbs, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, from the Northern end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side euen vnto the West side, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, a *portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall be the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand reeds *in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the LORD, *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shall *be this* holy oblation, toward the North fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

‖ Or, of my charge.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth, ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a prophane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall bee in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, & the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall bee toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred and fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall bee* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall bee ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the city.

19 And

19 And they that serue the city, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shall bee the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shall haue* a portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

‖ Or, Meribah Kadesh.

† Hebr. Iehouah Shamah.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captiuity. 3 Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 8 They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellency in wisedome.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, & he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his God.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Aspenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilful in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a dayly prouision of the Kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should he see your faces † worse liking, then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the King.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prooue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the Kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said, hee should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

‖ Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

† Hebr. ladder.

‖ Or, seruice, or continuance.

‖ Or, the steward.

† Hebr. of pulse.

† Hebr. that we may eat, &c.

†Heer wisdome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisdome and vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, and Astrologers, that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises & threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inability are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slayeth the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriack, *O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation.

*Chap. 3.9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from mee; if yee will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be *† cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

*Chap. 3.29.

† Cald. made pieces.

6 But if yee shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of mee gifts, and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, Fees.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

* Chap. 5.17.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty, that yee would † gaine the time, because yee see the thing is gone from mee.

† Cald. buy.

9 But if ye will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, there is but one decree for you: for yee haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the Kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should bee slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

† Cald. returned.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell, and ‖ Or, chiefe wisedome, to Arioch the ‖ Captaine of the Kings Marshall, guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

Caldee of the executioners or slaughter men.

15 Hee answered, and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen vnto Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the king, that he would giue him time, and that hee would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Mithael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

‖ Or, with.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisdome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings, he giueth wisdome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and secret things: hee knoweth what is in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen mee wisedome and might, and hast made knowne vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the King had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the King, and I will shew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus vnto him, † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowne vnto the King the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowne vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the Wisemen, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth † secrets, and † maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head, vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into thy minde vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowne to thee, what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing but for their sakes that shall make knowne the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image, whose brightnes was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ Or, part.

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest til that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that were of iron, and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ Or, by.

35 Then

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and ‖ gold broken to pieces together, & became like the chasse of the summer threshing floores, and the wind caried thē away, that no place was found for them: & the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art a* King of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces & subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome shall bee diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as iron is not mixt with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these Kings, shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, * which shall neuer be destroye: and the † kingdome shall not be left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowne to the King what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel, and said, Of a truth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole Prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and hee set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel, *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, are accused for not worshipping the image.* 13 *They being threatned make a good confession.* 19 *God deliuereth them out of the furnace.* 26 *Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the Rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces, were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an Herald cried † aloud, To you † it is cōmanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time yee heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, ‖ Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, yee fall downe and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp:

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre bee cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and all kinds of Musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake, and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, shal fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* hee should bee cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes, whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the Province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O king, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not ye serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if yee bee ready, that at what time yee heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kindes of Musicke, ye fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall bee cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered, and said to the King: O Nebucad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowne vnto thee, O King that

† *Cald. with might.* † *Cald. thy command.* ‖ *Or, singing. Cald. Symphonie.* † *Cald. hath set no regard vpon thee.* ‖ *Or, of purpose, as Exod. 21.13.*

that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set vp.

† Cald. filled.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seuen times more, then it was wont to be heat.

† Cald. mighty of strength.

20 And he commanded the most † mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fierie furnace.

‖ Or, mantle.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coates, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

‖ Or, tyrant. † Cald. word.

22 Therefore because the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

‖ Or, sparke.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego fell down bound into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonied, and rose vp in haste *and* spake, and said vnto his ‖ Counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered, and said vnto the King: True O King.

‖ Or, gouernours.

25 He answered, and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them. † Cald. loore.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye seruants of the most High God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings Counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coates changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

† Cald. a decree is made by me. † Cald. arrow. *Chap. 2.5. † Cald. made pieces. † Cald. made to prosper.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue chaunged the Kings word, & yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue, nor worship any God, except their own God.

29 Therefore † I make a Decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shalbe * cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdome.* 4 *Maketh a vaunt of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dreame.* 19 *He interpreteth it.* 28 *The story of the event.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† Cald. it was seemely before me. * Chap. 3.34.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes & wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dreame which made mee afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a Decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowne vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Sooth-sayers; and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar, according to the Name of my God, & in whom *is* ‖ spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

‖ Or, Master of the Counsellers.

9 O Beltesshazzar, *Master of the Magicians*, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit therof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an Holy One came downe from heauen.

† Cald. aloud.

14 He cryed † aloud, and said thus, Hew downe the tree, & cut off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Neuertheless, leaue the stumpe of his roote in the earth, euen with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy Ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Beltesshazzar, declare the interpretation therof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Beltesshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King spake and said, Beltesshazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Beltesshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight therof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, vnder which the

the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the fowles of the heauen had their habitation:
22 It is thou, O king, that art growne and become strong: for thy greatnes is growne, & reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.
23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy One comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth euen with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:
24 This is the interpretation, O King, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:
25 That they shall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shalbe with the beasts of the field: and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.
26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shall be sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.
27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.
28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchadnezzar.
29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.
30 The King spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the Kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiesty?
31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, saying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdome is departed from thee.
32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen: and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.
33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growne like Eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.
34 And at the end of the dayes I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, & I praised, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion is an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdome is from generation to generation.
35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doth according to his will in the army of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?
36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me: and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto me, and my Counsellers, and my lords sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiesty was added vnto me.
37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praise, and extoll, and honour the king of heauen, all whose workes are truth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand writing vnknowne to the Magicians troubleth the King.* 10 *At the commendation of the queene Daniel is brought.* 17 *He reproueth the King of pride and idolatry.* 25 *Readeth and interpreteth the writing.* 30 *The Monarchy is translated to the Medes.*

BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.
2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden & siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which was in Ierusalem, that the King and his Princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein.
3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God which was at Ierusalem, and the King and his Princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.
4 They dranke wine, & praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of iron, of wood, & of stone.
5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlesticke vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.
6 Then the Kings ‖ countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so † that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.
7 The King cryed aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: and the King spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.
8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowne to the King the interpretation thereof.
9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him: and his lords were astonied.
10 ¶ Now the queene, by reason of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banker-house, and the queene spake and said, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.
11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the Spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the king, I say thy father made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, and Sooth-sayers;
12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, & vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.
13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel which art of the children of the † captiuity of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?
14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And

---

† Cald. he made fourth.

† Cald. brightnesse

† Cald. changed it

‖ Or, gaue

‖ Or, bindings, or knots.

† Cald. with might.

‖ Or, purple.

† Cald. brightnesse.

* Chap. 2.48.

‖ Or, grandfather.

‖ Or, grandfather.

* Chap. 2.6.

† Or, of an interpreter &c.

‖ Or, of a diffolucr.

† Cald. bruse.

‖ Or, grandfather.

15 And now the wise men the Astrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, and make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

† Cald. Interpret.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make knowne to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

‖ Or, set, as chap. 2.6.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the King, & make knowne to him § interpretation.

‖ Or, to deale prondly, † Cald. made to come downe. * Chap. 4.22.

18 O thou King, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiesty that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would, he set vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

‖ Or, he made his heart equall, &c

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, & his mind hardened ‖ in pride, hee was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was * driuen from the sons of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised § gods of siluer & gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy waies, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, & they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, & made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

‡ Cald. he *was* the son of, &c.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the King of the Caldeans slaine.

‖ Or, now. † being ‖ about threescore and two yeeres old.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome,

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof is cast into the lions den. 18 Daniel is saued: 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the King should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the King thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occasion or fault: forasmuch as hee *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together vnto the King, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours and the Princes, the Counsellers and the Captaines haue consulted together, to establish a royall Statute, and to make a firme ‖ Decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, he shall be cast into the den of Lions.

8 Now, O King, establish the Decree, and signe the writing, that it bee not changed, according to the *Law of the Medes & Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing, and the Decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees *three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thanks before his God, as he did afortime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the King, concerning the Kings Decree, Hast thou not signed a Decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any god or man, within thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, shall be cast into the den of Lions? The King answered, and said, The thing *is* true, according to the Law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said before the King, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the Decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King when hee heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the King, and said vnto the King, Know, O King, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no Decree nor Statute which the King establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel and cast *him* into the den of Lions: *now* the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the King sealed it with his owne signet, & with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the King arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of Lions.

20 And

20 And when he came to the den, he cryed with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the King spake, and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for ever.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the Lions mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: for as much as before him innocencie was found in me: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of Lions, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, That in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 Hee deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen, & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the Lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts.* 9 *Of Gods kingdome.* 15 *The interpretation thereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, *and* visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen strouе vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a Lion, & *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ & it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, & a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it; Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, & behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, & a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure woolll, his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened. * Reuel. 5.11. *Reuel. 22.12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great words which the horne spake, I beheld, euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time. †*Cald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.*

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion, and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, & his kingdome, *that* which shal not be destroyed. * Chap. 2.44. much.4.3. luk.1.33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me. †*Cald. sheath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, & made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure Kings *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer. †*Cald. high ones that is, things, or places.*

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet, †*Cald. from all those.*

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made war with the Saints, and preuailed against them:

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shal be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, & shal tread it downe, & breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome, *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome, and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, * Luke 1.33.

shall

shall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue & obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me : but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the Ram and her Goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto mee, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe, when I saw that I was at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the Prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, & saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ram which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high, but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came vp last.

†Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, & Southward : so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West, on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground : and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth. † Hebr. an horne of sight.

6 And he came to the ram that had *two* hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

*Chap. 11. 4.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ram, and he was moued with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

*Psa. 38. 2. ezek. 20. 6. ‖ Or, against the hoste.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken : and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure winds of heauen.

‖ Or, against. † Or, from him.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the *pleasant *land*.

‖ Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea he magnified *himselfe* euen to the Prince of the hoste, & ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, & the place of his Sanctuary was cast down.

‖ The numberer of secrets, or the wonderfull numbrer. Heb Palmoni.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖ Or, making desolate. † Hebr. euening morning.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression † of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste, to be troden vnder foot ?

‖ Or, such a one. † Hebr. consisted.

14 And hee said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes : then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Hebr. euening, morning.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before mee as the appearance of a man

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the banks of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood : and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face : but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O Sonne of man : for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground : but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

† Hebr. stood me.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall bee in the last end of the indignation : for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours † are come to the full, a King of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

† Hebr. in the finishing of.

24 And his power shall bee mighty, but not by his owne power : and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Hebr. people of holies.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnify *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many : he shall also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

‖ Or, quietnesse.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning which was told is true : wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke certaine dayes : afterward I rose vp, and did the Kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Daniel considering the time of the captiuity,* 3 *maketh confession of sinne,* 16 *and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem.* 20 *Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans.

‖ Or, who.

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God, to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the Couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements :

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy Precepts, and from thy Iudgements.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee, but

but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreyes whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, *to vs belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our Fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belonge* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes, which hee set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce: therfore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moses; All this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made wee not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, & vnderstand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast * brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowme, as at this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine angre, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are became* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine eare, and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe; deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And hee informed *mee*, and talked with mee, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, † to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and † prophecie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weekes, and threescore and two weekes, the street † shall be built againe, and the † wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be cut off, † but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre † desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the conenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice & the oblation to cease, and † for the ouerspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

the abominable armies. *Mat. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision.* 10 *Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he vnderstood the thing, & had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes * were girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the Beryll, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to polished braste, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me, saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my * † comelines was turned in me, into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deep slumber on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But

(Or, to seale vp. †Hebr. Prophet. †Hebr. shall re-turne & be built. (Or, breach, or ditch. †Hebr. in straits of times. (Or, shall haue no-thing. (Or, it shall be cut off by desolations. (Or, with

†Hebr. great. † Heb. weekes of dayes. †Hebr. bread of desires. *Gene. 2. 14. †Hebr. one man. * Rene. 1. 13, 14, 15.

(Or, vile colour. *Chap. 7. 28. † Hebr. moued. † Hebr. a man of desires. †Hebr. stand vpon thy standing.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dates: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, *Or, the firſt.* and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when hee had ſpoken ſuch words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before me; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, & I haue retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can ‖ the ſeruant of this my Lord, *‖ Or, this ſeruant of my Lord.* talke with this my Lord? For as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and hee ſtrengthened me;

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea, bee ſtrong, and when hee had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake, for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? And now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, loe the Prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted † in *† Hebr. ſtrengtheneth himſelfe.* the Scripture of truth, and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts betweene the Kings of the South, and of the North.* 30 *The inuaſion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the truth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three Kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be far richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches, he ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall bee diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall bee pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall be ſtrong, and *one* of his Princes, and he ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne *† Hebr. ſhall aſſociate themſelues* themſelues together; for the Kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the king of the North to *† Hebr. rights.* make an † agreement, but ſhe ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and he ‖ that begat her, and hee that ſtrengthened her in theſe times. *‖ Or, whom ſhe wought forth.*

7 But out of a branch of her roots ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhal come with an army, and ſhall enter into § fortreſſe of the King of § North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo carry captiues into Egypt their gods with their Princes, *and* with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold: and he ſhall continue *more* yeeres then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South ſhall come into his kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ‖ ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainely come, and ouerflow and paſſe thorow: then ſhall hee returne, and bee ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

11 And the King of the South ſhall be moued with choler, and ſhall come foorth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he ſhall ſet foorth a great multitude; but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall bee lifted vp: and hee ſhall caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but hee ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it.*

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the king of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

15 So the king of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armies of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But hee that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and hee ſhall ſtand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

17 Hee ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome, and † vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe, and he ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhee ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*; neither be for him.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the Iles, and ſhall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe, ſhall cauſe † the reproach offered by him, to ceaſe without his owne reproach: he ſhall cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then he ſhall turne his face towards the fortreſſe of his owne land: but hee ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of *† Hebr. a cauſer of taxes* taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee ſhall come in peaceably, and obteine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowne from before him, and ſhall be broken, yea alſo the Prince of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he ſhall worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter ‖ peaceably, euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and hee ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoile, and riches: yea, and he ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power, and his courage againſt the king of the South, with a great ar-

mie, and the King of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these Kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy Couenant: and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shalbe grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he do, he shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the dayly *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shal fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall he honour the God of ‖forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he doe in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge, and increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for ‖gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him, and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreyes, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreyes* shall bee ouerthrowne; but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edome, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreyes, and the land of Egypt shall not escape. †*Hebr.* *send forth.*

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steppes.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore he shall goe foorth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many. ‖*Or, goodly, Heb.* *mountain of delight of holines*

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖glorious holy mountaine, yet hee shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shalbe a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shalbe found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, shall awake; * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt. *Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.

3 And they that be ‖ wise, shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnes, as the stars for euer & euer. ‖*Or, teachers.* * Matth. 13. 43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke, euen to the time of the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer; and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer. †*Heb. lip.* * Chap. 10. 5.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders? ‖*Or, from aboue.*

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall bee* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. * Reuel. 10. 5. ‖*Or, part.*

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed, till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand: but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the dayly *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes. †*Heb.* *to set vp the abomination, &c.* ‖*Or, astonisheth.*

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth and commeth to the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes. ‖*Or, and thou shalt, &c.*

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea to shew Gods iudgement for Spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Iezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The restauration of Iudah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioath King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: And the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel, for yet a little *while*, & I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Ieiu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at ỳ day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the Sea, which cannot bee measured, nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Yee are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel bee * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

† *Hebr. visit.*
‖ *That is, not hauing obtained mercy.*
† *Hebr. I will not adde any more to.*
‖ *Or, that I should altogether pardon them.*
‖ *That is, not my people.*
*Rom. 9. 25, 26.
‖ *Or, in stead of that*
* Ier. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 37.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people.* 6 *Gods iudgements against them.* 14 *His promises of reconciliation with them.*

‖ *That is, my people*
‖ *That is, hauing obtained mercy.*

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * shee *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, & her adulteries from betweene her * breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked and set her as in the day that she was * borne, & make her as a wildernesse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: shee that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not find her pathes.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and she shall seeke them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then was it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her selfe with her carerings, and her iewels, and shee went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me ‖ Ishi, and shalt call me no more † Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * Couenant for them with the beastes of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteousnes, & in iudgment, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people: Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

† *Hebr. drinkes.*
* Isa. 50. 1.
* Ezek. 16. 22.
* Ezek. 16. 4.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adulteresse,* 4 *is figured the desolation of Israel before their restauration.*

Then

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an Homer of barley and a † halfe *Homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt *abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the Priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamity.

HEare the word of the LORD, yee children of Israel; for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of § land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in § land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fishes of the Sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people like * Priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, & shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder oakes and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome: & your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, ‖ shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth: * 1 King. 12.29.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backe sliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sower: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye. † Heb. is gone. † Hebr. Shields.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shalbe ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the Princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue yee eare, O house of the King: for iudgement *is* toward you, because yee haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And § reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all. ‖ Or, and, &c. † Hebr. a correction.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame ‖ their doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD. † Hebr. they will not giue. ‖ Or, their doings will not suffer them.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not find *him*, he hath withdrawn himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah, cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoone the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse. ‖ Or, a worme.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to King Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound. ‖ Or, to the King of Iareb: or to the king that should plead.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah, I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early. † Hebr. till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vnwardnesse and iniquity.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and hee will heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 * After two dayes will hee reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD; his going foorth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I do vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by ȝ words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth foorth.

6 For I desire * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquity, *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of Priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproofe of manifold sins.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednes: now their owne doings haue beset thē about, they are before my face.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising, after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the Princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottles of wine, hee stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all ȝ night, in ȝ morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt; they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen; I will chastise them as their Congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assembled themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their Princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 *Destruction is threatned for their impiety,* 5 *and idolatry.*

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shal cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocency?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowne the wind, and they shall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ‖ stalke, the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so bee it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among ȝ Gentiles, as a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the King of Princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offrings, and eate *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will hee remember their iniquity, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel, for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon every corne floore.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offrings* to the LORD: neither shall they bee pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For

©1.Cor. 15.4. ‖ *Or, mercy, or kindnes.* ‖ *Or, that thy iudgments might be, &c.* *Matth. 9.13. and 12. 7. eccles 4.17. 1. sam. 15.22. ‖ Or, like Adam.* ‖ *Or, cunning for blood.* † *Hebr. with one shoulder. or to Sichem.* ‖ *Or, enormity.*

‖ *Hebr. vnlu.* † *Hebr. stripped.* † *Heb. say not to.*

‖ *Or, the raiser wil cease.* ‖ *Or, from making.* ‖ *Or, with heat through wine.* ‖ *Or, applied.*

† *Hebr. sprinkled.* * Chap. 5.5.

‖ *Hebr. feile.*

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shal know *it*; the Prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues*, as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-Peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their Princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dryed vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall bee wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impiety and idolatry.

Israel *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faulty: hee shall † breake downe their altars: he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no King, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a King doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsly in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal feare, because of the calues of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ Priests thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall bee also caried vnto Assyria for a present to * King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the some vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vpon their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, & the people shalbe gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sowe to your selues in righteousnes, reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquity, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall bee spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the King of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

WHen Israel *was* a child, then I loued him, and * called my Sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt; but the Assyrian shall be his King, because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backe-sliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lion: when he shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours hee exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

*Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.

† Heb. the beauty of her neck.

*Ier. 4. 4. * 2. Kings 18. 19.

† Heb. the milk of your milk.

*Matth. 2. 15.

† Heb. lift vp.

† Hebr. together they exalted not. * Gen. 19. 22. amos 4. 11.

‖ Or, with the most holy.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a coueuant with the Assyrians, and oile is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will †punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

† *Hebr. visit vpon.*

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † had power with God

* Gen. 25.26.

† *Hebr. was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.*

4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

* Gen. 32.24.

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD is his * memoriall.

* Gen. 35.9,10. * Exod. 3.15.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

‖ *Or, Canaan.*

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall find none iniquitie in mee, † *that were* sinne.

‖ *Or, deceiue.*

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

‖ *Or, all my labors suffice me not: he* shal haue *punishment of iniquity in whom* is *sinne.*

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

† *Hebr. which.*

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife hee kept *sheepe.*

† *Heb. by the hand.* * Chap. 4.15. and 9. 15

13 And * by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

* Gen. 28. 5. * Gen 29. 20, 28. * Exod. 12. 50, 51. and 13. 3.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

† *Hebr. with bitternesses.* † *Hebr. bloods.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by vse of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but, when he offended in Baal, hee died.

† *Hebr. they adde to sinne.*

2 And now † they sin more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idols according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

‖ *Or, the sacrificers of men.*

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God, but mee: for *there is* no Sauiour beside mee.

* Isa. 43. 11. chap. 12. 10.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

† *Hebr. drought.*

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them.*

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will bee thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shall come vpon him, hee *is* an vnwise sonne, for hee should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the grane: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though hee be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wilderuesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaines shall be dried vp: hee shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so will wee render the * calues of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will wee say any more to the worke of our hands, Ye *are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will bee as the dew vnto Israel: hee shall ‖ grow as the Lillie, and † cast foorth his roots as Lebanon

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall be as the Oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow shall returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ scent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from mee is thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right: and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ioel declareth ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerue them, & to mourne.* 14 *He preſcribeth a Faſt, for complaint.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this been in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 †That which the palmer-worme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth *are* the teeth of a Lion, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great Lion.

7 Hee hath laid my vine waſte; and †barked my fig-tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and caſt it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶Lament like a virgine girded with ſackecloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts, the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corne is waſted: the new wine is ‖dried vp, the oyle languiſheth.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine dreſſers, for the wheat, and for the barley; becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the fig-tree languiſheth, the pomegranate-tree, the Palme-tree alſo and the apple-tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament, yee Prieſts: howle, yee miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackecloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶Sanctifie ye a faſt: call a ‖ ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almighty ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The †ſeed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid deſolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beaſts grone? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture, yea the flockes of ſheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ paſtures of the wildernes, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field cry alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wildernes.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſs of Gods iudgement.* 12 *Hee exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *Preſcribeth a faſt,* 18 *Promiſeth a bleſſing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with preſent,* 28 *and future bleſſings.*

BLow ye the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand; ‖ *Or, cornet.*

2 A day of darkneſſe and of gloominеſſe, a day of cloudes and of thicke darkneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations. † *Hebr. of generation and generation.*

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a deſolate wildernes, yea and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horſes; and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they run,

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people, ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall bee much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe. † *Hebr. pot.*

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ ſword, they ſhall not be wounded. ‖ *Or, dart.*

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run vpon the wall: they ſhall climbe vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes, like a thiefe.

10 The * earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sun and the Moone ſhall bee darke, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining. *Iſa. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 2.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voyce *before* his army, for his campe is very great: for *hee is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it? *Ier. 39. 5 amos 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15. † Ier. 4. 1.

12 ¶Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, †Turne yee euen to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill. * Exod. 34. 6. pſa. 86. 15. ioñah 4. 2. * Ionah 3. 9.

14* Who knoweth *if* hee will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſſing behind him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, *ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.* * Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children and thoſe that ſucke the breaſts: let the bridegroome

goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay: Spare thy people O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen ſhould ‖ rule ouer them: *Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where is their God?

‖ Or, vſe a by-word againſt them.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD bee ielous for his land, and pity his people.

* Pſal. 42. 11. & 79. 10. and 115. 2.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people; Behold, I will ſend you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northern *army*, and will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt Sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt Sea, and his ſtink ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe † he hath done great things.

† Hebr. he hath magnified to doe.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, bee glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernesſe doe ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † morderately, and he * will cauſe to come down for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*.

‖ Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe. † Hebr. according to righteouſneſſes. * Leuit. 26. 4. deu. 34. 14.

24 And the floores ſhall be full of wheat, and the fats ſhall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-wrome, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eate in plenty, and bee ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath deale wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will * power out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

* Iſa. 44. 3 Acts 2. 17.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the hand maids in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoake.

31 * The Sunne ſhall be turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

* Chap. 3. 15.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* * whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be deliuered: for in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem ſhall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

* Rom. 10. 13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will bee knowne in his iudgement. 18 His bleſſing vpon the Church.

FOr beholo, in thoſe dayes and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will ye render me a recompence? and if yee recompence me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Becauſe ye haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue carried into your Temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

† Hebr. deſires.

6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem haue ye ſold vnto † the Grecians, that ye might remoue them farre from their border.

† Hebr. to the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye haue ſold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

† Hebr. ſanctify warre.

10 * Beat your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

* Iſa. 2. 4. Mic. 4. 3. ‖ Or, ſickles.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither ‖ cauſe thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖ Or, cauſe to deſcend.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesſe is great.

* Reuel. 14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of † deciſion: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of deciſion.

† Or, ſentence.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone ſhall bee darkened, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

* Chap. 2. 10.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD will *be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

* Amos 1. 2. † Hebr. refuge.

17 So ſhall yee know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem be † holy, and there ſhall no ſtrangers paſſe thorow her any more.

† Hebr. holineſſe.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountaines ſhall * drop downe new wine, and the hils ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come foorth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9. 13. † Hebr. goe.

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wildernesſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

‖ Or, be inhabited.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I haue not cleanſed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖ Or, and the LORD dwelleth.

¶ AMOS.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeere before the *earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will *roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure, I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, w threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuity, vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of *Gaza, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuitie, hee, and his Princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because hee * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime. *2. Kings 3.27.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because * they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes: * Chap. 8.6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name. ‖ Or, yong woman.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the house of their God. ‖ Or, such as haue fined, or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the Oakes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath. *Numb. 21.24. deu.2.31. 10sh.24.8

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres thorow the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite. *Exod. 12.51.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites, *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD? * Chap. 7.12.

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, * saying, Prophesie not. ‖ Or, I will presse your place, as a cart full of sheaues presseth.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe: † Hebr. his soule or life.

15 Neither shall hee stand that handleth the bowe, and hee that is swift of foot, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe. † Hebr. strong of his heart.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mightie, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The necessity of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the cause thereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only haue I knowne of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities. † Hebr. visite vpon.

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a Lion roare in the forrest, when hee *hath* no prey? will a young Lion † cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the city, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there bee euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secrets vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The Lion hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say; Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD, who store vp violence and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall be* euen round about the land: and he shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legs or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus ‖ *in* a couch.

13 Heare yee, and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of ‖ory shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee reproueth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holines, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with hookes, and your posterity with fish-hookes.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, euery *cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings: for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleanenesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I caused it to raine vpon one city, and caused it not to raine vpon another city; one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one city to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your oliue-trees increased, the palmer-worme deuoured *them*: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowne *some* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ wind, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hostes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reſuſeth their hypocrall ſeruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, ſhee ſhall no more riſe: ſhe is forſaken vpon her land, there is none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thouſand, ſhall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the houſe of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.

5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, & paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely go into captiuity, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and yee ſhall liue, leſt he breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Yee who turne iudgement to wormwood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the *ſeuen Starres and Orion, & turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh † day darke with night: that calleth for the waters of the ſea, & powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoiled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoiled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: * ye haue built houſes of hewen ſtone, but yee ſhall not dwell in them: yee haue planted † pleaſant vineyards, but yee ſhall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold tranſgreſſions and your mightie ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence at that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke

‡ *Hebr. giue forth his voice.*

‖ *Or, not runne together.* ‖ *Or, and ſhall not the Lord do ſomewhat?*

‖ *Or, oppreſſions.* ‖ *Or, ſpoile*

† *Hebr. deliuereth.*

‖ *Or, on the beds feet.* ‖ *Or, punish Iſrael for.*

‖ *Or, yee ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.* † *Hebr. three yeeres of dayes.* † *Hebr. offer by burning.* † *Heb. ſo ye loue.*

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hostes will bee gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lion, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement ‖ run downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in ‖ the wildernes forty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ‖ staire of your god, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel 7 shall bee plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WOe to * them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * ‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: bee they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the *euill day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of Iuorie, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eat the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grasshoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbe-line, is signified the rejection of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling. 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: & lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus hee shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the LORD, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall bee laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam King of Israel, saying: Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophecie there.

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Bethel: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah; I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but

*Chap. 5. 13.
‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.
‖ Or, dropping.
‖ Or, valley.
‖ Or, greene wormes.
‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob shall stand?
† Or, Samaria.
† Hebr. house of the king.

but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycamore fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shall bee an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall bee diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuity forth of his land.

‖ *Or, wilde figger.* † *Hebr. from behinde.* * Ezek. 21.2.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of Summer fruit, it shewed the propinquity of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproued.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of summer fruit.

2 And hee said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said ‡ LORD vnto mee, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shalbe* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* foorth † with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that wee may † set foorth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and ‡ falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I wil neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shall bee cast out and drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, & I will bring vp sackecloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only *son*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall run to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

† *Hebr. shall howle.* † *Hebr. be silent.* ‖ *Or, moneth.* † *Hebr. open.* ‡ *Hebr. perverting the ballances of deceit.* * Chap. 2. 6.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.*

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and he said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the postes may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, & I wil slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and hee that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eye vpon them for euill and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes *is* hee that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall bee drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that *calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * Tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OB-

¶ OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom; * We haue heard a rumor from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise ye, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart; Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Egle, and though thou set thy nest among the Starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stolen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gate, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioiced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse. ‖ *Or, doe not behold, &c.* † *Hebr. magnified thy mouth.*

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamity. ‖ *Or, forces.*

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse. ‖ *Or, shut vp.*

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head. * Ezek. 35.15.

16 For as yee haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drink, & they shal ‖ swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not beene. ‖ *Or, sup vp.*

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shal be ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions. ‖ *Or, they that escape.* ‖ *Or, it shall be holy.*

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin *shall* possesse Gilead. ‖ *Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.*

20 And the captiuity of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South. * 1. Tim. 4. 16. 1 Iam. 5. 20.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS. * Luke 1. 33.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *He is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *throwne into the sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineueh that * great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to go with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the Sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken. † *Hebr. thought to be broken.*

5 Then the marriners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow; Come, and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee, for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What

What *is* thy countrey? & of what people *art* thou?
9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and
† *Hebr. with great feare.* I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath
made the Sea, and the dry land.
10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and
† *Hebr. may be silent from vs.* said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the
men knew that hee fled from the presence of the
LORD, because he had told them.)
11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall we
do vnto thee, that the Sea † may be calme vnto vs?
‖ *Or, grew more and more tempestuous. Heb. went.* (for the Sea ‖ wrought, and was tempestuous)
12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast
mee foorth into the Sea, so shall the Sea be calme
vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great
tempest *is* vpon you.
13 Neuertheless the men † rowed hard to bring
† *Hebr. digged.* it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea
wrought, and was tempestuous against them.
14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and
† *Hebr. flood.* said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee,
† *Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice, & vowed vowes.* let vs not p rish for this mans life, and lay not
vpon vs, innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast
done as it pleased thee.
15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him foorth
into the Sea, and the Sea † ceased from her raging.
* Mat. 12. 40. & 16. 4. luke 11. 30.
16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly,
† *Hebr. bowsh.* and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made
vowes.
17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish
to swallow * vp Ionah, and Ionah was in the
† belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God,
out of the fishes belly,
* Psal. 120. 1.
2 And said, I * cried by ‖ reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and hee heard me: out of the
belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voice.
‖ *Or, out of mine affliction.* ‖ *Or, the grane.*
3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the
† *Hebr. heart.* † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed me
about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed
ouer me.
* Psal. 69. 2.
4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I
will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.
5 The * waters compassed me about euen to the
soule, the depth closed me round about; the weeds
were wrapt about my head.
† *Hebr. entrings off.* ‖ *Or, the pit.*
6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her bars *was* about me for
euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.
7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee,
into thine holy Temple.
* Psal. 50. 14, 23. & 116. 7. hos. 14. 2. heb. 13. 5.
8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their
owne mercy.
9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce
of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue
vowed: * saluation *is* of the LORD.
* Psa. 3. 9.
10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it
vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe preacheth to the Ninenites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah
the second time, saying,
2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great city, and
preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.
3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was
an † exceeding great city, of three dayes iourney.
4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes
iourney, and he cried, and said, Yet fourty dayes,
and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowne.
5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God,
and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from
the greatest of them euen to the least of them.
6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh,
and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe
from him and couered *him* with sackcloth, and
sate in ashes.
7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published thorow Nineueh (by the decree of the King
and his † Nobles) saying, Let neither man nor
beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing; let them not
feed, nor drinke water.
8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them
turne euery one from his euill way, and from the
violence that *is* in their hands.
9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent,
and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?
10 ¶ And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the
euill that he had said that hee would doe vnto
them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a gourd

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was
very angry.
2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I
pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when
I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before
vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art a* * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of
great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.
3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee,
my life from me; for it *is* better for mee to die
then to liue.
4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to
be angry?
5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sate on the
East side of the city, and there made him a booth,
and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see
what would become of the city.
6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and
made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a
shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his
griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the
gourd.
7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that
it withered.
8 And it came to passe when the Sun did arise,
that God prepared a vehement East wind, and the
Sun beat vpon the head of Ionah, that hee fainted,
and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It *is* better
for me to die, then to liue.
9 And God said vnto Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well
to be angry for the gourd? and hee said, ‖ I doe
well to be angry euen vnto death.
10 Then said the LORD: Thou hast ‖ had pitie
on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a
night, and perished in a night:
11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great
city, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne between their right hand
and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

¶ MICAH.

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob for idolatry. 10. He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 † Heare * all ye people, hearken O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth forth out of his place, and will come downe, and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleyes shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shalbe beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shalbe burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for thee gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and houle, I will goe ſtript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *even* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of ‖ Aphrah * roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked: the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Bethezel: he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moreſheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: ‖ he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds; when the morning is light, they practise it, because is is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet *fields, and take them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage. *Isa.5.8. ‖Or, defraud.*

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which yee shall not remooue your neckes, neither shall yee goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We bee vtterly spoyled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath hee remooued it from me? ‖ turning away he hath diuided our fields. † *Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.* ‖*Or, in stead of restoring.*

5 Therefore thou shall haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD. * Deut. 32.8,9.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they, to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame. ‖*Or, prophesie not as they prophesie.* † *Heb. drop, &c.*

7 ¶ O thou that are named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly? *Isa.30. 10. ‖Or, shortened.* † *Heb. vpright.*

8 † Euen of late, my people is risen vp as an enemy: yee pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre. † *Heb. vnder.*

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for ever. ‖*Or, sometimes.*

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction. † *Heb. vpright.* † *Heb. pestilent.*

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the Prophet of this people. ‖*Or, walking with the wind, and lie falsely.* † *Heb. ouer against a garment.*

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falshood of the Prophets. 8 The iecurity of them both.

ANd I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye Princes of the house of Israel: *Is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill, who plucke off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones,

3 Who also eate the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets

Chap. 3.11. phets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

† Hebr. from a vision. 6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, † that yee shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine: and the Sun shall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

† Hebr. from diuining. 7 Then shall the Seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all coner their

† Heb. vpper lip. † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement and peruert all equity.

* Ezek. 22.27. Zeph. 3.3. † Hebr. bloods. † Hebr. saying. * Iere. 26.18. 10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake bee * plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdome,* 11 *and victory of the Church.*

* Isa. 2. 2, &c. BVt * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beat their swords into * plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

* Isa. 2.4. Ioel 3.10. ‖ Or, sithes.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

* Zeph. 3.15. * Dan. 7.14. Luke 1.33. 7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant; and her that was cast far off, a strong nation: and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them, in mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy Counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise & thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hoofes brasse, & thou shalt beat in pieces many people: & I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ:* 4 *His kingdome:* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-lehem-Ephratah *though thou* be little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth vnto me, *that is to* be Ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue been* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that she which trauelleth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall wee raise against him seuen shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shalbe in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth *for* the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lion among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if hee goeth through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Southsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: & thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHA

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse,* 6 *for ignorance,* 10 *for iniustice,* 16 *and for Idolatry.*

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnes of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of riuers of oile? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body, *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth vnto the city, and *the man* of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wicked-nesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked ballances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also wil I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall be* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: & that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oile; and sweet wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Church complaining of her small number,* 3 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence not in man, but in God.* 8 *She triumpheth ouer her enemies.* 14 *God comforteth her by promises,* 16 *by confusion of the enemies,* 18 *and by his mercies.*

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: † *there is* no cluster to eat: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, hee vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is as* a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth, now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for mee: hee will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemy shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her * which said vnto mee, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her; now shall † she be troden downe, as the mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * wals are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remooued.

12 *In* that day also hee shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: he will subdue our iniquities, & thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

*Psal. 12. 3. isa. 57. 1

‖ *Or, godly or merciful.*

† *Heb. the mischiefe of the soule.*

*Mat. 10. 21. 35, 36. luk. 12. 53

‖ *Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and couer her with shame.*

*Psal. 79. 10. & 115. 2. ioel 2. 17.

† *Heb. shall be for a treading downe.*

*Amos 9. 11, &c.

‖ *Or, euen to.*

‖ *Or, after that it hath been*

‖ *Or, waste.*

* Psal. 72. 9.

‖ *Or, creeping things.*

*Exod. 34. 6, 7.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The maiesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and seuerity against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and he reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the Sea, and maketh it dry, and dryeth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flowre of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwne downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut downe when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement, concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sowne: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, vpon the *mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God against Nineueh.

HE ‖ that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shalbe* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets, they shall iustle one against another, in the broad wayes: † they shall seeme like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shall be ‖ led away captiue, she shalbe brought vp, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry:* but none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is no end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 Shee is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where the lion, *euen* the old lion walked, and the lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prancing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carcases: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineueh is laid waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was situate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the Sea, *and* her wall *was* from the Sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and

‖ Or, *the Lord is a iealous God, and a reuenger, &c.*
* Exod. 20.5.
† Heb. *that hath furie.*
* Exod. 34.7.
† Heb. *stand vp.*
‖ Or, *strength.*
† Hebr. *a counseller of Belial.*
‖ Or, *if they would haue been at peace, so should they haue been many, and so should they haue bin shorn, and hee should haue passed away.*
† Hebr. *shorne.*
* Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10.15.
† Hebr. *feast.*
† Hebr. *Belial.*
‖ Or, *the disperser, or hammer.*
* Isa. 10. 12.
‖ Or, *the pride of Iacob and the pride of Israel.*
‖ Or, *died scarlet.*

was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.
10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captiuity: her young children also were dasshed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.
11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemy.
12 All thy strong holds *shall bee like* fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.
13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shalbe set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy bars.
14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the bricke-kilne.
15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker-worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.
16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen, the canker worme ‖ spoileth and fleeth away.
17 The crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grasshoppers, which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not knowne where they *are*.
18 Thy shepherds slumber, O King of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.
19 There is no † healing of thy bruise, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

‖ Or, spoiled himselfe.
‖ Or, valiant ones.
† Hebr. wrinkling.

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are farre worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.
2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not saue?
3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise vp strife and contention.
4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the * wicked doeth compasse about the righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.
5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* yee will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.
6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.
7 They are terrible and dreadfull: their iudgement & their dignity shall proceed of themselues.
8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flee as the Eagle *that* hasteth to eate.
9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp *as* the East wind, and they shall gather the captiuity as the sand.
10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *shall be* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold: for they shall heape dust and take it.
11 Then shall *his* minde change, and hee shall passe ouer and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his god.
12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shal not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.
13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?
14 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.
15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ drag; therefore they reioyce and are glad.
16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.
17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

‖ Or, grieuance.
‖ Or, mouing.
‖ Or, fishnet.
‖ Or, plaine ly: Heb. fat.

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk waiting for an answere, is shewed that hee must wait by faith.* 6 *The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnsatiablenesse,* 9 *for couetousnesse,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set mee vpon the † tower, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.
2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may run that readeth it.
3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tarry.
4 Behold, his soule *which is* lifted vp is not vpright in him; but the * iust shall liue by his faith.
5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he *is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:
6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, ‖ Woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.
7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?
8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee, because

* Isa. 21. 8.
† Hebr. fenced place.
‖ Or, in me.
‖ Or, when I am argued with. Heb. vpon my reproofe, or arguing.
* Hebr. 10. 37.
* Iohn 3. 36. rom. 1. 17. gal. 3. 11. heb. 10. 38.
‖ Or, how much more.
‖ Or, how bee.

of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that *‖ coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, ‡ he may set his nest on high, that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, & hast sinned *against* thy soule

11 For the stones shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanity?

14 For the earth shalbe filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that gineth his neighbour drinke: that putteth thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drink thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shal couer thee: and the spoile of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke, trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

Hebr. floods.
Iere. 2.13.
Or, gaineth an euill gaine.
Hebr. almes of the hand.
Or, piece, or fastening.
Or, witnesse against it.
Ezek. 3.9.
Hebr. 1.1.
Hebr. goods.
Or, ill gaine.
Or, lying vp glory
Or, more with ory.
Ier. 25.26
Ier. 10.14.
Ezek. 10.2.
Hebr. the fashioner of his fashion. * Psal. 11.4. † Heb. be silent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowne; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One

Or, according to variable notes, or tunes called Shigionoth. Heb. by report, or, by hearing. ‖ Or, preserue aliue. ‖ Or, the South.

from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: hee *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went foorth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and drone asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the Sea, that thou diddest ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleane the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest foorth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of ‡ house of the wicked, † by discouering ‡ foundation vnto ‡ necke. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewind to scatter mee: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke thorow the Sea with thine horses, *thorow* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips † quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when hee commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *bee* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and hee will make my feet like * Hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgment against Iudah for diuers sins.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowles of the heauen and the fishes of the sea, and the ‡ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I wil cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the

Hebr. taking away, I will make an end. Heb. the face of the land. Or, idols.

the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the Princes, and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of ℣ LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is a* day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philistines,* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be, ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall bee no inhabitant.

6 And the Sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turne away their captiuity.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, & a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne, shall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voyce shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: ‖ for he shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beside mee: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharpe reproofe of Ierusalem for diuers sins.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the restauration of Israel:* 14 *and to reioyce for their saluation by God.*

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 Shee obeyed not the voyce: she received not ‖ correction: shee trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring * lions; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: hee will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shalbe deuoured with ℣ fire of my † iealousie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one † consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

† Or, make leane.

‖ Or, Pelican.

* Isa. 34. 11, &c.

‖ Or, knops, or chapiters.

‖ Or, when he hath vncouered.

* Isa. 47. 8.

‖ Or, lattens. Hebr. cram.

‖ Or, instructions.

* Ezek. 22. 27. mic. 3 11. * Ier. 23. 11. hos. 9. 7.

* Ezek. 22. 25.

† Hebr. morning by morning.

‖ Or, corners.

* Chap. 1. 18.

† Hebr. lip.

† Hebr. shoulder.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, & thou shalt no more be haughty † because of mine holy mountaine.

† Hebr. in my holy.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquity, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed, and lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

* Isaiah 12.6. and 54.1.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, *even* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: & to Zion, Let not thine hands be slacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will saue, hee will rejoyce over thee with ioy: † hee will rest in his loue, he will ioy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom the* † reproch of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praise and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *again* euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

¶ Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 Hee promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ Gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, saying;

† Hebr. by the hand of Haggai. ‖ Or captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying; This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying;

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; † Consider your wayes.

† Hebr. set your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue * sowne much and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and hee that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

* Deut. 28.38. mich.6. 14.15. † Hebr. pierced thorow.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne house.

‖ Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, & vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying; I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee encourageth the people to the worke, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type, of holy things and vncleane, he sheweth their sinnes hindred the worke. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying;

† Hebr. by.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe yee see it now? *is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah, son of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes,)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when yee came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you; Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

* Heb. 12.26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth

moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests *concerning* the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the Priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And ¶ Priests answered & said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before mee, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heap of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe, the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel Governour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes; * Turne yee vnto mee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said; * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horse, and hee stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behind him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among ¶ myrtle trees answered, & said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, & comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with mee, said vnto me; Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great iealousie. *Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched foorth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through ¶ prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem. ¶ *Hebr.* good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me; What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to doe? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God in the care of Ierusalem, sendeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of Gods presence.*

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, & another Angel went out to meet him;

4 And said vnto him, Runne, speake to this yong man, saying, Ierusalem shalbe inhabited as townes without wals, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that *dwellest with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut. 32.10. Psa.17.8.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall be a spoile to their seruants: and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

* Isa.12.6 and 54.1. * Lenit. 26.12. Ezek. 37. 27.2.cor. 6.18. † *Hebr. the halization of his holinesse.*

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall bee ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: & I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Ierusalem againe.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Vnder the type of Iosuha, the restauration of the Church.* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Iosuha the high Priest standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

‖ *That is, an aduersary.* † *Hebr. to be his aduersary.*

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Iude 9.

3 Now Iosuha was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire Mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire Mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Iosuha, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

‖ *Or, ordinance.* † *Hebr. walkes.*

8 Heare now, O Iosuha the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they are a wondred at: for behold, I will bring foorth my seruant the * BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Iosuha: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remoue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation.* 11 *By the two Olive trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto mee, What seest thou? And I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two Olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying; What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered and said vnto mee, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto me, saying; This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce, and shall see the † plummer in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said vnto him; What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the Candlestick, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What be these two olive branches, which through the two golden pipes ‖ empty † the golden oyle out of themselues?

13 And he answered me and said; Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *By the flying roule is shewed the curse of thewes, and swearers.* 5 *By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And hee said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then

3 Then said he vnto mee, This *is* the curse, that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that stealeth shall bee cut off *as on* this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off *as on* that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and said vnto mee, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth foorth.

6 And I said, What *is it*? And he said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. Hee said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of leade: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednes, and he cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and he cast the weight of leade vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a Storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto mee, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall bee established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The visiõ of the foure charets.* 9 *By the crowns of Iosiua, is shewed the Temple and kingdome of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled *and* ‖ bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with mee, What *are* these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto mee, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heauens, which goe foorth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therein goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grizled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to goe, that they might walke to and fro thorow the earth, and hee said, Get you hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth: so they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North country, haue quieted my spirit, in the North country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *even* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iehoshua, the sonne of Iehozedech the high Priest.

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose Name *is* the * BRANCH, and hee shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

* Chap. 3.4.

‖ *Or, branch vp from vnder him.*

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his Throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his Throne, and the counsell of peace shalbe between them both.

14 And the crownes shall bee to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captiues enquire of fasting.* 4 *Zechariah reproueth their fasting.* 8 *Sheweth the cause of their captiuity.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† *Hebr. to intreat the face of the Lord.*

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weep in ‖ fifth month, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeres?

‖ *Or, be not ye they that, &c.*

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hostes vnto me, saying,

* Isa.58.5.

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuenty yeeres did ye at all fast vnto me, *even* to me?

‖ *Or, are not these the words* † *Heb. by the hand of the Lord, &c.*

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, ‖ did not ye eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cryed † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine?

‖ *Or, should ye not heare the words which the LORD hath cryed by the former Prophets, &c.*

† *Hebr. iudge iudgement of truth.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying,

* Exod. 22.21. isa.1.23. ier.5.28.

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

† *Hebr. they gaue a backe-sliding shoulder.*

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, & let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† *Hebr. made heauie.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an Adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

† *Hebr. by the hand of, &c.*

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare, so * they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

* Pro.1. 28. isa.1. 15. ier.11. 11. & 14.12

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow, nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

† *Hebr. Land of desire.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came *to mee*, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie; and I was iealous for her with great fury.

*Chap. 1.14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a citie of truth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; There shall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

† Hebr. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streets of the city shall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also bee ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

† Hebr. the country of the going downe of the Sun.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall bee my people, and I will bee their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong; ye that heare in these dayes, these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple might bee built.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ *hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

*Hag. 1.6

11 But now I will not *bee* vnto the residue of this people as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

† Hebr. of peace.

12 For the seed *shall bee* † prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

* Ephes. 4.15.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe; *Speake ye euery man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

† Hebr. iudge truth, & the iudgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, & loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall bee the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerfull † feasts: therefore loue the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall yet come to passe* that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying, *Let vs goe ‖ speedily † to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the Sea, and shee shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also shall *see it* and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shalbe ashamed, and ‖ the king shal perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abomination from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ *Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout O daughter of Ierusalem: Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shall be cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, & his dominion *shall be* *from sea euen to sea, & from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent foorth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne yee to the strong hold, yee prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seene ouer them, and

his arrow shall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall devoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles. 5 As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will saue and restore them.

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, so the LORD shall make ‖ bright clouds, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the * ✝ idoles haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lie, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled because there *was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I ✝ punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, & they shall fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall bee as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall bee like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the deepes of the riuers shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall bee brought downe, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem. 3 The Elect being cared for, the rest are reiected. 10 The staues of Beauty and Bands broken by the reiection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy Cedars.

2 Howle Fir-tree, for the Cedar is falne: because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled; howle O ye Oakes of Bashan, for ✝ ‖ forrest of the vintage is come down. ‖ *Or, goodly trees.*

3 ✝ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of yong lions; for ✝ pride of Iordan is spoiled. ‖ *Or, the defenced forrest.*

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will ✝ deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*. ✝ *Hebr. make to be found.*

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke. ‖ *Or, Ve-rely the poore.*

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule ✝ loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me. ‖ *Or, binders.* ✝ *Heb. was straitened for them.*

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eat, euery one the flesh of ✝ another. *Ier. 15. 2.* ✝ *Heb. of his fellow or neighbour.*

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD. ‖ *Or, the poore of the flock, &c. certainely knew.*

12 And I said vnto them, ✝ If yee thinke good, giue *mee* my price: and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silner. ✝ *Heb. if it be good in your eyes.* * *Matth.*

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of silner, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD. *26. 15.*

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel. * *Matth. 27. 9.*

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd. ‖ *Or, binders.*

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat ✝ flesh of the fat, & teare their clawes in pieces. ‖ *Or, hidden.* ‖ *Or, beare* ✝ *Or, the flesh.*

17 * Woe to the idole shepherd that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall bee cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened. * *Ier. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2 ioh. 10. 12.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe, 3 and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ierusalem.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Iudah *and* against Ierusalem. ‖ *Or, stumbling stone.* ‖ *Or, poyson.* ‖ *Or, Also against Iudah* shall he be, *which shall be in* siege against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And

3 ¶And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall bee* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

‖ *Or, there is strength to me, and to the inhabitants &c.*

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a harth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day shall be as Dauid; and the house of Dauid *shall bee* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖ *Or, aboue. Heb. fallen.*

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the spirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they shall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son*, and shall bee in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

* *Iohn 19. 34, 37. Reuel. 1. 7.*

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

* *Acts 2. 37.* * *2. Chro. 35. 22.*

12 And the land shall mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

† *Hebr. families, families.*

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatry, and falſe prophecie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall bee a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for ſinne, and for † vncleanneſſe.

† *Hebr. ſeparation for vncleanneſſe.*

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idols out of the land: and they shal no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

* *Ezek. 30. 13.*

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakeſt lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thruſt him thorow when he prophecieth.

† *Hebr. a garment of heare.* † *Hebr. to lie.*

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be aſhamed euery one of his viſion, when he hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

5 But hee shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught mee to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then hee shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * ſmite the Shepherd, and the sheepe shalbe ſcattered; and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land saith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off and die, but the third ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, & wil *refine them as ſilver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they ſhall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It is my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD is my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The deſtroyers of Ieruſalem, deſtroyed. 4 The comming of Chriſt and the graces of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Ieruſalems enemies. 16 The remnant ſhall turne to the Lord, 20 And their ſpoile ſhall be holy

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy ſpoile ſhall be diuided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, and the city ſhall bee taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women rauiſhed, and halfe of the city ſhall goe forth into captiuity, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then ſhall the LORD goe foorth and fight against thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day vpon the mount of Olives, which *is* before Ieruſalem on the East, and the mount of Olives ſhall cleaue in the middeſt thereof toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, *and there ſhall be* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine ſhall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee ſhall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines ſhal reach vnto Azal: yea, yee ſhall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

7 But ‖ it ſhalbe *one day, which ſhalbe known to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe that at * euening time it ſhall be light.

8 And it ſhalbe *in that day, *that* liuing * waters ſhall go out from Ieruſalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former ſea, and halfe of them toward the hinder ſea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

9 And the LORD ſhall bee King ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there bee one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhalbe ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem: and it ſhall bee lifted vp, and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananeel vnto the Kings wine-preſſes.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſalem ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that haue fought against Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away, while

while they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shalbe among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight ‖ at Ierusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen go vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hosts, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall bee, *that* whoso will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there shall be the plague wherewith § LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keep the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shal be holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shal come & take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shal be no more the * Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

† *Heb.* vpon whom there is not.
‖ Or, sinne.
‖ Or, bridles.
* Isa. 35. & ioel 3. 17. rem. 21. 27. & 23. 15.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnesse,* 6 *of their irreligiousnesse,* 12 *and prophanenesse.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say; The LORD will be magnified ‖ from § border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? & if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith § LORD of hosts, vnto you O Priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 ‖ Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar; and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hostes?

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God, that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath been † by your meanes: will hee regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle fire on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same my Name *shall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall bee* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall bee* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prosaned it, in that ye say; The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also; Behold what a wearinesse *is it*, and ‖ ye haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ye brought that which was torne, & the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *bee* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

‖ Or, whereas you might haue blowne it away.
† *Heb.* in whose flocke *is*?

CHAP. II.

1 *He sharply reproueth the Priests for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts; I will euen send a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread dung vpon your faces, *euen* the dung of your solemne feasts, and *one* shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye haue

* Leuit. 26. 14. deu. 28. 15
‖ Or, reproue.
† *Heb.* scatter.
‖ Or, it shall take you away to it.
‖ Or, fall in the Law.

haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue beene partiall in the Law.

10 *Haue we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holines of the LORD which ‖ he loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ master and the scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that hee regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* shee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* hee the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel saith, that ‖ hee hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of Iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, Maiesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, & sacrilledge, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare ¶ way before me: & the LORD, whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom yee delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And hee shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto me, and I will return vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: but yee say, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for yee haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing that *there shall not be* roome enough *to receiue it*.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for you shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his ordinance, and that wee haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea, they * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall bee mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne, and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked; betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the Law, 5 and telleth of Eliahs comming and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that commeth shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and yee shall goe foorth, and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shal tread downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Eliiah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come & smite the earth with a curse.

Or, lifted vp the face against. Heb. accepted faces.

*Eph. 4.6.

‖ *Or, ought to loue.*

‖ *Or, him that waketh and him that answereth.*

‖ *Or, excellency.* † *Hebr. a seed of God.*

‖ *Or, vnfaithfully* ‖ *Or, if he hate her, put her away.* † *Hebr. to put away.*

*Matth. 11.10. mar. 1.2. luk. 1.76. & 7.27.

‖ *Or, ancient.*

‖ *Or, defraud.*

The end of the Prophets.

¶ APO-



¶ APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites. 7 A great Passouer is kept. 32 His death is much lamented. 34 His successours. 53 The Temple, city, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried into Babylon.

AND Iosias held the *Feast of the Passouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Having set the Priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites, the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that King Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Yee shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, & minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds.

5 According as Dauid the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple, according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passouer according to the Commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as hee promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses:

† And thus did they in the morning. † 2.Chro. 35.12.

12 And they rosted the Passouer with fire, as appertaineth: & for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots and pans ‖ with a good sauour. And so of the bullocks.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren, the sonnes of Aaron. ‖ With good speed, or willingly. 2.chron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron. 35.13.

15 The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the Kings retinue. * 2.Chro. 35.15. of Dauid & Asaph.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them. * 2.Chro. 35.15. the Kings Seer.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passouer at that time, and the Feast of sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling in Hierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord, about all people, and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel. ‖ Or, were vngodly. ‖ Or, sensibly.

25 *Now after all these actes of Iosias, it came to passe, that Pharaoh the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him. * 2.Chro. 35.20.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates: and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with me, hasting mee forward: depart from mee and bee not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his cha-

riot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the Princes came against king Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants, Carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate he vp vpon the second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers Sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually, in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the Kings of Iudah, and euery one of the actes ỹ Iosias did, & his glory, & his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the kings of Israel and Iudea.

* 2 Kings 23. 30. 2 chron. 36.1. 34 * And the people tooke Ioachas the sonne of Iosias, and made him King in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeares old.

35 And hee reigned in Iudea and Hierusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reiguing in Hierusalem.

36 And hee set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The king of Egypt also made king Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Hierusalem.

38 And hee bound Ioacim and the nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† 2 Chro. 36.45. Iehoiakim, or Eliakim. 39 Fiue and twenty yeares old was Ioacim †when he was made king in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and hee did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleanneese and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made king being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths, and ten dayes in Hierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to bee brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias King of Iudea and Hierusalem, when hee was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him, by the Prophet Ieremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, he forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardning his necke, and his heart, hee transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people and of the Priests did many things against the lawes, & passed all the pollutions of all nations, & defiled ỹ Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Ierusalem,

50 Neuertheleese, the God of their fathers sent his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they mocked a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre forth that hee being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp against them.

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea euen within the compasse of their holy Temple and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for hee deliuered them all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treasures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem, set fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought and the people that were not slaine with the sword, hee carried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremie:

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths: for whole time of her desolation shall she ‖ rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is mooued by God to build the Temple and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and to tribute to it. 11 Hee deliuereth againe the vessels which had beene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN * the first yeere of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might bee accomplished, that he had promised by ỹ mouth of Ieremie,

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and hee made proclamation through all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made me King of the whole world.

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Hierusalem in Iury.

5 If there fore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord bee with him, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things which haue beene set foorth by vow for the Temple of the Lord at Hierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Lenites, and all they whose minde the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Hierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of great number, whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Hierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idols.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought

brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabassar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, a thousand of siluer, censers of siluer
twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of siluer two
thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand
other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold, and of siluer which were carryed away were † fiue thousand, foure hundred, threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ But in the time of Artaxerxes King of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rhathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in Commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following:

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord. Thy seruants Rathumus the story writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the iudges that are in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowne to the lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked city) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, & do lay the foundation of ℣ Temple.

19 Now if this city, and the wales thereof bee made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute: but also rebell against Kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, we thinke it meete not to neglect such a matter.

21 But to speake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both Kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein: for the which cause euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this city be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Cœlosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner:

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me, therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found, that that city was from the beginning practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion and war, and that mighty kings and fierce, were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Cœlosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heede to bee taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceede no further to the anoyance of the Kings.

30 Then King Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste towards Ierusalem with a troup of horsmen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, & the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast vnto all his subiects, & to all his household, and vnto all the Princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred tweanty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleep vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall bee called, Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the King is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the King, and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory bee giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: but aboue all things, Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the King was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending foorth, he called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenantes, & the chiefe officers

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ Royall seat of iudgement, & the writings were read before them:

‖ Or, consistorie.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind, concerning the writings, Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus, O yee men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and of the fatherlesse child to be all one; of the bond man and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget

their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords.

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that inforceth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The second declareth the power of a King.* 14 *The third the force of women:* 33 *and of Truth.* 41 *The third is iudged to be wisest.* 47 *& obtaineth letters of the King to build Ierusalem.* 58 *He praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.*

THen the second, that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say;

2 O ye men, doe not men excell in strength, that beare rule ouer Sea & land, & all things in them?

‖*Or, haue the command.*

3 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre, the one against the other, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry; when they haue reaped againe, that which they had sowne, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man; if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare;

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if hee command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people, and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖may any one depart, and do his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

‖*Or, can.*

12 O ye men, how should not the King be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

† *Hebr. is of force.*

14 O ye men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that †excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the King, and all the people that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comly in fauour, & beauty?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her; and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne country, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor country.

22 By this also you must know that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toile, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lion, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when he hath stolen, spoyled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea, many there be that haue ‖runne out of their wits, for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleeue me? Is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King,

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head; like also as she the King with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖be reconciled to him againe.

‖*Or, for.*

‖*Or, be.*

32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: so he began to speake of the Truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Trueth, & stronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖calleth vpon the Trueth, and the heauen blesseth it; all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

‖*Or, calleth.*

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicke, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no truth in them. In their vnrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

38 As for the Truth it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doeth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdome, power and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of Truth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted and said, Great is Truth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next mee, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then

43 Then said he vnto the King: Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed, to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the Kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Caldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality, proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore, that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the King stood vp, and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and captaines, and gouernours that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also vnto the lieutenants that were in Cœlosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the city with him.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome; that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores,

50 And that all the countrey which they held, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes, which then they held,

51 Yea, that there should be yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple; vntill the time that it were built.

52 And other ten talents yerely to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day, (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city, should haue free liberty aswell they as their posterity, & all the Priests that went away

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests vestments wherein they minister:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to bee giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the city, pensions and wages.

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged hee also to be done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wisdome, for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers; because he had giuen them freedome and liberty

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layd. 73 The worke is hindered for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes to goe vp with their wiues, and sons, & daughters, with their men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them 2 thousand horsemen, till they had brought him backe to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests the son of Phinees, the son of Aaron Iesus the son of Iosedec, the son of Saraias, and Ioachim the son of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel, of the house of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 a Who spake wise sentences before Darius the King of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iury, that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom a Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iury, euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and b Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, c Aspharasus, d Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the Nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of e Phoros, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two: the sons of f Saphat, fiue hundred seuenty and two:

10 The sons of Ares, seuen hundred fifty and six:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam: a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sonnes of h Zathui, nine hundred fourty and fiue: the sonnes of i Corbe seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, fiue hundred fourty and eight:

13 The sonnes of Bebai, fiue hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of k Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonikan, fiue hundred sixtie and seuen: the sonnes of l Bagoi, two thousand sixtie and sixe: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure:

15 The sonnes of m Aterezias, ninety and two: the sonnes of Ceilan, and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, thirtie two, and the sonnes of n Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sons of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sons of o Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophah, fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of p Bethsamos, fourty and two:

19 They of q Kiriathiarins, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred fourty and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

Ioachim and Zorobabel. Thuplace is corrupt for Ioachim was the son of Iosedech. Neh. 12. 10. & not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.

a Zorobabel.
b Saraiah
c Or, Mispar.
d Or, Realaiah.
e Parosis. Ezra 2. 3.
neh. 7. 9. where for Ireuitie looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they varie much and thenames much more.
f Shephatiah.
g Or, three hundred seuenty two.
h Zattu.
i Zacchai.
k Asgad.
l Bigui.
m Alerhezekiah.
n Besai.
o Bethlehem.
p Asmaueth.
q Kiriathiarim.

r Rama. f Gabab. t Michmas. u Bethel. x Maghbis. y Lodhadid. z Senaah. a Iedaiah. b Immer c Pashur. d Harim. e Or, 217. according to some copies. f Thus it is read, Ezr. 2. 40 the sons of Ieshua, and Cadmeel of the sons of Hodoviah g Shallum h Ater. i Akkub. k Hatita. l Shobai. m Zich. n Hasupha. o Keros. p Siaha. q Padon. r Agabah s Akkub. t Hagab. u Shalai. x Giddes. y Gahar. z Reaiah. a Rezin. b Necodah. c Gazam. d Huzza. e Paseah. f Besai. g Asnah. h Naumin i Maphusin. k Bakbuk l Hacupa. m Harhur n Bazluth o Mehida p Harsha. q Barcos. r Sisera. s Thamai. t Neziah. u Sophereth. x Peruda. e Hasti. f Tobiah.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of r Cyrama, and f Gabdes sixe hundred twenty and one:

21 They of t Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of u Betolius fiftie and two: the sons of x Nephis, an hundred fiftie and sixe.

22 The sonnes of y Calamolalus, and Onus, seuen hundred twenty and fiue: the sons of Ierechus, two hundred fourty and fiue:

23 The sons of z Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty:

24 The Priests, the sonnes of a Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of b Meruth, a thousand fifty and two:

25 The sonnes of c Phassaron, a thousand fourty and seuen: the sonnes of d Carme, e a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of f Iessue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, seuenty and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes g Salum, the sonnes of h Iatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sons of i Dacobi, the sonnes of k Teta, the sonnes of l Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of m Esau, the sonnes of n Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of o Ceras, the sonnes of p Sud, the sonnes of q Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of r Graba:

30 The sonnes of s Acua, the sonnes of Vta, the sonnes of t Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of u Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of x Cathua, the sonnes of y Geddur:

31 The sonnes of z Airus, the sonnes of a Diasan, the sonnes of b Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of c Gazera, the sonnes of d Azia, the sonnes of e Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sons of f Bastai, the sonnes of g Asana, the sonnes of h Meani, the sonnes of i Naphisi, the sonnes of k Acub, the sons of l Asipha, the sons of m Assur, the sonnes of Pharasim, the sonnes of n Basaloth.

32 The sonnes of o Meeda: the sons of Coutha, the sonnes of p Charea, the sonnes of q Chareus, the sonnes of r Aserer, the sonnes of s Thomoi, the sonnes of t Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of u Azaphion, the sonnes of x Pharira, the sonnes of y Ioeli, the sonnes of z Lozon, the sons of a Isdael, the sonnes of b Sapheth:

34 The sonnes of c Hagia, the sonnes of d Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sons of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuenty and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathlaar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of e Ladan, the sonnes of f Ban, the sons of g Necodan, sixe hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of h Obdiah: the sons of i Accoz, the sons of k Addus who married Angia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kindred in these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said ‖ Nehemias, and Atarias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there rose vp an high Priest, clothed with † doctrine and trueth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number, fourty thousand, besides men-seruants, and women-seruants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their ‖ men-seruants and handmaides, were seuen thousand three hundred forty and seuen: the singing men and singing women, two hundred eightie and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses, two hundred forty and fiue mules, * fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖ beasts vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treasury of the workes, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred Priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the singers also, and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one consent into the open place of the ‖ first gate, which is towards the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And they were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord, both morning, and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles as it is commanded in the Law, and offered sacrifice daily as was meet:

52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations, and the sacrifices of the Sabbaths, and of the new Moones, and of all holy Feasts.

53 And all they that had made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the masons and carpenters, money, meat and drinke with chearefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should be brought by floates to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieru-

y Iaalah. z Darcon. a Giddel. b Shephatiah. c Hattil. d Phocereth, Hazbaim, Ezra 2. 57. e Delaiah. f Tobiah. g Nezodah. h Ezra 2. 61. i Accoz, Ezra 2. 61. k Addus, Ezra 2. 61.

lem, beganne Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, and their brethren and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury and Hieruſalem.

58 ‖ And they appoynted the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus and his ſons, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſons of Madiabun, with the ſounes of Ioda the ſon of Eliadun, with their ſonnes and brethren, all Leuites, with one accord ‖ ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arayed in their veſtiments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſons of Aſaph had cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankeſgiuing, and praiſing the Lord ‖ according as Dauid the King of Iſrael had ordained.

61 And they ſang *with* loud voyces ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded Trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voyce, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 * Alſo of the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with Trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voyce.

65 In ſo much that the Trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded marueilouſly, ſo that it was heard afar off.

66 Wherfore when the enemies of the Tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noyſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and of the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe, as you, do obey your Lord, & doe ſacrifice vnto him from ‡ daies of ‖ Azbazareth the King of the Aſſyrian who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael, ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the King of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtrait, hindred their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, & popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building, all the time that King Cyrus liued: ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of two yeares, vntill the raigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets ſtirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is ſolicited to hinder it. 27 But he doth further it by all meanes: 32 and threatneth whoſt ſhall hinder it.

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the riegne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſon of ‖ Addo, the prophets propheſied vnto the Iewes, in Iury and Ieruſalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael ‖ which was vpon them.

‖ *Or, Iddo.* *which was cal.*

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

led of them. *Ezra.5.5

‖ *Or,*

3 * At the ſame time came vnto them, ‖ Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

‖ *Tatnai.* ‖ *Or, Shetherbozenai.*

3 By whoſe appointment do you build this houſe, and this roofe, & performe all ‡ other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuity.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwer receiued.

7 The copy of the letters which Siſinnes gouernor of Syria, and Phenice, & Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote, and ſent vnto Darius, To King Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowne vnto our lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ieruſalem, wee found in the city of Ieruſalem, the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity;

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already laid vpon the walls.

10 And thoſe workes are done with great ſpeed, and the worke goeth one proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then aſked we theſe Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandement build yee this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were ‡ chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwer: We are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a King of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, & ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into ‡ power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the houſe & burnt it, and carried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the King wrote to build vp this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor had carried away out of the houſe of Ieruſalem, and had ſet them in his owne temple, thoſe Cyrus the King brought forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel, and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler,

‖ *Or, Zorobabel* *which is alſo Sanabaſſar*

19 With commandement that hee ſhould carry away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the Temple at Ieruſalem, and that the Temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place.

the ruler, ſo as Zorobabel ſtemeth to be another, that did the foundations of the houſe of the Lord *ded to the text.*

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, and from that time to this, being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended. *Ezra 1. 8.*

21 Now therfore if it ſeem good vnto ‡ king, let ‖ ſearch be made among the ‖ records of king Cyrus

‖ *Or, roules.*

22 And if it bee found that the building of the house of ℣ Lord at Ierusalem hath been done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: & so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the country of Media, there was found [or, place.] a role wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should be built againe where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixtie cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold & silver that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to ℣ house at Ierusalem, & be set in the place where they were before

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the Gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabazanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed Rulers in Syria, & Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that bee of the captiuity of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord *that is*, to Zorobabel the Gouernour, for bullocks, and rams, and lambes;

30 And also corne, salt, wine and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

‖ *Drinke offerings.* 31 That ‖ offerings may bee made to the most high God, for the King and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he theron be hanged, and all his goods seized for the King.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery King and Nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordained, that according vnto these things, it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

[b] Ezra 6.13. THen *Sisinnes the gouernour of Cœlosyria, & Phenice, & Sathrabazanes, with their companions, following ℣ commandements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, Kings of Persia. [Or, the decree.]

5 And thus was the holy house finished, in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar: in the sixt yeere of Darius King of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel: the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuity, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullockes, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambs;

8 And twelue goats for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the Tribes of Israel.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arrayed in their vestments according to their † kindreds, at ℣ seruices of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses: and the porters at euery gate.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuity were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together,

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And ℣ children of Israel that came out of the captiuity, did eate, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsell of the King of Assyria towards them, to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings Commission to Iud. 8 The copy of it. 28 Hee declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people. 86 And sweareth the Priests to put away strange wiues.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the King of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the son of Salum,

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the son of Achitob, the son of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the son of Sauias, the son of Boccas, the son of Abiüm, the sonne of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.

4 And the King did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple, vnto Hierusalem,

6 In the seuenth yeere of the reigne of King Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the King's seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that hee omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copy of the ‖ commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the Priest and Reader of the Law of the Lord is this that followeth.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest and Reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the Counsellors,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ierusalem.

14 With that also which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullockes, rams and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the Kings treasury.

19 And I, King Artaxerxes, haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the Reader of the Law of the most High God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently vnto the most High God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his Sonnes.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vnto them.

23 And thou, Esdras, according to the wisdome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

24 And * whosoeuer shall transgresse the Law of thy God, and of the King, shall be punished diligently, whether it bee by death, or other punishment, by penalty of mony, or by imprisonment.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my Fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem:

26 And hath honoured mee in the sight of the King and his counsellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged, by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of king Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, ‖ Gamaliel of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Hettus, * the sonne of Sechenias:

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Elionias, the son of ‖ Zaraias, & with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the son of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men, Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men:

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men:

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men:

35 Of the sons of Ioab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Iezelus; and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

36 Of the sons of Banid ‖ Assalimoth son of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred & threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes *sonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuenty men.

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer, called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I surueyed them.

42 But when ‖ I had found there, none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eliazar: and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Masman,

44 And Almathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Iotibas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Molollamon principall men and learned.

45 And I bade them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speak vnto Daddeus, and to[ll] his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sons of ‖ Moli, the son of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene:

48 And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

Or, Daniel. ‖ *Or, Chasmus.* * Ezra 8. 3. of the sonnes of Sechemiah, of the sons of Paroth ‖ *Zerachiah.* ‖ *Or, of the sonnes of Shechemiah the sonne of Izhaziel.* † *Hebr. fifty men.* ‖ *Or, Athaliah.* ‖ *Or, Zebadiah.* ‖ *Or, fourescore men.* ‖ *Or, Obaiah.* ‖ *Or, Ieziel.* ‖ *Or, eighteen men,* ‖ *Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah.* ‖ *Or, Azgad.* ‖ *Or, Catan.* ‖ *Or, Shemaia.* ‖ *Or sixtie men.* † *Hebr. Begnai.* ‖ *Or, to the riuer called Ahoue. Ezr. 8.11.* ‖ *Or hee numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sons of Leui.* ‖ *Or, Ariel.* ‖ *Or, Shemaiah.* ‖ *Or, Iarib.* ‖ *Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished, Ezr. 8 16.* ‖ *Or. Iddo.* ‖ *Or, of* ‖ *Or, Casiphia.* ‖ *Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia.* ‖ *Or, Machli.* ‖ *Or, Sherebia, Ezra. 8.18.* ‖ *Or, also Hashabia, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra. 8.19.*

‖ *Proclaimed.* 50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs; for our children and for the † cattell:

† *Hebr. substance.* 51 For I was ashamed to aske the King footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries:

52 For we had said vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God, should be with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

‖ *Serebias and Hasbias.* 54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Asanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the King and his Counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold.

† *Heb. two vessels, Exr. 8.27* 57 And twenty golden vessels, & † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer *is* a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our Fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites, who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and *so* we came to Ierusalem. ‖ *Dangers in the way.*

62 And when we had beene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day, vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Iri. ‖ *Or, vnto Merimoth, the sonne of Vriah the Priest.*

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the sonne of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight. ‖ *Noadiah the son of Binnui.*

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuity offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullocks for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes.

† *Hebr. 77 lambs. 12. bee goats for a sin offering Exr. 8.31.* 66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goats for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the Kings Stewards, and to the Gouernours of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said,

69 The nation of Israel, the Princes, the Priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians and Edomites.

* *Exr. 9.2.* 70 * For both they, and their sonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the Rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquity.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, while I mourned for the iniquity: but I sate still, full of heauinesse vnto the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my cloths and the holy garment rent; and bowing my knees, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord, I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face:

75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto the heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers, we haue *beene*, and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our Kings, and our Priests, were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captiuity, and for a prey, with shame, vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed vnto vs, from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a root, and a name, in the place of thy Sanctuary.

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord, but hee made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food:

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therfore now shall ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that yee may bee strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that yee may leaue the inheritance of the land to your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a roote: but we haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seed, nor name?

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Jerusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelas, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, we haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests, and Leuites of all † Israel, to doe after these things, and so they swate.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe and are put in mind of the feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple; went to the chamber of Ioanan the son of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuity, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should be seazed to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuity.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iudah and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them Ye haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange woman.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and said with a loud voyce: Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that we cannot stand without: and this is not a worke of a day, or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the Rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the Rulers and Iudges of euery place, till wee turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Lenis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuity did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their familes, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wines, there was found,

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus, the son of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribas, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rams, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

21 And of the sons of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Samelus, and *c* Hierel, and *d* Azarias,

22 And of the sons of *e* Phaisur, Ellionas, Masias, Ismael, & Nathanael, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talias.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and *h* Coliuswho was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Pathetus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: *l* Eleazarus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters: Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of *n* Phoros, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sons of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *s* Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Eliphmus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth and *a* Sabatus, and *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the sons of Bebai, Iohannes and Ananias and *c* Iosabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the sons of *e* Many, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iasubus, *i* Iasael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sons Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, & Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sons of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sonnes of Asom, *k* Alcaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sons of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omarus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Peliastand Anos, Carabasion and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Seleuias, Nathanias: And of the sons of Ozora, Sesis, Estil, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus.

35 And of the sons of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Priests and Leuites, and they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth; so the children of Israel were in theire ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy poarch towards the East.

39 And they sake vnto Esdras the Prieft, and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe Priest, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, &

to

‖ *Maasias*
‖ *Iarib.*
‖ *Gedaliah*
† *Hebr. a ramme*
‖ *Or, purification*
a *Harim*
b *Maasiah*
c *Iehiel.*
d *Vzziah*
e *Pashur.*
f *Iosabad.*
g *Elasah.*
h *Kelaiah.*
i *Kelitah.*
k *Pethahiah.*
l *Eliashib*
m *Telem.*
n *Pavosh.*
o *Ramiah*
p *Iesiah.*
q *Miamin*
r *Malchuah.*
s *Iehiel.*
t *Abdi.*
u *Zattu.*
x *Elioenai*
y *Eliashib*
z *Mattaniah.*
a *Sabad*
b *Aziza.*
c *Zabbai.*
d *Adlai.*
e *Bani.*
f *Meshullam.*
g *Malluch*
h *Adaiah*
i *Sheal.*
† *Of the names in verse* 31. 32. 34. 35. See Ezr. 10. 30, 31. 34. &c.
k *Mattenai.*
l *Matthiah.*
m *Zabad.*
‖ *Or, villages.*
* Nehe. 8. 1.

to all the Priests to heare the Law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court, before the holy porch, from morning vnto mid-day, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law stood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpose*.

43 And there stood vp by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balasamus vpon the right hand.

‖ *Or, Hilkiah.*

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

‖ *Or, Maasiah.*

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for hee sate † honorably in the first place in the sight of them all.

‖ *Or, Pedaiah.*

† *Or, Hasbum.*

46 And when he opened the Law, they stood all straight vp. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most High, the God of hostes Almighty.

‖ *See Neh. 8.4.*

† *Hebr. about them all.*

47 And all the people answered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabatens, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Iozabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them vnderstand it.

‖ *Or, Hasbadana.*

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe Priest and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

‖ *Or, Nehemias.*

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

‖ *Or, Nehemias.*

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, & be not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying: This day is holy vnto the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere.

55 Because they vnderstood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

¶ II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Esdras is commanded to reproue the people.* 24 *God threateneth to cast them off.* 35 *And to giue their houses to a people of more grace then they.*

*Ezr. 7.1.

THE second Booke of the Prophet *Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of ‖ Sadamias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

‖ *Or, Shallum.*

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Azieri, the sonne of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captaine in the land of the Medes, in the raigne of Artaxerxes King of the Persians.

*Isa. 58.1

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 Goe thy way, and shew my people their sinfull deeds, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not bin obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

*Exod. 14.28.

10 *Many Kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

*Numb. 21.24. 1 Sam. 8.12.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, * and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord.

13 I led you thorow the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe ‖ passage, * I gaue you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a Priest.

‖ *Or, passage.*

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheless you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirsty in the wildernesse, * did you not cry vnto me?

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? it had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernesse.

19 Then had I pity vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, * so ye did eat Angels bread.

20 *When ye were thirsty, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heat I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

‖ *Or, that.*

21 I diuided amongst you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: * what shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wildernesse in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites being athirst, and blaspheming my Name,

‖ *Or, Amorites.*

23 I gaue you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou *Iudah wouldest not obey me: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those wil I giue my Name, that they may keepe my statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 *Whensoeuer you shall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her yong babes,

29 That ye would be my people, ‖ and I should be your God, that ye would be my children, and I should be your father?

30 *I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

31 †When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast dayes, your new Moone, and your Circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out, as the wind doeth stubble.

34 And your children shall not be fruitfull; for they haue despised my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall beleeue me, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called also an *Angel of the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Son of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my Commandements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O Father, I call vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of these children, which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that there may be no off-spring of them.

7 Let them bee scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Couenant.

8 Woe be vnto thee Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodom and Gomorrhe. *Gene. 19.24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Ierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto me, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of life for an ointment of sweet sauour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortned, the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse; for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good; for I liue saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feet as sure as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord. ‖ Or, bring them vp with gladnes, as a dame make their feet fast. For, &c.

16 And those that bee dead will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowne ‖ my Name in Israel. ‖ Or, thy name, O Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe, I will send my seruants Esay and Ieremie, after whose counsell I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits;

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and seuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the sight of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the old and yong within thy wals.

23 *Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, †take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection. *Tobit 1.18. †Signing [owy] them

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, stablish their feet.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuy thee, but they shall be able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 Mine hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ shew mercy vnto them: for my wells run ouer, and my grace shall not faile. ‖ Or, preach.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel; but when

when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despited the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderstand, looke for your shepherd, he shall giue you euerlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of ȳ world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the Kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnes of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thankes to him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of
‖ or, for. those that be sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

† Lat. concludc. 40 Take thy number, O Sion, and †shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled, beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

*Reu.7.9 42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖ Or, Lord 44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir, what are these?

45 He answered and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong person is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It is the Son of God, whom they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that stood so stiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sins of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere, after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore mooued, so ȳ I began to speake words full of feare to ȳ most High, & said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakeſt at the beginning, when thou diddeſt plant the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedſt the people,

*Gen.2.7 5 *And gaueſt a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and diddeſt breath into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddeſt him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gaueſt commandement to loue thy way, which he transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kindreds out of number.

8 *And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

9 *And againe in processe of time thou broughteſt the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedſt them.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheleſſe one of them thou leſteſt, namely *Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, *thou didst chuse thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou sheweedst thy will:

15 And madeſt an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldeſt neuer forsake his seed.

16 *And vnto him thou gaueſt Isaac, and vnto *Isaac also thou gaueſt Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob thou *didst chuse him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddeſt his seed out of Egypt, * thou broughteſt him vp to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didſt set fast the earth, mooueſt the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, and troubledſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went thorow foure gates of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold, that thou mighteſt giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart transgressed, and was ouercome; and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent, and the Law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: * then didst thou raise thee vp a seruant, called Dauid,

24 * Whom thou commandedſt to build a city vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city forsooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gaueſt the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I do not remember how this way may be lefft: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth the besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy Commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy Name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy Commandements?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods iudgements. 13 and admoneth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Nevertheless Esdras asketh diuers questions, and receiueth answers to them.

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answere.

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea my Lord: and hee answered me and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on my Lord. Then said hee vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure mee the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I & said, What man is able to doe that, ‖ thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the Sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto mee, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and wind, and of the day where through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue mee no answere of them.

10 Hee said moreouer vnto mee, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖ corruption that is enident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that wee were not all, then that we should liue still in wickednes, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me and said, I went into a forrest into a plaine, and the * trees tooke counsell,

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the sea also in like maner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea also hath his place to beare his ‖ floods. ‖ Or, the land.

20 Then answered he me and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also? ‖ Or, waues.

21 For like as the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea to his floods: euen so * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens. ‖ The land * Isa. 55. 8, 9. iohn 3. 31. 1. cor. 2. 13.

22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs daily, namely wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why ‖ law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written couenants come to ‖ none effect. ‖ Or, no where.

24 And we passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then do vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he mee, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt maruell, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the euill is sowne, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowne, be not turned vpside downe; and if the place where the euill is sowne, passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowne with good.

30 For the graine of euill seed hath beene sowne in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come. ‖ Or, floore.

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill sed hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares shalbe cut down, which are without number, how great a floore shal they fill?

33 Then they answered and said How, and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered mee, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to bee aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aſke queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ Or, Ieremiel. 36 And vnto theſe things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them anſwere, and ſaid, Euen when the number of ſeeds is filled in you: for hee hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By meaſure hath he meaſured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and he doeth not moone nor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, euen we all are full of impietie.

39 And for our ſakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aſke of her, when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No Lord, that can ſhe not. And hee ſaid vnto mee, in the graue, the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haſt to eſcape the neceſsity of the trauaile: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhall be ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it be poſsible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt, I know; but what is for to come, I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold an hote burning ouen paſſed by before mee: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoke remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before mee a watery cloud, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme, and when the ſtormy raine was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he vnto me, Conſider with thy ſelfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoke: but the drops and the ſmoke remaine behind: ſo the ‖ quantity which

‖ Or, meaſure. is paſt, did more exceed.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I liue thinkeſt thou vntill that time? ‖ or what ſhall happen in

‖ Or, who ſhall be many ſcripſi? thoſe dayes.

52 Hee anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou aſkeſt mee, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſignes of the times to come. 23 He aſketh why God choſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 He is taught that Gods iudgements are vnſearchable, 46 and that God doth not all at once.

‖ Shall be found with great wealth. * Matth. 24.12. NEuertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold the dayes ſhall come, that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖ ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of trueth ſhall bee hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

2 But * iniquity ſhall be increaſed aboue that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoe.

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to haue root, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

4 But if the moſt High grant thee to line, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the Sun ſhall ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voyce, and the people ſhall be troubled.

6 And euen hee ſhall rule, whom they looke not for, that dwell vpon the earth, and the ſoules ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many haue not knowne: but they ſhall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There ſhall be a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhall be oft ‖ ſent out againe, and the wild beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtrous women ſhall bring foorth monſters.

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweet, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not bee found: then ſhall vnrighteouſneſſe and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall aſke another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous, gone through thee? and it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they ſhall labour but their wayes ſhall not ‖ proſper.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreame feare ſuſtaine went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my feet.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou beene? and why is thy countenance ſo heauy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuity?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forſake vs not as the ſhepherd that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me; And hee heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning, and exceeding, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen dayes, ſo it was that ‖ thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto mee againe.

22 And my ſoule recouered the Spirit of vnderſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt High againe.

23 And ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees therof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world, thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowres thereof, one Lilly.

25 And of all the depths of the ſea, thou haſt filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe.

26 And of all the ſoules that are created, thou haſt named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheepe.

27 And

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a law that is approued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou diddest so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine own hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, ℣ Angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee: hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on my Lord. Then said hee vnto mee, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: for my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not: and I said, Wherfore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, ℣ I might not haue seene ℣ trauell of Iacob, and the wearisome toyle of the stocke of Israel?

36 And he said vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut vp, shew me the image of a voyce, and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou labourest to know.

38 And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for mee, I am vnwise, how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest mee?

40 Then said he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not find out my iudgment, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reserued till the end, and what shall they doe that haue beene before mee, or wee (that be now) or they that shall come after vs?

42 And he said vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slacknesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answered, and said, Couldest thou not make those that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said: The creature may not haste aboue ℣ maker, neither may the world hold them at once ℣ shalbe created therein.

45 And I said, as thou hast said vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And he said vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest foorth children, why dost thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I said, Shee cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto me, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that be sowne in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, euen so haue I disposed the world which I created.

50 And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* speake before thee: for our mother, of whom thou hast told me, that she is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He answered me, and said: Aske a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but lesse of Stature?

53 And she shall answer thee, They that be borne in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age, (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are lesse of Stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you, lesse then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpose is eternall.* 8 *The next world shall follow this immediatly.* 13 *What shall fall out at the last.* 31 *He is promised more knowledge,* 38 *and reckoneth vp the workes of the creation:* 57 *and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.*

AND he said vnto me, in the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the windes blew,

‖ *Or, circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradise were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were seene, or euer the mooueable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the aire were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimnies in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the present yeeres were sought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now sinne, were turned, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I, and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shalbe ℣ end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said vnto mee, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, * Iacobs hand held ‖ first the heele of Esau.

* *Gene.* 25.26.

‖ *Or, from the beginning.*

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other question, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst mee part the last night.

13 So he answered and said vnto mee, Stand vp

vpon

vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.
‖ Or, earth quake
14 And it shall be as it were a great‖ motion; but the place where thou standest shall not be moued.
15 And therfore when it speaketh be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.
16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth, and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.
17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.
18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell vpon the earth,
19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled,
‖ Or, sealed.
20 And when the world *that* shal begin to vanish away, shall be ‖ finished: then will I shew these tokens, the booke shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.
21 And the children of a yeere old shall speake with their voyces, the women with child shal bring forth vntimely children of three or foure moneths old: and they shall liue, and be raised vp.
22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowne, the full store-houses shall suddenly bee found empty.
23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth they shall be suddenly afraid.
24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein; the springs of the fountaines shall stand still, and in three houres they shall not runne.
25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.
26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.
27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.
28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the trueth which hath beene so long without fruit, shall be declared.
29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.
30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.
‖ See chap 13. ver. 52
31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell the greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.
32 For thy voyce is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastity, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.
33 And therefore hath hee sent mee to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee; Bee of good comfort and feare not.
34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.
35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.
36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the most High.
37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.
38 And I said, ● Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, *Let heauen and earth bee made: and thy word was a perfect worke.
39 And then was the spirit and darkenesse, and silence were on euery side: the sound of a voyce was not yet formed.
40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.
41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.
42 Vpon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seuenth part of the earth; six parts hast thou dryed vp and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled, might serue thee.
43 For assoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.
44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleasures in the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this was done the third day.
45 *Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst the Sun should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Starres should be in order.
46 And gauest them a charge to doe * seruice vnto man, that was to be made.
47 Vpon the fifth day thou saidst vnto the seuenth part, * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe.
48 For the dumbe water, & without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous workes.
49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one ♆ calledst ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan.
50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely, where the waters were gathered together) might not hold them both.
51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dryed vp the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hils.
52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part namely the moyst, and hast kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.
53 Vpon the sixt day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring foorth beasts, cattell, and creeping things:
54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.
55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.
56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said, that they are nothing, but are like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.
57 And now, O Lord, behold these heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:
58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59

49 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow: 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto mee the Angel which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The Sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, as like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? if he went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing: A city is builded, and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, & on the left a deepe water.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water *so small* that there could but one man goe there a once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance; if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes, I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauell: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these straight and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquiet'st thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beareth rule, thou hast ordained in thy * Law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

18 Neuertheleſſe, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

19 And he said vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Highest.

20 For there be many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath giuen strait commandement to them as came, what they should doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoide punishment.

22 Neuertheleſſe they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things

23 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deedes, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his waies.

24 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his Couenants: in his Statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty, are emty things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, thall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and the comming foorth shall be seene, that now is withdrawne from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my Sonne Iesus shall bee reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seuen daies, like as in the ‖ former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine. ‖ Or, first beginning.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaked not shall bee raised vp, and that shall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long-suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, truth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deedes shall bee of force, and wicked deedes shall beare no rule.

36 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderne sse: * Gene. 18.23.

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in time of ‖ Achan. * Exod. 32.11. ‖ Or, Achor.

38 And Samuel; and Dauid for the destruction, and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary. * 2.Sam. 24.17. 2.chron. 6.14.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue. * 1. Kings 17.21. & 18.42.&c.

40 And * Ezekias for the people in the time of Sennacherib, and many for many. * 2.King 19.15.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growne vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doth abide, therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteousnesse is growne, and truth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam, or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for

*Rom. 5.18. though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promised vs an immortall time, whereas wee haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health & safety, whereas we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

‖Or, a chaste life.

53 And that there should be shewed a Paradise, whose fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ security and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

‖Or, fulnesse.

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the Stars, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquity, we considered not that wee should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered hee mee and said, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth, shall fight,

‖Or, intent.

58 That if he be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast said, but if he get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moyses spake vnto the people while hee liued, saying, *Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue.

*Deut. 30.19.

60 Neuertheless, they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not bee such heauinesse in their destruction, as shalbe ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then & said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world.

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law.

*Rom. 3.4. 64 And that * hee is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures,

65 And that hee is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that hee is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if hee shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And hee pardoneth; for if hee did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities might bee eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being iudge, if hee should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his Word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions;

‖Or, created. ‖Or, contempts,

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne work, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which only serue him. 41 God answereth that all seed commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him, & such like.

AND hee answered mee, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou asketh the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 * There be many created, but few shalbe saued.

4 So answered I and said, Swallow then downe O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisdome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophecie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shal each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, that the creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserued: & when ſ time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the partes of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That ſ thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnes, and nourturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is a vile thing vnto thee to commaund, that the thing which was made might be preserued.

15 Now therefore Lord, I will speake (touching man in general, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose sake I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee for my selfe, and for them: for I see the falls of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: that is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp: and I said;

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen and in the ayre;

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hoste of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in wind & fire) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the truth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people, but on them which serue thee in truth.

27 Re-

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: nor the desire of those that keepe thy Testimoni s in affliction.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked falsely before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowne thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 For we and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases, but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 For if thou ‖ haste a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the iust which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deedes receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

35 * For in truth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly; and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not committe.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse, and thy goodnes shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowne good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doth all that is planted take root: euen so is it of them that are sowne in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine, & corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seed.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest far short, that thou shouldest be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawne nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High;

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a city is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The root of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell, to be forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea and that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the last times, but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is corrupted, 22 Yet God doth saue a few. 33 He complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then & said, Measure thou the time diligently in thy selfe: & when thou seest part of ỹ signes past, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Higheſt will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene * earthquakes and vproares of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull workes, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall bee saued: and shall be able to escape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for mee, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ bee in pitifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowne me:
11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they haue yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:
12 The same must know it after death by paine.
13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.
14 Then answered I, and said,
15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued,
16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.
17 And he answered me, saying: Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.
18 ‖ Now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in, that now liue, no man spake against me.
19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.
20 So I considered the world, and behold there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.
2 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.
22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape be kept and my plant: for with great labor haue I made it perfect.
23 Nevertheless if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them.)
24 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eate onely the flowers of the field, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eat flowers only.
25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.
26 So I went my way into ‖ field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I sate amongst the flowers, and did eat of the herbes of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied mee.
27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.
28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,
29 O Lord, thou that shewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast * shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesse, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.
30 And thou spakest, saying, Hear me, O Israel, and marke my words, thou seed of Iacob;
31 For behold I sow my Law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and yee shall be honoured in it for euer.
32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:
33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowne in them.
34 And loe it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seed, or the Sea a ship, or any vessell, meat or drinke, that, that being perished wherein it was sowne, or cast into,
35 That thing also which was sowne or cast therein, or receiued, doth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.
36 For wee that haue receiued the Law perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.
37 Notwithstanding the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.
38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned, and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head,
39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,
40 And said vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy mind?
41 And the said vnto me, Sir, let me alone that I may bewaile my selfe, & adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, & brought very low.
42 And I said vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell mee.
43 Shee said vnto me, I thy seruant haue been barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.
44 And those thirty yeeres I did nothing else day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.
45 After thirty yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, & we gaue great honor vnto the Almighty.
46 And I nourished him with great trauell.
47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he should haue a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 19 She vanisheth away and a city appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth these visions in the field.

AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, hee fell downe and dyed.
2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort me, so I took my rest vnto the second day at night.
3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then rose I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest.
4 And I doe now purpose not to returne into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to fast vntill I die.
5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,
6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other, seest thou not our mourning, & what hapneth vnto vs?
7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauinesse and much humbled, mourning very sore?
8 And now seeing we all mourne, and are sad, for we are all in heauinesse, art thou grieued for our sonne?
9 For aske the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she, which ought to mourne, for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.
10 For out of her came all at the first, and one of her shall all others come: and behold they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.
11 Who then should make more mourning, when she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?
12 But

‖ And now because the time of the world was come when I was preparing the world, &c.
‖ But when the world was made both now and then, the manners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuer failing harueſt, and a law vnſearchable.
‖ Or, graine.
‖ Or, graine.
** Exod. 19.9. and 24.3. deu. 4.12.*
‖ Or, commeth.

13 But if thou fayeſt vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I haue loſt the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with ſorrowes.

14 ‖ But the earth *not ſo*: for the multitude proceeding in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came.

15 Then ſaid I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt brought forth with labour: euen ſo the earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer ſince the beginning vnto him that made her.

16 Now therefore keepe thy ſorrow to thy ſelfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

17 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iuſt, thou ſhalt both receiue thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt bee commended amongſt women.

18 Goe thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

19 And the ſaid vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the city, but there will I die.

20 So I proceeded to ſpeake further vnto her, and ſaid,

21 Doe not ſo, but be counſelled by me: For how many are the aduerſities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the ſorrow of Ieruſalem.

22 For thou ſeeſt ‖ our Sanctuary is laid waſte, our Altar broken downe, our Temple deſtroyed.

23 Our Pſaltery is laid low on the ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candleſticke is put out, the Arke of our Couenant is ſpoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almoſt profaned: our children are put to ſhame, our Prieſts are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuity, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men carried away, our little ones deſtroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our ſtrong men are become weake.

24 And which is the greateſt of all, the Seale of Sion hath now loſt her honour: for ſhe is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

25 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorrowes, that the Mighty may bee mercifull vnto thee againe, & the Higheſt ſhall giue thee reſt, & eaſe from thy labour.

26 And it came to paſſe while I was talking with her, behold her face vpon a ſuddain ſhined exceedingly, and her countenance glittered, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

27 And behold ſuddenly, ſhee made a great cry very fearefull: ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noyſe of the woman.

28 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a large place ſhewed it ſelfe from the foundation: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid,

29 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the firſt? for he hath cauſed me to fall into many ‖ trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to reproke.

30 And as I was ſpeaking thoſe words, behold he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

31 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderſtanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſaid vnto me.

32 What aileth thee? and why art thou ſo diſquieted, and why is thine vnderſtanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

33 And I ſaid, becauſe thou haſt forſaken me, and yet I did according to thy *words, and I went into the field, and loe I haue ſeene, and yet ſee, that I am not able to expreſſe. * Chap. 5.20.

34 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will admoniſh thee.

35 Then ſaid I, Speake on, my Lord in me, only forſake me not, leſt I die frustrate of my hope.

36 For I haue ſeene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

37 Or is my ſence deceiued, or my ſoule in a dreame?

38 Now therefore, I beſeech thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſeruant of this ‖ viſion. ‖ Or, trance.

39 He anſwered me then, and ſaid, Heare me, and I ſhall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Higheſt will reueale many ſecret things vnto thee.

40 He hath ſeene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou ſorroweſt continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion. ‖ Or, purpoſe.

41 This therefore is the meaning of the viſion which thou lately ſaweſt.

42 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganſt to comfort her:

43 But now ſeeſt thou the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a city builded.

44 And whereas thee told thee of the death of her ſon, this is the ‖ ſolution. ‖ Or, interpretation.

45 This woman whom thou ſaweſt, is Sion: and whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee (euen thee whom thou ſeeſt as a citty builded.)

46 Whereas *I ſay*, ſhe tarryed with child, that ſhe hath bin thirty yeeres barren: theſe are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

47 And whereas ſhe told thee that ſhe nourriſhed him ‖ with labour: that was the dwelling in Ieruſalem. ‖ Or, in.

48 But whereas ſhe ſaid vnto thee, That my ſon comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and dyed, this was the deſtruction that came to Ieruſalem.

49 And behold, thou ſaweſt her likeneſſe, and becauſe ſhe mourned for her ſonne, thou beganſt to comfort her, and of theſe things which haue chanced, theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſt High ſeeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, ſo hath he ſhewed thee the brightneſſe of her glory, and the comelineſſe of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bad thee remaine in the field, where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knew that the Higheſt would ſhew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commande thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to ſhew his city, there can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and ſee the beauty and greatnes of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to ſee:

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many others, and art ‖ called with the Higheſt, and ſo are but few. ‖ Or, art called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remaine here.

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of
1 *Or. last things.* the high things which the most High will doe vnto them, that dwell vpon earth in the last ages. So I slept that night and another, like as hee commanded me.

CHAP. XI

1 He seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea, 27 and a Lyon out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

1 THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, thee spred her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers, and small

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the
† *Lat. she* middest was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe the Eagle rose vpon her talons, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads be preserued for the last.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the mids of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, & behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and said,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more.

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before: and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also; and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, & behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and six little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers diuided themselues from the six, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and so haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And when I saw, that the two other heads were ioyned with it,

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it, ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression, & it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring lion, chafed out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the foure beasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came & ouercame all the beasts that were past, & had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with truth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyers, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast downe the walls of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and my returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that I may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he saw, is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 He is bid to write his visions. 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those that were grieued for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the Lion spake these words vnto the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vproare.

3 And

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me; for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that beareſt rule, if I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am instiled with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew mee thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged me worthy, to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto mee, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou saweſt come vp from the Sea, is the kingdome, which was seene, in the *vision of thy brother Daniel.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come, that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue Kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou saweſt.

17 As for the voice which thou heardeſt speake, and that thou saweſt not to go out from the heads, but from the midſt of the bodie thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou saweſt the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shal arise eight kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approaching, foure shall be kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou saweſt three heads resting, this is the interpretation.

23 In his last dayes shall the moſt High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwel therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednesse, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou saweſt that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall be slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall hee fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou saweſt two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head, that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble, as thou saweſt.

31 And the Lion whom thou saweſt rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the words which thou hast heard,

32 This is the Anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end: he shall reproone them, and shall vpbraide them with their cruelty.

33 For hee shall set them before him aliue in iudgment, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall hee deliuer with mercy, those that haue beene preserued vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou saweſt, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast beene meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene, in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gather them altogether, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue wee done against thee, that thou forsakeſt vs and sitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ship preserued from the tempeſt:

‖ Or, People.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if wee also had beene burnt in the midſt of Sion?

45 For wee are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then answered I them, and said,

46 Bee of good comfort, O Israel, and bee not heauy, thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes, of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the Sea.* 25 *The declaration of his dreame.* 54 *He is praised, and promised to see more.*

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

‖ *A certaine man as the wind Iunius.* 2 And ‖ loe, there arose a winde from the Sea that it moued all the waues thereof.

‖ *Clouds.* 3 And I beheld, and loe that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number, from the foure winds of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the Sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had grauen himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the mill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But only I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had beene a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together, the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a suddaine, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but only dust and smell of smoake: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ *Iunius. Of the things that were offered.* them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that thou mo[illegible]ldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew mee now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in my vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to ‖ *Or, this day.* come into these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And hee answered vnto me, and said,

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee, the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that shall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that bee fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and faith towards the Almightie.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the midst of the Sea:

26 The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature; and hee shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of wind, and fire, and storme;

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of his destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the day is come, when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake the fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realme against another.

32 And the time shall be, when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my Sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voice, euery man shall in their owne land, leaue the warre they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their euil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame, and he shall destroy them without labour, by the Law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that hee gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes, which were carried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the King, whom * Salmanasar the King of Assyria led away captiue, and he carried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land.

41 But they tooke this counsell amongst themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe forth into a further country where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their Statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer.

45 For through that countrey there was a great

way to goe, namely, of a yeere and an halfe: and the same region is called § Arfareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntil the latter time, and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springes of the streame againe, that they may go thorow: therefore saweest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remaine.

50 and then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that bearest rule, shew me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the Sea?

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the Sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou saweest, and whereby thou only art herein lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applied thy diligence vnto my Law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hath thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest. After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thankes greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I tarie three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras, To and talketh with him that the world waxeth old.* 22 *He desireth, because the Law was burnt, to write all agane,* 24 *and is bid to get fiue writers.* 39 *He and they are filled with vnderstanding:* 45 *but he is charged not to publish all that is written.*

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I satte vnder an oake, and behold, there came a voyce out of a bush ouer against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then said he vnto me; * In the bush I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me, a long season,

5 And told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, & the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard;

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my Son, and with such as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as bee in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flie from these times.

16 For * yet greater euils then those which thou hast seene happen, shall be done hereafter. * Matth. 24.7.

17 For looke how much the world shalbe weaker through age: so much the more shall euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the truth is fleet far away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, & reproue the people which are present, but they that shall be borne afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkenes, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, and therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath beene done in the world, since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may find thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourty dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖box trees, and take with thee, Sarea, Dabrai, Selemia, ‖Ecanus, & Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly. ‖Or, boxe-tables to write on See 2. 44. ‖Or, Banus.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not bee put out, till the things bee performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: * Gene. 47.4.

30 * And receiued the Law of life which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them. * Acts. 7.53.

31 The land as the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, & ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the waies which the Highest commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so bee that you will subdue your own vnderstanding, & reforme your hearts, ye shall be kept aliue, & after death ye shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death, shal the iudgement come, when we shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous bee manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor
seeke after me these forty dayes.
37 So I tooke the fine men as he commanded me,
and we went into the field, and remained there.
38 And the next day behold a voyce called mee
* Ezek. 3.2. saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth and drinke that I
giue thee to drinke.
39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.
40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dranke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.
41 And my mouth was opened & shut no more.
42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate forty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.
43 As for me, I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:
‖ Or, nine hundred & fourt. 44 In forty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.
45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.
46 But keepe the seuenty last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as bee wise among the people.
47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisedome and the ‖ streame of knowledge.
‖ Or, the light of knowledge. 48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 Thu prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked. 12 vpon Egypt, 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.
2 And cause them to bee written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.
3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.
4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.
5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world; the sword, famine, death, and destruction.
6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.
7 Therefore saith the Lord,
8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold, the * innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.
* Reuel. 6.10. and 19.2.
9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto me, all the innocent blood from among them.
10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.
11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, & smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.
12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring vpon it.
13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seeds shall faile through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.
14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.
15 For the sword and their destruction drawes nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.
16 For there shall be sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their Kings, nor Princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.
17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.
18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.
19 A man shall haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.
20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the rising of the Sun, from the South, from the East and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.
21 Like as they doe vnto this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also and recompence in their bosome. Thus saith the Lord God:
22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.
23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.
24 Woe to them that sinne and keepe not my Commandements, saith the Lord.
25 I will not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:
26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.
27 For now are the plagues come vpon ỹ whole earth, and ye shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.
28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.
29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall be carried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.
30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall goe forth as the wild boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.
31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,
32 Then these shalbe troubled and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.
33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall be feare, and dread, and strife ‖ among their Kings.
34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North

North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon; full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of stars vpon the earth, euen their owne starre, and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly,

36 And dung of men, vnto the camels hough.

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnes and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hils, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her and besiege her, the star and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shal the dust & smoke go vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her, shall bewail her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia that art partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast decked thy daughters in whordome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouerty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dryed vp as a flowre, when the heat shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying ouer their † dead, When thou wast drunken,

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shalbe in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord; euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines shall die of hunger, and eat their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy, shalt come thorow the Sea, and receiue plagues again.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them, as stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they cary away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoile it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face.

‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

† *Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided: 23 and with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for trouble: 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they shall be deliuered.*

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe be vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke, and haire, bewaile your children, and be sorry, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, & who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry Lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not bee afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer returneth not backward: euen so the plagues that shalbe sent vpon earth, shal not returne againe

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who shall deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euills, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things, they shall not turne from

from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.

Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth shall perish of famine and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shall be no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of the rockes.

29 As in an orchard of Olines, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure Olines:

30 Or, when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke thorow the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe old, and her wayes and all her pathes shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell there-thorow.

33 The virgines shall mourne hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne hauing no helpers.

34 In the wars shall their bridegroomes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, & are not slack.

38 As when a woman with child in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe, which paines, when the child commeth forth, they slacke not a moment,

39 Euen so shal not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils, be euen as pilgrimes vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will loose.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth a vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therfore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captines, for in captiuity and famine shall they get children,

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they deckt their cities, the houses, their possessions and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for the sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as a whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnes hate iniquity, when she deckeith her selfe, and shall accuse her, to her face when he commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnes shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, *their imaginations, their thoughts, and the hearts:

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, *and it was made: Let the heauen be made, and it was created.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them.

57 Hee searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the Sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauen like a vault, and on the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sins are brought forth ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sins shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the iudge, feare him, leaue off from your sins, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you ‖ being idle, with things offered vnto idoles.

69 And the, that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad-men, sparing none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they shall wast and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be knowne who are my chosen, and they shall be tried, as the gold in the fire:

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, saith the Lord: behold the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be yee not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide.

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commandements, and precepts, saith the Lord God: Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell thorow.

78 It is ‖ left vndressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith. ‖Or, shut out.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobit his stocke, and deuotion in his youth.* 9 *His marriage,* 10 *and captiuitie,* 13 *His preferment,* 16 *almes, and charitie in burying the dead,* 19 *For which he is accused and fleeth.* 22 *And afterwards returneth to Nineue.*

THe booke of the ‖ words of Tobit, son of Tobiel, the son of Ananiel, the son of Aduel, the son of Gabael of ¶ seed of Iſrael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemessar king of ¶ Assyrians, was led captiue out of *Thisbe which is at the right hand of that city, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galilee aboue Aser.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of truth, and iustice, and I did many almesdeeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne country, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the most High was consecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the *heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Israel, by an euerlasting decree, * hasting the first fruits, and tenths of increase, with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar to the Priests the children of Aaron.

7 The first tenth part of all increase, I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

8 And the third I gaue vnto them to whō it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commaded me, because I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine owne *kinsred and of her I begate Tobias.

10 And when we were carried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating.

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias, at ‖ Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of siluer.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, ¶ whole estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in ¶ time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him. ‖Or, behind the walles.

18 And if the King Sennacherib had slaine any, when he was come, * and fled from Iudea, I buryed them priuily (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for, of the King. * 2. Kings 19. 35, 36. isa. 37. 36. 37. ecclus. 48. 18, 22. 1. mac. 2. 41. 2. mac 8. 19.

19 And when one of the Niniuites went, & complained of me to the King that I buryed them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forceably taken away, neither was there any thing left mee, besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not fiue and fifty dayes before two of his sonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne. * 2. Kings 19. 37. 2. chr. 32. 21 ‖Or, Esarhaddon.

22 And Achiacharus interating for me, I returned to Nineue: Now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouer seer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne. ‖Or, Esarhaddon.

CHAP. II.

1 *Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead,* 10 *and becommeth blind.* 11 *His wife taketh worke to get her liuing.* 14 *Her husband and she fall out about a kid.*

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto mee, with my sonne Tobias in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of ¶ seuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sate downe to eat:

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came againe and said, Father, one of our nation is straugled, & is cast out in ¶ market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start vp, and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meat in heauinesse,

6 Remembring that prophecie * of Amos, as he said, Your feasts shalbe turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation. * Amos 8. 10.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the Sun, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This man

man is not yet afraide to bee put to death for this
* Chap. 2.19. matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

9 The same night also I returned from the buriall, and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being
‖Or, swallowes. polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a
‖Or, white filmes. white ‖ whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nourish me, vntil I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens workes to doe.
‖Or, was hired to spin in the womens roomes.

12 And when shee had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they payed her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.
‖Or, her worke.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to cry, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it
* Deut. 22.1. not stollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stollen.
* Iob 2.9. 14 *But she replyed vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: howbeit, I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abathed at her. But she replyed vpon mee,
‖Or, lo, all thy guise is knowne to thee. Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowne.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maids, prayeth also. 17 An Angel is sent to help them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust in all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and truth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on mee, punish mee not for my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy Commandements: wherefore thou hast deliuered vs * for a spoile, and
* Deut. 28.15,37. vnto captiuity, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproach to all the nations among whom wee are dispersed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with mee according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because wee haue not kept thy Commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, & commaund my spirit to be taken frō me, that I may be ‖dissolued, & become earth, for it is
‖Or, dismissed, or deliuered. proficable for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard false reproaches, and haue much sorrow: commaund therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this distresse, and goe into the euerlasting place: turne not thy face away from mee.

7 It came to passe the same day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her fathers maides,

8 Because that she had beene married to seuen husbands, whom Asmodeus the euill spirit had killed before they had lien with her. Doest thou not know, said they, that thou hast strangled thine husbands? thou hast had already seuen husbands, neither wast thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doest thou beat vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer see of thee either sonne or daughter.

10 When she heard these things, she was very sorrowfull, so that she thought to haue strangled her selfe, and she said, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it shalbe a reproch vnto him, and I shall bring his old age with sorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then shee prayed toward the window, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is blessed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praise thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I set mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And say, Take mee out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heire, neither any ‖neere kinsman, nor any son of his alue, to whom I may keepe my selfe for a wife: my seuen husbands are already dead, and why should I liue? but if it please not thee that I should die, commaund some regard to be had of me, and pittie taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maiestie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was sent to heale them both, that is, to scale away the whitenes of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit, and to bind Asmodeus the euill spirit, because she belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfe same time came Tobit home, and entred into his house, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came downe frō her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his son Tobias and telleth him of mony left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And said with himselfe, I haue wished for death, wherefore doe I not call for my son Tobias, that I may signifie to him *of the mony* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he said, My son, when I am dead, bury me, and despise not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and
* Exod. 20.12. doe that which shall please her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember, my son, that the saw many dangers for thee, *when thou wast* in her woombe, and when she is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My sonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be set to sin, or to transgresse his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteousnesse.

6 For if thou deale truly, thy doings shall prosperously succeed to thee, & to all them that liue iustly.

7 * Giue almes of thy substance, and when thou
* Prou. 19.17. giuest almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8 If thou hast abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to
* Ecclus. 29.12. giue according to that little.

9 For thou layest vp a good treasure for thy selfe against the day of necessity.

10 *Because that almes doth deliuer from death, and suffereth not to come into darkenesse.
* Prou. 10.2.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it in the sight of the most High.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: remember,

my

my ſon,that our fathers from the beginning, euen
but they all married wiues of their owne kinred,
and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeed
ſhall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore my ſonne, lone thy brethren,
and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren,the ſonnes
and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife
of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much
trouble,and in lewdneſſe is decay and great want:
for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath
wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it
out of hand: for if thou ſerue God hee will alſo
repay thee: be circumſpect,my ſonne, in all things
thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy conuerſation.

15 *Doe that to no man which thou hateſt:
drinke not wine to make thee drunken: neither
let drunkenneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the liuing,and of thy
garments to them that are naked, * and according
to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine
eye be enuious when thou giueſt almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the
iuſt,but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe
not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of
him that thy wayes may be directed, & that all thy
paths and counſels may proſper: for euery nation
hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all
good things,and he humbleth whom he will, as he
will; now therefore my ſon,remember my commandements,neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſon of Gabrias
at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my ſonne, that wee are made
poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare
God,and depart from all ſinne,and doe that which
is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

Tony Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will go with him. 12 & ſaith he is his kinſman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſons departing.

TObias then anſwered,& ſaid,Father,I will doe
all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing, I
know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand-writing,and ſaid
vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with
me whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages,
and goe,and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeeke a man, hee
found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not: and he ſaid vnto him,Canſt
thou goe with mee to Rages? and knoweſt thou
thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with
thee,and I know the way well: for I haue lodged
with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tarry for me
till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him,Go and tarry nor; ſo he
went in & ſaid to his father, Behold, I haue found
one which will go with me. Then he ſaid, Call him
vnto me,that I may know of what tribe he is, and
whether he be a truſty man to goe with thee.

9 So hee called him, and he came in, and they
ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him,Brother,ſhew me
of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a
tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy
ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him,I would know
brother,thy kindred,and name.

12 Then he ſaid,I am Azarias,the ſon of Ananias
the great,and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother,
be not now angry with me,becauſe I haue enquired
to know thy tribe and thy family, for thou art my
brother,of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know
Ananias,and Ionathas ſons of that great Samaias,as
we went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and
offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits,
and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our
brethren: my brother,thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell me, what wages ſhall I giue thee?
wilt thou a drachme a day? and things neceſſary as
to mine owne ſonne?

15 Yea,moreouer, if ye returne ſafe, I will adde
ſomething to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid he to
Tobias, Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney,and God
ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had
prepared all things for the iourney,his father ſaid;
Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth
in heauen proſper your iourney, and the Angel of
God keepe you company:ſo they went forth both, ‖ *Let him*
and the yong man's dog with them. *tarry to*

17 But Anna his mother wept, & ſaid to Tobit, *abide.*
Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is he not the *but he ſhe*
ſtaffe of our hand,in going in and out before vs? *ſtill ſeru-*

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but *ring of*
let it be ‖ as refuſe in reſpect of our child. *our ſon.*

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to ‖ *Or, ſo*
liue with,doth ſuffice vs. *long as*

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter *God hath*
he ſhal returne in ſafety,& thine eyes ſhall ſee him. *granted*

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, *vs to*
and his iourney ſhall be proſperous, and hee ſhall *liue, this*
returne ſafe. *is ſufficient.*

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart,and gall out of a fiſh,10 and to marry Sara, the daughter of Raguel, 16 and teacheth how to driue the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came
in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they
lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh
himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer,and would
haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid to him, Take the fiſh:
and the yong man laid hold of the fiſh,and ‖ drew *Caſt it*
it to land. *vpon the land.*

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh,and
take the heart, and the liuer and the gall, and put
them vp ſafely.

5 So the yong man did as the Angel commanded him,and when they had roſted the fiſh,they did
eate it: then they both went on their way,till they
drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man ſaid to the Angel,Brother
Azarias,to what vſe is the heart,and the liuer, and
the gall of the fiſh?

7 And he ſaid vnto him Touching the heart and
the liuer,if a deuill, or an euill ſpirit trouble any,
we muſt make a ſmoke thereof before the man or
the woman, and the party ſhall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall *it is good* to anoint a man that
hath whiteneſſe in his eyes,and he ſhall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The

10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin: he also hath one only daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife.

‖ Or, inheritance. * Num. 27. 8. and 36. 8.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ * right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely are of her kindred:

12 And the maid is faire and wise, now therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when wee returne from Rages, wee will celebrate the mariage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the Law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertaine to thee, than to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the mariage chamber:

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, least if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before, for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her: wherefore I also feare, least I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of mee) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts, which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kindred? Wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be giuen thee to wife: and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit; for this same night shall she be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of persume, and shalt lay vpon them, some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoake with it.

‖ Or, imbers.

17 And the deuill shall smell it, & flee away and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pitty on you, and saue you: feare not, for she is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt preserue her, and she shall go with thee. Moreouer I suppose that she shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖ Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in mariage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane; they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sons of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Doe yee know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, Hee is both aline, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him: and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, hee was sorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully; and after that they had killed a ram of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou didst talke by the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel: and Raguel said vnto Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheless, I will declare vnto thee the truth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her; neuertheless, for the present be merry. Then Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from hencefoorth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

‖ Or, order.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and leade her away to thy father: And he blessed them,

14 And called Edna his wife, & tooke paper, and did write an instrument of couenants, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

‖ Or, couered.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away as he was taught. 4 Hee and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 but finding him aliue, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding Feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the persumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoake therewith.

‖ Or, imbers.

3 The which smell, when the euill spirit had smelled, he fled into the vtmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitty on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper & stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aid like to himselfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel rose, and went and made a graue,

10 Say

20 Saying, *I feare* leſt he be dead.
21 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,
22 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let her ſee whether he be aliue: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.
23 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleepe,
24 And came forth, and told them that he was aliue.
25 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine Elect praiſe thee for euer.
26 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me joyfull, and that is not come to me which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.
27 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and fulfill their life in health, with ioy and mercy.
28 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.
29 And hee kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.
30 For before the dayes of the marriage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oath, that he ſhould not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the marriage were expired,
31 And then hee ſhould take the halfe of his goods and goe in ſafety to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, & ſaid vnto him,
2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the mony, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhal not depart.
4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarry long, he will be very ſorry.
5 So Raphael went out and lodged with Gabael, & gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.
6 And early in the morning they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias bleſſed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 Shee will not bee comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe his goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:
2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?
3 Therefore he was very ſorry.
4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, becauſe he ſtayeth long, and ſhe beganne to bewaile him, and ſaid,
5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne, *ſince I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes.
6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is ſafe.
7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not; my ſonne is dead, and ſhee went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights, to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne, that he ſhould ſpend there: Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.
8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tarry with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.
9 But Tobias ſaid, No; but let mee goe to my father.
10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, & cattell, and money.
11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.
12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid vnto Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara [*Or, ſafely kept.*] before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: *to be* behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not intreat her euill.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 Hee praiſeth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way, praiſing God that hee had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.
2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.
3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.
4 And take in thy hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.
5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.
6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhee ſaid to his father, Behold thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.
7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.
8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhall rub, and the whitenelle ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.
9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſon, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.
10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ranne vnto him,
11 And tooke hold of his father, and bee ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Bee of good hope, my father.
12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them.
13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, hee fell vpon his necke.
14 And hee wept, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:
15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pity on mee: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praising God: and they which saw him goe, marueiled because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome daughter: God be blessed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and blessed be thy father and thy mother: And there was ioy among all his brethren which were at Nineue.

‖ *Iunius, who is also called, Naba.* 18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers sonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But he calleth them both aside, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was seene no more.

THen Tobit called his son Tobias, and said vnto him, My sonne, see that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou must giue him more.

2 And Tobias said vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he said vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, and goe away in safety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and said vnto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnifie him, and praise him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the sight of all that liue, It is good to praise God, and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to shew forth the workes of God, therefore be not slacke to praise him.

‖ *Or, with honour.*

7 It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: doe that which is good, and no euill shall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and almes, and righteousnesse: a little with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne Those that exercise almes, and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life,

10 But they that sinne are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou diddest pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the holy One, and when thou didest bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner †to go & couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me, but I was with thee.

†*Greeke, to goe and bury.*

14 And now God hath sent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces, for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall goe well with you: praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came: therefore praise him for euer.

19 *All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a visiion.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they arose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God: and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

2 * For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God of our Father for euer:

5 And he will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what he will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuity do I praise him, and declare his might and Maiestie to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners turne, and do iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Hierusalem the holy city, ‖ he will scourge thee for thy childrens works, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue praise to the Lord: for he is good, & praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and let him make ioyfull there in thee, those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from farre vnto the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and bee glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shalbe built vp with Saphirs and Emerauds, and precious stones: thy walls and towers, and battlements with pure gold.

17 [illegible]

17 And the ſtreets of Hieruſalem ſhal be paued with Berill, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Hallelluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne. 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeeres old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he ‖ increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſon, and the ſixe ſons of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children, for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſon, for I ſtirely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall be ouerthrowne, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Hieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time:

5 And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Hieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhalbe built in it ‖ for euer with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people: and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tarry no longer at Nineue. Remember my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darkeneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkues. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

11 Wherefore now my ſon, conſider what almes doth; and how righteouſnes doth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, hee gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, hee buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, & he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, & his father Tobits.

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

‖ Or, preſerued.
‖ Iunius readeth, Nuſbas. ‖ Rom. which he had ſet.
‖ Or, ſtay.
‖ Or, poſſeſſed.

¶ IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

Arphaxad doth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him, 7 and ouercommeth him. 12 He threatneth thoſe that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walls round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites:

3 And ſet the towers thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And hee made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth of them was forty cubites, for the going foorth of his mighty armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes, King Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch the King of the Elymeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galilee, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: & beyond Iordan vnto Hieruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Cades, & the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, & Rameſſe, & all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntil you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, & they ſent away his Ambaſſadors from them without effect, & with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that he would ſurely be auenged vpon

all those coastes of Cilicia, & Damascus, and Syria, and that hee would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against King Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him thorow with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So hee returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his ease and banquetted, both he, and his army, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeeld. 15 His army and prouision. 23 The places which he wonne and wasted as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, that he should, as he said, auenge himself vpon all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret
* 1. Sam. 20. 7. and 25. 17. counsell, * and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, called Olofernes
† Greeke, second man. the chiefe captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him,

5 Thus saith the great King, the lord of the whole earth: behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they
‖ Or, after the manner of the Kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen, to acknowledge that they were lords of land and sea. Herodotus. prepare for mee ‖ earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them.

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys, and brookes, and their riuer shall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captines to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe foorth, and take beforehand for mee all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them wheresoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernors and captaines, and the officers of the army of Assur,

15 And he mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And hee ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels, and asses for their carriages a very great number, and sheepe, and oxen, and goats without number, for their prouision,

18 And plenty of victuall for euery man of the army, and very much gold, and siluer out of the Kings house.

19 Then he went forth, and all his power to go before King Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets, & horsemen, & their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them, like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue, three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and encamped from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud, and Lud: and spoiled all the children of Rasis, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the border of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 Hee compassed also all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their Tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepe-coats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damascus in the time of wheat harueft, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flocks, and herds, also hee spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countreys, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare & dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the Sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, & Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea coasts entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is received there: 8 Yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship onely Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent Ambassadours vnto him to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great King lie before thee; vse vs as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof

thereof are thy ſeruants, come and deale with them as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Oloſernes, and declared vnto him after this manner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coaſt, both he and his army, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for aide.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with tymbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for he had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo hee came ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer againſt the great ſtrait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba & Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

The Iewes are afraid of Oloſernes, 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what maner he had ſpoiled all their Temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Hieruſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God:

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the veſſels, and the Altar, and the houſe, were ſanctified after the profanation.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And poſſeſſed themſelues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouiſion of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the high Prieſt which was in thoſe dayes in Hieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomeſthaim which is ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the paſſages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was eaſie to ſtop them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait ‖ for two men at the moſt.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the high Prieſt had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Hieruſalem.

9 Then euery man of Iſrael cried to God with great feruency, and with great vehemency did they humble their ſoules:

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery ſtranger and hireling, and their ſeruants bought with money, put ſackecloth vpon their loines.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Hieruſalem, fell before the Temple, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and ſpread out their ſackecloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackecloth about the Altar,

12 And cried to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that he would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a ſpoile, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the ſanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people faſted many dayes in all Iudea and Ieruſalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Prieſt, and all the Prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with ſackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their miters, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Oloſernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admoniſheth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Oloſernes, the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut vp the paſſages of the hill countrey, and had fortified all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countreys. †Or, all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the Princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the ſea coaſt,

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Tell me now, ye ſons of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill country? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what king is ſet ouer them, or captaine of their army?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meet me, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

5 *Then ſaid Achior the captaine of all the ſons of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſeruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, & inhabiteth the hill countrie: & there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant. *Chap. 11.7,9.

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans,

7 *And they ſoiourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers which were in the land of Caldea. *Gen. 11. 31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtors, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes. ‖ Or, went out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſiluer, and with very much cattell. * Gen. 12.1.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there, while they were nouriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low * with labouring in bricke, and made them ſlaues. *Ex.1.8.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight. *Ex.11. 31,32.

* Exod. 14.21.
13 And * God dryed the red Sea before them:
* Exod. 19.1.
14 * And brought them to mount †Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wildernesse.
†Gr. into the way of the wilderne of Sina.
15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan they possessed all the hill countrey.
* Iosh. 12.8.
16 * And they cast foorth before them the Chananite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.
17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.
*Iudg. 2. 11. & 3.8. *2. Kings 25.1,11.
18 But when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore. * and were led captines into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.
* Ezra 1.1,3.
19 *But now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.
‖Or, haue their dwellings
20 Now therfore my lord and gouernour, if there be any error in this people, & they sin against their God, let vs consider that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.
21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and wee become a reproch before all the world.
22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.
23 For, *say they*, We will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.
†Greeke, against a mighty army.
24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counsell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of the army of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,
2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast said, that we should not make war with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? & who is God but Nabuchodonosor?
3 He will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.
4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines shall bee drunken with their blood, and their fields shall bee filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not be able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith King Nabuchodonosor lord of all the earth; for he said, None of my words shall be in vaine.
5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, who hast spoken these words in ? day of thine iniquitie shalt see my face no more, frō this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.
6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine when I returne.
7 Now therefore, my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.
8 And thou shalt not perish till thou bee destroyed with them.
9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy mind that they shall not bee taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shall be in vaine.
10 Then Olofernes commanded his seruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Israel.
11 So his seruants tooke him & brought him out of the campe into the plaine, & they went from the midst of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.
12 And when the men of the city saw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vsed the sling kept them from comming vp by casting stones against them.
13 Neuertheless, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and cast him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their Lord.
14 But the Israelites descended from their city and came vnto him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of the city,
15 Which were in those dayes Ozias the sonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the sonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the son of Melchiel.
16 And they called together a ‖ the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly, and they set Achior in the middest of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.
17 And he answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.
18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cryed vnto God, saying,
19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, & looke vpon the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.
21 And Ozias took him out of the assembly vnto his house, and made a feast vnto the Elders, and called on the God of Israel all that night for help.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes besiegeth Bethulia, 7 and stoppeth water from them. 22 They faint and murmure against the Gouernours, 30 Who promise them within fiue dayes.

THE next day Olofernes commanded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remoue their tents against Bethulia, to take aforehand the ascents of the hill countrey, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

3 Then their ſtrong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeuentie thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were afoot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon, which is ouer against Eſdraelon.

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour: Now will theſe men lick vp the face of the earth, for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Oloſernes brought forth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the ſea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines where in they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therfore, my lord, fight not againſt them in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water, which iſſueth foorth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their city, and we and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues and their children ſhall bee conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhalbe ouerthrown in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill rewardt becauſe they rebelled and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Oloſernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill country ouer against Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the armie of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them both their footemen, charets, and horſemen, foure and thirtie daies, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day: for they gaue them drinke by meaſure. ‖Or, pits.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men and women, and children, and cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God *be in 'ge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur. *Exod. 5.21.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that wee ſhould bee throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a ſpoile to the people of Oloſernes, and to all his armie.

27 For it is better for vs to bee made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſeruants; that our ſoules may line, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to dye.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God and Lord of our Fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our Fathers, that ‖ he doe not according as we haue ſaid this day. ‖Or, leſt he doe: meaning Oloſernes

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the midſt of the aſſembly, and they cried vnto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercie towards vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doo according to your word.

32 And hee diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles and towers of their citie, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld: 17 And adviſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſon of Ox, the ſon of Ioſeph, the ſon of Oziel, the ſon of Elcia, the ſon of Ananias, the ſon of Gedeon, the ſon of Raphaim, the ſon of Acitho, the ſon of Elio, the ſon of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſon of ‖ Samael, the ſoune of Salaſadai, the ſon of Iſrael. ‖Or, Semaliel.

2 And Manaſſes was her husband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt:

3 For as hee ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heate came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his Fathers, in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her houſe three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſaue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the new Moons, & the new Moons and the feaſts, and ſolemne dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 She was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſiluer, and men-ſeruants and maid-ſeruants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and ſhe remained vpon them. ‖ Or, and ſhe kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhee heard the euill words of the people againſt the gouernour, that they fainted for lack of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that he had * ſworne to deliuer the city vnto the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes) * Chap. 7.29.

10 Then ſhe ſent her waiting woman that had the gouerment of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhee ſaid vnto them, Heare me now, O ye Gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the city to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe daies the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you ſhall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things and know his mind, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within theſe fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counſels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is hee as the ſonne of man that hee ſhould be wauering. ‖ Or, engage. * Numb. 23.19.

17 Therefore let vs waite for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voyce if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor ‖ people, nor city among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands as hath beene aforetime. ‖ Or, towne.

19 For the which cauſe our Fathers * were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoile, and had a great fall before our enemies. * Iudg. 2. 11. & 4.1. & 6.1.

20 But we know none other God: therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken ſo, all Iudea ſhall lie waſte, and our Sanctuary ſhall be ſpoiled, and he will require the profanation thereof, at our mouth.

22 And the ‖ ſlaughter of our brethren, and captiuity of the country, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoeuer we ſhall be in bondage, and wee ſhalbe an offence, and a reproach to them that poſſeſſe vs. ‖ Or,

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not be directed to honour: but the Lord our God ſhall turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God which trieth vs, euen as he did our Fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tried Iſaac, and what happened to Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother. * Gen. 22.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gaineſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſdome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowne thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſty, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue ſpoken, and to bring an oath vpon our ſelues, which we will not breake.

31 Therfore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and we ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which ſhall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promiſed to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord will viſite Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finiſhed that I doe.

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the Princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her ſelfe, 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackcloth wherewith ſhe was clothed, and about the time that the incenſe of that euening was offered in Hieruſalem, in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cried with a loud voice, and ſaid,

2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſened the girdle of a maide to defile her, and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginity to her reproach (for thou ſaidſt it ſhall not be ſo, and yet they did ſo.)

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their Rulers to be ſlaine, ſo that they died their bed in blood, being

deceiued

deceiued, and smoteſt the ſeruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their ſpoiles to be deuided amongſt thy deare children, which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare mee alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not only thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, and which enſued after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didſt determine were ready at hand, and ſaid, Loe wee are here; for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glory in the ſtrength of their ſootmen: they truſt in ſhield and ſpeare, and bowe, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw down their ſtrength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath; for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name reſteth, and to caſt downe with ſword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant: breake downe their ſtateline ſſe by the hand of a woman.

11 *For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of euery creature, heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeech and deceit to bee their wound and ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy Couenant, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael but thou.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudeth doth ſet forth her ſelfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Oloſernes.

NOw after that ſhe had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words;

2 Shee roſe where ſhee had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the Sabbath daies and in her feaſt dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackcloth which ſhee had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and waſhed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her ſelfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tyre vpon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhee was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband.

4 And ſhe tooke ſandals vpon her feet, and put about her, her braclets, and her chaines, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyle, and filled a bag with parched corne and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, ſo ſhee ‖ folded all theſe things together, and laid them vpon her. ‖ *Wrapped, or packed.*

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the city of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beautie very greatly, and ſaid vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the city to bee opened vnto mee, that I may goe foorth to accompliſh the things whereof you haue ſpoken with mee: ſo they commanded the young men to open vnto her, as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and vntill ſhe had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight foorth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her:

12 And tooke her, and aſked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? and ſhee ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them; for they ſhall be giuen you to be conſumed:

13 And I am comming before Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of truth, and I will ſhew him a way, whereby he ſhall goe, and win all the hill countrey, without looſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and ſaid vnto her;

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, be not afraid in thine heart: but ſhew vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men to ‖ accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Oloſernes. ‖ *Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.*

18 Then was there a concourſe thorowout all the campe, for her comming was noiſed among the tents, and they came about her as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Oloſernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Iſrael, becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neighbor, Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Oloſernes, went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Oloſernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopy, which was wouen with purple and gold, and emeraulds and precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with ſilver lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him, and his ſeruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance, and ſhe fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his ſeruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 *Holofernes asketh Iudeth the cauſe of her comming.* 6 *Shee telleth him how, and when hee may preuaile.* 20 *He is much pleaſed with her wiſdome and beauty.*

THen ſaid Holofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the King of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not ſet light by mee, I would not haue lifted vp my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue done theſe things to themſelues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for ſafegard, be of good comfort, thou ſhalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the ſeruants of King Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth ſaid vnto him, Receiue the words of thy ſeruant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring ſthing perfectly to paſſe by thee, & my lord ſhall not faile of his purpoſes,

7 As Nabuchodonoſor King of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath ſent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men ſhall ſerue him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the field, and the cattell, and the ſoules of the ayre ſhall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For we haue heard of thy wiſedome, and thy policies, & it is reported in all the earth, that thou only art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre. ‖Or, in ſhewing.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeak in thy counſel, we haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖ ſaued him, and he declared vnto them, all that he had ſpoken vnto thee. ‖Or, gaue him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation ſhall not bee punithed, neither can the ſword preuaile againſt them, except they ſinne againſt their God.

11 And now, that my lord bee not defeated, and fruſtrate of his purpoſe, euen death is now fallen vpon them, & their ſin hath ouertaken them, wherwith they wil prouoke their God to anger, whenſoeuer they ſhall do that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victualls faile them, and all their water is ſcant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purpoſed to conſume all thoſe things, that God hath forbidden them to eat by his lawes,

13 And are reſolued to ſpend the firſt fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had ſanctified and reſerued for the Prieſts that ſerue in Ieruſalem, before the face of our God: the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people ſo much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue ſent ſome to Ieruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them ſ licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they ſhall bring them word, and will forthwith doe it, and they ſhall be giuen to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherfore I thine handmaid, knowing all this am fled from their preſence, and God hath ſent to worke things with thee; whereat all the earth ſhall be aſtonished, and whoſoeuer ſhall heare it,

17 For thy ſeruant is religious, and ſerueth God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy ſeruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and hee will tell mee when they haue committed their ſinnes.

18 And I will come and ſhew it vnto thee: then thou ſhalt go forth with all thine army, and there ſhall be none of them that ſhall reſiſt thee.

19 And I will lead thee thorow the midſt of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ieruſalem, and I will ſet thy throne in the midſt thereof, and thou ſhalt driue them as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard, and a dog ſhall not ſo much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ theſe things were told mee according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am ſent to tell thee.

20 Then her words pleaſed Holofernes, and all his ſeruants, and they marueiled at her wiſedome, and ſaid,

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wiſedome of words.

22 Likewiſe Holofernes ſaid vnto her, God hath done well to ſend thee before the people, that ſtrength might be in our hands, and deſtruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words; ſurely if thou doeſt as thou haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhall be my God, and thou ſhalt dwell in ſhouſe of king Nabuchodonoſor, & ſhalt be renowned through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 *Iudeth will not eat of Holofernes meat.* 7 *She tarried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray.* 13 *Bagoas doth moue her to be merry with Holofernes,* 20 *who for ioy of his company, drunke much.*

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was ſet, and bade that they ſhould prepare for her of his own meats, and that ſhe ſhould drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, * I will not eat thereof, leſt there be an offence: but prouiſion ſhall be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Holofernes ſaid vnto her, If thy prouiſion ſhould faile, how ſhould we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid ſhall not ſpend theſe things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the ſeruants of Holofernes brought her into the tent, and ſhe ſlept till midnight, and ſhee aroſe when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And ſent to Holofernes, ſaying, Let my lord now command that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Holofernes commanded his guard, that they ſhould not ſtay her: thus ſhee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelfe at a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when ſhee came out, ſhee beſought the Lord

Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So shee came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eate her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said hee to Bagoas the Eunuch who had charge ouer all that he had: Go now and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maide went and laid soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which shee had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that shee might sit and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was mooued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then shee tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine then hee had drunke at any time in one day, since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 She prayeth God to giue her strength. 8 She cut off his head while he slept, 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They saw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had bin long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming forth as she did daily: for she said, she would goe foorth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went foorth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the works of mine hands, for the exaltation of Hierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises to the destruction of the enemies, which are risen against vs.

6 Then she came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and said, Strengthen mee, O Lord God of Israel this day.

8 And she smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and she tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after she went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And shee put it in her bag of meate, so they twaine went together according to their custome vnto prayer, and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Hierusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voyce, they made haste to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together, both small and great, for it was strange vnto them that she was come: so they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them.

14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, Praise, praise God, praise God (I say) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So shee tooke the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, and behold the canopie wherein hee did lye in his drunkennesse, and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his destruction, and yet hath hee not committed sinne with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselues, and worshipped God, and said with one accord: Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then said Ozias vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne these things to thee for a perpetuall praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast reuenged our ruine, walking a straight way before our God: and all the people said, So bee it, so bee it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth shew what she had done, and is circumcised, 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp, 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen said Iudeth vnto them, Heare mee now, my brethren, and take this * head, and hang it vpon the highest place of your walles. 2. Mac. 15. 35.

2 And

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare and the Sun ſhall come foorth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armor, and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the army of Aſſur, and they ſhall runne to the tent of Oloſernes, but ſhall not find him, then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabit the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that hee may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs, as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when he was come, and ſaw the head of Oloſernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, he fell down on his face, & his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, hee fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and ſaid: Bleſſed art thou in all the Tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhal be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell mee all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhee had done from the day that ſhe went foorth, vntill that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loud voyce, and made a ioyfull noiſe in their city.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreſkin of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And as ſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Oloſernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the ‖ ſtraits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Oloſernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaues haue beene bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Then.

16 ‖ Therefore he cryed with a loud voyce, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After, hee went into the tent where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed;

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt treacherouſly, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of King Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Oloſernes lyeth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians army heard theſe words, they rent their coats, and their minds were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, and a very great noiſe thorowout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine.* 8 *The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth.* 11 *The ſpoile of Oloſernes is giuen to Iudeth.* 13 *The women crowne her with a garland.*

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And feare & trembling fell vpon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill country.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael euery one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bobai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſts of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh foorth vpon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell vpon them with one conſent, and ſlew them vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill country, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile, ‖ chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

‖ chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many ſpoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Prieſt, and the ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, & to ſee Iudeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, & God is pleſſed therewith: bleſſed bee thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: & all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoiled the campe, the ſpace of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Oloſernes his tent, & all his plate, and beds, and veſſels, and all his ſtuffe: and ſhe tooke it, and laid it on her aſſe, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ran together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe tooke branches in her hand, and gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and ſhee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armour with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The ſong of Iudeth.* 15 *She dedicateth the ſpoile of Oloſernes.* 23 *She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour.* 24 *All Iſrael did lament her death.*

THEN Iudeth began to ſing this thankeſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her this ſong of praiſe.

‖ this ſong of praiſe.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him

him a ‖ new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campes in the midst of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with ten thousands of his army, the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hilles.

5 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, & kill my yong men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sons of the Titans smite him, nor high gyants set vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For shee put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a ‖ tire, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her sandals rauished his eyes, her beauty tooke his minde prisoner, and the sauchin passed through his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardinesse.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cried aloud: but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowne.

12 The sons of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a ‖ new song, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength and inuincible.

14 Let all creatures serue thee: for thou spakest, and they were made, thou diddest send foorth thy Spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines shall be moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes shall melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kindred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Hierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which shee had taken out of his bedchamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Hierusalem before the Sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey,

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yeeres old, and made her maid free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ cane of her husband Manasses.

‖ *Or, sepulchre.*

24 And the house of Israel lamented her * seuen dayes, and before she died, shee did distribute her goods to all them that were neerest of kindred to Manasses her husband: and to them that were the neerest of her kindred.

* Gene. 50.10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid, in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sun, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King married & made Queen.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles,

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, & time, & day of iudgmẽt before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The flocke and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said hee was a Priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his son brought this

this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the son of Ptolomeus, that was in Hierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame:

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the city of Susa, a great man, being a seruitour in the Kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon caried from Hierusalem, with Iechonias King of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darkenesse and obscurity: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sun rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to do, was awake, hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracy of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus: 5 for which he is entertained by the King and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Thara, the two Eunuches of the King, and keepers of the palace.

Esther 2.21. and 6.2. 2 * And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the King, and so he certified the King of them.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the King made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof:

5 So the King commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit, Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copy of the Kings letter to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

Ios. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6. THE copy of the letters was this, The great King Artaxerxes, writeth these things to the Princes, and Gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty Prouinces.

2 After that I became lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authority, but carrying my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coasts, to renew peace which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my Counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot goe forward.

5 Seeing then wee vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange manner of their lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not bee firmely stablished:

6 Therefore haue we commanded, that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman, (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroied, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere.

7 That they who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter, cause our affaires to be well settled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power, and if thou hadst appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt, nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I do it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought; yea, they desired to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast redeemed out of Egypt for thine owne selfe:

17 Heare my prayer & be merciful vnto thine heritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name, and destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 All Israel in like manner cried most earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and instead of precious ointments, she couered her head with ashes, and dung, and she humbled her body greatly

greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with her comne haire.

4 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: helpe me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

5 * For my danger is in mine hand.

6 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, & our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetuall inheritance, & thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

7 And now we haue sinned before thee: therfore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

8 Because wee worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

9 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not that wee are in bitter captiuity, but they haue stricken hands with their idols,

10 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

11 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set forth the praises of the † idols, and to magnifie a fleshly King for euer.

12 O Lord, giue not thy Scepter vnto them that be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begunne this against vs.

13 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowne in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

14 Giue mee eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may bee an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

15 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, and which haue none other helpe but thee.

16 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I haue the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

17 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the daies, wherein I shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous rag, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe.

18 And that thine hand-maid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the Kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offrings:

19 Neither had thine hand-maid any ioy, since the day that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

20 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voyce of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the wicked, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

1 Esther commeth into the Kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The King doth help her vp, and comforteth her.

AND vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after shee had called vpon God, who is the beholder and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maids with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned, as carrying her state ‖ daintily.

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

5 And shee was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare. ‖ Or, rose-coloured. ‖ Or, as amiable, or smiling.

6 Then hauing passed thorow all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of Maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiesty, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maide that went ‖ before her. ‖ Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the King into mildnesse, who in a feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till shee came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her: †Gr. in an agony.

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come neere. ‖ Or, as well shine as mine.

11 And so he held vp his golden Scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiesty.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ shee fell downe for faintnesse. ‖ Or, shee fell in a swoune.

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes. 10 wherein hee taketh Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great King Artaxerxes vnto the Princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull subiects, greeting. Ioseph. l. 11. c. 6. ‖ Or, well affected to our State.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of † their gracious Princes, the more proud they are waxen, † Or, the.

3 And endeuour to hurt, not our subiects only; but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good; their neighbors.

4 And take not only thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill. ‖ Or, needy ‖ Or, that neuer tasted prosperity.

5 Oftentimes also faire speech of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authority to bee partakers of innocent blood, and haue ouerwrapped them in remedilesse calamities: ‖ Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocency and goodnesse of Princes.

7 Now yee may see this as wee haue declared, not so much by ancient Histories, as yee may, if yee search what hath beene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authority.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet and peaceable for all men

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so farre foorth obtained the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the King.

12 But hee not bearing his great dignity, went about to deprine vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction as well of Mardochens, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes hee thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath delinered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes;

16 And that they bee children of the most High and most mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner.

‖ Or, prospered.

17 Wherefore yee shall doe well not to [illegible] execution the letters sent vnto you by Aman sonne of Amadatha,

18 For he that was the worker of these things hanged at the gates of Susa with all his [illegible] God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore yee shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely [illegible] after their owne lawes.

20 And yee shall aid them, that euen the [illegible] day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who [illegible] the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy [illegible] them the day, wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemn feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may be [illegible] safety to vs, and the well affected Persians; but [illegible] those which doe conspire against vs, a memorial of destruction.

24 Therefore euery city and country what [illegible] which shall not do according to these things, [illegible] destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, [illegible] shalbe made not only vnpassable for men, but [illegible] most hatefull to wilde beasts and foules for euer.

¶ THE WISDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and Wisedome her selfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot lie hid. 12 Wee procure our owne destruction: 13 For God created not death.

LOue *righteousnesse, ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a (good heart) and in simplicity of heart seeke him:

* 1. Kings 3.3. isa. 56.1.

2 For hee will bee found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

* Deut. 4.29. 2. chron. 22.4.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, ‖ reproueth the vnwise.

‖ Or, maketh manifest.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body ‖ that is subiect vnto sin.

5 * For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, and remoone from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

*Ier. 4.22. ‖ Or, is reproued, or sheweth it selfe.

6 For wisedome is a * louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

*Gal. 5. 22. ‖ Or, lips.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things hath knowledge of the voyce.

‖ Or, vpholdeth.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall vengeance when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

‖ Or, reproouing.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall go for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belyeth, slayeth the soule.

‖ [illegible]

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the workes of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For hee created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: & there is no poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon [illegible]

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and after other after this, 6 therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the righteous. 21 What that is which doth blind them.

FOr the *vngodly said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, *and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though we had neuer been: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoake, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft aire:

‖ [illegible]

4 And our name shalbe forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our works in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and

be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine, & ointments: and let no flower of the spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose-buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: because he is not for our turne, and hee is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

15 He is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 We are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: hee pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let vs see if his words bee true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the * Sonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meekenes, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shameful death, for by his owne saying, he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternity.

24 * Neuertheless through enuy of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side doe find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles; 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BVt the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shal no torment touch them.

2 *In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality,

5 And hauing beene a little chastised, they shall ‖ be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation, they shall shine and runne to and fro, like sparkes amoog the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shal reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly shall be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisdome and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowne the sinfull bed: shee * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded: and their last age shalbe without honour.

18 Or if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ tryall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shall bee crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die young, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue, for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowne with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they desire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time, * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their tryall.

7 But though the righteous bee preuented with death, yet shall hee be in rest.

‖ *Or, benefited.* *Exod. 16.4. deut. 8.2.
‖ *Or, meet.* * Matth. 13.43.
* Matth. 19.28. 1.cor.6.2.
‖ *Or, and such as be faithfull shall remaine with him in loue.*
* Matth. 25.41.
‖ *Or, light, or vnchaste.*
* Isa.56.5.
* Isa.56. 4,5.
† *Gr. the chosen.*
‖ *Or, amongst the people*
‖ *Or, bee partakers of holy things.*
‖ *Or, hearing.*
‖ *Or, approued.*
* Matth. 7.19.
† *Greeke, sleepes.*

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

*Gene. 5.24. heb. 11.5. 10 *He pleaſed God, and was beloued of him; ſo that liuing among ſinners he was tranſlated.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was he taken away, leſt that wickedneſſe ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe, doth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandring of concupiſcence doth † vndermine the ſimple minde.

† Greeke, peruert. ‖ Or, conſummate. 13 He being made ‖ perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

Or, ſanctified, or conſummated. 14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not: neither laid they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhall hereafter be a vile carkaſſe, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong, that they ſhall bee ſpeechleſſe: and hee ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be vtterly laid waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

Or, to the caſting vp of the account. 20 And ‖ when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſins, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 *The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly,* 4 *and confeſſe their errour,* 5 *and the vanity of their liues.* 15 *God will reward the iuſt,* 17 *and warre againſt the wicked.*

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall be troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groaning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was he whom we had ſometimes in deriſion, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproach.

For, parable. * Chap. 3.2. 4 *We fooles accounted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of truth: and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sun of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

Or, wearied our ſelues or ſuffered. 7 We ‖ wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſſe and deſtruction; yea, wee haue gone thorow deſarts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowne it.

*1 Chro. 29.15. & 2 5. 8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are *paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a Poſte that haſted by.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

11 *Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the ayre, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them, is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know when it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickedneſſe.

14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like † duſt that is blowne away with the wind: like a thin froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ‖ ſmoke which is* diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhall he couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them.

17 He ſhall take to him his iealouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 Hee ſhall put * on righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helme.

19 He ſhall take holines for an inuincible ſhield.

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall hee ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-aiming thunderbolts go abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawn bow, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhall be caſt out of a ſtone bow, and the water of the Sea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquity ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the throues of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Kings muſt giue eare.* 3 *They haue their power from God,* 5 *who will not ſpare them.* 12 *Wiſdome is ſoone found:* 21 *Princes muſt ſeeke for it:* 24 *For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.*

HEare therfore, O ye kings, & vnderſtand, learne yee that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue care you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſouereaigntie from the Higheſt, who ſhall try your workes, and ſearch out your counſels.

4 Becauſe being miniſters of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God,

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, shall feare no *mans person: neither shall hee stand in awe of any mans greatnesse, for hee hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike:

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shall be ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall finde ‖ what to answere.

11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away: yea, she is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making her selfe first knowne vnto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauell: for he shal finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfection of wisedome: and whoso watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth her selfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖ discipline, & the care of discipline is loue.

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the giuing heed vnto her lawes is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight bee then in thrones and scepters, O ye Kings of the people, honour wisedome, that ye may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wisedome, what she is, and how shee came vp, I will tell you, and wil not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I go with consuming enuy: for such a man shal haue no fellowship with wisdome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise King is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 8 He preferred wisedome before all things else. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisedome.

I My selfe also am a mortal man, like to all, & the off-spring of him that was first made of ☿ earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten moneths, *being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common ayre, and fell vpon the earth, which is of like nature, and the first voyce which I vttered, was crying, as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no King that had any other beginning of birth.

6 *For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen mee: I called vpon *God*, and the spirit of wisdome came to me.

8 I preferred her before scepters and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her, is as a little sand, and siluer shall be counted as clay before her. † *Greeke, inestimable price.*

10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, and chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her, neuer goeth out.

11 All *good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands. * 1. Kings 3. 13. mat. 6. 33.

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, because wisdome goeth before them: and I knew not that shee was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate *her* † liberally, I doe not hide her riches. † *Greeke, without guile.*

14 For shee is a treasure vnto them that neuer faileth; which they that vse, ‖ become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning. † *Greeke, without enuy.*

15 God hath ‖ granted me to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are giuen me: because it is he that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise. ‖ *Or, enter friendship with God.*

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisdome also and knowledge of workmanship. ‖ *Or, God graunt.*

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how ☿ world was made, and the operation of the elements: ‖ *Or, are to be known of.*

18 The beginning, ending, and middest of the times; the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of Starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts: the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, subtill, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot bee letted, ready to doe good: † *Greeke, begotten.*

23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free frō care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, & going thorow all vnderstanding, pure, & most subtill spirits.

24 For wisedome is more mouing then any motion: shee passeth and goeth thorow all things by reason of her pureneſſe.

25 For she is the ‖ breath of ☿ power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from ☿ glory of the Almighty: therfore can no defiled thing fall into her. ‖ *Or, the Power.* ‖ *Or, streame.*

26 For she is the * brightnesse of the euerlasting light, the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodnesse. * *Hebr. 1. 3.*

27 And being but one, she can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, shee maketh them friends of God, and Prophets. ‖ *Or, renueth.*

28 For God loueth none but him, that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of Starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Hee is in loue with wisedome: 4 For he sees hath it hath many good things: 21 It is not to be had but from God.

‖ Or, profitably. WIsedome teacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth she order all things.

2 I loued her and sought her out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe. 3 In that shee is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

‖ Or, teacher. 4 For shee is ‖ priuy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

‖ Or, chuser. 5 If riches bee a possession to bee desired in this life: what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

*Exod. 31.48. 6 And if * prudence worke, who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance & prudence: iustice & fortitude, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life

8 If a man desire much experience: she knoweth things of old, and coniectureth *aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to liue

‖ Gr. will. with me, knowing that she† would be a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I shall be found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, & shalbe admired in the sight of great men.

*Iob 29. 8,9,10,11 12 * When I hold my tongue they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortality, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

‖ Or, gouerne. 14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall bee afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

‖ Or, appeare. 16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation

‖ Or, being entred into mine house. hath no bitternesse; and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortality,

* Pron. 7.3. 18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her,

‖ Or, shewe ‖ Or, marry her. prudence: and in talking with her a good report; I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

19 For I was a witty child, & had a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtain her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to know

‖ Or, went. whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

CHAP. IX.

1 *A prayer vnto God for his wisdome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.*

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisdome, that hee should haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * me wisdome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect me not from among thy children:

5 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

6 For though a man be neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen mee to bee * a King of thy people, and a iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy mount, & an Altar in the city where in thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from *the* beginning:

9 And * Wisdome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandements.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 For what* man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth downe the minde that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe wee guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we find the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsell who hath knowne, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy Spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which liued on earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 *What wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, & against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.*

SHee preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murthered his brother.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous, in a piece of wood, of small value.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blameless vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion towards his sonne.

6 * When

6 *When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day the waste land that smoketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisdome, they gate not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnesse: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the couetousnesse of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict shee gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 *When the righteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds till she brought him the scepter of the kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 *She deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blameless seed from ¶ nation that oppressed them.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and* withstood dreadfull Kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred vnto the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of stars in the night season:

18 * Brought them through the red Sea, and led them through much water.

19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous spoyled the vngodly, and praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisdome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

3 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites reuenged in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things, wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise, 23 but hee is mercifull to all.

Shee prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 *They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirsty they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of ¶ hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with soule blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slaine, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries. * Exod. 7.20.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented thirsting in another manner then the iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish, and try as a father: but the other as a seuere King thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to bee benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord. ‖ Or, perceiued.

14 For whom they reiected with scorne, when he was long before throwne out at the casting foorth of the infants, him in the end, when they saw what came to passe, they admired;

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts: thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lyons,

18 Or vnknowne wild beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapor, or filthy sents of scattered smoake, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou hast ordered all things in meature, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little ‖ graine of the balance, yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth. ‖ Or, little weight.

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst do all things, and winkest at the sinnes of men: because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured if it had not beene thy will? or beene preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou spareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once: 12 If he had done so, who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them, hee taught vs, 27 they were punished with their gods.

FOr thine vncorruptible Spirit is in all things.
2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little, and little, that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.
3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,
4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;
5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, & the feasts of blood;
6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:
7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.
8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send * waspes forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.
9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:
10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little & little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.
11 For it was a *cursed seed from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.
12 For who shall say, *What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement? or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?
13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.
14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.
15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.
16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.
17 For when men will not beleeue, that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.
18 But thou, mastering thy power, iudgest with equity, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.
19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.
20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice.
21 With how great circumspection didst thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, & made couenants of good promises?
22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we iudge, we should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when wee our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.
23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.
24 *For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods, (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.
25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.
26 But they that would not be reformed by the correction wherein hee dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.
27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished in them, when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *They were not excused that worshipped any Gods workes:* 10 *but most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.*

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-master;
2 * But deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to bee the gods which gouerne the world:
3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Author of beauty hath created them.
4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.
5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.
6 But yet for this they are the lesse to bee blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.
7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.
8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.
9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aime at the world: how did they not sooner finde out the Lord thereof?
10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew art in, and resemblances of beasts, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.
11 * Now a ‖ Carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawne downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:
12 And after spending the refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:
13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:
14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with

‖ Or, ancient.
‖ Or, sorceries.
‖ Or, new inhabitants.
* Ex. 23. 2. deut. 7. 22.
* Gen. 3. 15.
* Rom. 9. 20.
‖ Or, in thy presence.
‖ Or, a reuenger.
* 1. Pet. 5. 7.
* Iob 34. 2.
‖ Or, perfect.

with vermilion, and with paint, colouring it red, and covering every spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roome for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idol. 8 Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsly by their Idoles.

A Gaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell that carrieth him.

2 For verily desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea though a man went to Sea without art.

5 Neuertheless thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough Sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 *For in the old time also when the proud gyants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation.

7 For blessed is the wood, whereby righteousnes commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well * it, as he that made it: he, because he made it; and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse, are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon ‖ the idols of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination and *† stumbling blocks to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them, the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time, an vngodly custome growne strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandements of ‖ Kings,

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt far off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from far, and made an expresse image of a King whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the Artificer, did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peraduenture willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamitie or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stocks, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

22 Moreouer this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whiles they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites,

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adultery:

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periury,

27 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kind, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shamelesse vncleannesse.

27 For the worshipping of idols † not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophecie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For inasmuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life, though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 because besides the idols of the Gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou O God, art gracious and true: long-suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sin we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing ‖ we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee, is perfect ‖ righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs, nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the Painters fruitlesse labour.

† *Greeke, in time.*

‖ *Or, tyrants.*

‖ *Or, in figure.*

† *Greeke, the best.*

‖ *Of God.*

* Deut. 18.10. Ier. 7.9. & 19.4.

‖ *Or, confusedly.*

‖ *Or, sexe.*

† *Greeke, namelesse*

‖ *Or, diuersly.*

‖Or, turneth a reproach to the foolish.

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

*Rom. 9.11.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth euery vessel with much labour for our seruice: yea, of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary; but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And imploying his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken: when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

*Luke 12.20.

‖Or, beesicke, or die.

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that he shall haue much labour, nor ‖ that his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmiths, and siluersmiths, and endeuoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, & breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for say they, wee must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

†Gr. life.

‖Or, so.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brittle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection are most foolish and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are slow to goe.

‖Or, ayre.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meate to his people, to stir vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to please the Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts * tormented.

*Num.21 6.cha.11. 25,26.

2 Instead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste: euen * quailes to stirre vp their appetite:

* Numb. 11.31.

3 To the end that they desiring food might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe euen that which they must needs desire: by these suffering penury for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite that vpon them, exercising tyranny should come penury which they could not auoid; but to these it should onely be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the *stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a small while, that they might be admonished, hauing a * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he sawe: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill.

9 For * them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was ever by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that they not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaster that restored them, o health: but thy word O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou *leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp again.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not, neither the soule received vp, commeth again.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 *For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the * world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 *Instead whereof thou feddest thine owne people, with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery mans taste.

21 * For thy ‖ sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

22 *But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the Maker,

Maker, increaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

27 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sun-beame, soone melted away,

28 That it might be knowne, that we must preuent the Sun, to giue thee thankes, and at the day-spring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull shall melt away as the winters hoare frost, and shall run away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkenesse. 4 The terrors of that darkenesse. 12 The terrors of an ill conscience.

FOr great are thy iudgments, and cannot bee expressed: therefore ‖ vnnurtured soules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppresse the holy nation: they being shut vp ‖ in their houses, the prisoners of darkenesse, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sinnes, they were scattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulnes, being horribly astonished, and troubled with (strange) ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare: but noyses (as of waters) falling down, sounded about them, and sad visions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the stars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it selfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse then the sight they saw not.

7 * As for the illusions of art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wisedome was reproued with disgrace.

8 For they that promised to driue away terrors, and troubles from a sicke soule, were sicke themselues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they saw the ayre, which could of no side be auoided.

11 For wickednes condemned by her owne witnesse, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, alwayes forecasteth thgrieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing else, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleepe that night ‖ which was indeed intollerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly sainted, their heart failing them: for a suddein feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whosoeuer there fell down, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without Iron barres.

17 For whether hee were husbandman, or shepherd, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that necessity which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse. ‖ Or, desart.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noyse of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running ‖ could not be seene of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most sauage wild beasts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoone for feare. ‖ Or, hidden.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauy night, an image of that darkenesse which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was punished with darkenesse, 5 and with the death of their children, 18 They themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes the plague was stayed.

NEuertheles, thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voyce they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy. * Exod. 10.23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had bin wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowne iourney, and an harmelesse Sun to entertaine them honourably. * Exod 13.21. & 14.24. psa. 78. 14. & 105.39.

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, and imprisoned in darkenesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the law was to be giuen vnto the world. ‖ Or, incorruptible.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one child being cast foorth, and saued: to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mighty water. * Exod. 14.24, 25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards bee of good cheere. * Exod. 11.4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made ‖ holy Law, that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and euill, the Fathers now singing out the songs of praise. * Exod. 15. ‖ Or, a couenant of God, or leagues. See psal. 50.5.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one maner, and like as the King, so suffered the common person. * Exod. 12. 5. and 12.28.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty Word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

‖ Or, imaginations. 17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwne here, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wildernesse: but the wrath endured not long.

a Numb. 16.46.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood foorth to defend them, and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So hee ouercame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued he him that punished, alledging the oathes and conenants made with the Fathers.

23 For when the dead were now falne downe by heaps one vpon another, standing betweene, he staied the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ Or, cut off.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the Fathers grauen, and thy Maiestie vpon the diademe of his head.

* Exod. 28.6.& 21.19.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians.* 5 *And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people.* 14 *The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites.* 18 *The wonderfull agreements of the creatures to serue Gods people.*

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for hee knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning, and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ intreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by intreaty.

4 For the destinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments,

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might find a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red sea a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where-thorow all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they sojourned in the strange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the sea, for their ‖ contentment.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall bee had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were alreadie made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darknesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the Elements were changed † in themselues by a kind of harmony, like as in a Psalter notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into waters, and the things that before swam in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the yet kind of heauenly meat, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE SONNE OF Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Author.*

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-child to Iesus of the same name with him; This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grand-father Iesus (as he himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not only gather the graue and short sentences of wise men, that had beene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus dyed, leauing this booke almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisedome, intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grand-fathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome, to haue a greater loue to the study of this booke. It containeth therefore wise sayings, darke Sentences and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues hee had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for wisdome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

¶ *The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisedome, and whereof not onely the readers must needs become skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: My grand-father Iesus, when he had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law, & the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawne on also himselfe to write something pertaining to learning and wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherfore let me intreat you to read it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may seeme to come short of some words which wee haue laboured to interpret. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law it selfe, and the † Prophets, and the rest of the bookes haue no small ‖ difference when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere, comming into Egypt when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ booke of no small learning, therfore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and trauell to interprete it: Vsing great watchfulnesse, and skill in that space to bring the booke to an end, and set it forth for them also which in a strange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

1 *All wisdome is from God.* 16 *He giueth it to them that loue him.* 12 *The feare of God is full of many blessings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocrisie.*

ALL * wisedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the Sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternity?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisdome hath been created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisedome, and her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

6 *To whom hath the roote of wisedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowne her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisdome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 Shee [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 *The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy, and gladnesse, and a long life. *Pro.1.7. ps.111.10

13 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall find fauour in the day of his death. ‖ *Or. shall be blessed*

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue *with their seed. *2.Chro. 20.21.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisedome raiseth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The roote of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

‖ Or, escape punishment.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ be justified, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the Commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisdome and instruction: and faith and meekenes are his delight.

‖ Or, be not disobedient to

28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall, & bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him: 12 for woe to them that doe not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

a Matth. 4.11. 2. tim. 3.12. 1. pet. 4. 12.

MY son, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thine heart aright, and constantly endure, and ‖ make not haste in time of trouble.

‖ Or, haste not.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and bee patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

b Wisd. 3. 6. prou. 27. 3.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise that called vpon him?

c Psal. 37. 25.

11 For * the Lord is full of compassion, and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe to him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe to you that haue lost patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord shall visit you?

d John 14. 20.

15 * They that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keep his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour and helpe both their parents. 21 Wee may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Alms are rewarded.

HEare mee your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath giuen the * father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes.

‖ Or, iudgement.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 He that honoureth his father shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as vnto masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father: and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My son, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art in thy full strength.

14 For the releeuing of thy father shall not be forgotten; and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away as the ice in the faire warme weather.

16 Hee that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and hee that angreth his mother is cursed of God.

17 My son, goe on with thy businesse in meekenes, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place and of renowme: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are about thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee to see *with thine eyes* the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion; and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowne their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger shall perish therein.

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall bee laden with ſorrowes, and the wicked man ſhall heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

28 ‖ In the puniſhment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesſe hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderſtand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for ſinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter, and when hee falleth, he ſhall finde a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We may not deſpiſe the poore or fatherleſſe,* 11 *but ſeeke for wiſedome, 20 and not bee aſhamed of ſome things, nor gainſay the truth,* 30 *nor be as Lyons in our houſes.*

MY ſonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his diſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needy, and giue him none occaſion to curſe thee:

6 For if hee curſe thee in the bitternesſe of his ſoule, his prayer ſhalbe heard of him † made him.

7 Get thy ſelfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly anſwere with meekeneſſe.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſour, and be not faint-hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherleſſe, and in ſtead of a husband vnto their mother: ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſonne of the moſt High, and he ſhal loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeeke her.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life, and they that ſeeke to her early, ſhall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her faſt ſhall inherite glory, and whereſoeuer ſhe entreth, the Lord will bleſſe.

14 They that ſerue her, ſhall miniſter ‖ to the holy One, & them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the nations, and hee that attendeth vnto her ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her: he ſhall inherit her, and his generation ſhall hold her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her diſcipline, vntill ſhe may truſt his ſoule, and try him by her lawes,

18 Then will ſhe returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, ſhe will forſake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obſerue the opportunity, and beware of euill, and be not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For *there* is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall:

23 And reſtraine not to ſpeake, † *when* there is *occaſion to doe good,* and hide not thy wiſedome in her beauty.

24 For by ſpeech wiſedome ſhalbe knowne, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the trueth, but be aſhamed of the errour of thy ignorance.

26 Be not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, ‖ and force not the courſe of the riuer. ‖ *Or, and ſtriue not againſt the ſtreame.*

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Be not haſty in thy tongue, and in thy deedes ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Bee not as a Lyon in thy houſe, nor franticke among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand bee ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt ‖ repay. ‖ *Or, giue.*

CHAP. V.

1 *We muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength,* 6 *nor of the mercy of God to ſinne.* 9 *Wee muſt not bee double tongued,* 12 *nor anſwere without knowledge.*

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not, *I haue enough for my life. *Luke 12.15.

2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controule me for my workes? for the Lord wil ſurely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue ſinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long ſuffering, he will in no wiſe let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, bee not without feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne.

6 And ſay not, His* mercy is great, hee will be pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners. *Eccluſ. 21.1.

7 * Make no tarrying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the wrath of the Lord come foorth, and in thy ſecurity, thou ſhalt bee deſtroyed and perith in the day of vengeance. * Chap. 16.13.

8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vniuſtly gotten: for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamity. *Prou.10. 2. and 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19.

9 Winnow not with euery wind, and goe not into euery way; for ſo doeth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be ſtedfaſt in thy vnderſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

11 * Bee ſwift to heare, and let thy life be ſincere, and with patience giue anſwere. * Iames 1.19.

12 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, anſwere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is in talke, and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lie not in waite with thy tongue: for a foule ſhame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

2 *Doe not extoll thy owne conceit,* 7 *but make choiſe of a friend.* 18 *Seeke wiſedome betimes.* 20 *It is grieuous to ſome,* 28 *yet the fruits thereof are pleaſant.* 35 *Be ready to heare wiſe men.*

IN ſtead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherit an ill name, ſhame, and reproach: euen ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leanes, and lose thy fruit, and leane thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

†*Greeke, a sweet throat.*

5 †Sweet language will multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue wil increase kind greetings.

6 Bee in peace with many: neuertheless haue but on counseller of a thousand.

‖ *Or, get him in the time of trouble.*

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ proone him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity and strife, will discouer thy reproach.

* Chap. 37.5.

10 * Againe, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, hee will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellency is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life; and they that feare the Lord, shall finde him.

17 Who so feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as hee is, so shall his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou finde wisdome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and soweth, and wait for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

‖ *Or, hears*

20 Shee is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: he that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

* Zach. 11.4.

21 She will lie vpon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my son, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

‖ *Or, collers.*

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

* Matth. 11.29.

25 Bow * downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and shee shall be made knowne vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then shall her fetters bee a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

‖ *Or, a wband of blue silke,*

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

Numb. 15.38.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, to cleaue vnto him that is wise.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, go thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and *meditate continually in his commandments: he shall stablish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *We are dehorted from sin,* 4 *from ambition,* 8 *presumption,* 10 *and fainning in prayer,* 12 *from lying and backbiting.* 18 *and how to esteeme a friend:* 19 *a good wife:* 20 *a seruant:* 22 *how to tell:* 23 *our children and parents:* 31 *the Lord and his Priests:* 32 *the poore and those that mourn.*

DO no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquity shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sowe not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them sixen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King the seat of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the King.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquity, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling block in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe down among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternes of his soule: for there is one which humbleth & exalteth.

12 † Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any manner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of Elders, * and *make not* ‖ *much babbling* when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most High hath † ordained.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember ‖ wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill: nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast

24 Hast thou daughters? haue a care of their bo-
dy, and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.
25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue
performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a
man of vnderstanding.
26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her
not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.
27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and
forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.
28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and
how canst thou recompense them the things that
they haue done for thee?
29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reue-
rence his Priests.
30 Loue him that made thee with all thy
strength, and forsake not his ministers.
31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and
purchase his portion, as it is commanded thee, the
first fruits, and the trespasse offering, and the gift
of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification,
and the first fruits of the holy things.
32 *And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that
thy ‖ blessing may be perfected.
33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man
liuing, and for the dead detaine it not.
34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and
mourne with them that mourne.
35 Be not slow to visit the sicke: for that shall
make thee to be beloued.
36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember
the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not striue with, 8 nor despise, 10 nor haue to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall in-
to his hands.
2 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he
ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath destroyed many,
and peruerted the hearts of Kings.
3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue,
and heape not wood vpon his fire.
4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy auncestours
be disgraced.
5 Reproch not a man that turneth from sin, but
remember that we are all worthy* of punishment.
6 *Dishonour not a man in his old age: for
some of vs waxe old.
7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemy being
dead, but remember that we die all.
8 *Despise not the discourse of the wise, but ac-
quaint thy selfe with their prouerbes, for of them
thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue
great men with ease.
9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they
also learned of their fathers, and of them thou
shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as
need requireth.
10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou be
burnt with the flame of his fire.
11 Rise not vp in (anger) at the presence of an
vnmannerly person, lest he lie in wait to ‖ entrap thee
in thy words.
12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy
selfe: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.
13 Be not surety aboue thy power: for if thou
be surety, take care to pay it.
14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will
iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.
15 *Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow,
lest he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe
according to his owne will: and thou shalt perish
with him through his folly.
16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not *Prou.
with him into a solitary place: for blood is as 22.24.
nothing in his sight: and where there is no helpe,
he will ouerthrow thee.
17 Consult not with a foole: for hee cannot
keepe counsell.
18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger: for
thou knowest not what he will bring forth.
19 Open not thine heart to euery man, lest he
quite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are aduised how to vse our wiues. 3 What women to auoid. 10 And not to change an olde friend. 11 Not to be familiar with men in authority: 14 But to know our neighbours: 15 and to conuerse with wise men.

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and
teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.
2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her
foot vpon thy substance.
3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into
her snares.
4 Vse not much the company of a woman that
‖ is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts. ‖ Or, playeth vpon instruments.
5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by
those things that are precious in her.
6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou
loose not thine inheritance.
7 Looke not round about thee in the streets of
the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places
thereof.
8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull *Gene.
woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for 34.22.
many haue become deceiued by the beauty of a wo- 2 Sam. 13.
man, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire. 2. Iudg.
9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit 20.17.
downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy
money with her at the wine, lest thine heart encline
vnto her, and so thorow *thy desire* thou fall into
destruction.
10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not
comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine:
when it is old, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.
11 Enuie not the glory of a sinner: for thou
knowest not what shall be his end.
12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly
haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe
vnpunished vnto their graue.
13 Keepe thee far from the man that hath power
to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death:
and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest he
take away thy life presently: remember that thou
goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest
vpon the battlements of the city.
14 As neere as thou canst, gheesse at thy neigh-
bour, and consult with the wise.
15 Let thy talke be with the wise, and all thy
communication in the Law of the most High.
16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee,
and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.
17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke shall
be commended: and the wise ruler of the people,
for his speech.
18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his
city, and he that is rash in his talke shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

*1 The commodities of a wise ruler: 4 God setteth
him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniustice, and
contentions. 14 What God hath done to the proud.
19 Who shall be honoured, 20 and who not.*

A Wise iudge will instruct his people, & the go-
uernment of a prudent man is well ordered.
2 *As

*Prou. 29.12. 2 *As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the Scribe shall hee lay his honour. ‖Or, fact.

Leuit. 19.17. 6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for euery wrong, & doe nothing at all by iniurious practises.

7 Pride is hatefull before God, and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physitian cutteth off a long disease: and he that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin and he that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast downe the thrones of proud Princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proud nations: & planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew the countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a sure seed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seed; they that transgresse the Commandements, are a ‖ deceiueable seed. ‖Or, vnstable generation.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe, is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord, in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authoritie: but roughnesse and pride, is the loosing thereof. ‖Or, principalitie.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and iudges, and potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: and he that hath knowledge, *will not grudge when he is reformed.

*Prou. 27.2. 2.sam. 12,13. 26 Be not ouerwise in doing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

*Prou. 28.9. 27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread.

28 My son, glorifie thy soule in meekenesse, and giue it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouerty, how much more in riches? and hee that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

4 *We may not vaunt nor set foorth our selues,* 8 *nor answere rashly,* 10 *nor meddle with many matters.* 14 *Wealth and all things else, are from God.* 24 *Bragge not of thy wealth,* 29 *nor bring euery man into thy house.*

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and *maketh him to sit among great men. ‖Or, of him.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderful, and his workes among men are hidden.

5 Many † Kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

6 * Many mighty men haue beene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

7 *Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

8 * Answere not, before thou hast heard the cause, neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

9 Strine not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners. ‖Or, in.

10 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying. ‖Or, escape.

11 *There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow, and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty: * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marnelled at him.

14 Prosperity and aduersity, life and death, pouerty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the workes of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warines, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward.

19 Whereas he saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that hee must leaue those things to others and die. ‖Or, shall.

20 Be * stedfast in thy couenant, and be conti-

uerſant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

21 Maruell not at the works of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord, on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is ‖in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly hee maketh his bleſſing to flourith.

23 Say not, What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter?

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things, and what euill can come to mee hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperity there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord, in the day of death to reward a man according to his waies.

27 The affliction of an houre maketh a man forget pleaſure: & in his end his deeds ſhalbe diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhall be knowne in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe, for the deceitfull man hath many traines,

30 Like as a Patridge taken ‖and kept in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud, and like as a ſpy watcheth for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe, will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a ſinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man ſor he worketh wickednеſſe) leſt he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thy houſe, and hee will diſturbe thee, & turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Be not literall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not them nuery nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doeſt it; ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt finde a recompence: and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt hee ouermaſter thee thereby: for ſ[elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euil, for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mighty day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowne in proſperity, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduerſity.

9 In the proſperity of a man, enemies will bee grieued: but in his aduerſity, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemy: for like as ‖ yron ruſteth, ſo is his wickednеſſe.

11 Though he humble himſelfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath ouerthrowne thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pity a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wilde beaſtes?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pitty?

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with *his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit; he will weepe with his eyes, but if hee finde opportunity, hee will not bee ſatisfied with blood.

17 If aduerſity come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though hee pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ‖vndermine thee.

18 Hee will ſhake his head and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch ſhall bee defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like vnto him.

2 Burden not thy ſelfe aboue thy power, while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier & richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? ‖for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhalbe broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threateneth withall: the poore is wronged, and hee muſt intreate alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea he wil make thee bare, & wil not be ſorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, hee will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, hee will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And hee will ſhame thee by his meats, vntill hee haue drawne thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt hee will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iollity.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou bee put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to bee made equall vnto him in talke, ‖and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and ‖ ſmiling vpon thee will get out thy ſecrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heed, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou hareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

Or, mine glad.

Ier. 41. 6

Or, ſtap. Plante

Greeke, this ſhall

ſmite againſt it, and be broken.

Or, by thy ſimplicity

Or, forbeare not Or, but.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lyons prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the prond hate humility: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: hee speaketh things not to bee spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A good conscience maketh men happy.* 2 *The vngarded doth good to none.* 13 *But doe thou good.* 20 *Men are happy that draw neere vnto wisdome.*

*Chap. 19.16.& 25.8.iam. 3.2.

BLessed is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if hee doth good, he doth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and despiseth men.

*Prou. 17.20. *Tob.4.7 Ink.14.13

9 A *couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth vp his soule.

‖ Or, the first day.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy ability doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability, stretch out thy hand and giue to him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauels vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and sanctifie thy soule: for there is no seeking of dainties in the grane.

*Isa.40.5. iam.1.10. apoc.1.24

17 *All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for ſ couenant from the beginning is, thou shalt die ſ death.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

21 Hee that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 Hee that doth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her wals.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her hee shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 *Wisedome embraceth those that feare God.* 7 *The wicked shall not get her.* 11 *We may not charge God with our faults?* 14 *For he made and left vs to our selues.*

HE that feareth the Lord will do good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shal she meet him, and receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feed him, & giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be moued, and shall rely vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall finde ioy and a crowne of gladnes, and she shall cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is far from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner; for ſ it was not sent him of the Lord?

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisdome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell.

15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch foorth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shall be giuen him.

18 For the wisdome of the Lord is great: and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things.

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath hee giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHA

CHAP. XVI.

1 *It is better to haue none, then many lewd children.* 6 *The wicked are not spared for their number.* 12 *Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great.* 17 *The wicke cannot be hid.* 20 *Gods workes are vnsearchable.*

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes,

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude, for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding shall the city be replenished: but the ‖ kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath is set on fire.

7 *He was not pacified towards the old gyants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

8 *Neither spared hee the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 *Nor the sixe hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if there be one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueil if he escape vnpunished: for *mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mightie to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and *patience of the vngodly shal not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall find according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowne to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darkenes with an ‖ Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord; shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 *Behold, the heauen and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moued when he shall visite.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see; for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is a farre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imaginth follies.

24 My son, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew fourth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them: vnto all generations: they neither labour nor are weary, nor cease from their workes. [Or, beginnings.

28 None of them hindreth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furnished man.* 14 *Auoid all sinne.* 15 *For God seeth all things.* 25 *Turne to him while thou liuest.*

THE Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe. 1 Gene. 1.27. and 5.2. wisd. 2.23. and

2 *Hee gaue them few dayes and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein. 7.1.6.

3 He endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image. 1.cor. 11. 7. col. 3. 10.

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and soules. * Gen. 1.26. 1.cor 11.7.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and the sixe place hee imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.] [Or, of him.

6 Counsell and a tongue, and eyes, eares and an heart gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 With all, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding & shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And the elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting Couenant with them, and shewed them his Iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the Maiesty of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnes, and he * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour, * Exod. 20. 16. and 22. 23.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshly hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, he set a * ruler ouer euery people, but *Israel is the Lords portion: * Deut. 32.8. rom. 15.1.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourisheth with discipline, and gining him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him. * Deut. 4.20. and 10.15.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deedes are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deedes of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters. *Chap. 29.15.

[a] Matth. 25.35. [b] Acts 3.19. [c] Jer.3.12. [d] Or, lessen thy offence. [e] Or, illumination. [f] Psa.6.5. Isa.38.19.

23 *Afterward he will rise vp and reward them, and render their recompence vpon their heads.
24 * But vnto them that repent, hee granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.
25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.
26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquity: for hee will lead thee out of darkenesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.
27 *Who shall praise the most High in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?
28 Thanksgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart, shall praise the Lord.
29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?
30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.
31 *What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.
32 Hee vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

[g] Iob 25. 4.5.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deedes with ill words. 22 Deserre not to be iustified. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

[a] Gen.1.1

HE that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.
2 The Lord only is righteous, and there is none other but he.
3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will; for hee is the King of all, by his power * diuiding holy things among them from profane.
4 To whom hath hee giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall find out his noble acts?
5 Who shall number the strength of his Maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?
6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.
7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then he shall be doubtfull.
8 What is man, and whereto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?
9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.
10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a gravell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a *thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternity.
11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth foorth his mercy vpon them.
12 Hee saw and perceiued their end to be euill, therefore he multiplied his compassion.
13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reprooueth and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepherd his flocke.
14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.
15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing.
16 Shall not the dew asswage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.
17 Loe is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

[b] Leuit. 20.6. [c] Psal. 105.

[d] Psal. 90.10. [e] 2. Pet. 3.8.

[f] Chap. 41.23.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.
19 Learne before thou speake, and vse Physicke or euer thou be sicke.
20 Before iudgement *examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy.
21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.
22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and defer not vntill death to be iustified.
23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.
24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end: and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.
25 When thou hast enough remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouertie and need.
26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.
27 * A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.
28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, & will giue praise vnto him that found her.
29 They that were of vnderstanding in saying, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth exquisite parables.
30 *Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.
31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.
32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tyed to the expence thereof.
33 Be not made a begger by banqueting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in wait for thy owne life; and he talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Reproue all thou heareſt. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse shall not be rich, and hee that contemneth small things, shall fall by little and little.
2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.
3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.
4 *He that is hasty to giue credit is light minded, and hee that sinneth shall offend against his owne soule.
5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse shall be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.
6 He that can rule his tongue shall liue without strife, and hee that hateth babling, shall haue lesse euill.
7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.
8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence reueale them not.
9 For hee heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee.
10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.
11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

13 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly.

14 * Admonish a friend, it may be hee hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

15 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

16 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

17 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

18 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the Law of the most High.

19 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

20 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.

21 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

22 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, hee angereth him that nourisheth him.

23 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisedom, neither at any time the counsel of sinners, prudence.

24 There is a wickednes, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

25 He that hath small vnderstanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

26 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that iustifieth in iudgement.

27 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ sadly; but inwardly he is full of deceit,

28 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not knowne, he will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware:

29 And if for want of power hee bee hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity, he will doe euill.

30 A man may be knowne by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

31 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gaine. 18 Of stopping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertisements.

1 THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: and some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shall bee preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to defloure a virgine; so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunity: but a babler and a foole will regard no time. * Chap. 32.4.

8 He that vseth many words shall be abhorred; and hee that taketh to himselfe authority therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sauer that hath good successe in euill things; and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shall be ‖ powred out. *Chap. 6.5. ‖ Or, pleasant conceits.

14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessity: † for hee looketh to receiue many things for one. ‖ Or, lost, or spilt. † Gr. for his eyes are many for one to receiue.

15 He giueth little and vpbraideth much; he openeth his mouth like a cryer: to day hee lendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eate my bread speake euill of me.

17 How oft, & of how many shall he be laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to hane; and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon the pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise. ‖ Or, an vnpleasant fellow.

20 A wise sentence shalbe reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not speake it in due season.

21 There is † is hindred frō sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he † shall not be troubled. † Greeke, shall not be pricked

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule thorow bashfulnesse, and by excepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 * A lye is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught. *Chap. 25.2.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is euer with him. ‖ Or, ignominy.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour* with his words: and he that hath vnderstanding, will please great men.

28 * Hee that tilleth his land shall increase his heape: and hee that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity. *Pro. 12. 11. and 28.19.

29 * Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that he cannot reproone. *Exo. 23. 8. deut. 16.19.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome. ‖ Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniust shall be naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wise.

Psal.41. 4.Iake 15.21.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but *aske pardon for thy former sins.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will wast riches: thus the house of proud men shalbe made desolate.

*Exod. 3.9. and 22.23.

5 * A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

† Greeke, be conuerted.

6 He that hateth to be reprooued, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowne farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth him selfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

*Chap. 16.16.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisedome.

*Eccles. 1.18.

12 * He that is not ‖wise will not be taught: but there is a wisedome which multiplieth bitternesse.

‖Or, witty

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

‖Or, subtilly.

* Chap. 33.5.

14 * The inner parts of a foole are like a broken vessell, and hee will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and *adde vnto it: but a foone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his backe.

* Prou. 9.9.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shalbe found in the lips of the wise.

17 They inquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

‖Or, not to be enquired after.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke ‖ without sense.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

* Chap. 19.27, 28.

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbors] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into ỹ house but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soule.

& Chap. 28.12.

28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated wheresoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will louse a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone: & euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begat him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an inheritance to her husband: but shee that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoreth both her father and her husband, out they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but strips and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that glueth a pottsheard together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 Hee that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ‖wherewithall, they shall couer the baresnesse of their parents.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kindred.

11 *Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weep for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, & go not to him that hath no vnderstanding, * beware of him, lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ‖ with his foolishnes: depart from him, & thou shalt finde rest, and neuer be ‖disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then leade? and what is the name thereof but a foole?

15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of iron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot bee loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering ‖ on ỹ wall of a gallery.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 Hee that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and hee that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet dispaire not, for there may bee a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to the neighbour in his pouerty, that

that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire, so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not bee ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euil happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 * Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 We may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulterous wife saith many wayes.

O Lord, Father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Least mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemy reioyce ouer mee, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue mee not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖ haughty minde:

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of mee, and giue not ouer vnto thy seruant into an impudent mind.

7 Heare, O yee children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishnes: both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 * Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so hee that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shalbe filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and if hee sweare in vaine, hee shall not be † innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sins.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Bee not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy natiuitie.

15 * The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men, multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17 * All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till he die. *Prou. 9.17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, * Who seeth mee? I am compassed about with darknes: the walls couer me, and no body seeth me, what need I to feare? the most High will not remember my sinnes: * Isa.29. 15. Iob. 24.15.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sun, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfected, hee looked vpon them all:

21 * This man shall be punished in the streetes of the city, and where he suspecteth not, hee shall be taken. * Leuit. 20.10. Deut.22.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖another:

23 For * first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly, shee hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, shee hath plaied the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man. ‖ *Or, a stranger.* *Exod. 20.14.

24 She shalbe brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall be made of her children. ‖ *Or, visitation.*

25 Her * children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit. * Wisd. 4.3.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to bee receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisdome doth praise her selfe, shew her beginning, 4 her dwelling, 13 her glory, 19 her fruit, 26 her increase, an 30 perfection.

Wisedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people. *The praise of wisdome.*

2 In the Congregation of the most High, shall she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud. ‖ *Or, a mist.*

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar. * Iob 22,14.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen: and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gaue me a commandement, and he that made mee, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 He * created mee from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile. * Prou. 8.23.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I serued before him; and so was I established in Sion. * Exod. 21.3.

11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloued citie he gaue me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power. * Ps.132.8 ‖ *Or, holy.*

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

‖ Or, Cades. ‖ Or, in the water

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a Rose-plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a Plane tree ‖ by the water.

15 I gaue a sweet smell like Cinamon, and Aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant Odour like the best Myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of Frankincense in the * Tabernacle.

* Exod. 30.34.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

‖ Ioh.15.1

17 *As the Vine brought I forth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

‖ Or, chosen.

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.

* Psal. 19.10,11.

20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me shall yet be thirsty.

22 He that obeyeth me, shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me, shall not do amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, euen the * Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

* Exod. 20.1.&24 1. deut. 9.1.& 29.2.

24 Faint not to bee strong in the Lord, that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome, as * Physon, and as Tygris in the time of ỹ new fruits.

* Gen.2. 11.

26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, & as * Iordan in the time of the harueſt.

* Iosh.3. 15.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly, no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

‖ Or, draine or ditch.

30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer, became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

* Chap. 33.16.

34 *Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

‖ Or, gloried. * Gen.13. 2.cor.10. 12.10.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the * vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbors, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyer, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for grey haires, and for ancient men to know counsell!

5 Oh how comely is the wisdome of old men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more worthy then himselfe.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisdome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart, and any wickednesse but the wickednesse of a woman:

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.

16 *I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkneth her countenance like ‖ sackcloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours, and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner light vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man.

21 *Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

24 * Of the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If shee goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience do glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wiues. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and huckesters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3d

1 A good wife is a good portion, which shalbe giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.
4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, he shall at all times merye with a chearefull countenance.
5 There be three things that mine heart feareth, and for the fourth I was sore afraid: ‖ the slander of a citty, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation; all these are worse then death.
6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.
7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to an fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion.
8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not couer her owne shame.
9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowne in her haughty lookes, and eye-lids.
10 *If thy daughter be shameleſſe, keepe her in straitly: lest she abuse her selfe through ouermuch liberty.
11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and maruell not, if she trespasse against thee.
12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty traueller, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery hedge will she sit downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow.
13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.
14 A silent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth, as a mind well instructed.
15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.
16 As the Sun when it ariseth in the † high heauen: so is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her house.
17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candlesticke: so is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.
18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the ‖ faire feet with a constant ‖ heart.
19 My son, keepe the floure of thine age sound: and giue not thy strength to strangers.
20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field: sowe it with thine owne seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.
21 So thy race which thou leauest shall be magnified, hauing the confidence of their good descent.
22 An harlot shall be accounted as ‖ spittle: but a married woman is a towre against death to her husband.
23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.
24 A dishoneſt woman contemneth shame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her husband.
25 A shameleſſe woman shall be counted as a dog, but she that is shamefast will feare the Lord.
26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be iudged wise of all: but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted vngodly of all.
27 A loud crying woman, and a scold, shall be sought out to drine away the enemies.
28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warr that suffereth pouerty, and men of vnderstanding that are not set by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to sin: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.
29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong, and an huckster shall not bee freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Of sinnes in selling and buying.* 7 *Our speech will tell what is in vs.* 16 *A friend is lost by discouering his secrets.* 25 *He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.*

MAny *haue sinned for ‖ a small matter: and he that seeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away. * Prou. 28.21.
2 *As a naile sticketh fast betweene the ioynings of the stones: so doth sinne sticke close betweene buying and selling. ‖ Or, a thing indifferent.
3 Vnleſſe a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone bee ouerthrowne. * Pro. 23. 4.1.tim. 6.9.
4 As when one siſteth with a sine, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of man in his ‖ talke.
5 The furnace prooueth the potters vessell: so the * tryall of man is in his reasoning. ‖ Or, thoughts. *Prou. 27.21.
6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dressed, so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man. *Matth. 7.17.
7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him speake, for this is the tryall of men.
8 If thou follow'eſt righteouſneſſe, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.
9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will truth returne vnto them that practise in her.
10 As the Lyon lieth in wait for the prey: so sin for them that worke iniquity.
11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwaies with wiſedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.
12 If thou be among the vndiſcreet, obſerue the time: but bee continually among men of vnderſtanding.
13 The diſcourſe of fooles is irkeſome, and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of sinne.
14 The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire ſtand vpright: and their brawles make one ſtop his eares.
15 The ſtriſe of the proud is bloodſhedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.
16 Whoſo diſcouereth ſecrets, looſeth his credit: and ſhall neuer find friend to his mind.
17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.
18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemy: ſo haſt thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.
19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour goe, and ſhalt not get him againe.
20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off: he is as a roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.
21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth ſecrets is without hope.
22 He *that winketh with the eyes, worketh euills: and he that knoweth him will depart from him. * Prou. 10.10.
23 When thou art preſent he will ſpeake ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings. ‖ Or, alter his ſpeech.
24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.
25 Whoſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds. * Pſal. 7.15. pro. 26.27. eccl.8.10.
26 Whoſo diggeth a *pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that ſetteth a trap, ſhall be taken therein.

27 He

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and he shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but vengeance as a lion shall lie in wait for them.

*Deut. 32.35. rom.12. 19.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 25 and backbiting.

HEe that reuengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and hee will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that hee hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also bee forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreate for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death: and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Highest, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap. 8.1. 8 * Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth freinds, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prou. 26.21. 10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hasty contention kindleth a fire, and an hasty fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall bee quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

*Chap. 21.28. 13 * Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backebiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowne the houses of great men.

Or, third 15 ‖ A backebiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

16 Whoso heareth him vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed thorow the venome thereof: who hath not drawne the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of braile.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they bee burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shalbe sent vpon them as a lion, and deuoure them as a leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lyeth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We must shew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender. 5 Giue alms. 13 A good man will not vndoe his surety. 18 To be surety and vndertake for others is dangerous. 21 It is better to liue at home then to sojourne.

HE that is mercifull will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his * need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will speake submissely: but when he should repay he will prolong the time, and returne words of grieue, and complaine of the time.

6 ‖ If he prouaile, he shall hardly receiue the halfe: and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with cursings, and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouerty.

10 Lose thy mony for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 * Lay vp thy treasure according to the Commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 * Shut vp almes in thy store-houses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemie, better then a mighty shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will ‖ forsake him.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy surety: for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And he that is of an vnthankefull mind, will leaue him [in danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a waue of the Sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the Commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gaine shall fall into suits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.
22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.
23 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.
24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou dar'st not open thy mouth.
25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.
26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.
27 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine house.
28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.*

HE *that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.
2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.
3 *He that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee shall reioyce of him.
4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himselfe.
5 While he liued, he *saw and reioyced in him: and when he died he was not sorrowfull.
6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.
7 He that maketh too much of his sonne, shall bind vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.
8 An horse not broken, becommeth headstrong: and a child left to himselfe will be wilfull.
9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauinesse.
10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.
11 *Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.
12 Bow downe his necke while he is yong, and beat him on the sides while he is a child, lest hee waxe stubborne, and be disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.
13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.
14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.
15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.
16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.
17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.
18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.
19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor smell; so is he that is persecuted of the Lord,
20 He seeth with his eyes and groaneth as an Eunuch that imbraceth a virgine, and sigheth.
21 *Giue not ouer thy mind to heauinesse, and afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.
22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnes of a man prolongeth his dayes.
23 Lone thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoone sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.
24 Enuy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.
25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.*

WAtching for *riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.
2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.
3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.
4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.
5 He that loueth gold shall not be iustified, and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.
6 *Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.
7 It is a stumbling block vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall be taken therewith.
8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold:
9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.
10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfect? Then let him glory. Who might offend & hath not offended, or done euil & hath not done it?
11 His goods shall be established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.
12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, *be not greedy vpon it, and †say not, There is much meat on it.
13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.
14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.
15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe; and be discreet in euery point.
16 Eate as it becommeth a man those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.
17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and be not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.
18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.
19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and he fetcheth not his wind short vpon his bed.
20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choller, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.
21 And if thou hast beene forced to eat, arise, goe forth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.
22 My sonne, heare me, & despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy works be quicke, so shall there no sickues come vnto thee.
23 *Whoso is liberall of his meat, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping will be beleeued.

*Pro. 19.2 & 21.5. &c
†Or, pant not thy throat vpon it.
‖Or, before euery thing that is presented
*Pro. 27.20.
‖Or, and lieth not puffing & blowing.
*Prou. 22.9.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole city shall murmure; and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

Isa.5.22. Iudeth 13.8. 25 Shew not thy *valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The furnace proueth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennes.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it bee drunk moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart and cheerefulnesse of the mind.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternes of the mind, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennes increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Of his duty that is chiefe, or master in a feast.* 14 *Of the feare of God.* 18 *Of counsell.* 20 *Of a ragged and smoothe way.* 23 *Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.*

IF thou be made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

*Eccl.3.7 Pha.20.7. 4 Powre not out words where * there is a musician, and shew not forth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emerand set in a worke of gold, so is ‖ melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake young man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked:

8 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words, be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

Iob 33.6 9 * If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14 Whoso feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early shall find fauour.

15 He that seeketh the Law shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite shall be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord shall find iudgement, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himselfe hee hath done without counsell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 * In euery good worke trust thine owne soule: for this is the keeping of the Commandements.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord taketh heed to the Commandement, and he that trusteth in him ‖ shall fare neuer the worse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The safety of him that feareth the Lord.* 2 *Vn wise and the foolish.* 7 *Times and seasons are of God* 10 *Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter.* 18 *Chiefly regard thy selfe.* 24 *of seruants.*

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him ‖ as an oracle.

4 Prepare what to say, & so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The heart of the * foolish is like a cart wheele, and his thoughts are like a rouling axletree.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sun.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and * Adam was created of earth.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the most High, and there are two and two, one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

17 * Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning;

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and then intreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preeminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At

32 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

33 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

34 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him goe idle, hee shall seeke liberty.

35 A yoke and a coller doe bow the necke: so wrestlings and torments fit for an euill seruant.

36 Send him to labour that hee be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

37 Set him to worke, as is fit for him; if hee be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

38 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

39 * If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

40 If thou haue a seruant intreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou intreat him euill, and hee run from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Of dreames.* 13 *The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord.* 18 *The offering of the wicked, and prayer of the poore innocent.*

THe hopes of a man void of vnderstanding are vaine, and false: and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Who so ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, & followeth after the wind.

3 The vision of dreames is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likenesse of a face to a face.

4 'Of an vncleane thing, what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and sooth-sayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauelled knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wisedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauelled, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauelled, I saw many things: and I vnderstand more, then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becanse of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth hee looke? and who is his strength?

16 For the * eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, hee is their mightie protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 Hee raiseth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 * Hee that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

19 * The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is hee pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and he that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder. * Deut. 24.14,15.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour? ch.7.20.

24 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?

25 * He that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if hee touch it againe, what auaileth his washing? * Num. 19.11,12.

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sins, and goeth againe and doth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Sacrifices pleasing God.* 14 *The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit.* 20 *Acceptable mercy.*

HEe * that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering. * 1.Sam. 15.22. iere.7.22.

2 Hee that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine flower: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise. 5,6,7.

3 To depart from wickednesse is a thing pleasing to the Lord, and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord: *Exod.23 15.deut. 16.16.

5 For all these things are [to be done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweet sauour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the firstfruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse. *2.Cor. 9.7.

10 * Giue vnto the most High, according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye. ‖ *Or, set apart.* *Tob.4.8

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much. ‖ *Or, diminish nothing of thy offerings.*

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for such he will not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is Iudge, and with him is * no respect of persons. * Lewit.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppressed. 22 21,22. deu.15.23

14 Hee will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when she powreth out her complaint. * Deut. 10.17. 2.chron. 19.7.iob 34.19. wisd.6.7.

15 Doth not the teares run downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall? acts 10. 34.rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephe. 6.9.col.3. 25.1.pet. 1.17.

16 He that serueth the Lord, shalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayers shall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, hee will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not bee slacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till hee hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he haue taken

away

‖Or, cruell oppressours.

away, the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the scepter of the unrighteous:

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuices, till he haue iudged the cause of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

†Greeke, faire.

20 Mercy is †seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

*Lam. Ier. 10.25.

3 *Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

‖Or, vpon

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowne thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wondrous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath; take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemy.

‖ Greeke, oath.

8 Make the time short, remember the †Couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire & let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the Rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other, but wee.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inheirit thou them as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people that is called by thy Name: and vpon Israel *whom thou hast named thy first borne.

*Exod. 4.22.

‖Or, that it may magnifie thine Oracles.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable Oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimony vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning: and raise vp ‖ Prophets that haue beene in thy Name.

‖Or, prophecies.

‖Or, supplicants.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

*Numb. 6.25.

17 O Lord here the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the* blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwel vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meat better then another.

*Iob 34.3

19 *As the palate tasteth diuers kinds of venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauines: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnes, meeknes, & comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like ‖ other men.

‖Or, common.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a *possession*, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

‖Or, to spoile.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from city to city? so [whowill beleeue] a man that hath no house, and lodgeth whersoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellers. 13 The discretion and wisedome of a godly man blessed him. 27 Learne to refraine thine appetite.

EVery friend saith, I am his friend also: but there is a friend, which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the prosperity of a friend, but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell; but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what need he hath (for he will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee; and hide thy counsell from such as enuy thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of war, nor with a Marchant concerning exchange, nor with a buyer of selling, nor with an enuious man of thankefulnesse, nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse, nor with the slothfull for any worke, nor with an hireling for a yeere of finishing worke, nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the Commandements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt misse.

13 And let the counsell of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithful vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans mind is sometime woont to tell him more, then seuen watchmen that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisdome in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all ‖ food.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, because he is deprined of all wisedome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

26 A wise man shall inherit ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 My ſonne proone thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.
28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.
29 Be not vnſatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.
30 For ‖ exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickneſſe, and liſeeing will turne into choler.
31 By ſurfeting haue many periſhed: but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAP XXXVIII.

1 *Honour due to the Phyſician, and why.* 18 *How to weepe and mourne for the dead.* 24 *The wiſedome of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer, with the vſe of them both.*

HOnour a Phyſician with the honour due vnto him, for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.
2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the King.
3 The ſkill of the Phyſician ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men hee ſhalbe in admiration.
4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth, and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.
5 Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowne?
6 And he hath giuen men ſkill, that he might be honored in his marueilous workes.
7 With ſuch doth hee heale [men] and taketh away their paines.
8 Of ſuch doth the Apothecary make a confection, and of his works there is no end, and from him peace ouer all the earth.
9 My ſonne, in thy ſickneſs be not negligent: but pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.
10 Leaue off from ſinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.
11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flour: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.
12 Then giue place to the Phyſician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou haſt need of him.
13 There is a time when in their hands there is good ſucceſſe.
14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that he would proſper that which they giue, for eaſe and remedy to prolong life.
15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phyſician.
16 My ſon, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.
17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and lamentation, as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou bee euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.
18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart breaketh ſtrength.
19 In affliction alſo ſorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curſe of the heart.
20 Take no heauineſſe to heart, driue it away, and remember the laſt end.
21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.
22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo: yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.
23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and bee comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.
24 The wiſedome of a learned man commeth by opportunity of leiſure: and hee that hath little buſineſſe ſhall become wiſe.
25 How can hee get wiſedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours; and whoſe talke is † of bullockes?
26 He giueth his minde to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.
27 So euery carpenter and workemaſter, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finiſh a worke.
28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the iron worke, the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he ſetteth his mind to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.
29 So doth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke, and maketh all his worke by number.
30 Hee faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: hee applieth himſelfe to leade it ouer: and he is diligent to make cleane the furnace.
31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.
32 Without theſe cannot a city be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.
33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the Congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement: and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.
34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

† *Greeke, of the breed of bullocks.*

‖ *Or, ſtemmeth with his feet.*

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *A deſcription of him that is truly wiſe.* 12 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes, which are good to the good, & euil to them that are euill.*

BVt he that giueth his minde to the Law of the moſt high, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.
2 He will keep the ſayings of the renowmed men: & where ſubtill parables are, he will be there alſo.
3 He will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.
4 He ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before Princes: hee will trauell thorow ſtrange countreys, for he hath tried the good and the euill among men.
5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer; and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.
6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: hee ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.
7 He ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.
8 He ſhall ſhew forth that which hee hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memorial shall not depart away, and his Name shal liue from generation to generation.

*Chap. 44.15. 10 * Nations shall shew forth his wisdome, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shall ‖ increase it.

‖Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, yee holy children, and budde foorth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field:

‖Or, riuers of water.

14 And giue yee a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praising him you shall say after this manner:

*Gen. 1.31. marke 7.37. 16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer he commandeth, shall be *accomplished* in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all bee sought out, at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, & none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 Hee seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

*Ose. 14. 10. 24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, floure of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing:

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance which in their fury lay on sore stroakes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all these were created for vengeance:

‖Or, vipers. 30 Teeth of wild beasts, and scorpions, ‖ serpents and the sword, punishing § wicked to destruction.

31 They shall reioyce in his commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good, and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall all be well approoued.

35 And therefore praise yee the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true labour.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggers life is hatefull.*

GReat trauell is created for euery man, and a heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart:

3 From him, that sitteth on a throne of glory vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes,

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is cloathed in a linnen* frocke.

5 Wrath and enuy, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward hee is in his sleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell:

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, & that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

9 * Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge:

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the *flood.

11 * All things that are of the earth, shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the *waters doth returne into the sea.

12 All †bribery and iniustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniust shall bee dryed vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noyse, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand he shall reioyce: so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring forth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weed growing vpon euery water and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all graſſe.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

18 * To labour and to bee content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is aboue them both.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand surely: counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is

want in the feate of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and coureth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to beg.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he polluteth himselfe with other mens meat, but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The remembrance of death.* 3 *Death is not to be feared.* 5 *The vngodly shall be accursed* 11 *Of an euill and a good name.* 14 *Wisdome is to be vttered.* 16 *Of what things we should be ashamed.*

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that lineth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou hast liued ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall reproach.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men, which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you bee borne, you shall be borne to a curse, and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 *All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasure of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therfore be shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to reteine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, & of a lie before a prince & a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a iudge and Ruler, of iniquity before a Congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend?

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiourneſt, and in regard of the truth of God and his Couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon anothers mans wife,

22 Or to be ouer busie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends; and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets,

24 So shalt thou be truly shamefast, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Whereof we should not be ashamed.* 9 *Be carefull of thy daughter.* 12 *Beware of a woman.* 15 *The workes and greatnesse of God.*

OF these things bee not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the law of the most High, and his couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of reckoning with thy partners and ‖ trauellers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of balance and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many handes.

7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Bee not ashamed to ‖ aforme the vnwise and foolish, and the extreme aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are young: thus shalt thou be truely learned, and approued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when she is yong, least she passe away the flower of her age, and being married, least shee should be hated:

10 In her virginity, least she should be defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, least she should misbehaue her selfe: and when she is married, least she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shameleſſe daughter, least she make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and * from woman wickednesse.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

18 Hee seeketh out the deepe, and the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may bee knowne, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

* Chap. 25.23.

* Gen. 3.6.

‖ Or, wickednesse.

‖ Or, of thy partners speech.

‖ Or, companions.

‖ Or, of the giuing.

‖ Or, without profit.

‖ Or, deceiuer for.

‖ Or, reproue.

‖ Or, shee is accused of fornication.

‖ Or, the highest.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steps of hidden things.

*Iob 41. 4. esa. 21, 33.

20 No thought escapeth him; neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his workes! and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfect.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

The works of God in heauen & in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious & wonderfull. 25 Yet God himselfe in his power & wisdome is aboue all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen, with his glorious shew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising, a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

‖ Or, vessell.

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending foorth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth hastily.

†Ge. hee stayed his course. Gene. 1.16. Exod. 20.

6 * He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

7 * From the Moone is a signe of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen,

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the Stars, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord,

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnes thereof.

* Gene. 9.13.

12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

* Esay 40.22.

13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and clouds flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the clouds firme, and the hailestones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doth the Northerne storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the lighting of grashoppers.

‖ Or, to groane as a woman in her trauell.

18 The eye maruelleth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes.

‖ it lieth on the top of

20 When the cold North-wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a brest-plate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist *comming speedily*: a dew comming ‖ after heat, refresheth.

‖ after heat, refresheth

23 By his counsell hee appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueil thereat.

25 For *therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can neuer go far enough.

31 *Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophesies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

‖ verses in writing

6 Rich men furnished with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honored in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There be of them that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there be, which haue no memoriall, *who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer been borne, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the Couenant.

12 Their seed standeth fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

‖ for their sakes

13 Their seed shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The

15 *The people will tell of their wisedome, and the Congregation will shew foorth their praise.

16 *Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance, to all generations.

17 *Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An *euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a *great father of many people: in glory there was none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in Couenant with him, he established the Couenant in * his flesh, and when he was prooued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore hee assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him, as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the Starres, and cause them to inherit from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With *Isaac did hee establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the Couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND hee brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen *Moyses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed:

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of Kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * Hee sanctified him *in* his faithfulnesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, and *gaue him commandements before his face, euen the Law of life and knowledge, that hee might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his Iudgements.

6 Hee *exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant he made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, he † beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

9 And hee compassed him with Pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might be a * sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blue silke, and purple, the worke of the embroiderer: with a breastplate of Iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning worke-man, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the Ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 Hee set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre, wherein was engraued Holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moyses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting Couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his Name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing, to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour, for a memorial, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 *He gaue vnto him his Commandements, and authority in the Statutes of Iudgements, that hee should teach Iacob the Testimonies, and informe Israel in his Lawes. * Deut. 17.10. & 21.5.

18 *Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wilderneſſe, euen the men that were of Dathan, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Kore with fury and wrath. * Num. 16.12.

19 This the Lord saw and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation, were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase; especially hee prepared bread in abundance: * Num. 17.8.

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seed:

22 * Howbeit in the land of the people hee had no inheritance: neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance. * Deut. 12.12.& 18.10.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel. * Num. 25.12,13. 1.mac. 2.54.

24 Therfore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, & of his people, and that he, & his posterity should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer:

25 According to the Couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King should bee to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seed.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.

* IESUS the son of Nane was valiant in the wars, and was the successor of Moyses in prophesies, who according to his name was made great, for the saiuing of the Elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance. * Num. 27.18. deut. 34. 5. Iosh. 1.2. and 13.7.

2 *How great glory gate he when hee did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities? * Iosh. 10.13, 13.14.

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord

himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.
4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?
5 He called vpon the most High Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.
6 And with hailestones of mighty power hee made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent [of Bethoron] he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the mighty One.
7 In the time of Moyses also, he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the son of Iephunne; in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.
* Num. 26 65. Deut. 35. 36. 8 * And of sixe hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.
9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.
10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.
11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.
* Chap. 49.12. 12 Let their bones * flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.
* 1. Sam. 7.10. and 16.19. 13 * Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, established a kingdome, and anointed Princes ouer his people.
14 By the Law of the Lord he iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.
15 By his faithfulnesse he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowne to be faithfull in visions.
16 Hee called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when hee offered the * sucking Lambe.
* 1. Sam. 7.9. 17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and with a great noise made his voyce to be heard.
18 And hee destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philistines.
* 1. Sam. 12.3. 19 And before his long sleepe hee made * protestations in the sight of the Lord, and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shooe, and no man did accuse him.
* 1. Sam. 28.18, 19. 20 And after his death hee * prophesied, and shewed the King his end, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 of Dauid, 12 of Solomon his glory and infirmities, 23 of his end and punishment.

* 2. Sam. 12.1. AND after him rose vp Nathan to * prophesie in the time of Dauid.
2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offring, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.
‖ Or, he smotes Lions. 3 He ‖ played with lions as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.
* 1. Sam. 17.34. 4 * Slew he not a gyant when hee was yet but yong? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when hee lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, & beat downe the boasting of Goliah?
* 1. Sam. 17.49, 50, 51. 5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, and hee gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, & set vp the horne of his people.
6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.
7 For he destroied the enemies on euery side, and * brought to nought the Philistines his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.
8 In all his workes he praised the holy One most High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.
9 He set singers also before the * Altar, that by their voyces they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.
10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praise his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.
11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of Kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel.
12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.
13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.
14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding?
15 Thy soule couered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with darke parables.
16 Thy name went far vnto the Ilands: and for thy peace thou wast beloued.
17 The countreys maruelled at thee for thy * songs, and prouerbes, and parables, and interpretations.
18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.
19 *Thou didst bow thy loines vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.
20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seed, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.
21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.
22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercie, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his Elect, and the seed of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.
23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behinde him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who * turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the son of Nabat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:
24 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.
25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praise of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.
2 Hee brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.
3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.
4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 *Who

5 Who didſt raiſe vp a dead man from death, and his ſoule from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the moſt High.

6 *Who broughteſt Kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, and in Horeb the iudgment of vengeance.

8 †Who anointed Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to ſucceede after him:

9 *Who waſt taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horſes:

10 Who waſt ‖ ordained *for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the ſonne, and to ‖ reſtore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and ‖ ſlept in loue: for we ſhall ſurely liue.

12 *Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewind: and Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: whilſt he liued he was not mooued [with the preſence] of any Prince, neither could any bring him into ſubiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, and *after his death his body prophecied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſinnes, * till they were ſpoiled and carried out of their land, and were ſcattered through all the earth: yet there remained a ſmall people, and a ruler in the houſe of Dauid:

16 Of whom, ſome did that which was pleaſing to God, and ſome multiplied ſinnes.

17 *Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the middeſt thereof: he digged the hard rocke withiron, and made wels for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift vp his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and ſtretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ miniſtery of Eſay.

21 *He ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his Angel deſtroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lord, and was ſtrong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Eſay the Propher, who was great and faithfull in his viſion, had commanded him.

23 *In his time the Sun went backeward, and he lengthened the Kings life.

24 Hee ſaw by an excellent Spirit what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 Hee ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for euer, and ſecret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praiſe of Ioſias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezekias, 6 Of Ieremy, 8 Of Ezekiel. 11 Zorobabel, 12 Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec. 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

THe remembrance of * Ioſias is like the compoſition of the perfume that is made by the art of the Apothecarie: it is ſweet as honey in all mouthes, and as muſicke at a banquet of wine.

2 Hee ‖ behaued himſelfe vprightly in the conuerſion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 *He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly hee eſtabliſhed the worſhip of God.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and Ioſias, were defectiue: for they forſooke the Law of the moſt High, (euen) the Kings of Iudah failed.

5 Therefore he gaue their †power vnto others, and their glory to a ſtrange nation. ‖ *Or, horne.*

6 *They burnt the choſen City of the Sanctuary, and made the ſtreets deſolate ‖ according to the propheſie of Ieremias: *2. Kings 23.9. ‖ *Or, by the hand of Ieremy.*

7 For they * intreated him euill, who neuertheleſſe was a Prophet *ſanctified in his mothers wombe, that hee might root out and afflict and deſtroy, and that he might build vp alſo and plant. *Ier. 38.6 *Ier. 1.5.

8 *It was Ezechiel who ſaw the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims. *Ezek. 1. 3,15.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right. * Ezek. 13.11.& 38.11,16. & 46. 12.

10 And of the twelue Prophets let the memoriall be bleſſed, and let their bones flouriſh againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by aſſured hope. hag.2.24 ezra 3.2. ‖ *Or, did good.*

11 * How ſhall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a ſignet on the right hand. *Zac. 3.1. ezra 3.2.

12 *So was Ieſus the ſon of Ioſedec: who in their time builded the houſe, and ſet vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlaſting glory. hag.1.12. & 2.3. *Nehem. 7.1.

13 And among the elect was Neemias, whoſe renowne is great, who raiſed vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and ſet vp the gates and the barres, and raiſed vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like * Enoch, for he was taken from the earth. * Gen.5. 24. heb.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto *Ioſeph, a gouernour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord. 11.5. *Gen.41. 44.& 42.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation. 6.& 45.8. *Gen.5.3. & 11.10.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the ſonne of Onias. 22 How the people were taught to praiſe God, and pray. 27 The concluſion.*

SImon * the high Prieſt the ſon of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple: *2.Mac. 3.4.

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſſe of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the *Ciſterne to receiue water being in compaſſe as the Sea, was couered with plates of braſſe. *1. Kings 7.23.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the city againſt beſieging.

5 How was hee honoured in the middeſt of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuary!

6 He was as the morning ſtarre in the midſt of a cloud: and as the Moone at the full. †*Gr. the houſe of the vaile.*

7 As the Sun ſhining vpon the Temple of the moſt High, and as the Rain-bow giuing light in the bright clouds.

8 And as the flowre of Roſes in the ſpring of the yeere, as Lilies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the Frankincenſe tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſell of beaten gold ſet with all manner of precious ſtones,

10 And as a faire Oliue tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth vp to the clouds,

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when hee went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the Priests hands, he himselfe stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the Congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the service at the Altar, that he might adorne the offring of ſ most high Almighty,

15 Hee stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, he powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling saviour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded ‖ the siluer Trumpets, & made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

‖ Or, trumpets beaten foorth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most high by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore bleſſe ye the God of all, which onely doeth wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That hee would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There bee two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Ieruſalem hath written in this booke the inſtruction of vnderſtanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wisedome.

28 Blessed is hee that shall be exercised in these things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed bee the Lord for euer. Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praiſe thee O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praiſe vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and hast preſerued my body from deſtruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast beene mine helper against mine aduerſaries.

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnes of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life; & from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Or, iawes.

4 From the choaking of fire on euery ſide, and from the mids of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accuſation to the King from an vnrighteous tongue, my ſoule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compaſſed me on euery ſide, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of old, how thou deliuereſt ſuch as wait for thee, and ſaueſt them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my ſupplication from the earth, and prayed for delinerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue mee in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praiſe thy Name continually, and will ſing praiſe with thankſgiuing, and ſo my prayer was heard:

12 For thou ſaueſt mee from deſtruction, and deliuereſt me from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and praiſe thee, and bleſſe thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong or euer I ‖ went abroad, I deſired wiſedome openly in my prayer.

‖ Or, or euer I ſought her.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will ſeeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foot went the right way, from my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I aſcribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wiſedome:

18 For I purpoſed to doe after her, and earneſtly I followed that which is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded:

19 My ſoule hath wreſtled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I ſtretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my ſoule vnto her, and I found her in puretes, I haue had my heart ioyned w her from the beginning, therefore ſhall I not be forſaken.

‖ Or, I directed my ſoule vnto her, and I found her pure, I haue had my heart ioyned w her from the beginning, therefore ſhall I not be forſaken.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in ſeeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good poſſeſſion.

‖ Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praiſe him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto mee yon vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are you ſlow, and what ſay you of theſe things, ſeeing your ſoules are very thirſty?

25 * I opened my mouth, and ſaid, Buy her for your ſelues without money.

* Or, I haue opened my mouth.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your ſoule receiue inſtruction, ſhe is hard at hand to find.

27 *Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but a little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much reſt.

* Or, Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but a little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much reſt.

28 Get learning with a great ſumme of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your ſoule reioyce in his mercy, and be not aſhamed of his praiſe.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

¶ BARVCH

¶ BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon.* 5 *The Iewes there wept at the reading of it.* 7 *They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Hierusalem.*

AND these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the son of Nerias, the son of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Ioachim, King of Iudah, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke.

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the Kings sons, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, even of all them ỹ dwelt at Babylon, by ỹ riuer Sud

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to every mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Priest, the son of Chelcias, son of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time, when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were carried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias King of Iudah had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had carried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ Captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

10 And they said, Behold, we haue sent you money to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and wee shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serue them many daies, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And ye shall reade this booke, which we haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets & to our Fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord,

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that he brought our Fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honey, like as it is to see this day. * Deut. 28.15.

21 Neuertheless we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerfore the Lord hath made good his word, which hee pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our Kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses,

3 That a man should * eat the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter. *Deut. 28.53.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to be in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproach and desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus we † were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce. †Greeke, were beneath, and not aboue.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but vnto vs and to our Fathers open shame, as appeareth this day. *Chap. 1.15.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that wee might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walke in the Commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as appeareth this day: *Dan. 9. 15.

12 O Lord our God, wee haue sinned, wee haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:
15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God; because Israel and his posteritie is
‡Or, thy Name is called vpon Israel. ‡ called by thy Name.
16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs; bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.
17 * Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead
*Deut. 26.15. esa.63.15. that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.
*Psal.6.5 & 115.17 esai.38. 18.19. 18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.
†Gr. spirit or life *Dan.9. 20. 19 * Therefore wee doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our Fathers, and of our Kings.
20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,
* Iere. 27.7,8. 21 *Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the King of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your Fathers.
22 But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lord to serue the King of Babylon,
23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.
24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the King of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely, that the bones of our Kings, and the bones of our Fathers should be taken out of their places.
25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.
26 And the house which is called by thy Name (hast thou laid wast) as it is to be seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.
27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine.
28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moyses, in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law before the children of Israel, saying,
*Leuit. 26.14. deut.28. 15. 29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall bee turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.
†Greeke, this great swarme. 30 For I knew that they would not heare me, because it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of
‖Or, come to themselues. their captiuities, they shall ‖ remember themselues;
31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.
32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captiuity, and thinke vpon my Name,
†Greeke, backe. 33 And returne from their stiffe † necke, and from their wicked deeds, for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.
34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.
35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that booke which Baruch writ and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.
2 Heare O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pity vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.
3 For thou endurest for euer, and wee perish vtterly.
4 O Lord Almightie, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkned vnto the voyce of thee their God for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.
5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy powre and thy Name, now at this time.
6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.
7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that we should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuity: for
* wee haue called to mind all the iniquity of our forefathers that sinned before thee. psa.
8 Behold, wee are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch and a curse, and to bee subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.
9 Heare, Israel, the Commandements of life: giue eare to vnderstand wisedome.
10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?
11 That thou art counted with them that go downe into the graue?
12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdome.
13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.
14 Learne where is wisedome where is strength where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.
15 Who hath found out her* place? or who hath come into her treasures?
16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth,
17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoarded vp siluer and gold wherin men trust, & made no end of their getting?
18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,
19 They are vanished, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.
20 Young men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowne,
21 Nor vnderstood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it, their children were farre off from that way.
22 It hath not bin heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene seene in Theman.
23 The Agarens that seeke wisedome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the [20 thors of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding: [ners

none of these haue knowne the way of wisdome, or remember her pathes.

20 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

21 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: he that prepared the earth for enermore, hath filled it with foure-footed beasts.

33 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it again, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starrs shined in their watches, and reioyced: when hee called them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 *Afterward did he shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wisedome which was commended in the former Chapter. 25 The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

THis is the Booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life; but such as leaue it, shall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take hold of it: walke ‖ in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are wee: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowne vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheere, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Yee were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you mooued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by *sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and yee haue grieued Ierusalem that nursed you.

9 For when she saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children, am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They know not his Statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the Euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from far: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied child.

16 These haue carried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the Euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

21 Bee of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and hee shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting that he will saue you, and ioy is come vnto mee from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the Euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to mee againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbors of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory, and brightnes of the Euerlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall bee remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your mind to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For hee that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is the that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall thee bee grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shalbe turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the Euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the

West,

[Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.]

[Or, of him that.]

[Or, prosperity.]

[Or, in the time of mine affliction.]

*Psal. 116. 2. & 137. 7.

[Or, my darlings.]

West, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnes which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head of the glory of the Euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnes vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy Name shalbe called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the Word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweet smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall lead Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epistle of Ieremy.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuity is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were carried, 4 Babylon: the vanity of whose Idoles and Idolatry are set forth at large in this Chapter.

A Copy of an Epistle which Ieremy sent vnto them which were to bee led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which yee haue committed before God, yee shalbe led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor King of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come vnto Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

*Esa.44. 8.9. 10 & 46.5,7. psa.115.4 wis.13.10

4 * Now shall yee see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wise bee like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe eariug for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it it polished by the workman, and they themselues are gilded and laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speak.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey from their gods gold and siluer, & bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea they will giue thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and deck them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they bee couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And hee that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a Scepter as though he were a Iudge of the country.

15 Hee hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowne not to bee gods; therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they bee set vp in the Temple, their eyes be full of dust, thorow the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side, vpon him that offendeth the King, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the Priests make fast their temples with doores, with locks and barres, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eat them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads sit Bats, Swallowes, and Birds, and the Cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them, to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most high price.

26 * They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright can they moue of themselues: neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themselues straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their Priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impoteut, they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in child-bed * eat their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they bee called Gods? because women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods: as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whe-

48 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

49 In like manner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

50 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

51 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

52 They can shew no mercy to the widow, nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

53 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and siluer, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

54 How should a man then thinke and say that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themselues dishonour them.

55 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him and intreat Bel that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

56 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them: for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

57 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them drawne by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

58 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then bee thought or said that they are gods?

59 They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths, they can bee nothing else then the workeman will haue them to be.

60 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

61 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

62 For when there commeth any war or plague vpon them, the Priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

63 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods which can neither saue themselues from warre nor from plague?

64 * For seeing they bee but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shall bee knowne hereafter that they are false.

65 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and Kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mans hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

66 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

67 For neither can they set vp a King in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

68 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

69 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or laid ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will flee away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burne asunder like beames.

70 Moreouer, they cannot withstand any King or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

71 Neither are those gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer or gold able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

72 Whose gold, and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and goe away with all: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

73 Therefore it is better to be a King ‖ sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to bee a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

74 For sunne, moone, and starres, being bright and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

75 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh foorth is easie to be seene, and after the same manner ‖ the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

‖ Or, the same winde.

76 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

77 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hils and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

78 Wherefore it is neither to bee supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

79 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

80 For they can neither curse nor blesse Kings.

81 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen: nor shine as the sunne, nor giue light as the moone.

82 The beasts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

83 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

84 For as a scarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold,

85 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

86 And you shall know them to bee no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterwards shal be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country.

‖ Or, purple and brightnesse.

87 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproach.

¶ THE

¶ The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.] That which followeth, is not in the Hebrew; to wit [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame,* 23 *Wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within were not hurt.* 28 *The song of the three children in the ouen.*

THen Azarias stood vp and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to bee praised, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, & *all thy iudgments are truth.

* Psal. 25.10.

4 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy city of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, diddest thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For we haue sinned and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue wee trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddest deliuer vs into the hands of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust King, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame, and reproach to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy Names sake, neither disanul thou thy Couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake.

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seed as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the Sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheless in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullocks, and like as inten thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice bee in thy sight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholly goe after thee: for they shall not bee confounded that put their truft in thee.

17 And now we follow thee, with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face,

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy loning kindnesse, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt be ashamed.

20 And let them bee ‖ confounded in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the Kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hot with rosin, pitch, tow, and small wood.

23 So that the flame streamed foorth aboue the furnace, forty and nine cubites:

24 And it passed thorow, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the midst of the furnace, as if it had beene a ‖ moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying:

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to bee praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to bee praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy Kingdome: and to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all yee workes of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

35 * O yee heauens, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that bee aboue the heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye starres of heauen, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery showre and dew, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all yee windes, blesse yee the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye fire and heate, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
46 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
47 O yee dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
48 O yee nights and dayes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
49 O ye light and darkneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
50 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
51 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
52 O yee lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
53 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
54 O ye mountaines and little hils, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
55 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
56 O yee fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
57 O yee ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
58 O ye Whales and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
59 O all yee foules of the † ayre, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. †Greeke, heauen.
60 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
61 O yee children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
62 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
63 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
64 O yee ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
65 O yee ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.
66 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖Or, Saints.
67 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: For hee hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the midſt of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the midſt of the fire hath hee deliuered vs. ‖Or, grane.
68 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gratious: for his mercy endureth for euer.
69 O all yee that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtory of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

1 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Ioacim to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe to be condemned for adultery. 46 But Daniel conuicted the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moyſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe hee was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednes came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all ſuch had any ſuites in law came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne minde, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the ſame place, and after that they had aſked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maides only, and ſhee was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. †Or. as yeſterday and the day before.

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders, that had hid themſelues, and watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaid to her maides, Bring me oyle and waſhing balles, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuy doores to fetch the things that ſhee had commanded them: but they ſaw not the Elders, becauſe they were hid. ‖Or, ſide doores.

19 Now when the maides were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ran vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and wee are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If

21 If thou wilt not,we will beare witnes against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maides from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on every side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not,I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for mee to fall into your hands, and not doe it,then to sin in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two Elders cried out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the crie in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna,the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children,and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for she was couered)that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And she weeping,looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said,As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maids, and shut the garden dores,& sent the maids away.

37 Then a yonng man, who there was hid,came vnto her,and lay with her.

38 Then wee that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ran vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together,the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore,and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the young man was: but shee would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voyce and said, O euerlasting God that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnesse against me,and behold I must die: whereas I neuer did such things,as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when shee was led to be put to death: the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voyce: I am [illegible] from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them [illegible] him, and said: What meane these words [illegible] thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the midst of them,said, [illegible] ye such fooles,ye sonnes of Israel, that without [illegible] amination, or knowledge of the trueth, you [illegible] condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of Iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned again [illegible] haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come [illegible] downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God [illegible] giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these [illegible] aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one [illegible] another, he called one of them,and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse; now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime,are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord saith, * That innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then,if thou hast seene her,Tell mee vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Vnder a † masticke tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well, Thou hast lied against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God, to rend thee in two.

56 So he put him aside,and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda: beauty hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him,Well: thou hast also lied against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword, to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cried out with a loud voyce, and praised God who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they rose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnesse by their owne mouth)

62 And according to the Law of Moyses, they did vnto them,in such sort as they *malitiously intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kindred: because there was no dishonesty found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

THE

THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION OF † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

†Gr. Bels Dragon.

The fraud of Bels Priests is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon slaine which was worshipped. 23 Daniel is preserued in the Lions den. 28 The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.

1 NOw King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and forty sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the King worshipped it, and went dayly to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the King said vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraignty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O King, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer * eate or drinke any thing.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell me not who it is that deuoureth these expences, ye shall die.

9 But if we can certifie mee that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, besides their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Priests said, Loe, wee goe out: but thou, O King, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow when thou commest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death, or else Daniel, that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they vsed in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the King set meat before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the King: and then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the Kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests with their wiues and children, (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the seales vnbroken? And he said, Yea, O King, they be whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that he should not goe in, & said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children: and then the King was angry,

21 And tooke the Priests with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped. ‖ *Some adde this title, Of the Dragon.*

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that he is no liuing god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shall slay this Dragon without sword or staffe. The King said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seeth them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship. ‖ *Or, behold what you worship.*

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee & thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, *he deliuered Daniel vnto them: * Dan. 6.16.

31 Who cast him into the Lions denne, where he was sixe daues.

32 And in the den there were seuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carcasses, and two sheepe, which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel. ‖ *Or, two flawes.*

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers. ‖ *Or, sod.*

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carry the dinner that thou hast, into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the Lions den.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and *bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den. * Ezek. 8.3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, *Take the dinner which God hath sent thee. *1. Kings 19.4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O God: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the King with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And he drew him out: and cast those were the cause of his destruction into the and they were deuoured in a moment before face.

¶ THE PRAYER OF MANASSES KING OF Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, & of their righteous who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by terrible and glorious Name: whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for Maiesty of thy glory cannot be borne, & thine angry threatning toward sinners is intolerable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repenteth of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord according to thy great goodnes hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, & Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee, but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of ỽ Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied, my transgressions are multiplied: and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many Iron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of my heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reserving euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew mee that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen.

Or, neither take my breath

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Ierusalem, 22 and spoiled it and the Temple in it, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettiim, had smitten Darius King of the Persians and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

Or, Chethijm.

2 And made many wars, and wan many strong holds, and slew the Kings of the earth.

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him; whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

Or, his heart was exalted, and lifted vp.

4 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations and kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

Or, kingdomes which became, &c.

5 And after these things hee fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

† Or, that he dieth.

6 Wherefore he called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had beene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the King, who had beene an hostage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundred and thirty and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs go, and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, † we haue had much sorrow.

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon they ‖ built a place of exercise at Hierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen.

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsoake the holy Couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was established before Antiochus, he thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with charets, and Elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made war against Ptolomee King of Ey-

Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the spoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth forty and third yeere, and went vp against Israel and Ierusalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the Shewbread, and the pouring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, [all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the precious vessels: also hee tooke the hidden treasures which he found:

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel in every place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Every bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and shee that sate in the marriage chamber, was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres full expired, the king sent his chiefe collectour of tributes vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell suddenly vpon the city, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoiles of the citie, he set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses, and walls thereof on every side.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and strong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them,

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoiles of Ierusalem, they laid them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersarie to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on every side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it,

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the city] was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waste like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabaths into reproach, her honor into contempt.

40 As had bin her glory, so was her dishonor increased, & her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should bee one people,

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the King.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idoles, and prophaned the Sabbath,

44 For the King had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow ‖ the strange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drink offerings in the Temple; and that they should prophane the Sabbaths, and festiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, & groues, and chappels of idols, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all manner of vncleanesse, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the King, [he said] hee should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the law, and so they committed euils in the land:

53 ‖ And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen whersoeuer they could flee for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred forty and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars thorowout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whersoeuer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, † the Kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority, vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in their cities.

59 Now the flue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idole-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their necks, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were stedly resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not prophane the holy Couenant: so then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

‖ *Or, the lawes and rites of the strangers of the land.*

‖ *Or, and they made Israel hid themselues in holes in euery place of succour.*

† *Greeke, the kings commandement put him to death.*

† *Greeke, that had circumcised their children.*

CHAP. II.

1 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem, 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence, and the Kings messenger also. 34 Hee and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath, & make no resistance. 50 He deuideth and instructeth his sonnes:

& maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus Generall.

‖Or, Mattathias the sonne of John, &c. arose

[1] IN those dayes ‖arose Mattathias the son of Iohn, the son of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Iarib, from Hierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

[2] And he had fiue sonnes, Ioannan, ‖called ‖ Caddis:

[3] Simon, called Thassi:

[4] Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

[5] Eleazar, called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

from Ierusalem, or out of Ierusalem.

[6] And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Iuda and Hierusalem,

‖Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest.

[7] He said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

‖Gaddis.

[8] Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

‖Or. Auaron or Aboron.

[9] Her glorious vessels are carried away into captiuity, her infants are slaine in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

[10] What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

[11] All her ornaments are taken away, of a free woman she is become a bondslaue.

‖ Or, holy things.

[12] And behold, our ‖Sanctuary, euen our beauty, and our glory is layd waste, and the Gentiles haue prophaned it.

[13] To what end therefore shall wee liue any longer?

[14] Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

[15] In the meane while the Kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them sacrifice.

[16] And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

[17] Then answered the Kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise, Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

[18] Now therefore come thou first and fulfill the Kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Hierusalem: so shalt thou and thine house be in the number of the Kings friends, and thou and thy children shall bee honoured with siluer, and gold, and many rewards.

[19] Then Mattathias answered, and spake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue consent to his commandements:

[20] Yet will I, and my sonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our Fathers.

[21] God forbid that we should forsake the Law, and the ordinances:

[22] We will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

[23] Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the Altar, which was at Modin, according to the Kings commandement.

[24] Which thing when Mattathias saw, hee was enflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could hee forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore hee ran, and slew him vpon the Altar.

[25] Also the Kings Commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, hee killed at that time, and the Altar he pulled downe.

[26] Thus dealt he zealously for the Law of God, like as * Phineas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

[27] And Mattathias cryed thorowout the city with a loud voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

[28] So he and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

[29] Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to † dwell there:

[30] Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them.

[31] Now when it was told the Kings seruants, and the host that was at Ierusalem, in the city of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were goue downe into the secret places in the wildernesse,

[32] They pursued after them, a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day,

[33] And they said vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: Come forth, and doe according to the commandement of the King, and you shall liue.

[34] But they said, We will not come forth, neither will we doe the Kings commandement to prophane the Sabbath day.

[35] So then † they gaue them the battell with all speede.

[36] Howbeit, they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid,

[37] But said, Let vs die all in our † innocency: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

[38] So they rose vp against them in battell on the Sabbath, and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people.

[39] Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

[40] And one of them said vnto another: If wee all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

[41] At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

[42] Then came there vnto him a company of Asideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

[43] Also all they that fled for persecution ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

[44] So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

[45] Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

[46] And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly.

[47] They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

52 *Was not Abraham found faithfull in temptation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 *Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt.

54 *Phineas our father in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlasting priesthood.

55 *Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

56 *Caleb for bearing witnesse, before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 *Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

58 *Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

60 *Daniel for his innocency was deliuered from the mouth of Lions.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shal be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man: for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes bee valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp: let him bee your captaine, and ‖ fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred fourty and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse, the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and hee made battels, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his actes he was like a Lion, and like a Lions whelpe roaring for his prey.

5 For hee pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many Kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, he went thorow the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that hee was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and he † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish. † Greek, gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host, out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went foorth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherfore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought, all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a Prince of the army of Syria, heard say, that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre:

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the Kings Commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty host of the vngodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meet him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the host comming to meet them, said vnto Iudas; How shall we be able, being so few to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few, & with the God of heauen it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company: * 1. Sam. 14. 6. 2. chro. 14. 11.

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an host, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖ against vs † in much pride and iniquity to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoile vs: ‖ Or, vs. † Gr. in multitude of pride or vsury and iniquity.

21 But we fight for our liues, and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his host was ouerthrowne before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going downe of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them: and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines. † Gr. in the going down.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them;

25 Insomuch, as his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his Realme [euen] a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer he should need them.

† Greeke, or at euery need.

29 Neuertheleſſe, when hee saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention, and plague which hee had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had beene of old time.

† Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few. ‖ Or, for the taking away of the lawes.

30 He feared † that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as hee did before: for hee had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

† That he should not haue.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, hee determined to goe into Persia, thereto take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee † affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem.

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall City, the hundreth fourtie and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went thorow the high countreys.

† Greeke, a city of his kingdome.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolome, the sonne of Dorymenes and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mightie men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them he sent fourty thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the King commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer, and gold very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues: a power also of Syria, and of the land [of the Philistines, ioyned themselues vnto them.

‖ Or, setters. [Or, of strangers.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the King had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them:)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay void as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha ouer against Ierusalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are assembled together against vs to destroy vs, what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were fearefull, those he commanded that they should returne, euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remoued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readinesse against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against vs to destroy vs, and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 45 Hee pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remoued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end hee might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himselfe remoued, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the Kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines: For said he, These fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed him

lesse in the plaine with three thousand men, who nevertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their minds.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Iudas to the men that were with him: Feare ye not their multitude, neither bee ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our Fathers were delivered in the red sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peradventure the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the covenant of our Fathers, and destroy this hoste before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas sounded their Trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited, fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon three thousand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoste from pursuing them,

17 And said to the people, Be not greedy of the spoyles, in as much as there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and his hoste are here by vs in the mountaine, but stand ye now against your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the spoyles.

19 As Iudas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoste to flight, and were burning the tents (for the smoke that was seene declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the hoste of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to spoyle the tents, where they got much gold, and siluer, and blew silke, and purple of the Sea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiuing, and praised the Lord in heauen: because it is good, because his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliverance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and told Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded, and discouraged, because neither such things as hee would, were done vnto Israel, nor such things as the King commanded him were come to passe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choise men of foot, and fiue thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Iudas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Sauiour of Israel, who didst quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, and gauest the hoste of ‖ strangers into the hands of Ionathan the son of Saul, and his armour-bearer. ‖ Or, Philistines.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of the people Israel, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen. * 1. Sam 14. 13, 14

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldnesse of their strength to † fall away, and let them quake at their destruction. † Greeke. melt.

33 Cast them downe with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name prayse thee with thanksgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were slaine of the hoste of Lysias about fiue thousand men, euen before them were they slaine.

35 Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manlines of Iudas souldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Behold our enemies are discomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanse and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary. ‖ Or, repaire,

37 Vpon this all the hoste assembled themselues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw the Sanctuary desolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Priests chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, vntill hee had cleansed the Sanctuary.

42 So he chose Priests of blamelesse conuersation, such as had pleasure in the Law.

43 Who cleansed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they consulted what to do with the Altar of burnt offerings which was profaned,

45 They thought it best to pull it downe, lest it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the stones in the mountaine of the Temple, in a conuenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet, to shew what should bee done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole stones * according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former: * Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5. and ioth. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the Candlesticke, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incense, and the Table

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incense, and the lamps that were vpon the Candlesticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple. ‖ Or, hanging,

51 Furthermore, they set the loaues vpon the Table, and ‖ spread out the vailes, and finished all the workes which they had begun to make. ‖ Or, spread the broad vailes.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundreth forty and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning. ‖ Or, hanged vp the vailes.

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.

‖Or, peace offerings.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold; and with shields, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

‖Or, dedicated.

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

‖Or, made doores for them.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Israel ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar, should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fine and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towers round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keepe it: and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galile. 20 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He destroyeth Ephron for denying him to passe thorow it. 56 Diuers that in Iudas absence would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and he gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

‖Or, Arabathene, or Arabatsan, or Arabettine.

4 Also hee remembred the ‖ iniury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had been a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

‖Or, malice.

5 He shut them vp therefore in the towers, and encamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

‖Or, Haran. Gen. 36. 27. & num. 33. 32.

6 Afterward hee passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where hee found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and hee smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters to destroy them; but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their hands, for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children; also they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyre, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great Congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren, that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoste in Iudea to keepe it,

19 Vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; and there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke hee away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

‖Or, Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke hee away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauelled three dayes iourney in the wilder[ness]

25 Where they [met] the Nabathites, who came vnto them in [peaceable] maner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked and Carnaim (all these cities are strong and great.)

‖Or, Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked and Carnaim (all these cities are strong and great.)

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖Or, to morrow

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto ‖ Bosora, and when he had wonne the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

‖Or, Bosora

29 From whence hee remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they ‖ looked vp and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing

bearing ladders, and other engines of warre to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timothens, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fledde from him: wherefore hee smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slue all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things, gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espy the hoste, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, wee shall not be able to withstand him, for hee will mightily preuaile against vs,

41 But if he be afraid, & campe beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, & preuaile against him

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, hee caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they tooke the city, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable manner, saying; Let vs passe thorow your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made thorowout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the citie all that day, and all that night, till at the length the citie was deliuered into his hands;

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed thorow the city ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behind, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way thorow, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight against them.

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas, and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whersoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the †townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

66 From thence he remooued to go into the land of the † Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnadui sedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when hee had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, hee returned into the land of Iudea.

‖ *Or, went behinde.* *Numb.* 10. 25.

‖ *Or, comforted, or encouraged.*

‖ *Peace offerings,* *Ios. Ant.* 13. 12.

† *Gr. to meet them in battell.*

† *Greeke daughters.*

† *Greeke strangers.*

CHAP. VI.

3 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besiegeth those in the tower at Ierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the yonger to come into Iudea: 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time King Antiochus trauailing thorow the high countreyes, heard say that

Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, siluer and gold,

‖ Or, shields. ‖ Or, armour.

2 And that there was in it a very rich Temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and brestplates, and ‖ shields, which Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore hee came and sought to take the city, and to spoile it, but he was not able, because they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauines, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one, who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias, who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed.

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had set vp vpon the Altar in Ierusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuary with high wals as before, and his city Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished, and sore moued: whereupon hee laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befallen him, as hee looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and hee made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore hee called for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miserie] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ierusalem, and that I tooke all the vessels of gold and siluer that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cause.

13 I perceiue therefore, that for this cause these troubles are come vpon mee, and behold, I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends whom he made ruler ouer all his realme:

‖ Or, he should take his son Antiochus to him.

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his signet, to the end ‖ he should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred fourty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the King was dead, he set vp Antiochus his sonne (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre, shut vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuarie, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were besieged got foorth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues.

22 And they went vnto the king and said, How long will it bee ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to serue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs; and to obey his Commandements.

24 For which cause they of our nation besege the tower, and are alienated from vs: moreouer, as many of vs as they could light on they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs onely, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they besieging the towre at Hierusalem to take it? the Sanctuary also, and Bethsura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the King heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his army, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Isles of the Sea bands of hired Souldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty Elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the tower, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer against the Kings campe.

33 Then the King rising very early, marched fiercely with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beasts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thousand men armed with coates of male, and with helmets of brasse on their heads, and besides this, for euery beast were ordained fiue hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at euery occasion: wheresoeuer the beast was, and whithersoeuer the beast went, they went also; neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beasts were there strong towers of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt fast vnto them with deuices: there were also vpon euery one two and thirty strong men that sought vpon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the hoste ‖ giuing them signes what to doe, and being harnessed all ouer amidst the rankes.

39 Now when the Sunne shone vpon the shields of gold and brasse, the mountaines glistered therewith, and shined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the Kings army being spread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the

the rattling of the harneſſe, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the Kings army, ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſurnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the King was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardy, to the end he might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ran vpon him couragiouſly thorow the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

46 Which done, he crept vnder the Elephant, and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the Kings army went vp to Hieruſalem to meet them, and the King pitched his tents againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethſura he made peace: for they came out of the city becauſe they had no victuals there to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

50 So the King tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary he beſieged it many dayes, ‖ and ſet there artillery with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines, againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were ſaine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the King whiles hee liued, had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be King)

56 Was returned out of Perſia and Media, and the Kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the King, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the Kingdome lie vpon vs:

58 Now therefore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore he ſent vnto them to make peace: and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the King entred into mount Sion: but when hee ſaw the ſtrength of the place, hee brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterwards departed hee in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city: So he fought againſt him and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 Hee ſlaieth threeſcore Aſſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine and the Kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſon of Seleucus, departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ city of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there. ‖ *Tripolis Ioſ. Ant. l. 12. c. 16.*

2 And as hee entred into the † palace of his anceſtors, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him. † *Greeke. houſe of the kingdome of his father*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke hee hath made amongſt vs, and in the Kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the King choſe Bacchides, a friend of the King, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the King:

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieſt, and commanded that hee ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heede to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes to require iuſtice. ‖ *Or, officers, gouernours chiefe men, or men in authority.*

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael, that ſought peace of them:

14 For ſaid they, One that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron, is come with this army, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying, We will procure the harme neither of you, nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them. * *Pſal. 79. 2, 3.*

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither truth nor † righteouſneſſe in them, for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made. † *Greeke. iudgement.*

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when hee had ſlaine

slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: so Bacchides went vnto the King.

‖Or, laboured to defend his high Priesthood.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Priesthood.

21 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen.

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe foorth into the countrey.

‖Or, fled from him to the enemy. ‖Or, inuade the countrey.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able to † abide their force, hee went againe to the King, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖Or, were growne very strong. †Gr. to abide them

26 Then the King sent Nicanor one of his honorable Princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

†Greeke, peaceable

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may † see you in peace.

†Gr. see your faces.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowne to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

†Greeke, met Iudas in battell. ‖Or, Caphasalama.

31 Nicanor also when hee saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides ‖ Caphasalama.

32 Where there was slaine of Nicanors side about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

†Gr. defiled them.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

†Greeke, in peace.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safety, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou O Lord, didst chuse this house, to bee called by thy Name, and to bee a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

*2. Kings 19.35. Isa. 37.36. ecclus. 48. 21. 2. Mac. 8.19

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the King of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote an hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand of them.

41 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that he was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled,

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes iourney from Adasa, vnto Gasera, sounding an alarm after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand, which hee stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp, towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordained to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes, 10 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mightie and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: it was told him also of their warres and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the Mines of the siluer and gold which is there.

4 And that by their policy and patience, they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very far from them) and the Kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus King of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them.

6 How also Antiochus the great King of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephants with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreyes: which they tooke of him, and gaue to King Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues

their wiues and their children, and ſpoiled them, and tooke poſſeſsion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and Iſles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name, were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, thoſe raigne, and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer how they had made for themſelues a Senate houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſate in counſell daily, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their country, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuy, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Accus, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome to make a league of amity and confederacie with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that wee might be regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleaſed the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copy of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe in tables of braſſe: and ſent to Ieruſalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by ſea, and by land for euer: the ſword alſo and enemy, be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre vpon the Romanes or any of their confederates thorowout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they giue any thing, vnto them that make war vpon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame manner alſo, if warre come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals be giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes; but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe Articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one party or the other, ſhall thinke meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and whatſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euil's that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more againſt thee: we will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The army of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is ſlaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dyeth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

NOw when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battell, † he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the ſecond time, and with them the ‖ chiefe ſtrength of his hoſte.

† *Greeke, he added or proceeded to ſend.*

2 Who went foorth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they ſlew much people.

‖ *Or, the right wing.*

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fifty and ſecond yeere, they encamped before Ieruſalem.

‖ *Or, Galilea.*

4 From whence they remooued and went to ‖ Berea, with twenty thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

‖ *Or, Berrotha. Ioſephus.*

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, inſomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore ſaw that his hoſte ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, he was ſore troubled in mind, and much diſtreſſed for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe vnto them that remained, he ſaid; Let vs ariſe and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, We ſhall neuer be able: ‖ Let vs now rather ſaue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

‖ *We ſhall ſaue here the Romane may carry*

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

† *Greeke, let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behind vs why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.*

11 With that the hoſte of [Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troopes, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 And when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtreugth of his army were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Wh

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him hard at the heeles from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buryed him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his wars, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, & there rose vp all such as wrought iniquity

24 In those dayes also there was a very great famine, by reason whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made inquiry and search for Iudas friends, & brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vsed them despightfully.

†Gr. mocked them

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a Prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our Prince, and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

‖ Or, which when Bacchides vnderstood, on the Sabbath day he came vnto.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leaue with them their carriage, which was much.

‖ Ios. ant. l. 13. ca. 1.

†Gr. that he might leaue with them their carriage, or fusse.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great Princes of Canaan.

‖ Or, Medaba.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they list vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe and great carriage: and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with [drums] and ‖ instruments of musicke, and many weapons.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, & they tooke all their spoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan said to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Iordan on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan stretched foorth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and swam ouer vnto the farder banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a † thousand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ierusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon, (these did he strengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres)

51 And in them he set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also † the city Bethsura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sonnes in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the tower at Ierusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fifty and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be pulled downe, he pulled downe also the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as hee began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindred: for his mouth was stopped, and hee was taken with a palsey, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the King, whereupon the land of Iudea was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all at one night.

59 So they went, and consulted with him.

60 Then remooued hee, and came with a great hoste

hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan, and those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowne vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authors of that mischiefe, about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it stroug.

63 Which thing, when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoste, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and laid siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himselfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell and trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the countrey, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, hee sent Ambassadors vnto him, to the end hee should make peace with him, & deliuer them † prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware vnto him that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore hee had restored vnto him the prisoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, hee returned, and went his way into his owne land, neither † came hee any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and hee destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan. 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander. 50 Who taketh Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is sent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundred and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ sonne of Antiochus, surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, hee gathered together an exceeding great hoste, and went foorth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said he, Let vs first make peace with him before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else he will remember all the euils that wee haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore hee gaue him authority to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that hee might aid him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower, should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower.

8 Who were sore afraid, when they heard that the King had giuen him authority to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the tower deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And hee commanded the workmen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Only at Bethsura, certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the commandements, remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 Hee said, Shall wee find such another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend, and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him, according to these words, saying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 Wee haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high Prieft of thy nation, & to be called the kings friend, (and therwithall he sent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,

23 What haue wee done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amity with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 Hee sent vnto them therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept Couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull vnto vs, and wee will well recompense you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sakes I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of Salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe

of

of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galilee, from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Let Hierusalem also bee holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the tower which is at Hierusalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that hee may set in it such men as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer I freely set at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, and new Moones and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongst the Kings forces about thirty thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall bee giuen as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the Kings strong holds, of whom also some shall bee set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernours be of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne Lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Greeke, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may bee reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Hierusalem, for the necessary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer, out of the Kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in as in former time, from henceforth shall be giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they bee that flee vnto the Temple at Hierusalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matter, let them bee at liberty, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Hierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for building the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that hee had done in Israel: for hee had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwaies.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore vntil the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Ambassadours to Ptolome King of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forasmuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowne Demetrius, and recouered our country,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both hee and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amity together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolome the King gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written; meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of Kings is.

59 Now King Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, The King commanded to take off his garments, and cloth him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also hee made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his Princes, Goe with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him amongst his chiefe friends, and made him a Duke and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Hierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius, sonne of Demetrius out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tell, he was right sorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouer-

nemour of Cœlosyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying;

70 Thou alone listest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproached, and why dost thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face; for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not bee able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind, and choosing ten thousand men, hee went out of Hierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to help him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the city, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan laid siege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare: and so Ionathan won Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thousand horsmen with a great hoste of footmen, and went to Azotus as one that iourneyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him foorth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsmen, whom he put his trust.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him, for they had compassed in his host, and cast darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood stil, as Ionathan had commanded them: & so the enemies horses were tired.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his host, and set them against the footmen (for the horsemen were spent) who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Beth-dagon their idoles temple for safetie.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and slaine with the sword, well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his host, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the citie came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this, returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Hierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the Kings blood: hee gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, & marieth vpon his king dom. 17 Alexander is slaine, & Ptolomeus dieth within three daies. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the towre at Hierusalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honored by Demetrius. 48 who is rescued by the Iewes from his owne subtells in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the younger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoste like the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable manner, so as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to doe, because hee was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolemie entred into the cities he set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keep it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed; and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the King whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the King with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged. †Greek, kept.

7 Afterward Ionathan when he had gone with the King to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Hierusalem.

8 King Ptolome therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the Sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the Sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent Ambassadors vnto King Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore he tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolome entred into Antioch, where he set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was King Alexander in Cicilia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre against him, whereupon King Ptolome brought foorth his hoste, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to bee defended: but King Ptolome was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and sent it vnto Ptolome. †Or, and those that were in the holds were slaine of those that were in the holde.

18 King Ptolome also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Hierusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then

21 Then certaine vngodly persons, who hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan beſieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately remouing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that hee ſhould not lay ſiege to the tower, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Ionathan when hee heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the King, where he found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king, that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernements with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things after this manner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter, which wee did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius, vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good to the people of the Iewes who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will towards vs.

Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

34 ‖ Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria; and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch, as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, inſtead of the paiments, which the King receiued of them yeerely aforetime, out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt pits, and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, wee diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be reuoked from this time foorth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy Mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, hee ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the Iſles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his ſtead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto King Demetrius, that he would caſt thoſe of the tower out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well, if thou ſend me men to helpe mee; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city, gathered themſelues together into the mids of the city, to the number of an hundred and twenty thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the King.

46 Wherefore the King fled into the Court: but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for help, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues thorow the city, ſlew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gate many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when they of the city ſaw that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the King, and cried, ſaying,

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſauleing vs and the city.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the King, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So King Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe, he diſſembled in all that euer hee ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yonng child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer Tryphon tooke the † Elephant, and wonne Antioch.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the Kings friends.

58 Vpon this hee ſent him golden veſſels to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon alſo hee made Captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth, and paſſed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria, gathered themſelues vnto him for [illegible] help

helpe him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

41 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out: wherefore he laid siege vnto it, and burned the ‖ suburbes thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

42 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, † hee made peace with them, and tooke the sons of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Hierusalem, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Damascus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing ‖ to remoue him out of the countrey,

44 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste they pitched at the water of Genesar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing laid men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side fled:

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absalon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ranne away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they encamped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Hierusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius, thinking to surprise Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the castles in Iudea. 49 And is shut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, he chose certaine men and sent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, to the end you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the Governours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the nation, and the Priests and the other people of the Iewes vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder written doth specifie. ‖ *Areus looke Ios. Ant. lib. 13. c. 8.*

8 At which time Onias intreated the Ambassador that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendship. ‖ *Or, kindred. Ios. Ant.*

9 Therefore we also, albeit wee need none of these things, for that wee haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue nevertheleſſe attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our feasts and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, for so much as the Kings that are round about vs haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit we would not be troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15, For we haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the son of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renuing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Omiares sent: ‖ *Reade out of Ios. which Areus sent to Onias.*

20 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperity. † *Greeke, peace.*

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our Ambassadours] to make report vnto you on this wise.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He remoued from Hierusalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no respite ‖ to enter his countrey. ‖ *Or, to set foot in his country, or to inuade his country.*

26 He sent spies also vnto their tents, who came againe and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore so soone as the Sun was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might bee ready to fight: also hee sent forth Scutinels round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Ionathan

and his men were ready for battell, they feared
‖Fo. Aut. 4.13.5. and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.
they went away. 29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan pursued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians,
†Iosf. Gr. *Nabatheans, or Zabathens.* who were called † Zabadeans, and smote them, and tooke their spoiles,

32 And removing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the countrey.

33 Simon also went foorth, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Ascalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aside to Ioppe, and wonne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he set a garrison there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walls of Hierusalem higher, and raising a great mount betweene the towre and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be alone, that men might neither sell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the
for, according to the Roman reading, and the came were to the wall of the brooke toward the East. city [forasmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon also set vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that hee would fight against him, wherefore he sought a way, how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So hee remoued, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meete him with fourty thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts: and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also hee said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe hee reteined but three
†*Gr. left two thousand in Galilee.* thousand men, of whom hee † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him: and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, They haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 30 Simon is fauored by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza and the tower at Hierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Hierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye your selues know, what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the Lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also, and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from mee, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt bee our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walls of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also he sent Ionathan, the sonne of Absolon, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained therein.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais, with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that hee is owing vnto the King's

treasure, | concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberty, hee may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit hee perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent he the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So hee sent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place whithersoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the tower, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernesse, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsmen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof hee came not. So he departed, and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citye of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father & his brethren, & raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer, hee set vp seuen Pyramides one against another, for his father, and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memorand by the armour ships carued, that they might be seene of all that saile on the Sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young King Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe King of Asia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walles and gates and bars, and laid vp victuals therein.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose men, and sent to King Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunity, because † all that Tryphon did, was to spoile.

35 Vnto whom King Demetrius answered, and wrote after this manner,

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued: and wee are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded shall be your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne taxe also which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Hierusalem, it shall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meet among you to bee in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, hee made also an engine of warre, and set it by the city, and battered a certaine tower, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine leapt into the city, whereupon there was a great vproare in the city:

45 Insomuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cried with a loud voyce, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace.

† Gr. to giue them his right hand.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were, and so entred into it, with songs, and thanksgiuing.

48 Yea, hee put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the tower in Hierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell, wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him | to be at one with them, which thing hee granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions:

| Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yeere, with thankesgiuing, and branches of palme-trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with violes and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the tower, he made stronger then it was, and there hee dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, hee made him Captaine of all the hostes and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Demetrius is taken by the King of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 20 A memorial of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces

together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the King of Persia & Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he sent one of his Princes to take him alive.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his nation, in such wise, as that euermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his actes) so in this, that hee tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the Iles of the Sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethsura, and the tower, out of the which he tooke all vncleannes, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streets communing together of ‖ good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ *Or, the wealth of the land.*

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowned vnto the end of the world.

11 Hee made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man sate vnder his vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. Kings 4.25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the Kings themselues were ouerthrowne in those dayes.

14 Moreouer hee strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law hee searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person, he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, & as far as Sparta, & Ionathan was dead, they were very sorry.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Hierusalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Ambassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake in the counsell of the people, in this manner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Iason, the Iewes Ambassadours, came vnto vs, to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their Ambassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore wee haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall we giue to Simon & his sons?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs:

29 Forasmuch as oftentimes there haue been wars in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardy, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their country, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Idea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had been before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

35 The people therefore seeing the actes of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour & chiefe Priest, because hee had done all these things, and for the iustice & faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the city of Dauid in Hierusalem, who had made themselues a tower, out of which they issued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the city, and rised vp the walles of Hierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honored him with great honour.

40 For hee had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Ambassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, and high Priest for euer vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 More

42 Moreouer, that hee ſhould be their captaine, and ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary, to ſet them ouer their workes, and ouer the country, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortreſſes, that (I ſay) he ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Beſides this, that hee ſhould bee obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the country ſhould bee made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Alſo that it ſhould bee lawfull for none of the people or Prieſts, to breake any of theſe things, or to gaine-ſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the country without him, or to bee clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoeuer ſhould doe otherwiſe, or breake any of theſe things, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, & was well pleaſed to be high Prieſt, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Prieſts, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe, and that they ſhould be ſet vp within the compaſſe of the Sanctuary in a conſpicuous place.

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould be laid vp in the treaſury, to the end that Simon and his ſonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

1 Antiochus deſireth leaue to paſſe thorow Iudea, and granteth great honors to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuers Kings and nations in fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarelleth with Simon, 38 and ſeudeth ſome to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the King, ſent letters from the Iles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Prieſt, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Prieſt, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting.

3 Foraſmuch as certaine peſtilent men, haue vſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to chalenge it againe, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreine ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhips of warre,

4 My meaning alſo being to goe thorow the country, that I may be auenged of them that haue deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome deſolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatſoeuer gifts beſides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue alſo to coyne money for thy country with thine owne ſtampe.

7 And as concerning Ieruſalem, and the Sanctuarie, let them bee free, and all the armour that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or ſhall be owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time foorth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be knowne thorowout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and foureteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being purſued by King Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lyeth by the ſea ſide.

12 For hee ſaw, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora, hauing with him, an hundred and twenty thouſand men of warre, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And when hee had compaſſed the city round about, and ioyned ſhips cloſe to the towne on the ſea ſide, hee vexed the city by land, and by ſea, neither ſuffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and his company from Rome hauing letters to the Kings and countreys, wherein were written theſe things.

16 Lucius, Conſul of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee, greeting.

17 The Iewes Ambaſſadors our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound:

19 We thought it good therefore, to write vnto the Kings and countreys, that they ſhould doe them no harme, nor fight againſt them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet aide their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs, to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there bee any peſtilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their owne law.

22 The ſame thing wrote hee likewiſe vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes, and Arſaces,

‖ Or, Arathen.

23 And to all the countreys, and to ‖ Sampſames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaſeilis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, Sampſæ-ees.

‖ Or, Baſilis.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the King camped againſt Dora, the ſecond day, ‖ aſſaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he ſhut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in.

† Greeke, bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to aide him: ſiluer alſo, and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheleſſe, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became ſtraunge vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he ſent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends to commune with him, and ſay, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue waſted and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therfore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, & the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea.

‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or elſe giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight againſt you.

‖ Or, ſubdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the Kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when he ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and ſiluer plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtonished, and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Heerunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the King, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that hee had seene: whereupon the King was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus Captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remoone his hoste toward Iudea: also hee commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people, but as for the King [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he set horsmen there, and an host of [footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make out-rodes vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day sought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and yee [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: be ye in stead of me, and my brother, and goe and fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So hee chose out of the countrey twenty thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold a mighty great hoste both of footmen, and horsemen, came against them: howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed throw after him.

7 [That done] hee diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the middest of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gate them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill hee came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built,

10 ¶ So they fled euen vnto the towers in the fields of Azotus, where fore he burnt it with fire: so that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the high Priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and therevpon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes, to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time he came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeer, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolomee and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banqueting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing, hee committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolomee wrote these things, and sent to the King, that he should send him an hoste to aide him, and hee would deliuer him the country and cities,

19 Hee sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the † tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer, and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolomee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when hee heard, he was sore astonished: so hee laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them, for hee knew that they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the acts of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt, to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 5 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.

THe brethren the Iewes that bee at Ierusalem, & in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to do his will, with a good courage, & a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrot vnto you, in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeeres, from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the loaues.

9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of * Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

10 In the hundred, fourescore, and eight yeere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas, sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, King Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the anoynted Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell against a King.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Nanea Priests.

14 For Antiochus as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entred with a small company into the compasse of the Temple, they shut the Temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunderboltes, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed bee our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keep the purification of the Temple vpon the fine and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that ye also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Nemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple, and the Altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in an hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the King of Persia, did send of the posteritie of those Priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thi ke water,

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, & the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whileft the sacrifice was consuming [I say] both the priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious King,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the only iust, Almighty and Euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine own portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, look vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thanksgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left, to bee powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowne, it was told the King of Persia, that in the place, where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith. ‖ *Or, Neemias his company.*

34 Then the King inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof, on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say as a cleansing: but many men call it Nepht.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Neemias and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iason wrote in fiue bookes, 25 and how these were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet, commanded them that were carried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene figuified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the law, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as hee went foorth into the mountaine, where Moises climbed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue wherein hee laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shalbe vnknowne vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moises, and as when Solomon desired that the place might bee honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offred the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moises prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moises said, because the sinne offring was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias, and how hee founding a library, gathered together the actes of the Kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue neede thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas wee then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye shall doe well if yee keepe the same dayes.

17 † We hope also that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the Kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme, so that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the city, and vpheld the lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Syrene in fiue bookes, wee will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty, which they find that desire to looke into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter:

25 We haue beene carefull, that they that will reade might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all, into whose hands it comes might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painfull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but matter of sweat and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet for the pleasuring of many wee will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leauing to the author the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rule of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to set it ont, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and go ouer things at large, and to bee curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story.

31 But to vse breuity, and auoyd much labouring of the worke, is to bee granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will wee begin the story: only adding thus much to that which hath beene said, that it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the King of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treasure are in the Temple, 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 24 Hee is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts:

3 Insomuch that Seleucus King of Asia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius, the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasury in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was told

† *Gr. now God it is that saued all his people, and vendred the heritage and the kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Law, For we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.*

paid, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So foorthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the Kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and had bene courteously received of the high Priest of the citie, hee told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him, that there was such mony laid vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherlesse children,

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus son of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the sum whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold;

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctity of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the Kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasury.

14 So at the day which hee appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no small agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to bee kept, that they should safely bee preserued for such as had committed them to bee kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agony of his mind:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare and horrour of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest, being in such an agony.

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as hee was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and hee ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had compleat harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darkenesse: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasury, they carried out, being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons, and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call vpon the most High, to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest suspecting lest the King should misconceiue that some treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement, the same young men, in the same clothing, appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thankes, insomuch as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast been scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after hee had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the King.

36 Then testified he to all men, the works of the great God, which he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the King asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he said,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if hee escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especiall power of God.

39 For hee that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the King, obtaineth the office of the high Priest. 23 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterously murthereth Onias. 36 The King being informed thereof, causeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wicked acte of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom wee spake afore) hauing been a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandred Onias, as if hee had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 This

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deserued well of the city, and tendred his owne nation, and was so zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went so farre, that by one of Simons fiction murthers were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the King, not to be an accuser of his countrey men, but seeking the good of all, both publike, and priuate.

6 For hee saw that it was impossible that the State should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the King did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured vnder-hand to bee high Priest,

8 Promising vnto the King by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another reuenue, eighty talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the training vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Ierusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, hee foorthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embassadour to Rome, for amity and aid, he took away, and putting down ‡ gouernments which were according to the Law, he brought vp new customes against the Law.

12 For hee built gladly a place of exercise vnder the tower it selfe, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding prophanenesse of Iason that vngodly wretch, and not high Priest:

14 That the Priests had no courage to serue any more at the Altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to bee partakers of the vnlawful allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them foorth.

15 Not herting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whose customs they followed so earnestly, & vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the Lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the King being present,

19 This vngracious Iason sent † special messengers from Ierusalē, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of Gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the son of Manasthen was sent vnto Egypt, for the *Ieoronation* of King Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to bee well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safety: whereupon hee came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem.

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the King, and to put him in mind of certaine necessary matters.

24 But hee being brought to the presence of the King, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the kings mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruel tyrant, & the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principality: but as for the money that hee had promised vnto the King, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the Ruler of the Castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was Gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsus & Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to § kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the King in all haste to appease matters, leaning Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold, out of the Temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, hee reprooued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though he were suspected (by him) yet perswaded hee him to come foorth of the Sanctuary: whom foorthwith hee shut vp without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the King was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the city, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sorry, and mooued to pitty, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, foorthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city vnto that very place, where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew hee the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Now

‖ Or, the Discus, which was a stone with an hole in the midst

† Gr. who were religious Embassadors

Or, enthroning.

39 Now when many sacriledges had beene committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre past in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed besides the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the King came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him:

45 But Menelaus being now convicted, promised Ptolomee the son of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the King aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another minde;

47 Insomuch that he discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause, yea, before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to bee honorably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of forty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, incountring, and running one against another with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone soorth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walls, being put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle;

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercy, (not considering, that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen, whom he conquered.)

7 However, for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the King of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemy of his country, and countrey men, he was cast out into Egypt. ‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus hee that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kinred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the Kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgines and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict; and no fewer sold, then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitour to the lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other Kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that hee considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoone as he had come, had foorthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the King sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuertheless God did not chuse the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the Sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And hee left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Hierusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then hee that set him there:

23 And

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ring-leader Apollonius, with an army of two and twenty thouſand, commanding him to ſlay all thoſe † were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the younger ſort:

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo hee ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running thorow the city with weapons, ſlew great multitudes.

†Gr. who was the youth. 27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wildernesſe, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beaſts, with his company, who fed on hearbes continually, leſt they ſhould bee partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God.* 4 *The Temple is defiled.* 8 *Cruelty vpon the people, and the women.* 12 *An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tormented.*

NOt long after this, the king ſent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

‖ Antioch: the Latine interpreters.

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they ‖ did deſire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Ioſ. l. 12. c. 7. or as they were.

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feaſts, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the Kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eat of the ſacrifices; and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſion to Bacchus, carrying Iuie.

†Greeke, Grecians. 8 Moreouer there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

9 And whoſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought, who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this booke, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to be for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but foorthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations, whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes, ſo dealeth he with vs,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore hee neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though hee puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken be for a warning vnto vs: and now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well-fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eat ſwines fleſh.

19 But hee chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, than to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behooued them to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eat of the fleſh, taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the King,

22 That in ſo doing, he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and became his age, and the excellency of his ancient yere, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a child, or rather the holy Law made, and giuen by God: therefore hee anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwayes to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid he, in my wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many yong perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourteſcore yeere old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould bee deceiued by mee, and I get a ſtaine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould bee deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as be young, to die willingly, and couragiouſly, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate minde.

‖ Or, ſtripes.

30 But when he was ready to die with ſtripes, he groaned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body, by being beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for

an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancy and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh at the Kings commaundement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the King against the Law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges, and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first said thus: What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the King being in a rage, commanded pans, and caldrons to be made hot.

4 Which foorthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maimed in all his members, hee commanded him, being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs: and in truth hath comfort in vs, as * Moyses in his song, which witnessed to their faces declared, saying, And hee shall be comforted in his seruants.

7 So when the first was dead after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking sport: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eate before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore hee also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when hee was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his Lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was † third made a mocking stock, & when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the King, and they that were with him marueiled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterwards they brought the fifth also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked hee vnto the King and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixth, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for wee suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou ‡ takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous above all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, shee exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious spirits, and stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to be a reprochfull speech, while the youngest was yet aliue, did not only exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if hee would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also hee would take him for his friend, and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and exhorted her, that shee would counsell the young man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, she promised him that she would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this manner, O my sonne, haue pity vpon mee that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my son, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankinde made likewise:

29 Feare not this tormentor, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy, with thy brethren.

30 While she was yet speaking these words, the young man said, Whom wait yee for? I will not obey the Kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord bee angry with vs a little while, for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the lawes of our fathers, beseeching God that

that he would ſpeedily be merciſull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues maieſt confeſſe, that he alone is God:

38 And I that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and tooke it grieuouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all, after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoſte. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight: 28 and diuideth the ſpoiles. 30 Other enemies are alſo defeated: 35 and Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſfolkes together, and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, and aſſembled about ſixe thouſand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and alſo pity the Temple, profaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compaſsion vpon the city ſore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmeleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name, and that hee would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore hee came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially tooke he aduantage of the night, for ſuch priuy attempts, inſomuch that the bruit of his manlineſſe was ſpread euery where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man increaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, hee wrote vnto Ptolomeus the gouernour of Cœloſyria and Phœnice, to yeeld more aid to the Kings affaires.

9 Then foorthwith chuſing Nicanor the ſon of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, hee ſent him with no fewer then twenty thouſand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned alſo Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make ſo much money of the captiue Iewes, as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he ſent to the cities vpon the Sea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captiue Iewes, and promiſing that they ſhould haue foureſcore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, & he had imparted vnto them that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and diſtruſted the iuſtice of God, fled, and conueyed themſelues away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliuer them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for the Couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of ſixe thouſand, and exhorted them not to be ſtricken with terror of the enemy, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes, the iniurie that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the city, whereof they made mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when hee had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the lawes, and the countrey, he diuided his army into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo he (appointed) Eleazar to read the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watch-word, The helpe of God, himſelfe leading the firſt band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty, they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their armour together, and ſpoiled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe, and thankes to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercy diſtilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoiles to the maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the merciſull Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of thoſe that were with Timotheus, and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew

how aboue twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and diuided amongst themselues many spoyles more, and made the ‖ maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

11 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Hierusalem.

12 They slew also Philarches that wicked person, who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

13 Furthermore at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

14 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

15 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom hee made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, he came like a fugitiue seruant through the midland vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his hoste was destroyed.

16 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chased from Perſipolis. 5 He is ſtricken with a ſore diſeaſe, 14 and promiſeth to become a Iew. 28 He dieth miſerably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For he had entred the city called Persepolis, & went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when hee came to Echatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, hee thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flee. Therfore commanded he his charet-man to driue without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, that he would come to Hierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for as soone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remedilesse came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts:

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanded to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fell downe from his chariot, carried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus hee that a little afore thought hee might command the waues of the Sea (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in a horse-litter, shewing forth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his army.

10 And the man that thought a little afore hee could reach to the stars of heauen, no man could endure to carry for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he beganne to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, hee said these words: It is meete to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now would no more haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy City (to the which hee was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy so much as to bee buried, but to be cast out with their children to bee deuoured of the foules, and wild beasts, he would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens,

‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had spoyled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all that his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, hee wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnder written, containing the forme of a supplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus King and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperity.

20 If ye, and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse:

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time he led an army into the high countreys, appointed a successour,

24 To the end that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the State was left, might not be troubled.

‖ Or, common affaires.

25 Againe, considering how that the Princes that are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wait for opportunities, and expect what shall bee the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus King, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high Prouinces, to whom I haue written, as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and request you to remember

bee the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will be still faithfull to me and my soune.

‖or, following. 27 For I am perswaded, that he ‖ vnderstanding my mind, will fauourably and graciously yeeld to your desires.

28 Thus the murderer, and blasphemer hauing suffered most grieuously, as hee cutreated other men, so died hee a miserable death in a strange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, carried away his body, who also fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the city, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas vanquisheth their holds. 19 Timotheus and his men are discomfited. 35 Gazera is taken, and Timotheus slaine.

NOw Maccabeus and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the Citie.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chappels they ‖ pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleansed the Temple, they made another Altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeres, and set foorth incense, and lights, and Shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles: but if they sinned any more against him, that hee himselfe would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blasphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers prophaned the Temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe, euen the fine and twentieth day of the same moneth, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladnesse as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feast of the Tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountaines, and dens, like beasts.

7 Therfore they bare branches, and faire boughes and palmes also, and sang Psalmes vnto him that had giuen them good successe in cleansing his place.

8 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, that euery yeere those daies should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crown, he set one Lysias ouer the affaires of his realme, & [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chusing rather to doe iustice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, indeuoured to continue peace with them.

‖or, and not bearing his authority as it becommeth a noble man. 13 Whereupon being accused of [the Kings] friends before Eupator, and called traitor at euery word, because he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that hee poysoned himselfe and died.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, he hired souldiers, and nourished warre continually with the Iewes:

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing those that were banished from Ierusalem, they went about to nourish warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God, that he would be their helper, and so they ranne with violence vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And assaulting them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thousand.

18 And because certaine (who were no lesse then nine thousand) were fled together into two very strong castles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to sustaine the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioseph, and Zacheus also, and them that were with him, who were enow to beseige them, and departed himselfe vnto those places, which more needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were perswaded for money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seuenty thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitors, and immediately tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, hee slew in the two holds more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, and horses out of Asia in a few, came as though he would take Iury by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loines with sackcloth,

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to be ‖ enemy to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the law declareth.

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies, they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sun being newly risen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord as a ‖ pledge of their successe and victory: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightning against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footmen] twenty thousand and fiue hundred, and six hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very strong

being bold called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse courageously foure dayes,

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttred wicked words.

35 Nevertheleſſe, vpon the fift day early, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towers, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the army, tooke the city,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lysias thinking to get Hierusalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The Letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 22 of the King vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings † protector and cousin, who also mannaged the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

1 And when he had gathered about foureſcore thousand, with all the horsemen, hee came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

2 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

3 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his foureſcore Elephants.

4 So he came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Hierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he laid sore siege vnto it.

5 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus knew that hee besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentations and teares besought the Lord that he would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

6 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would aduand themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went forth together with willing minde.

7 And as they were at Hierusalem, there appeared before them on horsebacke, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

8 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through walls of yron.

9 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

10 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lyons, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

11 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

12 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse hee had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, hee sent vnto them,

13 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that hee would perswade the King, that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

14 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good, and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes, the King granted it.

15 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias, to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

16 Iohn and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

17 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

18 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the State, hereafter also will I endeauour to bee a meanes of your good.

19 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to these, and the other that came from mee, to commune with you.

20 Fare yee well. The hundred and eight and fourtieth yeere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius.

21 Now the Kings letter contained these words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting. ‖ Or, Dioscorus.

22 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderstand also that the Iewes would not consent to our father for to bee brought vnto the customs of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs that wee should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may bee of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires. ‖ Or, giue them assurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the Councell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with security.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kinde of meates, and lawes as before, and none of them

any manner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred fourty and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ *Or, April.*

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ Ambassadors of the Romans, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ *Or, Consuls.*

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the Kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as hee iudged to bee referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one forthwith, that wee may declare as it is conuenient for you: for wee are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that wee may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fourtie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caspin. 22 Timothem armies ouerthrowne.

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues, and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had ment them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to line in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countrey-men, hee commanded those that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, he came against those murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp hee went backward, ‖ as if he would returne to root out all them of the city of Ioppe.

‖ *Or, with a purpose to return.*

8 But when hee heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen, and the nauy, so that the light of the fire was seene at Hierusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their countrey toward Timothens, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians, set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell, but Iudas side by the helpe of God, got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ *Or,* deceiued

13 He went also about to make a bridge to a certaine strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diuers countries, and the name of it was Caspis.

14 But they that were within it, put such trust in the strength of the walls, and prouision of victuals, that they behaued themselues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing and blaspheming, and vttering such words, as were not to be spoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rams, or engines of warre, did cast downe Iericho in the time of Iosua) gaue a fierce assault gainst the walls,

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnspeakeable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereto, being filled full, was seene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa, vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places: for before hee had dispatched any thing, hee departed from thence, hauing left a very strong garison in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit Dositheus, and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth, and slew those that Timothens had left in the fortresse, about ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and set ‖ them ouer the bands, and went against Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

‖ *Or,* them

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortresse called Carnion. (for the towne was hard to beseige, and vneasie to come vnto, by reason of the straitnesse of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his first band came in sight, the enemies (being smitten with feare and terror, thorow the appearing of him that seeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, so as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in pursuing them, killing those wicked wretches, of whom there were about thirty thousand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus, and Sosipater, whom he sought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of some of them, who, if they put him to death, should not be regarded.

25 So when hee had assured them with many words, that hee would restore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the saning of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he slew fiue and twenty thousand persons.

‖ *Or,* Astaroth

27 And after he had put to flight, and destroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoste towards Ephron a strong City, wherein Lysias abode, and [illegible]

multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong young men kept the walls, and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God, (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wan the city, and ſlew twenty and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſixe hundred furlongs from Hieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Hieruſalem, the Feaſt of the weekes approaching.

32 And after the Feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of warre, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus, one of Bacenors company, who was on horſe-backe, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coat, drew him by force, and when hee would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia comming vpon him, ſmote off his ‖ ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loud voyce, and ſuddenly vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſt, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following ‖ as the vſe had now become, Iudas, and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſemen, in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſin committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſin, for ſo much as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering thorow the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Hieruſalem to offer a ſin offering, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for thoſe that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon hee made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundreth forty and ninth yere it was told Iudas, that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lyſias his protectour and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thouſand, and horſemen fiue thouſand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings mooued Antiochus minde againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias informed the King that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the King commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubites high full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacrilege, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For in as much as hee had committed many ſinnes about the Altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haughty minde, to doe farre worſe to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, that ‖ had euen now beene but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations. ‖ *Or, had had a breathing.*

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the merciſull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea and get the city, to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when hee had committed [all] to the ‖ Creator of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the city, the countrey, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin. ‖ *Or, Lord*

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choice young men, he went into the Kings tent by night, and ſlew in the campe

about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the malicousnesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policy,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but hee was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place;

‖ *Or, repelled.*

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall Gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the Iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the Kings coming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 Hee seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the country, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had been high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to King Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

‖ *Or, thought to be of the Temple.*

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Asideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish war, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of my Ancestours honour (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither,

8 First verely for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the King, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countrymen: for all our nation is in no small misery through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the country, and our nation, which is pressed on euery side, according to the clemency that thou readily shewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not possible that the State should be quiet.

11 This was no sooner spoken of him, but other of the Kings friends being maliciously set against Iudas did more incense Demetrius.

12 And foorthwith calling Nicanor, who had been master of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he sent him foorth,

13 Commanding him to slay Iudas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Priest of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanor comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp against them, they cast earth vpon their heads, and made supplication to him that had stablished his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

‖ *Or, were vp.*

16 So at the commandement of the Captain, they remooued straightwayes from thence, and came where vnto them, at the towne of Desau.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was somewhat discomfited through the suddein silence of his enemies.

18 Nenertheleſſe Nicanor hearing of the manfulnesse of them that were with Iudas, and the courageousnesse that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19 Wherefore he sent Posidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduisement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they consented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themselues, and when the day came, and seates were set for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, least some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies; so they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Hierusalem, and did no hurt, but sent away the people that came vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his sight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him also to take a wife, and to beget children: so he was married, was quiet, and liued part of the life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and considering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the State, for that hee had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the Kings successour.

27 Then the King being in a rage, and prouoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that hee was much displeased with the couenants, and commanded him that he should send Maccabeus prisoner in all haste vnto Antioch.

28 Who

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himselfe, and tooke it grieuously, that he should make void the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But because there was no dealing against the King, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policie.

30 Notwithstanding when Maccabeus saw that Nicanor began to be churlish vnto him, and that he intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that such sowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himselfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Priests that were offering their vsuall sacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they sware that they could not tell where the man was, whom he sought,

33 But stretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a prisoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After these words hee departed; then the Priests lift vp their hands towards heauen, and besought him that was euer a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the Temple of thine habitation should be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holinesse, keep this house euer vndefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accused vnto Nicanor one Razis, one of the Elders of Ierusalem, a louer of his country men, and a man of very good report, who for his kindnesse was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled themselues with the Gentiles, he had beene accused of Iudaisme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemencie for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, sent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the tower, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire should bee brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery side, fell vpon his sword;

42 Chusing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to bee abused otherwise then beseemed his noble birth.

43 But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doores, he ran boldly vp to the wall, and cast himselfe downe manfully among the thickest of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a space being made, hee fell downe into the midst of the void place.

45 Neuertheless while there was yet breath within him, being enflamed with anger, he rose vp, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet hee ran through the midst of the throng, and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, hee cast them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blasphemy. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is slaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheless, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly, and barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which he that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mighty, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept,

5 Then said the other, And I also am mighty vpon earth, and I command to take armes, and to doe the Kings businesse: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride & haughtinesse, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer sure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory and aide which should come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And so comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they wonne afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when hee had stirred vp their mindes, hee gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falsehood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words: and besides that, he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: that Onias who had beene high Priest, a vertuous, and a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy city, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding foorth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stir them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the

yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but couragiously to set vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, because the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolkes, was in least account with them: but the greatest, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Also they that were in the city, tooke not the least care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what should be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was set in aray, and the beasts conueniently placed, and the horsemen set in wings:

21 Maccabeus seeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenesse of the beasts, stretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it seemeth good to him, he giueth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner: O Lord, thou didst send thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and didst slay in the hoste of Sennacherib, an hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand.

23 Wherefore now also O Lord of heauen, send a good Angel before vs, for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let those be stricken with terrour, that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him came forward with trumpets, and songs.

26 But Iudas, and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation, and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they slew no lesse then thirty and fiue thousand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheared.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harnesse.

29 Then they made a great shout, and a [illegible] praising the Almighty in their owne language:

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens, both in body, and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countrey-men all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his shoulder, and bring them to Ierusalem

31 So when hee was there, and had called the [illegible] of his nation together, and set the Priests before the Altar, hee sent for them that were of the tower,

32 And shewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud bragges he had stretched out against the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of the vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they should giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madnesse before the Temple.

34 So euery man praised towards the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged also Nicanors head vpon the tower, an euident and manifest signe vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

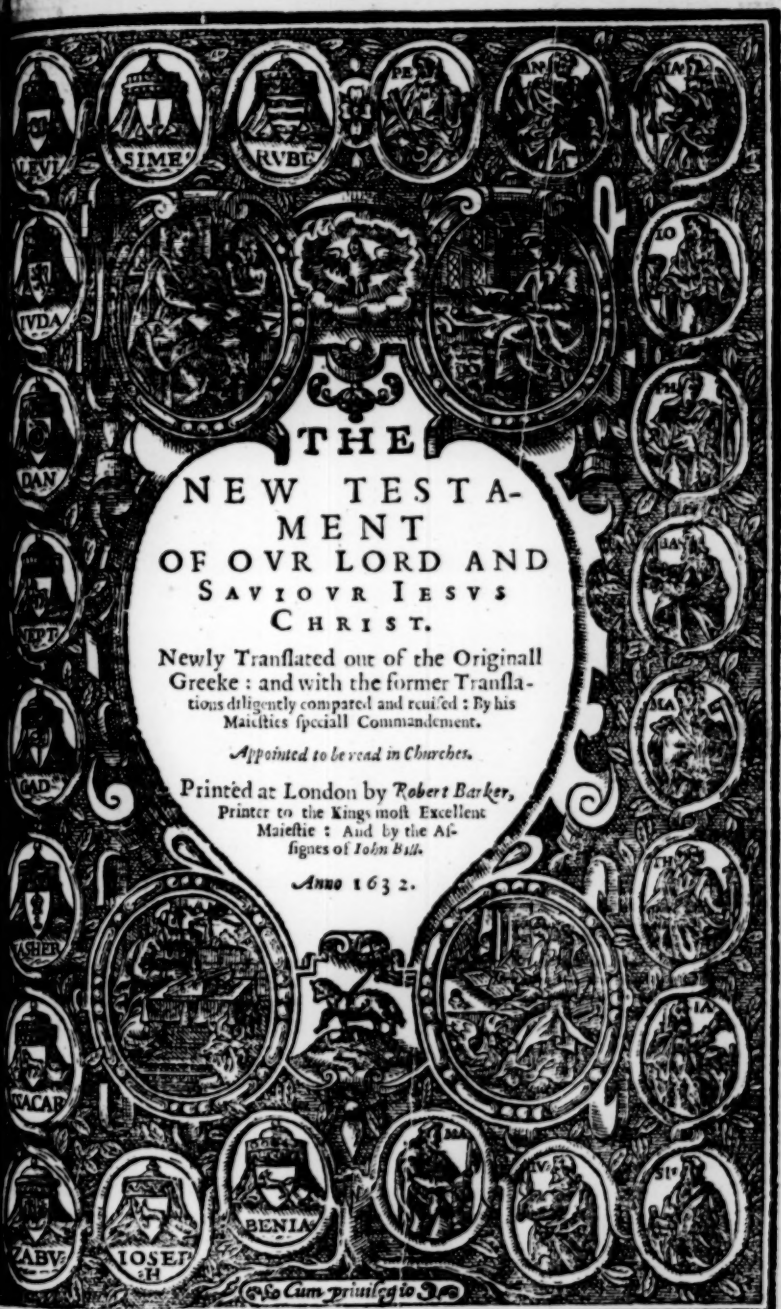
36 And they ordained all with a common decree in no case to let that day passe without solemnitie, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from the time foorth, the Hebrewes had the city in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired: but if slenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone: and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste: euen so, speech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the story. And here shall be an end.

The end of the Apocrypha.



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Tranſlations diligently compared and reuiſed: By his Maieſties ſpeciall Commandement.

Appointed to be read in Churches.

Printed at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of *Iohn Bill*.

Anno 1632.

Cum priuilegio



¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING To S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THe booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the son of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and ' Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the king begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begat Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud, and Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise; When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And shee shall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou shalt call his name Iesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes. *Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 *Behold, a Virgin shall be with child, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) *Esai. 7.14. ‖ *Or, his Name shall be called.*

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first borne Son, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wisemen out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children:* 20 *Himselfe dieth.* 23 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem, *Luk. 2.4

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for wee haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, hee demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: for thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 *And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall ‖ rule my people Israel. *Mic. 5.2. Ioh. 7.42. ‖ *Or, feed.*

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Star which they saw in the East, went before

before them, till it came and ſtood ouer where the young child was.

10 When they ſaw the Star, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the yonng child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they ‖ preſented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincenſe, and myrrhe.

Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhould not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeeke the young child, to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

*Oſe 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the Wiſemen, was exceeding wroth, and ſent foorth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the wiſemen.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by * Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying,

*Iere. 31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not bee comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the yong child and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young childes life.

21 And he aroſe, and tooke the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and baptiſme. 7 He reprehendeth the Phariſees, 13 and baptizeth Chriſt in Iordan.

*Mar.1.4 Luke 3.2. IN thoſe dayes came * Iohn the Baptiſt, preaching in the wilderneſſe of Iudea,

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

*Eſay 40.3. mar.1.3. 3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, *The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

4 And the ſame Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locuſts and wild hony.

5 Then went out to him Hieruſalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confeſſing their ſinnes.

7 ¶ But when hee ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadduces come to his Baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ meet for repentance:

9 And thinke not to ſay within your ſelues, * Wee haue Abraham to *our* father: for I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now alſo the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe and caſt into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to beare, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

12 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Ieſus from Galilee to Iordan, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, ſaying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to me?

15 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then he ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus, when hee was baptized, went vp ſtraightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and hee ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels miniſter vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter, and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diſeaſed.

THen was * Ieſus led vp of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had faſted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he ſaid, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

4 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is written, * Man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy city, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, * He ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was ‖ caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:
14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,
15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephtali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:
16 The people which sate in darkenesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.
17 ¶ * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.
18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers)
19 And he saith vnto them: Follow mee, and I will make you fishers of men.
20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.
23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease among the people.
24 And his fame went thorowout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law: 21 What is it to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 Exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his Disciples came vnto him.
2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,
3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.
4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.
5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.
6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.
7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.
8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God.
10 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.
11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of * euill against you † falsly for my sake. *1.Pet. 4.14. †*Greeke,* lying.
12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.
13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: *but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to bee cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men. *Mar.9. 50.Luke 14.34.
14 Yee are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.
15 Neither doe men *light a candle, and put it vnder a ‖ bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house. *Mar.4. 21.Luke 8.16. and 11.33. ‖ *The word in the originall signifieth a measure containing about a pinte*
16 Let your light so shine before men, *that they may see your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen. *lesse then a pecke.* *1.Pet.2. 12.
17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.
18 For verily I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iot or one title, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled. *Luke 16.17.
19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least Commandements, and shal teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shalbe called great in the kingdom of heauen. *Iam.2. 10.
20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnes shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharisees, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.
21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill, and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement. ‖ *Or, to them.* *Exod. 20. 13.
22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the councell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire. deu.5.17.
23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:
24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou bee cast into prison. *Luke 12.58.
26 Verily I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.
27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery. *Exod. 20.14.
28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. *Chap. 18.8.mar. 9.47. ‖ *Or, doe cause thee to offend.*
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. * Deut.
31 It hath been said, *Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement. 24.1.Iuke 16.18. 1. cor.7.10.
32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall put away

away his wife, saue for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath beene
* Exod. 20. 7. Leu. 19. 12 Deu. 5. 11. said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Ierusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

* Iames 5. 12. 37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: for whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

* Exod. 21. 24. Leu. 24. 20 deut. 19. 21. 38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * That ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on the right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

* Luke 6. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1. cor. 6. 7. 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

* Deut. 15. 8. * Leuit. 19. 18. 42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and *from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath been said, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

* Luke 6. 27. 44 But I say vnto you, *Loue your enemies, bleese them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sun to rise on the euill, and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

* Luke 23. 34. actes 7. 60. 46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

* Luke 6. 32. 47 And if yee salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others?* Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ commeth his Sermon in the mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to bee laid vp, 24 of seruing God, and Mammon. 25 Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods Kingdome.

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

‖ Or, with. * Ecclus. 12. 8. 2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verily, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

‖ Or, cause not a trumpet to bee sounded. 3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doth:

4 That thine almes may bee in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe: For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Bee not yee therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of, before ye aske him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye: *Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done, in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

14 * For if yee forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and steale.

20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body shall be full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenesse: how great is that darkenesse!

24 ¶ *No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what yee shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what yee shall put on: is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the aire: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the Lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we

...en? or what shall we drinke? or wherewith-
...all shall we be clothed?
32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles
...eke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye
...haue need of all these things.
33 But seeke ye first the kingdome of God, and
...his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be ad-
...ded vnto you.
34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow:
...for the morrow shall take thought for the things
...of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill
...thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the mount, reproueth rash iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorteth to prayer, 13 to enter at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.
2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shall be iudged: * and with what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you againe.
3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?
4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?
5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.
6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.
7 ¶ * Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.
8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.
9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?
10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?
11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?
12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer ye would that men should do to you, do ye euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.
13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat:
14 ‖ Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.
15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.
16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?
17 Euen so euery good tree, bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.
19 * Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewne downe, and cast into the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.
21 ¶ Not euery one that saith to me, * Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heauen.
22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?
23 And then will I professe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, yee that worke iniquity. *Luke 13.27. *Psal.6.8
24 ¶ Therefore * whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke: *Luke 6.47.
25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.
26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall bee likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:
27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.
28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine. *Marke 1.22. luk.4.32.
29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the Leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 32 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.
2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. *Marke 1. 40. luk.5.12.
3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, bee thou cleane. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.
4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that * Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them. *Leuit. 14.4.
5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him, *Luke 7.1.
6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.
7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.
8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.
9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder me: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.
10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.
11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heauen:
12 But the children of the kingdome shall bee cast out into outer darknesse: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee.

thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

*Marke 1.29.luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Ieſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wiues mother laid, and ſicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

*Marke 1.32.luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with deuils: and he caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken *Iſa.53.4. by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, * Himſelfe tooke 1.pet.2. 24. our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

18 ¶ Now when Ieſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other ſide.

*Luke 9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue neſts: but the Soune of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ſhip, his Diſciples followed him.

*Marke 4.57.luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the Sea, inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with the waues: but he was aſleepe.

25 And his Diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith vnto them, Why are ye feareful, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men maruelled, ſaying, What maner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

*Marke 5.1.luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there met him two poſſeſſed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, ſaying, What haue we to doe with thee, Ieſus thou Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the deuils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt vs out, ſuffer vs to go away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Ieſus: and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt curing one ſicke of the palſie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome: 10 eateth with Publicanes and ſinners: 14 defendeth his Diſciples for not faſting: 20 cureth the bloody iſſue: 23 raiſeth from death Iairus daughter: 27 giueth ſight to two blinde men: 32 healeth a dumbe man poſſeſſed of a deuill, 36 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ſhip, and paſſed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man ſicke of the palſie, lying on a bed: and Ieſus ſeeing their faith, ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes ſaid within themſelues, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Ieſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſins be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Soune of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſins, (Then ſaith hee to the ſicke of the palſie) Ariſe, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitudes ſaw it, they maruelled, and glorified God, which had giuen ſuch power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Ieſus paſſed foorth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaith vnto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe as Ieſus ſate at meat in the houſe, behold, many Publicanes and ſinners came and ſate downe with him and his Diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid vnto his Diſciples, Why eateth your Maſter with Publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Ieſus heard that, he ſaid vnto them, They that be whole need not a Phyſician, but they that are ſicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but ſinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the Diſciples of Iohn, ſaying, * Why doe we and the Phariſees faſt oft, but thy Diſciples faſt not?

15 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne as long as the Bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the Bridegroome ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottels: elſe the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels periſh: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

18 ¶ * While he ſpake theſe things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler & worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and ſhe ſhall liue.

19 And Ieſus aroſe, and followed him, and ſo did his Diſciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For ſhee ſaid within her ſelfe, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhall be whole.

22 But Ieſus turned him about, and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Ieſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels, and the people making a noiſe,

24 He ſaid vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is

not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to
25 scorne. But when the people were put forth, he went
in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.
26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all
that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind
men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne
of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house, the
blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them,
Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? they said
vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According
to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened, and Iesus strait-
ly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread
abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought
to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe
spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was
neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * Hee casteth out the
deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 *And Iesus went about all the cities and vil-
lages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching
the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery
sicknesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, hee was
mooued with compassion on them, because they
fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe
hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith he vnto his Disciples, *The harueſt
truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that
he will send foorth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles: 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue
Disciples, hee gaue them power ‖ *against* vn-
cleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all
manner of sicknesse, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are
these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and
Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee,
and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Mat-
thew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus,
and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who
also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, and commanded
them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles,
and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 *But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house
of Israel.

7 And as yee goe, preach, saying, * The king-
dome of heauen is at hand:

8 ‖ Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead,
cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 *‖ Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse
in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats,
neither shooes, nor yet staues: (*for the workman
is worthy of his meat.)

11 *And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall
enter, enquire who in it *is* worthy, and there abide
till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house bee worthy, let your peace
come vpon it: but if it bee not worthy, let your
peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor *Marke
heare your words: when yee depart out of that 6.11.
house or city, * shake off the dust of your feet. *Acts
13.51.

15 Verily I say vnto you, it shall be more tole-
rable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in
the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the *Luke
midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, 10.3.
and ‖ harmelesse as doues. ‖ *Or, simple.*

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you
vp to the Councels, and they will scourge you in
their Synagogues,

18 And ye shall be brought before Gouernours
and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against
them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no *Marke
thought how or what ye shall speake: for it shalbe 13.11.
giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake: luk.12.12
20 For it is not yee that speake, but the Spirit
of your father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the bro- * Luke
ther to death: and the father the childe: and the 21.16.
children shall rise vp against their parents, and
cause them to be put to death.

22 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my
Names sake: * but hee that endureth to the end, *Marke
shall be saued. 13.13.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye
into another: for verily I say vnto you, Yee shall
not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the ‖ *Or, end or finish.*
Sonne of man be come. * Luke 6.
40. iohn
13.16.

24 *The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the
seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that hee be as his
master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue
called the master of the house Beelzebub, how
much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is no- * Marke
thing couered that shall not be reuealed, and hid, 4.22. luke
that shall not be knowne. 8.17. &
12.2.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speake yee *Luke
in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach 12.4.
ye vpon the house tops. ‖ *It is in value halfepeny farthing, in the original as being the tenth part of the Roman peny.*

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, * 2. Sam.
but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare 14.11.
him which is able to destroy both soule and body Acts 27.36
in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? * Luke
And one of them shall not fall on the ground 12.6.
without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all
numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value
then many sparrowes.

32 *Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me be- *Luke
fore men, him will I confesse also before my Fa- 12.8.
ther which is in heauen. *Marke
8.38. luke
9.26. 2.
tim. 2.12.

33 * But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, * Luke
him will I also deny before my Father which is in 12.9.
heauen. *Mat.7.6.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace
on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance *a-
gainst his father: and the daughter against her
mother, and the daughter in law against her mo-
ther in law.

36 And

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne houshold.

*Luke 14.26. 37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

* Chap. 16.24. luke 9.23. mar.8.34. 38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

*Iohn 12.25. 40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

* Luke 10.16. ioh. 13.20 41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Propheet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: & he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

* Marke 9.41. 42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water only, in the name of a Disciple, verily I say vnto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankfulnesse and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praising his Fathers wisedome, in reuealing the Gospell to the simple, 28 he calleth to him all such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7.18. 2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his Disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which yee do heare and see:

*Isa 35.6. 5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the leapers are clensed, and the deafe heare, *Isa.61.1. the dead are raised vp, and * the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is hee of whom it is written, *Mal.3.1. * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the Kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

* Luke 16.16. 12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now, the Kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

*Or, is gotten by force. and they that driue men. 13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Mal.4.5. 16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the mar- *Luke 7.31. kets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then beganne hee to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had bin done in Tyre & Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt bee brought downe to hell: for if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall bee more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: *neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, and he to whomsoeuer the Son will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules.

30 *For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason. 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blinde, and dumbe. 31 Blasphemy against the holy Ghost shall neuer bee forgiuen. 35 Account shall bee made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, *Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and beganne to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him; Behold, thy Disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But hee said vnto them, Haue yee not read * what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eat the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but only for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the *Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple prophane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But

7 But if ye had knowne what this meaneth, *I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 * And when he was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall haue one sheepe: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, hee withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 *Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and hee shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and smoking flaxe shall hee not quench, till hee send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe: and hee healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said; This fellow doth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery city or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe: how shal then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoile his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, *All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the holy Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee, being euill, speake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. *Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth forth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, wee would see a signe from thee. * Chap. 16.1. Luke 11.29.1. cor.1.22.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three daies & three nights in the whales belly: so shal the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. *Ionah 1.17.

41 The men of Ninene shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas; and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. *Ionah 3.5.

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solmon is here. * 1. Kings 10.1.

43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. * Luke 11.24.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house, from whence I came out: And when hee is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth hee, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits, more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there. * And the last state of that man is worse then the first: Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation. *Heb. 6.4. & 10.26. 2.pet.2.20

46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him. * Mark.3.31 luke 8.20.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? & who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower and the seed: 18 The exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw net cast into the Sea: 53 And how Christ is contemned of his owne countreymen.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, * and sate by the Sea side. *Mar.4.1

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in para-
*Luk.8.5. bles, saying, * Behold, a Sower went forth to sow.
4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.
5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepnesse of earth.
6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.
8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.
9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And the Disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?
11 He answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.
*Chap. 25.29. 12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.
13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.
14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, *By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.
*Isa.6.9. mar.4.12. Luke 8.10 Iohn 12 Ro.act.28. 26.rom. 11.8. 15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.
16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your eares, for they heare.
*Luke 10.24, 17 For verely I say vnto you, * That many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.
18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the Sower.
19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowne in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.
20 But he that receiued the seede into stony places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:
21 Yet hath hee not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by & by he is offended.
22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choake the word, and he becommeth vnfruitfull.
23 But hee that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty
24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, The Kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together vntill the harueste: and in the time of haruest I will say to the reapers, Gather yee together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.
31 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field,
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 ¶ * Another parable spake he vnto them, The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.
34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, *I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his Disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.
37 Hee answered, and said vnto them, Hee that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:
38 The field is the world: the good seed, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one,
39 The enemy that sowed them, is the deuill: * The harueste is the end of the world: and the reapers are the Angels.
40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of this world.
41 The Son of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:
42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
43 * Then shall the righteous shine forth as the Sun in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.
44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.
45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:
46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went & sold all that he had, and bought it.
47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of euery kinde,
48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.
49 So shall it bee at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,
50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire:

there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.
51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue yee vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth foorth out of his treasure, things new and old.
53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.
54 *And when he was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?
55 *Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?
56 And his sisters are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.
58 And hee did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desart place, 15 where hee feedeth fiue thousand men, with fiue loaues and two fishes: 22 He walketh on the Sea to his Disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,
2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do shew forth themselues in him.
3 ¶ *For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.
4 For Iohn said vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.
5 And when hee would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude; *because they counted him as a Prophet.
6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon hee promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.
8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.
9 And the King was sorry: neuertheless, for the oathes sake, and them that sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.
10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, & giuen to § damsell: & she brought it to her mother.
12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.
13 ¶ *When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desart place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.
14 And Iesus went foorth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.
15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the time is now past, send § multitude away, that they may go into § villages, & buy themselues victuals.
16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart: giue ye them to eate.
17 And they say vnto him; Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.
18 He said, Bring them hither to me.
19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, an * tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eate, and were filled, and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 *And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone: * Iohn
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues for the wind was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.
26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cried out for feare.
27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.
28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.
29 And hee said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.
30 But when hee saw the wind § boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cried, saying, Lord saue me. *Or, strong.
31 And immediately Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him; O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?
32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying; Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.
34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Gennesaret. * Marke 6.53.
35 And when the men of § place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, & brought vnto him all that were diseased,
36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees for transgressing Gods commandements through their owne traditions, 10 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying, * Marke 7.1.
2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.
3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition? * Exod. 20.12.
4 For God commanded, saying, *Honour thy father deut.5.16

* Exod. 21.17. Leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20.20. * Marke 7.11,12. father and mother: and * he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus haue ye made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

* Isa. 29. 13. 8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips: but their heart is farre from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

* Marke 7.14. 10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

* Iohn 15.2. 13 But hee answered, and said, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

* Luke 6.39. 14 Let them alone: * they bee blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.

* Marke 7.17. 15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not yee yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

* Gene. 6.5. and 8.21. 19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

* Marke 7.24. 21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

* Chap. 10.6. 24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbs which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

* Marke 7.31. 29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

* Isa. 35.5. 30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, * Ma. 8. and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And hee sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his Disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshewth his death, 23 reprooueth Peter for disswading him from it: 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the Crosse.

THe * Pharisees also, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that hee would shew them a signe from heauen. * Luke 12.54.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will bee* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* fowle weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O yee hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, hee said vnto them, O yee of little faith, why reason yee among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 * Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp? * Ma. 8.

10 * Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp? * Ma. 8.

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that yee should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi,

the Philippi, hee asked his Disciples, saying, * Whom
that doe men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am ?
14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn
the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one
of the Prophets.
15 He saith vnto them, But who say ye that I am?
16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, * Thou
art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.
17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona : for flesh and blood
hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father
which is in heauen.
18 And I say also vnto thee, that *thou art Peter,
and vpon this rocke I will build my Church : and
the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.
19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the
kingdome of heauen : and whatsoeuer thou shalt
bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen : whatsoeuer
thou shalt loose on earth, shal be loosed in heauen.
20 Then charged he his Disciples that they should
tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.
21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew
vnto his Disciples, how that he must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and
chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.
22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke
him, saying, Be it farre from thee Lord : this shall
not be vnto thee.
23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter ; Get thee
behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me : for
thou sauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but
those that *be* of men.
24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any
man will come after mee, let him deny himselfe,
and take vp his crosse, and follow me.
25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it:
and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall
finde it.
26 For what is a man profited, if hee shall gaine
the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or
what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule ?
27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory
of his Father, with his Angels : * and then hee shall
reward euery man according to his workes.
28 Verily I say vnto you, * There be some standing heere, which shall not taste of death, till they
see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND * after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames,
and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp
into an high mountaine apart,
2 And was transfigured before them, and his
face did shine as the Sunne, and his rayment was
white as the light.
3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses,
and Elias, talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus,
Lord, it is good for vs to be heere : If thou wilt,
let vs make here three Tabernacles : one for thee,
and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
5 * While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud
ouershadowed them : and behold a voyce out of
the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Sonne, in
whom I am well pleased : heare ye him.
6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on
their face, and were sore afraid.
7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said,
Arise, and be not afraid.
8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw
no man, saue Iesus onely.
9 And as they came downe from the mountaine,
Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no
man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from
the dead.
10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, * Why
then say the Scribes that Elias must first come? * Chap. 11.14.
11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias mal.4.5.
truely shall first come, and restore all things :
12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already,
and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him
whatsoeuer they listed : Likewise shall also the Son
of man suffer of them.
13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake
vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.
14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multi- * Marke
tude, there came to him a certaine man kneeling 9.17. luke
downe to him, and saying, 9.38.
15 Lord, haue mercy on my soune, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed : for oft times he falleth into
the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they
could not cure him.
17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and
peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you ?
how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.
18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and hee departed out of him : and the childe was cured from
that very houre.
19 Then came the Disciples to Iesus apart, and
said, Why could not we cast him out?
20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe : for verily I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith * Luke
as a graine of mustard seed, yee shall say vnto this 17.6.
mountaine ; Remoouе hence to yonder place : and
it shall remoouе, and nothing shall bee vnpossible
vnto you. * Chap.
21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by 20.17.
prayer and fasting. mar.9.31. luk.9.44.
22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus
said vnto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed
into the hands of men :
23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he
shalbe raised againe : & they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, ‖ Called in the original, Drachma, being in value fifteene pence.
they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter,
and said, Doth not your master pay tribute ?
25 Hee saith, Yes. And when hee was come into ‖ Or, a stater, It is halfe an ounce of silver, in value two shillings sixe pence, after fiue shillings the ounce.
the house, Iesus prenented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon ? Of whom doe the Kings of the
earth take custome or tribute ? of their owne children or of strangers ?
26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith
vnto him, Then are the children free.
27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them,
go thou to the sea, & cast an hooke, and take vp the
fish that first commeth vp : and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a picce of money :
that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to bee humble and harmelesse : 7 To auoid offences, and not to despise the little ones : 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs : 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the King that tooke account of his seruants, 32 and punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto * Marke
Iesus, saying ; Who is the greatest in the king- 9.33. luke
dome of heauen? 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

*Chap. 18.14. 1.cor.14. 20. 3 And said, Verily I say vnto you, *Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little childe in my Name, receiueth me.

*Marke 9.42. Luke 17.1,2. 6 * But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

*Chap. 5.30.mar. 9.45. 8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels do alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 19.10. 11 * For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

*Luke 15.4. 12 * How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, Verily I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the will of your Father *which* is in heauen, *that* one of these little ones should perish.

*Leuit. 19.17. Iuk.17.3. 15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

*Deu.19. 15. ion.8. 17. 2.cor. 13.1.heb. 10.28. 16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more that in *the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if hee shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an *heathen man, and a Publicane.

*1.Cor.5. 5. 2.thes. 3.14. *Iohn 20.23. 18 Verily I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

*Luke 17.4. 21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-seruant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 Receiueth little children: 16 Instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth rewards to those that forsake anything, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, *that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordane.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered and said vnto them, Haue yee not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 He

*A talent is 750. ounces of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 187.l. 10.s.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, sane they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the Kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And hee said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honor thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard sheweth that God is debter vnto no man:* 17 *Foretelleth his passion:* 20 *By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to bee lowly:* 30 *And giueth two blind men their sights.*

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre hee went out, and found other standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. Hee saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: diddest not thou agree with mee for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 * So the last shall bee first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And hee said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant, that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy Kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise

The Romane penny is the eighth part of an vnce, worth about fiue shillings sterling, is seuen pence halfepeny.

‖ *Or, haue continued but one houre, onely.*

*Chap. 16. 30. *Mar. 10. 31. *Luke 13. 30.*

Iohn 18. 32.

Marke 10. 35.

dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will bee chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

*Phil.2.7 28 Euen as the *Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Mar. 10. 46. luke 18.35. 29 *And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may bee opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out the Temple 17 curseth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

* Marke 11.1. luke 19.29. AND *when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage vnto the mount of Olines, then sent Iesus two disciples;

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall find an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

*Isaiah 62.11. zach. 9.9. Ioh. 12.15 5 *Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

*Marke 11.2. 6 *And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

*Marke 11.15. luke 19. 45. iohn 2.13. 10 *And when hee was come into Hierusalem, all the city was moued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

*Isa.56.7 *Ier.7.11 mark.11. 17. luke 19.46. 12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seates of them that sold doues.

13 And said vnto them, It is written, *My house shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Tempie, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priestes and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue yee neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city, into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they maruailed, saying, How soone is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not, yee shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ *And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if yee tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, hee will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and sayd, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise; and he answered and said, I *goe* sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For *Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that yee might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine housholder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wincpresse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, hee sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Againe hee sent other seruants, moe then the first: and they did vnto them likewise.
37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.
39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the Lord therfore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?
41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did yee neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders refused, the same is become the head of the corner: This is the Lords doing, and it is maruellous in our eyes?
43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shalbe taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruits thereof.
44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.
45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that hee spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the mariage of the Kings Sonne.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment.* 15 *Tribute ought to be payed to Cesar.* 23 *Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection:* 34 *answereth the Lawyer, which is the first & great commandement:* 41 *and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.*

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said;
2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine king, which made a marriage for his sonne,
3 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.
4 Againe, hee sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, & went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.
7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their city.
8 Then saith hee to his seruants; The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.
9 Goe yee therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.
11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the ghests, hee saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,
12 And he saith vnto him; Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And hee was speechlesse.
13 Then said the King to the seruants; Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darknesse, there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 * For many are called, but few are chosen. * Chap. 20.16.
15 ¶ *Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke. *Marke 12.13.
16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men. luke 20.20.
17 Tell vs therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?
18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt yee mee, yee hypocrites?
19 Shew mee the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.
20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription? ‖ *In value seuen pence halfepeny, chap. 20.2.*
21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, and vnto God, the things that are Gods. ‖ *Or, inscription.* *Rom. 13.7.
22 When they had heard *these words*, they maruelled, and left him, and went their way.
23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, * Mar. 12.18. luke 20.27.
24 Saying, Master, *Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother. *Actes 23.8. * Deut. 25.5.
25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall shee be of the seuen? for they all had her.
29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.
31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,
32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing. *Exod. 3.6.
33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.
34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that hee had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together. *Marke 12.28.
35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which is the great commandement in the Law?
37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind. *Deut. 6.5. luke 10.27.
38 This is the first and great Commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. *Leuit. 19.18.
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ *While

*Mar.12. 35.Luke 20.41. 41 ¶ * While the Phariſees were gathered together, Ieſus aſked them,

42 Saying. What thinke yee of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is he? They ſay vnto him, The ſon of Dauid.

43 He ſaith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

*Pſal. 110.1. 44 The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foote-ſtoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is hee his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwere him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aſke him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Phariſees. 5 His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition. 13 Hee denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe: 34 and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his Diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeat:

3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but doe not yee after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.

*Luke 11.46. 4 * For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to bee borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they themſelues* will not mooue them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be ſeene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Numb. 15.38. deut.22. 12. 6 * And loue the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts, and the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues,

*Mar.12. 38.luke 11.43. 7 And greetings in the markets, and to bee called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Iam. 3.1 8 * But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt, and all yee are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: *Mal.1.6. * for one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt.

11 But hee that is greateſt among you, ſhall bee your ſeruant.

*Luke 14.11. & 18.14. 12 * And whoſoeuer ſhall exalte himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

*Luke 11.52. 13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: for ye neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer yee them that are entring, to goe in.

*Mar.12. 40.luke 20.47. 14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee compaſſe ſea and land to make one Proſelyte, and when hee is made, yee make him two fold more the child of hell then your ſelues.

16 Woe vnto you, yee blind guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple, that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.

‖Or, a debter, or bound.

19 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for yee pay tythe of mint, and annife, and cummin, & haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, Mercy and Faith: theſe ought ye to haue done, & not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Yee blind guides, which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blind Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited Sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, & of all vncleanes.

28 Euen ſo, ye alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, becauſe yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee be witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Yee ſerpents, yee generation of vipers, How can yee eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and wiſemen, and Scribes, and ſome of them ye ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your Synagogues, and perſecute them from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom yee ſlew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I ſay vnto you, all theſe things ſhall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, * & ſtoneſt them which are ſent vnto thee, how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, Yee ſhall not ſee me henceforth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple. 3 Whan, and how great calamities ſhall be before it: 29 The ſignes of his comming to Iudgement. 36 And becauſe that day and houre is vnknown, 42 we ought to watch like good ſeruants expecting euery moment our Maſters comming.

AND * Ieſus went out, and departed from the Temple: and his diſciples came *to him*, for to ſhew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And

3 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say vnto you, * There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶ And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these* things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shalbe famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrowes.

9 Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall wax cold.

13 But hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall bee preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth let him vnderstand,)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall bee great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should bee shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the Elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very Elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, hee is in the desart, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoeuer the carcasse is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, shal the Sun be darkned, & the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Son of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory. *Reu.1.7

31 * And he shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other. *1.Cor. 15.52. 1.thes.4. 16. ‖ Or, with a trumpet and a great voyce.

32 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verily I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away. *Marke 13.31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke, *Gen.7. lu.17.26.

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left. *Luke 17.36.

41 Two women shall bee grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come. *Marke 13.35.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp. *Luke 12.39. 1.thes.5.2 rcu.16.15

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meat in due season? *Luke 12.42.

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verily I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-seruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ‖ Or, cut him off.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten virgines, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meet the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oile with them:

4 But the wise tooke oile in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the Bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the Bridegroome commeth, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.

‖ Or, going out

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the Bridegroome came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verily I say vnto you, I know you not.

*Ch.24. 42. mar. 13.33. *Luke 19.12.

13 * Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

‖ *A talent is 287. pound ten shillings, chap. 18.24.

14 ¶ *For the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, hee also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying; Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents; behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His Lord said vnto him; Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said; Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His Lord said vnto him; Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lord.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came and said; Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowne, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His Lord answered, and said vnto him; Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

*Chap. 13.12. mar. 4.25 luk.8.18.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath, shall be giuen, and he shal haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant into outer darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come yee blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and yee clothed mee not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verily I say vnto you, In as much as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The rulers conspire against Christ.* 6 *The woman anointeth his head.* 14 *Iudas selleth him.* 17 *Christ eateth the Passeouer:* 26 *instituteth his holy Supper:* 36 *prayeth in the garden:* 47 *and being betrayed with a kisse,* 57 *is carried to Caiaphas,* 69 *and denied of Peter.*

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his Disciples,

2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the Feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the Feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ * Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.

8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For

9 For this ointment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.
10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.
11 * For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.
12 For in that shee hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.
13 Verely I say vnto you, Whereseoeuer this Gospel shal be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.
14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,
15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.
16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the Disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?
18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my Disciples.
19 And the Disciples did, as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.
20 * Now when the Euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.
21 And as they did eate, hee said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.
22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered, and said; * He that dippeth his hand with mee in the dish, the same shall betray me.
24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man, if he had not beene borne.
25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, answered, and said; Master, is it I? He saith vnto him, Thou hast said.
26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.
27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying; Drinke ye all of it:
28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.
29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.
30 And when they had sung an ‖ Hymne, they went out into the mount of Olines.
31 Then saith Iesus vnto them; * All ye shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, * I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.
32 But after I am risen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.
33 Peter answered, and said vnto him; Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.
34 Iesus said vnto him; * Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
35 Peter said vnto him; Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the Disciples.
36 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples; Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder. * Marke 14.32. luke 22.
37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauy. 39.
38 Then saith he vnto them; My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarry yee here, and watch with me.
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.
40 And he commeth vnto the Disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter; What, could ye not watch with me one houre?
41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.
42 He went out againe the second time, & prayed, saying; O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.
43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.
44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
45 Then commeth he to his Disciples, and saith vnto them; Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.
47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people. * Marke 14.43. luke 22. 47. iohn 18.3.
48 Now hee that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying; Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.
49 And foorthwith he came to Iesus, and said; Haile Master, and kissed him.
50 And Iesus said vnto him; Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.
51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.
52 Then said Iesus vnto him; Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword. * Gene. 9.6. reue. 13.10.
53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?
54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be? * Isa. 53. 10.
55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.
56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Disciples forsooke him, and fled: * Lam. 4.20.
57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled. * Marke 14.53. luke 22.
58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end. 54. iohn 18.13.

59 Now

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Councell sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

*Iohn 2.19. 61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him; I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless I say vnto you, *Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

*Chap. 26.27. 1.thes.4. 16.rom. 14.10.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying; Hee hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said; He is guilty of death.

*Isa.50.6. ‖Or, rods. 67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying; Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

*Marke 14.66. luke 22. 55.iohn 18.25. 69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying; Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when hee was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there; This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter; Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began hee to curse and to sweare, *saying*; I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 His sepulchre is sealed, and watched.

*Marke 15.1.luke 22.66. iohn 18. 28. WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying; I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? See thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying; * And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Heerest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answere him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour marnelled greatly.

15 *Now at *that* Feast the gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying; Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them: Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that hee could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying; I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said; His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they bowed the knee before him,

and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

33 * And when they were come to a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet: * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Son of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, Lama[a] bachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast ‖ forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a sponge,* and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple: *Marke 15.42. luke 23. 50. iohn 19.38.

58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, hee wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewne out in the rocke: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the Preparation, the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 He himselfe appeareth vnto them 12 The high Priests giue the souldiers mony to say that he was stollen out of his Sepulchre 16 Christ appeareth to his Disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne, towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary to see the Sepulchre. * Marke 16. 1. iob. 20. 1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it. ‖ Or, had beene.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here; for hee is risen, as hee said, Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his Disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the Sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his Disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren, that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying,

13 Saying, Say yee, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the mony, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen & in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe yee therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and lo, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the Baptist.* 9 *Iesus is baptized,* 12 *tempted:* 14 *He preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn,* 23 *healeth one that had a deuill,* 29 *Peters mother in law,* 32 *many diseased persons, and cleanseth the leper.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Mal.3.1.

3 * The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

*Isa.43.3. luke 3. 4. Ioh.1.23.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptisme of repentance, ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

*Mat.3.1. ‖Or, vnto.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, & were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sins.

*Mat.3.4.

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eat locusts and wild honey,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoope downe, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

* Matth. 3.13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, hee saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

‖Or, clouen, or rent.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe.

*Mat.4.1.

13 And he was there in the wilderneſſe fourty daies tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God;

* Matth. 4.12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent yee, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 * Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

*Matth. 4.18.

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come ye after me: and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway hee called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cryed out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And foorthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen, when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And hee said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And

39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and foorthwith put him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, & offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded for a testimony vnto them.

45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custome, 15 eateth with Publicans and sinners, 18 excuseth his disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe * he entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noysed that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where hee was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Son, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, Wee neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went foorth againe by the Sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

14 * And as he passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicans and sinners, they said vnto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, hee saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physitian, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will bee marred: but new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 * And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day. & his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eat, but for the Priests, & gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 7 and many other infirmities: 11 rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 conuinceth the blasphemy of casting out deuils by Beelzebub, 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister and mother.

AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And whenhe had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, He saith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him,

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his Disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And he spake to his Disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, vaslued.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

*Matth. 10.1.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they should be with him, and that hee might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house.

‖ Or, home

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his § friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

‖ Or, kinsmen.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

*Matth. 9.34.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

*Matth. 12.31.

28 * Verily I say vnto you, All sinnes shall bee forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoeuer they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

*Matth. 12.46.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the Sea.*

AND * hee began againe to teach by the Sea side, and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the Sea: and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine;

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:

4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediatly it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp and increased, and brought foorth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The Sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no roote in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, & it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ bushell, or vnder a bed, and not to be set on a candlesticke?

‖ Or, bed

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heede what you heare: *With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall bee meaſured to you: And vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen.
25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be giuen, and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the Kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,
27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring, and grow vp, hee knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelfe, firſt the blad, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought forth, immediately he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.
30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the Kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed: which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.
33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable ſpake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his Diſciples.
35 * And the ſame day, when the euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.
36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.
37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of wind, and the waues beat into the ſhip, ſo † it was now full.
*38 And he was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maſter, careſt thou not, that we periſh?
39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the wind, and ſaid vnto the Sea, Peace, be ſtill: and the wind ceaſed, and there was a great calme.
40 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye ſo fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the wind and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the ſwine. 21 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediately there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane ſpirit.
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Becauſe that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been pluckt aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountains, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.
6 But when he ſaw Ieſus afarre off, he came and worſhiped him,
7 And cryed with a lond voice, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man thou vncleane ſpirit.)
9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of ſwine feeding.
12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Ieſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine; and the herd ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choaked in the Sea.
14 And they that fed the ſwine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion ſitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſtes.
18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had beene poſſeſſed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit Ieſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Ieſus had done for him: and all men did maruell.
21 And when Ieſus was paſſed ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.
22 * And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death. *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhee may bee healed, and ſhee ſhall liue.
24 And Ieſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certaine woman which had an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,
26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phiſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,
27 When ſhe had heard of Ieſus, came in the preaſſe behind, and touched his garment.
28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.
29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and ſhee felt in her body that ſhee was healed of that plague.
30 And Ieſus immediately knowing in himſelfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?
31 And his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt

* Matth. 9. 18.

the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father & the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that something should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his country men.* 7 *He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits.* 14 *Diuers opinions of Christ.* 18 *Iohn Baptist is beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The Apostles returne from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes.* 45 *Christ walketh on the Sea:* 53 *and healeth all that touch him.*

Matth. 13.54. * Iohn 4.44. * Mat.9. 35. Luke 13.22. * Matth. 10.1. ‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, Mat.10.9 But here it is taken generall for money.*

AND * he went out from thence, & came into his own country, and his disciples follow him

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter the son of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iudah, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kin, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he maruelled because of their vnbeliefe. * And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ * And he called vnto him the twelue, and began to send them forth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely; no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse;

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them. * Verely I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, * and anointed with oyle many, that were sicke, and healed them.

14 * And King Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do shew foorth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * But when Herod heard *thereof* he said, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for hee had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went foorth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straitway with haste, vnto the King, and asked, saying, I wil that thou giue me by & by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediately the King sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a desart place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ranne a foot thither out of all cities, and out-went them, and came together vnto him.

34 *And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was mooued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not hauing a shepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 Hee answered and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred ‖ peny worth of bread, and giue them to eat?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his Disciples to set before them, and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away ‡ people.

46 And when hee had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had beene a Spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediately hee talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, & drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

The Pharises find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God, by the traditions of men. 19 Meat defileth not the man. 24 He healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.

THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem. *Matth. 15.1.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eate bread with ‖ defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault. ‖Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands ‖ oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the Elders. ‖Or, diligently in the originall with the fist: Theophilact, vp to the elbow.

4 And when they come from ‡ market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they haue received to hold, as the washing of cups, and ‖ pots, brazen vessels, and of ‖ tables. ‖Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy Disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me. ‖Sextarius is about a pint and an halfe. *Esay 29.13. mat. 15.8.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye ‖ reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition. ‖ Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.* *Matth. 15.5.

12 And ye suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect thorow your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ *And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, euery one of you, and vnderstand. *Matth. 15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the house from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And hee said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, *Gen. 6.5 & 8.21.

22 *Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse: *Matth. 15.19.

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man,

*Matth. 15.21. 24 ¶ *And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe yonng daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

‖Or, Gentile. 26 (The woman was a ‖ Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhe beſought him that he would caſt forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the dogs.

28 And ſhe anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Yes Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhe found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the Sea of Galilee, thorow the midſt of the coaſt of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeech: and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more he charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſees: 14 admoniſheth his Diſciples to beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

*Matth. 15.32 IN thoſe dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Ieſus called his Diſciples vnto him, and ſaith vnto them,

2 I haue compaſsion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now beene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his Diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatisfie theſe men with bread here in the wildernesſe?

5 And he aſked them, How many loaues haue ye? and they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and he tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his Diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and he bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp, of the broken meat that was leſt, ſeuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his Diſciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Phariſees came forth, and began to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhippe againe, departed to the other ſide.

14 ¶ * Now the Diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhip with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, ſaying, Take heede, beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue no bread.

17 And when Ieſus knew *it*, he ſaith vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee yee not? and hauing eares heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They ſay vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye do not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And hee commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he aſked him if he ſaw ought.

24 And hee looked vp, and ſaid, I ſee men, for I ſee trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And he ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his Diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his Diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwereth and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And he charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 And he ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked

his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, hee said vnto them, Whosoeuer will come after mee, let him deny himself, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life shall lose it: but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 *Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his Disciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 Casteth forth a dumbe, and deafe spirit: 30 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Exhorteth his Disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to giue offence vnto any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, That there bee some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the Kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ *And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mounteine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mounteine, he charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when he came to his Disciples, hee saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question yee haue with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy Disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit rare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cryed out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and hee was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not wee cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it.

31 For hee taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Son of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should* be the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to bee first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, *for there is no man which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

1 Or, among your selues.

2 Or, doeth him.

*Matth. 17.22.

*Matth. 18.1.

*Luk 9.49.

*1 Cor 12.3.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

*Matth. 10.42. 41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

*Matth. 18.6. 42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

*Matth. 5.29. and 18.8. 43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that

‖Or, cause thee to offend. neuer shall be quenched:

44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

* Esay 66.24. 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: It is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

‖Or, cause thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

* Leuit. 2.13. 50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

*Matth. 5.13.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 Resolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlasting: 23 Telleth his Disciples of the danger of riches: 28 Promiseth rewards to them that forsake anything for the Gospel: 32 Foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Diadeth the two ambitious suitors to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

*Matth. 19.1. * AND hee rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as hee was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

*Matth. 5.32. and 19.9. 11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, shee committeth adultery.

13 ¶ * And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them, and his Disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little child, hee shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ * And when hee was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? There is no man good but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest, Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But hee shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 * But many *that are* first, shall bee last: and the last, first.

32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem; and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Son of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ * And

37 ¶ *And Iames and Iohn the sons of Zabedee come vnto him, saying, Master we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the Cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, We can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall in deed drinke of the Cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and said vnto them, *Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall bee your Minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Son of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his Disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high way side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: and immediately he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth with triumph vnto Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his Disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Olines, he sendeth forth two of his Disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as ye be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say ye, that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the Highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 *And seeing a figtree a far off haning eanes, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard *it*. *Matth. 21.19.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues, *Matth. 21.12.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and the chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ * And in the morning as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the roots. *Matth. 21.19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖Haue faith in God. ‖*Or, haue the faith of God.*

23 For verely I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which hee saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*. *Matth. 7.7.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgiue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses. * Matth. 6.14.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And

Matth. 21.23.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, *and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwere mee, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

‖ Or, thing.

30 The Baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if wee ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankful husbandmen, Chriſt foreteлleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 Confuteth the errour of the Sadduces, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt Commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition, and hypocriſie: 41 And commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

Matth. 21.33.

AND *hee began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And againe, he ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe, he ſent another, & him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

Pſal. 118.22.

10 *And haue ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

Matth. 22.15.

13 ¶* And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, We know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall wee not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a ‖ peny that I may ſee it.

‖ Or, of.

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueilled at him.

18 ¶ *Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they aſked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue ye not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, aſked him which is the firſt Commandement of all.

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements *is*, Heare, O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This *is* the firſt Commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other Commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offrings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid vnto him, Thou art not farre from the Kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtion.

35 ¶ * And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, While he taught

taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the treasury: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

43 And hee called vnto him his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but shee of her want, did cast in all that shee had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 The persecutions of the Gospel: 10 That the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the manner of his comming to iudgment: 32 The houre whereof being knowne to none, euery man is to watch and pray; that we be not found vnprouided, when he commeth to each one particularly by death.

AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately;

4 * Tell vs, When shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be yee not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are § beginnings of § sorrowes.

9 ¶ But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to counsels, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before Rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But when they shall lead you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what yee shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall bee giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but hee that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ *But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines: *Matth. 24.15.

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those daies.

18 And pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the Elects sake, whom he hath chosen, hee hath shortned the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, hee is there: beleeue him not. *Matth. 24.23.

22 For false Christs and false Prophets shall arise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ * But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light. *Matth. 24.29.

25 And the Starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth fourth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 * Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. *Matth. 24.42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Least comming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracy against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his Master for mony. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shalbe betrayed of one of his Disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his Disciples, and Peters denial. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 falsly accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes counsell: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

1 AFter *two dayes was the feast of the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

3 ¶ * And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ spikenard very precious, and she brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on mee.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer you will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 Shee hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ *And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth foorth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Go ye into the citie, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereseoeuer he shall goe in, say yee to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my Disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his Disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

18 * And as they sate, and did eat, Iesus said, Verily I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ *And as they did eat, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my Body.

23 And he tooke the Cup, and when he had giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my Blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntil that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung ‖ an Hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 *But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and hee saith to his Disciples, Sit yee here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Nertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe again, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediatly, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords, and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoone as hee was come, hee goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And

46 ¶ And they laide their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords, and with staues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not; but the Scriptures must bee fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ *And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest; and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the Councill sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe, the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am: * and yee shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and said, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, prophecie: and the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest.

67 And when she saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And hee went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Iesus brought bound and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified:* 17 *He is crowned with thornes,* 19 *spit on, and mocked:* 21 *fainteth in bearing his crosse:* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeues,* 29 *sufferеth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes:* 39 *hus confessed by the Centurion, to bee the Sonne of God:* 42 *and is honourably buried by Ioseph.*

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councill, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold how many things they witnesse against thee. *Matth. 27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate maruelled.

6 Now at that feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murther in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will yee that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will yee then that I shall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse. *Matth. 27.32.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucified two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, waging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, & of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable Counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if hee were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, hee gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a Sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himselfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then, to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth foorth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoynt him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment: and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not heere: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they tremoled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the weeke, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was liue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme * vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meate, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene him after he was risen.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 He that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue: * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues.

18 * They shall take vp serpents, & if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ THE

Ifa. 53. 12.

Matth. 27. 46.

Luke 8. 3.

Matth. 27. 57.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

¶ The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist. 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophecy of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from ſ very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elisabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall be performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckoned vnto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, hee departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein hee looked on mee, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile, *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women. ‖ *Or, graciously accepted, or much graced. See v. 30.*

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 * And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shalbe no end. * Isa. 7. 14. matt. 1. 21.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, how shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that Holy thing which shalbe borne of thee, shall be called the Sonne of God. * Dan. 7. 14. micha 4. 7.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a son in her old age, and this is the sixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hil countrey with haste, into a city of Iudah,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe ſ when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, & Elizabeth was filled with ſ holy Ghost.

42 And shee spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, as soone as the voice of thy salutation sounded

sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

‖ Or, which beleeued that there.

45 And Blessed is she ‖ that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said; My soule doth magnifie the Lord:

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

*Isa.51.9 * Psal. 33.10.

51 *He hath shewed strength with his arme, *he hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

*1.Sam. 2.5. *Psal. 34.10.

52 *He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

*Iere.31. 3,20. *Psal. 132,12.

54 Hee hath holpen his seruant Israel, *in remembrance of his mercy,

55 *As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

Gen.17.19

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that shee should be deliuered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her; There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how hee would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.

‖ Or, things.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noysed abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophecied, saying,

68 Blessed bee the Lord God of Israel, for hee hath visited and redeemed his people,

*Psal. 132.18. *Ier.23.5. & 30.9.

69 *And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 *As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy couenant,

*Gene. 22,16.

73 *The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes:

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 8 The natiuity of Christ: 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepherds: 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 25 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 Who increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the *city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of Dauid,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought forth her first borne Sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not; For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you; yee shall find the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with ỹ Angel a multitude of the heauenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made known abroad the saying, which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things, which were told them by the shepherds.

19 Bu

29 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

30 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

31 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his Name was called * Iesus, which was so named of the Angel, before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Ierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke hee him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall bee spoken against.

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aſer, she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And shee was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers, night and day.

38 And she comming in that instant, gaue thanks likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in Spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Ierusalem seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple sitting in the midst of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his vnderstanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And hee said vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the Saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man. ‖ Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn; 15 His testimony of Christ, 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes. *Matth. 3.1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight. * Esay 40.3.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall bee brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? *Matth. 3.7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham. ‖ Or, meet for it.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit is hewen downe and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and hee that hath meat, let him doe likewise. *Iames 2.15. 1.Iohn 3.17.

12 Then came also Publicans to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And bee ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and bee content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, put no man in feare.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt, or not:

‖ Or, allowance.

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, *I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

‖ Or, in ſuſpence.

‖ Or, reaſoned, or debated.

*Matth. 3.11.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

*Matth. 14.3.

19 *But Herod the Tetrarch being reprooued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

*Matth. 3.13.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, *and it came to paſſe, that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſon* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph,

25 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Amos, which was *the ſonne* of Naum, which was *the ſonne* of Eſly, which was *the ſonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the ſonne* of Maath, which was *the ſonne* of Matthathias, which was *the ſonne* of Semei, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the ſon* of Ioanna, which was *the ſonne* of Rheſa, which was *the ſonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the ſonne* of Salathiel, which was *the ſonne* of Neri.

28 Which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Addi, which was *the ſonne* of Coſam, which was *the ſonne* of Elmodam, which was *the ſonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the ſonne* of Ioſe, which was *the ſonne* of Eliezer, which was *the ſonne* of Iorim, which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leni,

30 Which was *the ſonne* of Simeon, which was *the ſonne* of Iuda, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph, which was *the ſon* of Ionan, which was *the ſonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the ſonne* of Melia, which was *the ſonne* of Menam, which was *the ſonne* of Mattatha, which was *the ſon* of Nathan, which was *the ſonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the ſonne* of Obed, which was *the ſonne* of Booz, which was *the ſonne* of Salmon, which was *the ſonne* of Naaſſon,

33 Which was *the ſonne* of Aminadab, which was *the ſonne* of Aram, which was *the ſonne* of Eſrom, which was *the ſonne* of Phares, which was *the ſonne* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the ſonne* of Iacob, which was *ſonne* of Iſaac, which was *the ſonne* of Abraham, which was *the ſonne* of Thara, which was *the ſonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the ſon* of Saruch, which was *the ſonne* of Ragau, which was *the ſonne* of Phaleg, which was *the ſonne* of Heber, which was *the ſonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the ſonne* of Cainan, which was *the ſonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the ſonne* of Sem, which was *the ſonne* of Noe, which was *the ſonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the ſon* of Mathuſala, which was *the ſonne* of Enoch, which was *the ſonne* of Iared, which was *the ſon* of Maleleel, which was *the ſonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the ſonne* of Enos, which was *the ſonne* of Seth, which was *the ſonne* of Adam, which was *the ſonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill, 14 beginneth to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 Hee cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill. 38 Peters mother in Law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reprooued for it: 43 He preacheth through the cities.

AND * Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernes,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe dayes hee did eat nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this ſtone that it bee made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worſhip me, all ſhall be thine.

‖ worſhip

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him only ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where he had beene brought vp, and as his cuſtome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſtood vp for to reade.

17 And there was delinered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias: and when he had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, becauſe he hath anointed mee to preach the Goſpel to the poore, he hath ſent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of ſight to the blinde, to ſet at liberty them that are bruiſed,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the Miniſter, and ſate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were faſtned on him.

21 And he began to ſay vnto them; This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Iоſephs ſonne?

23 And hee ſaid vnto them; Yee will ſurely ſay vnto me this Prouerbe, Phyſician, heale thy ſelfe; Whatſoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, * No Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * Many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut vp three yeeres and ſixe moneths: when great famine was thorowout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the city, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong.

30 But hee paſsing through the midſt of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a ſpirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art? the holy One of God.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwne him in the middeſt, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he aroſe out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediately ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was ſetting, all they that had any ſicke with diuers diſeaſes, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‖ to ſpeake: for they knew that he was Chriſt. * Marke 1.24. ‖ Or, to ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a deſart place: and the people ſought him, and came vnto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And he ſaid vnto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in ſ Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip. 4 In a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men: 12 cleanſeth the Leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderneſſe: 18 healeth one ſicke of the palſie: 27 calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 eateth with ſinners, as being the Phyſician of ſoules: 33 foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the Apoſtles after his aſcenſion: 36 and likeneth faint hearted and weake Diſciples to old bottles, and worne garments.

AND * it came to paſſe, that as the people preſſed vpon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Genaſereth. * Matth. 4.18.

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him that hee would thruſt out a little from the land: and hee ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid vnto him: Maſter, wee haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſinke.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, hee fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames and Iohn, the ſons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſooke all and followed him.

12 ¶ * And it came to paſſe when he was in a certaine city, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Ieſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canſt make me cleane. * Mat. 8.2

13 And hee put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but goe and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a Testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare & to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees & Doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

*Matth. 9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, hee said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the Son of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sins (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediately hee rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

* Matth. 9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publicane named, Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and hee said vnto him; Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9.14 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, *Why doe the Disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And hee spake also a parable vnto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnes, about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason and miracle: 13 chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings, and curses: 29 how we must loue our enemies: 46 and ioyneth the obedience of good workes to the hearing of the Word, lest in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his Disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue ye not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the Shew bread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also one another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand forth in the mids. And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue; whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon, (whom hee also named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot which also was the traytour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his Disciples, and a great

great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hieruſalem, and from the ſea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee liſted vp his eyes on his Diſciples, and ſaid: *Bleſſed be ye poore? for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Bleſſed are ye that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weepe now, for yee ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are ye when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen; for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue receiued your conſolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men ſhall ſpeake well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ * But I ſay vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you.

29 * And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſke them not againe.

31 * And as ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

34 * And if ye lend to them, of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhall be great, and ye ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kinde vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your father alſo is mercifull.

37 * Iudge not, and ye ſhall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye ſhall not be condemned; forgiue, and ye ſhall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhall be giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

39 And hee ſpake a parable vnto them: * Can the blind lead the blind? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 * The Diſciple is not aboue his Maſter: but euery one [that is perfect, ſhall be as his Maſter.

41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye; when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou Hypocrite, Caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither both a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. *Matth. 7.16.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay? *Matth. 7.21.

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke, and when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beate vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 healeth his ſeruant being abſent: 11 raiſeth from death the widowes ſon at Naim: 19 anſwereth Iohns meſſengers, with the declaration of his miracles: 24 teſtifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 inueigheth againſt the Iewes, who with neither the manners of Iohn nor of Ieſus could be won: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalen, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintaine thē in ſins, but to forgiue thē their ſins, vpō their faith & repentance.

NOw when hee had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. *Mat. 8.5.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, hee ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that hee would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, That hee was worthy for whom he ſhould doe this;

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a word; and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authority, hauing vnder me ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marnelled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had been sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖Or, coffin. 14 And he came and touched the ‖ Beere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throwout all Iudea, and throwout all the region round about.

*Matt. 11.2. 18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs to thee, saying, Art thou he y should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not bee offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people, concerning Iohn. What went ye out into the wildernes for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee:

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but hee that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

‖Or, iustified. ‖Or, within themselues. 30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God, against themselues, being not baptized of him.

*Matt. 11.16. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? And to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him, that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when shee knew that Iesus was at meate in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowne who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say to thee: And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ peace, and the other fifty.

‖Pe. 11.8

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most: and he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feete: but shee hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sins which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sins are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And hee said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the sower, 16 And of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winde: 26 casteth the legion of diuels out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throwout euery city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna, the wife of Chusa, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as hee sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the Word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the Word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of this life and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 * For nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not bee knowne, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he † seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the word of God and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake; and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sayled, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee. * Matth. 8.28.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, hee cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voice said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For hee had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: for often times it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ranne violently downe a steep place into § lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them, saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at § feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes hee that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them, (for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thy owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that hee would come into his house: * Matth. 9.18.

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age and she lay a dying. (But as hee went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any.

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all

denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, shee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying, to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and shee shall bee made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

Christ studeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 13 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his passion: 23 propoundeth to all, the patterne of his patience. 28 His transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 Againe forewarneth his Disciples of his passion: 46 Commendeth humilitie: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

Matth. 10. THen * he called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And hee sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats a piece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the towns, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

Matth. 14. 7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And hee desired to see him.

Matth. 14. 15. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And hee tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and hee receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes, and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desart place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 And hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist. But some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ * And hee said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or bee cast away?

26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed: when hee shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 * But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Kingdome of God.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, & the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for

for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he ſometh againe, and bruſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuil threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, hee ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my name, receiueth me, and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, we ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name and wee forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem.

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Ieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But he turned and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him. Lord, I will follow thee whithерſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: But he ſaid, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to go and bury my father. *Matth. 8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the Kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeuenty Diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admoniſheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter * theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery city and place, whither he himſelfe would come. *Matth. 10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid hee vnto them, * The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt that hee would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt. *Matth. 9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues. * Matth. 10.16.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe yee enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe. * Matth. 10.11.

6 And if the Son of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall bee more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 * Woe vnto thee, Chorazin; woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while ago repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes. *Matth. 11.21.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent mee. *Matth. 10.40.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying,

saying, Lord, euenthe deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And hee said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemeth good in thy sight.

Many ancient copies adde these words And turning to his Disciples, he said.

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father, and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes that see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them; and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

* Matth. 13.16.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

* Mar. 12.29.

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And hee answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And hee said vnto him, Thou hast answered right; this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, and who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when hee saw him, hee passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as hee iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, hee tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoste, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

See Mat. 25.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee said, Hee that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Go, and do thou likwise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman, named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbered about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things;

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 And sheweth who are blessed, 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, when ye pray, say, * Our father which art in heauen, Hallowed bee thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes; for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him,

7 And hee from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, ‖ doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise & giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, though hee will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9* And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke and ye shall find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

11 * If a son shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? or if hee aske a fish, will hee for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if hee shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe: And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumb spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, * He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation, and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also bee diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom

doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, & diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶*And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe bee giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place: neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 *The light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marueiled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone

43 * Woe vnto you Pharisees, for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets. * Matth. 23.6.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

46 * And he said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to be born, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. * Matth. 23.4.

47 * Woe vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them. * Matth. 23.29.

48 Truely yee bare witnesse, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 *From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation. *Gen. 4.8.

52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindred. *Matth. 23.13. ‖ *Or, forbad.*

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, & to prouoke him to speak of many things

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Christ preacheth to his Disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and feareth them in publishing his doctrine.* 13 *Warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of the rich man, who set vp greater barnes.* 22 *We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things,* 31 *but seeke the Kingdome of God.* 33 *Giue almes:* 36 *be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whensoeuer he commeth.* 41 *Christs ministers are to see to their charge,* 49 *and looke for persecution.* 54 *The people must take this time of grace,* 57 *because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.*

IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie. * Matth. 16.6.

2 * For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; neither hid, that shall not be knowne * Matth. 10.26.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 * And I say vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more, that they can doe. * Matth. 10.28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom ye shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? ‖ *See Mat. 10.29.*

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, yee are of more value then many sparrowes,

8 Also

*Mat.10. 32. 2.tim. 2.12.

8 * Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Sonne of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

*Matth. 10.19.

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things, which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull down my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

† Greeke. doe they require thy soule.

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

*Matth. 6.25.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the Rauens, for they neither sow, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse, nor barne, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies, how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will hee clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

*or, haue not a careful mynde.

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not, little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.

Matth. 6.20.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes, * prouide your selues bags which waxe not old a treasure in the heauens, that faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when commeth shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But, and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitned vntill it be accomplished?

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shoure, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the South winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the

ſite, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge yee not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt bee deliuered from him, leſt hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt paid the very laſt ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figtree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerfull working of the Word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leauen: 24 exhibith to enter in at the ſtrait gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hieruſalem.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans: whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the tower in Sloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke yee that they were ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ Hee ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, Let it alone this yere alſo, till I ſhal dig about it, & dung it.

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhee was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and bee healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and leade him away to watering.

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then ſaid he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it? *Matth. 13.31.

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and caſt into his garden, and it grew and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the Kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. ‖ *See Mat. 13.*

22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem. * Matth. 23.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them, 9.35.

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able. * Matth. 7.13.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and hee ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are.

26 Then ſhall yee begin to ſay, we haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreetes.

27 * But hee ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from mee all ye workers of iniquity. * Matth. 7.23.

28 There ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when yee ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the Kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the Kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall bee firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt. * Matth. 19.30.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye, and tell that Fox, Behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, & the third day I ſhalbe perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

34 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a Henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? * Matth. 23.37.

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate: And verely I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not ſee me vntill the time come when yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath. 7 teacheth humility: 12 To feaſt the poore: 15 vnder the parable of the great Supper, ſheweth how worldly minded men who contemne the Word of God ſhall bee ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will be his Diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as he went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers: and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe.

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when he marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not down in the higheſt roome, leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roome.

*Prou. 25.5. 10 *But when thou art bidden, go and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

*Matth. 23.12. 11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe ſhalbe abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner, or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe; and a recompence be made thee.

*Tob. 4.7 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, *call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt bee recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him,

Reu. 3.6. *Matth. 8.2. *Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 *Then ſaid hee vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, & ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, & bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled:

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper:

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

Matth. 10.37. 26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, hee cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my Diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all ỹ he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ *Salt is good, but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the loſt ſheepe.* 8 *Of the pieſe of ſiluer.* 11 *Of the prodigall ſonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicans and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſes & Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 *What man of you hauing an hundred ſheep, if he loſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, hee laieth it on his ſhoulders reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying, vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheep which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, That likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten ‖ pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently, till ſhe find it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhee calleth her friends & her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found ỹ piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, There is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went, and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?
18 I will ariſe, and goe to my Father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee,
19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.
20 And hee aroſe, and came to his father: But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his neke, and kiſſed him.
21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.
22 But the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring forth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.
23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.
24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.
25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke, and dancing,
26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meant.
27 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſounde.
28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.
29 And hee anſwering, ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:
30 But aſſoone as this thy ſon was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.
31 And hee ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with mee, and all that I haue is thine.
32 It was meet that we ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt Steward. 14 Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich gluton and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid alſo vnto his Diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.
2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy Stewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer Steward.
3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe; for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.
4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardſhip, they may receiue mee into their houſes.
5 So hee called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?
6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fifty.
7 Then ſaid he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the Originall, containeth about fourteene buſhels and a pottle.*

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.
9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

‖ *Or, riches.*

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.
11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

‖ *Or, riches.*

12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?
13 ¶ * No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other, or elſe hee will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: yee cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

* *Matth. 6.24.*

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.
15 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.
16 * The Law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preſſeth into it.

* *Matth. 11.12.*

17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the Law to faile.

* *Matth. 5.18.*

18 * Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, commiteth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

* *Matth. 5.32.*

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.
20 And there was a certaine begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores,
21 And deſiring to bee fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his ſores.
22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died and was buried.
23 And in hell hee liſt vp his eyes, being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:
24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham haue mercy on mee, and ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.
25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiueſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.
26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.
27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:
28 For I haue fiue brethren, ‖ that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

‖ *Or, for.*

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.
30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went

went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And hee said vnto him, if they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasion of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith, 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

a Mark. 38.7. THen said he vnto the disciples, *It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the Sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

b Matth. 18.21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your selues: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if hee trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

b Matth. 17.20. 6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, yee might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Bee thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when hee is come from the field, Go and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drinke.

9 Doth he thanke that seruant, because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants; wee haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem, that hee passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and said, Iesus, Master, haue mercy on vs.

c Leuit. 14.2. 14 And when he saw them, hee said vnto them, *Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when hee saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and hee was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And hee said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

‖ Or, with outward shew. ‖ Or, among you. 20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, hee answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

22 And hee said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must hee suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot: they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in his house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

34 * I tell you in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said vnto him, * Where Lord? and hee said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisie, and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foresheweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

ANd he spake a parable vnto them, *to this end, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersary:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming she weary mee.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily.

Nowe

Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane:

12 I faſt twiſe in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding a farre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * for euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his Diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maiſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witneſſe, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sell all that thou haſt and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, & come follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee was very ſorrowfull, hee ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, the things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

28 * Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely, I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ * Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Son of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For he ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on:

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide, begging,

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou ſonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And hee ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid, vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediately hee receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 Weepeth ouer it: 45 Driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 Teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Ieſus* entred and paſſed through Iericho.

2 And Behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who hee was, and could not for the preaſſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climed vp into a Sycamore tree to ſee him, for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, hee looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, that he was gone to be a gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, for ſo much as hee alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

10 * For the ſonne of man is come to ſeeke and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, hee added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the Kingdome of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

12 * Hee ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre country, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

‖ *Mina where translated a pound, is twelue ounces & an halfe, which according to fiue shillings the ounce, is three pounds two shillings fiue pence,*

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the mony, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him; Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

*Matth. 13.12.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

*Matth. 21.1.

29 * And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olines, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring yee shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, why doe ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owner thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh euen now at the descent of the mount of Olines, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly crie out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the city and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authority by a question of Iohns baptisme. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the Sonne of Dauid. 45 Hee warneth his Disciples to beware of the Scribes.

AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: A * certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent foorth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepterst thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childelesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all, the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is shee? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said vnto them, The children of this world, marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. *Exod. 3.6.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne? *Matth. 22.42.

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, How is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his Disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts: *Matth. 23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. *Marke 12.41.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ *See Marke 12.42.*

3 And he said, Of a truth I say vnto you, that this poore widdow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, hee said, *Matth. 24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe yee not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdome against Kingdome: *Matth. 24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there bee from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and Rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 *Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere, *Matth. 10.19;

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainesay,nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betraied both by parents and brethren,and kinsefolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And yee shall be hated af all men for my Names sake.

* Matth. 10.30. 18 * But there shall not a haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

* Matth. 24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it,depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall bee great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captine into all nations,and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

* Matth. 24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the Sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; for the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp,and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figtree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth,ye see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye,when ye see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away,till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 15 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 Courtily foretelleth of the traytor, 24 deboucheth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet he should deny him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 He healeth Malchus eare, 54 he is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Son of God.

NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh,which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot,being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way,and commoned with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say to the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the ghest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my Disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large vpper room furnished,there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said vnto them,and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 * And when the houre was come, he sate downe,and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And he said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the Kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup,and gaue thanks,and said,Take this,and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ * And he tooke bread,and gaue thanks,and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me,is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it is determined,but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 * And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called Benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, and hee that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoynt vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That yee may eat and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that hee may sift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? and they said, nothing.

36 Then said hee vnto them, but now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; * And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: For the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as hee was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 * And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoone this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe yee? Rise and pray, least ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall wee smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus farre, and hee touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus sayd vnto the chiefe Priests and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee ye come out as against a theefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off. * Matth. 26.57.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them. *Matth. 26.69.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denyed him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while, another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while hee yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And as soone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying, *Matth. 28.1.

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then sayd they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said vnto them, * Ye say that I am. *Matth. 14.62.

71 And they said, What need wee any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod.* 8 *Herod mocketh him.* 12 *Herod and Pilate are made friends.* 18 *Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified.* 27 *He telleth the woman that lament him, the destruction of Hierusalem:* 34 *prayeth for his enemies.* 39 *Two euill doers are crucified with him.* 46 *His death.* 50 *His buriall.*

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. *Matth. 27.11.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, hee asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests, and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before, they were at enmity betweene themselues.

13 ¶ * And Pilate, when hee had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

*Matth. 27.23.

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity hee must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murther, was cast into prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required.

‖ Or, assented.

25 And he released vnto them, him that for sedition and murther was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but he deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the Crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

*Matth. 27.32.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

*Isa. 2. 19. Hos. 10. 8. Reuel. 6. 16.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hils, Couer vs.

31 * For if they doe these things in a greene tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 * And there were also two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying, Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly: for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely, I say vnto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darkenes ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loude voyce, he said, * Father, into thy hands I commend my Spirit: And hauing said thus, hee gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a Counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and oyn-

ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards hee appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And is ascended into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: *Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 *Then arose Peter, & ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And hee said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our Rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and hee made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: and he went in, to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vanished out of their sight.

‖ Or, ceased to be seene of them.

32 And they said one vnto another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

* Marke 16.14.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred; hee said vnto them, Haue yee here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an honey combe.

43 And he tooke it, and *did* eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tarry ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntil ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, hee was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinity, Humanity, and office of Iesus Christ.* 15 *The Testimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 Hee was in the world, and the * world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖power to become the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name.

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the wil of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He ‖ commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fullnes haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that wee may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 * He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wildernesse; Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Phari-

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not:

27 * He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold, the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as hee walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two Disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus, and when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, & saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the Citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moses in the Law and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

46 And

46 And Nathaneel said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleevest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, hereafter yee shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending and descending vpon the sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine: 12 Departeth into Capernaum, and to Hierusalem, 14 where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers. 19 Hee foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeued because of his miracles, but he would not trust himselfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his Disciples, to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the watter-pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And he saith vnto them, Draw out now, & beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, & knew not whence it was (but the seruants which drew the water, knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, hee and his mother, and his brethren, and his Disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when hee had made a scourge of small cords, hee drone them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp. *Matth. 26.61.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a Ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely, I say vnto thee: Except a man bee borne ‖ againe, he cannot see the Kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when hee is old? can hee enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is borne of the spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueil not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖ againe. ‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou heareſt the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene, and yee receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall yee beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the Sonne of man bee lifted vp: *Numb. 21.9.

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life. * 1.Ioh. 4.9.

17 * For God sent not his Son into the world to condemne * Chap. 12.47.

condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

a Chap. 3.19. 19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖reproued.

‖Or, discouered.

21 But he that doth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his Disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, *and baptized.

b Chap. 4.2. 23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim; because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, *to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

c Chap. 1.7.34. d Heb. 5.4.

‖Or, take vnto himselfe.

27 Iohn answered, and said, *A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, *I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

e Chap. 3.20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue all:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony:

f Rom. 3.4. 33 He that hath receiued his testimony, *hath set to his seale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him.*

g Matth. 11.27. h Hab. 2.4. i. Iohn 5. 10. 35 *The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 *He that beleeueth on the Son, hath euerlasting life, and he that beleeueth not the Son, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His Disciples marueil. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed again into Galilee.

a Gen. 33. 19. and 48.22. Iosh. 24. 32. 4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground *that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well, and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, & said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, & who it is that saith vnto thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a Well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, ỹ I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that* in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shal neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what wee worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in trueth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I ỹ speak vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his Disciples, and marueiled that hee talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that euer I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the Disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meat is, to do the will of him that ſent me, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both hee that ſoweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that whereon ye beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and yee are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told mee all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that hee would tarry with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for wee haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that hee did at Hieruſalem at the Feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the Feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and beſought him that hee would come downe, and heale his ſonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except yee ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore craue, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a Feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe-market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now along time in that caſe, hee ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * It is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto mee, Take vp thy bed, & walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was, for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leaſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what hee ſeeth the Father doe: For what thing ſoeuer hee doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that yee may maruell.

21 For the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickneth whom he will.

22 For as the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

* Act.

* Iere. 17,22.

‖ Or, From the multitude that was.

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.
28 Marueil not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues, shall heare his voyce,
* Matth. 25.46. 29 And shall come foorth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, & they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of my owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.
* Chap. 8.14. 31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.
* Matth. 3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.
* Chap. 1.7. 33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and hee bare witnes vnto the truth.
34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.
35 He was a burning and a shining light: and yee were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.
36 ¶ But I haue greater witnes then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the father hath sent me.
37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, * hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape.
* Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. 38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.
* Deut. 4.12. 39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.
40 And ye will not come to mee, that yee might haue life.
41 I receiue not honour from men.
42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.
43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and yee receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.
* Chap. 12.43. 44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?
45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 For had ye beleeued Moses, yee would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.
* Gen. 3.15. deut 18.15. 47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King: 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the Sea to his Disciples: 26 reprooueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declareth himselfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many Disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a Deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that
* Leu. 23. 5. deut. 16.1. were diseased.
3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.
* Matth. 14.15. 4 * And ¶ Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.
5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?
6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe)
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.
8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother saith vnto him,
9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.
11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.
13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.
15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.
16 * And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea,
17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.
18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.
20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.
21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one wherein his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:
23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:
24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.
25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, yee seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.
27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then

28 Then said they vnto him, What shal we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?
29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, * This is the work of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?
31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desart, as it is written, *He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.
32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen:
33 For the bread of God is he which commeth down from heauen, and giueth life vnto ỹ world.
34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.
35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.
36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.
37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should loose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.
40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.
42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came down from heauen?
43 Iesus therefore answered and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.
44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.
45 * It is written in the Prophets, and they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.
46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, *saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.
47 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.
48 I am that bread of life.
49 Your Fathers did eat Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.
50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.
51 I am the liuing bread which came down from heauen, If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh which I will giue for the life of the world.
52 The Iewes therfore stroue amongst themselues saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eat?
53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Son of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.
54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood hath eternall life, and I wil raise him vp at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.
58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your Fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.
59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?
61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his Disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doth this offend you?
62 * *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend vp where he was before? *Chap. 6.63.
63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.
64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.
66 ¶ From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.
69 * And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God. *Matth. 16.16.
70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?
71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsemen: 10 goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.
2 * Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand. * Leuit. 23.34.
3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.
4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, & he himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: If thou do these things, shew thy selfe to the world.
5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.
6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.
7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.
8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast, I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come. *Chap. 8.20.
9 * When

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp to the feast: not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For some said, he is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the Feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

* Exod. 24.5. * Chap. 5.18.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe yee about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a deuill, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueil.

* Leuit. 22.3. * Gene. 17.10.

22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, *but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

‖Or, without breaking of the Law of Moses.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, ‖that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance; but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

* Dent. 18.18.

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the Rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent mee.

* Chap. 13.33.

34 * Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

‖Or, Greekes.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? Will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

38 * He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 * (But this spake he of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture said, that Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people, because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, * He that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)

51 *Doth our Lawindge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conueyeth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say vnto him, Master, This woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, * He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman: hee said vnto her, Woman where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 Shee said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, shall not walke in darknesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou beerest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Though I beare record of my selfe, Yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 * It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnes of my selfe, and the father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowne mee, yee should haue knowne my father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke mee, and shall die in your sinnes: whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if yee beleeue not that I am hee ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true: and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe, but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwaies those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my Word, then are yee my Disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer, but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but yee seeke to kill me, because my Word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which yee haue seene with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deedes of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, wee haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When hee speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for hee is a lyar, and the father of it. * 1. Iohn 3.8.

45 And because I tell you the truth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the truth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because yee are not of God. * 1. Iohn 4.6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: It is my father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall bee a liar like vnto you, but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, Iam.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The man that was borne blind, restored to sight*
8 *He, is brought to the Pharisees,* 13 *They are offended*

fended at it, and excommunicate him: 13 But he is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

*Chap. 1.9.

5 As long as I am in the world,* I am the light of the world.

‖ *Or, spread.*

6 When hee had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and hee ‖ anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

The clay vpon the eies of the blind man.

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sate, and begged?

9 Some said, This is hee: others said, He is like him, but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay and anoynted mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? Hee said I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. Hee said vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was borne blinde? how then doth hee now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blinde, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, wee know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did hee to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would yee heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his Disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that yee know not from whence he is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and dost thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Dost thou beleeue on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and hee worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blinde, ye should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore, and the good shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his workes that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordan, where many beleeued on him.

VERELY, verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before me, are theeues and robbers:

and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But hee that is an hireling and not the Shepherd, whose owne the sheep are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my sheep, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheep I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce: * and there shall be one fold, and one Shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, he hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * Feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long dost thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou being a man makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law: I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.

42 And many beleued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried.* 45 *Many Iewes beleeue.* 47 *The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councill against Christ.* 49 *Caiaphas prophesieth.* 54 *Iesus hid himselfe.* 55 *At the Passouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.*

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.) * Matth. 26. 7.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When hee had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, If he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off:) ‖ That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus

was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene heere, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, * I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that beleeueth in mee, though hee were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not dyed.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, hee groaned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groaning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him; Lord, by this time he stinketh: for hee hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, that thou hast heard mee.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes, which came to Mary and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Yee know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, hee prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God, that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded. 42 Yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 Therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, six daies before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of ointment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 *This he said, not that he cared for the poore, but because he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him, many of the Iewes went away and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ *

* Luke 24.14. chap.5.29 * Chap. 6.35.

† Gr. he troubled himselfe.

* Chap. 9.6.

12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the Feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus, when he had found a young asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 * Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things, vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greeks among them, that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying: The houre is come that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue me, let him follow me: and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, saying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, That it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the Prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death hee should die.)

34 The people answered him, * We haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift vp? Who is this Son of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while yee haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither hee goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them: yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed? * Isa. 53. 1. rom. 10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them. * Matth. 13. 14.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees; they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 * For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God. * Chap. 5.44.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me, should not abide in darkenesse, * Chap. 8.19.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world. * Chap. 3.17.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day. * Marke 16.16.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, he gaue mee a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the Disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 He foretelleth and discouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another: 36 And forewarneth Peter of his denall.

NOw * before the Feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end. * Matth. 26.2.

2 And Supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from Supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the Disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feete?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth

not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, hee said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe, as I haue done to you.

b Matth. 10.24. chap. 15. 20. 16 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

a Psal. 41.10. ‖ Or, from henceforth. 19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

c Matth. 10.40. d Matth. 26.21. 20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his Disciples, whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

‖ Or, morsell. 26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ sop when I haue dipped it. And when hee had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the Table knew for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Yee shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, Whither I goe, ye cannot come: so now I say to you

e Chap. 7.34 f Chap. 15.17. Ieuit. 19. 18. 1. Ioh. 4.21. 34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that yee are my Disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his Disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 1 Requesteth loue and obedience, 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter. 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest and how can wee know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should haue known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father? and the Father in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doe, shall hee doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is ỹ loueth me: and he that loueth me

mee shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I go away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued mee, yee would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in mee:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 *Euery branch in mee that beareth not fruit: hee taketh away: & euery branch that beareth fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word, which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in mee, and I in you: as the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine, no more can yee, except yee abide in mee.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If yee abide in mee, and my words abide in you, yee shall aske what you will, and it shall bee done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my Disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If yee keepe my Commandements, yee shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might bee full.

12 * This is my Commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Yee are my friends, if yee doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer yee shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. * Matth. 28.19.

17 These things I command you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also. * Chap. 13.16. mat. 10. 24.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their sinne. ‖ Or, excuse.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene and hated both mee and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cause. * Psal. 35.19.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of me. * Chap. 14.26. luke 24. 49.

27 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because ye haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ comforteth his Disciples against tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension:* 23 *Assureth their prayers made in his Name to bee acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that yee should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when hee is come, hee will ‖ reproue the world of sin, and of righteousnes, & of iudgement. ‖ Or, convince.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.
11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.
12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:
13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorifie me, for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I that he should take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.
16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me: because I goe to the Father.
17 Then said some of his Disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and ye shall see me: and because I goe to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?
20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.
21 A woman when she is in trauell hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.
22 And ye now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.
*Matth. 7.7. 23 And in that day ye shal aske me nothing: *Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.
24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.
‖ Or, parables. 25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbs: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.
‖ Or, parables. 26 At that day yee shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:
27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because yee haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.
28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.
‖ Or, parable. 29 His Disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.
*Matth. 26.31. 31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?
‖ Or, his owne home. 32 *Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that yeshall be scattered, euery man to ‖ his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.
33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnity, 17 and truth, 20 to glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.
2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.
3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.
4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.
5 And now O Father, glorifie thou me, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.
7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.
8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.
14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.
16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might bee ‖ sanctified through the truth.
20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their word:
21 That they all may bee one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may bee one, euen as we are one:
23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that

that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee, but I haue knowne thee, and these haue knowne that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denials. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, * he went foorth with his Disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am hee: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which hee spake, *Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 * Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was knowne vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other Disciple, which was knowne vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why asketh thou me? Aske them which heard me, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou § high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, & said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denyed againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of iudgement: and it was early, * and they themselues went not into the iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eat the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnes vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I find in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 * Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

‖ Or, with a rod.

‖ Or, Pilates house.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten, 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 Hee commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth 31 His side is pierced. 38 Hee is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Matth. 27.26. THen *Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take yee him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered mee vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thence forth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus forth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixth houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

*Matth. 27.31. 16 Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ *Then the souldiers, when they had crucified *Mat. 27.35. Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, ‖ woouen from the top thorowout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, *Psal. 22.18. They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the Disciple standing by, whom he loued, hee saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the Disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that Disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, *that the Scripture might *Psal. 69.21. be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vinger, he said, It is finished, and hee bowed his head, and gaue vp the Ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might bee taken away.

32 Then came the Souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the Souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that yee might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken. *Num. 9.12. *Exod. 12.46.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They * Psal. 34.21. shall looke on him whom they pierced. *Zach. 12.10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take away *Matth. 27.57. the body of Iesus; and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe & aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre, 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his Disciples. 24 The incredulity and confession of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe and looking in, saw the linning clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had lyen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? Shee supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her: Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ *Then the same day at euening being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the Disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 * Whosoeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whosoeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained. *Matth. 18.18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his Disciples, which are not written in this booke. *Chap. 21.25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowne of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiosity touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth and entred into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other Disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come, and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his Disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon son of Ionas, loueſt thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedſt thy selfe, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breſt at Supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man doe?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiſeth after few dayes to send it: 9 by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him euen to the vtmoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apoſtle in the place of Iudas.

THe former treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his paſsion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which *saith he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the father hath put in his owne power.

8 * But ye shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witneſses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

9 * And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come in like maner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the Disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred & twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture muſt needs haue beene fulfilled, *which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 * Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Hieru-

‖Or, eating together with them.

*Luke 24.49.

*Matth. 3.11.

* Chap. 2.1.

‖Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.

Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation bee desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishoprike let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 whom Peter disprooueth, and sheweth that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowne to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders, and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell, and foreknowledge: 37 Hee baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marnelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, bee this knowne vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 *But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel, * Ioel 2. 28. Esay. 44.3.

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 * The Sun shall bee turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come. * Ioel 2.31.

21 *And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. *Rom. 10.13.

22 Ye men of Israel heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell & foreknowledg of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified, and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, *I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued. *Psa. 16.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, & my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shal rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to me the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead & buried, & his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day: ‖ Or, I may.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ, to sit vpon his throne: *1. King. 2.10. * Psal. 132.11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. * Psal. 16.10.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed foorth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but hee saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, * Psal. 110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

or, as home,

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praysing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a Lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to haue been wrought by hu, or Iohns own power, or holinesse, but by God, and his son Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Without reprehending them for crucifying Iesus. 17 Which because she) did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man *which* was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, *that* is called Solomons, greatly wondring.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, hee answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruell yee at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom yee deliuered vp, and denyed him in the presence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.

14 *But ye denyed the holy One, and the Iust, and *Ac. 7. 52.*
desired a murderer to be granted vnto you,

15 And killed ‖ the Prince of life, whom God hath ‖ *Or, the*
raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. *Author.*

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom yee see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your Rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you,

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 *For Moses truly said vnto the fathers, A Pro- *Deut. 18. 15.*
phet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall yee heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, *saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. *Gen. 22. 18.*

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examination Peter boldly & vouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely wee must be eternally saued, 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God by mouing the place where they were assembled, testified that hee heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charity.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖Captaine of the Temple, and the Sad- ‖ *Or, Ruler.*
ducees came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euen-tide.

4 How

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue yee done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, & Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him, doth this man stand here before you, whole.

11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other Name vnder heauen giuen among men whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to harken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fortie yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy child Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sould them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had neede.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When after their teaching accordingly in the Temple 25 and before the Councill, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great Counsellour among the Iewes, they bee kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten, for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuie *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

‖ Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him vp, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whe-

thing

ther ye sould the land for so much. And shee said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her foorth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

‖ Or, in euery street.

15 Insomuch that they brought foorth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about, vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

‖ Or, enuy.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, & brought them forth, and sayd,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councell together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores: but when we had opened, wee found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, least they should haue bene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill, and the high Priest asked them,

a Chap. 3. 18.

28 Saying, *Did not we straightly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter, & the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our Fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to bee* a Prince, and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to bee some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred ioyned themselues, who was slaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

‖ Or, beleeued.

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest happily ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, do also carefull themselues to dispense the word of God, the food of the soule: 3 appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men, 5 of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one. 12 Who is taken of those, whom hee confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the Law and the Temple.*

AND in those dayes when the number of the Disciples was multiplyed, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the dayly ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leaue the word of God, & serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you, seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But wee will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a Proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill:

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy,* 2 *sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built:* 37 *that Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ:* 44 *and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly patterne, to last but for a time:* 51 *reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the Iust One, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world.* 54 *Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.*

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

8 * And he gaue him the couenant of circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob, * and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarches.

9 * And the Patriarches mooued with enuy, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions: * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. * Gene. 42.1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kindred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh. * Gene. 45.4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and died, he and our fathers, * Gene. 46.5.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sonnes of Emor *the father* of Sichem. * Gene. 49.33.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplyed in Egypt.

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths: * Exod. 2.2. * Hebr. 11.23.

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne. *Or faire to God.*

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in wordes and in deedes.

23 And when he was full fourty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, hee defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: * Exod. 2.11.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them; but they vnderstood not.

26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another? * Exod. 2.13.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where hee begate two sonnes.

30 * And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. * Exod. 3.2.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet, for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

* Exod. 7.9. * Exod. 13.1. 36 * Hee brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, * and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

* Deut. 18.15. ‖ Or, as my selfe. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto mee: him shall yee heare.

* Exod. 19.3. 38 * This is hee that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our Fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

* Exod. 32.1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

* Amos 5.25. 42 Then God turned and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your God Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

* Exod. 25.40. 44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wildernesse, as hee had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to find a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

* 1. Chro. 17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

* Chap. 17.24. 48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in Temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote stoole: What house will yee build mee, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffe-necked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust one, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnasheth on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a yong mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling *vpon God*, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria. 5 *By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the Sorcerer a great seducer of the people:* 14 *Peter and Iohn come to confirme and enlarge the Church: where by prayer and imposition of hands giuing the holy Ghost,* 18 *when Simon would haue bought the like power of them,* 20 *Peter sharpely reproouing his hypocrisie and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching the Word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem:* 26 *But the Angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.*

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and hailing men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the Word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the Kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And

28 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

29 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the Word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desart.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that hee would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture, which he read, was this, *He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water, and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder mee to bee baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias: 20 Hee preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth by them: 31 The Church hauing rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priests,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed he came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce, saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And he trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus,

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias, And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authority from the chiefe Priests, to bind all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way, for hee is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things hee must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent mee, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and hee receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when hee had receiued meate, hee was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straight way hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyeth them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

*2.Cor. 11.32. 24 *But their laying await was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that hee was a Disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, hee came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certaine man, named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole, arise and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good works, and almes deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that shee was sicke, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ Or, be grieued.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowne thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that hee tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 who by a vision, 15. 20. is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius, and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, hee was afraid, and said: What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side, he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houshold seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixth houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessel descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter: kill and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe, what this vision which he had seene should meane: behold the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent to him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he, whom yee seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God and of good report am

among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, & worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed mee, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose firname is Peter; hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the Sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are wee all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a truth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (hee is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published thorowout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anoinced Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The Disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send relefe to the brethren in Iudea in the time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying;

5 I was in the city of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, a certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto mee, Arise Peter, slay and eate.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane, hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawne vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how he had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose firname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning. * Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord; how that he said, *Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost. * Iohn 1.26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were ſcattered abroad vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent foorth Barnabas, that hee ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the Diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould bee great dearth thoro-vout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the Diſciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to ſend releife vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, he is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death, the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the King ‖ ſtretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church:

‖ Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, he put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but ‖ prayer was made without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, inſtant, and earneſt prayer was made

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandals: and ſo hee did. And he ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the iron gate, that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on through one ſtreet, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, hee ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the things hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhee opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ran in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But hee beckoning vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them, how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould be put to death. And he went down from Iudea to Ceſarea, & there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him: and hauing made Blaſtus the Kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the Kings countrey.

‖ Or, he was.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſirname was Marke.

‖ Or, ſeruice.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 But the Iewes gaine-ſay and blaſpheme: 46 Wherevpon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as

Barnabas

Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent foorth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their Minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name, by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the Deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the Sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wilderneſſe.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Canaan, * hee diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when he had removed him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to bee their King, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, I * haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Saniour, Iesus: *Esay 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. *Mat. 3.1

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. *Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent:

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate, that hee should be slaine. *Matth. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a Sepulchre.

30 * But God raised him from the dead: *Matth. 28.6.

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee. *Psal. 2.7. heb. 1.5.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid. *Esa. 55.3. †*Greeke,* τὰ ὅσια *holy or iust things which word the Sept. both in the place of Esa. 55.3. and in many others vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.*

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption. *Psal. 16.11.

36 For Dauid ‖ after hee had serued his owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption. ‖*Or, after he had in his owne age serued the will of God.*

37 But he whom God raised againe saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you, which is spoken of * in the Prophets, *1. Kings 2.10.

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you. *Habac. 1.5.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next ‖ Sabbath. ‖*Or, in the weeke betweene, or, in the Sabbath following.*

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes & religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it

from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*,

*Isa.49.6 * I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest bee for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

*Matth. 10.14 51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the Disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the Disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about.

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the Priest of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuerthelesse, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that hee did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Disciples stood round about him, he rose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the Disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed thorowout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how hee had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consult about it. 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visite the brethren together, fall at strife, and part asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye bee circumcised after the maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders; and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees, which beleeued, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, *Men and brethren ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as hee did vnto vs,

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued, euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men & brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visite the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles, in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to Idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare yee well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the † consolation.

† Or, exhortation

32 And Iudas and Silas being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many other also.

35 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery city where wee haue preached the Word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia. 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause hee and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Gaylor is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.*

THen came hee to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine Disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

* Rom. 16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

* Chap. 15.28.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorow out Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the Word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately wee endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to bee made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when shee was baptized, and her household, shee besought vs, saying, If yee haue iudged mee to bee faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And shee constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of ‖ diuination, met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her Masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market-place, vnto the Rulers,

‖ Or, Court.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

*2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. Thes. 2. 2.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylor to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earth quake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then hee called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thine house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, hee and all his, straightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly, vncondemned, being Romans, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and * entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Or, came.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him, 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowne, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuy, took vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the Rulers of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the Word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily whether these things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 Be

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the Word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babler say? Other some, Hee seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶Then Paul stood in the midst of ‖ Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD, Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though hee needed any thing, seeing hee giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if happily they might feele after him, and find him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as wee are the off-spring of God, *we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom hee hath ordained, whereof hee ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

5 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the Deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from city to city, hee strengtheneth the Disciples. 24 Apollos being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them. *Rom. 16.3.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues and blasphemed, *he shook his raiment, & said vnto them, Your blood be vpon your own heads, I am cleane; from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles. *Matth. 10.14.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 *And Crispus, the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house, and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized. *1. Cor. 1.14.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Bee not afraid, but speake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

11 And he †continued there a yeere, and six moneths, teaching the Word of God among them. †Gr. sate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it bee a question of words, and names, and of your Law, looke yee to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And he draue them from the Iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila, hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but hee himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

29 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this Feast that commeth, in Hierusalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, *if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

*1.Cor. 4.19. Iam.4.15.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, & went ouer all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶*And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

*1.Cor. 3.12.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fernent in the Spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the Baptisme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who, when hee was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For hee mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists 16 are beaten of the deuill. 19 Conjuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius for loue of gaine, raiseth an vproare against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the Towne-Clerke.

AND it came to passe that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed through the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine Disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they said vnto him, Wee haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

4 *Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

*Matth. 3.11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And hee went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardned & beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, & separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the Word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Scena a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious Arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the Word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue beene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but hee himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer-smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded & turned away much people, saying, That they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee despised, and her magnificence should bee destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia Pauls companions in trauell, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therfore cried one thing, & some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And

35 And when the town-Clerke had appeased the people, hee said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot bee spoken against, ye ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall bee determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletum hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe,* 28 *committeth Gods flocke to them.* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them. and goeth his way.*

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, hee came into Greece.

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for vs at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Yee know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me.

24 But none of these things moone me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, yon your selues know * that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sor-

‖ Or, waite for me.

*1. Cor. 4. 12. 1 thes. 2. 9. 2. thes. 3. 8.

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the words which
hee ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more.
And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

*Paul will not by any meanes bee diſſwaded from
going to Hieruſalem. 9 Philips daughters Pro-
pheteſſes. 17 Paul commeth to Hieruſalem: 27
where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31
but by the cheefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted
to ſpeake to the people.*

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten
from them, and had launched, we came with a
ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following
vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicia,
we went aboard, and ſet foorth.

3 Now when we had diſcouered Cyprus, we leſt
it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed
at Tyre: for there ſ̄ ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, wee tarried there ſeuen
dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the Spirit, that
he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we
departed, and went our way, and they all brought
vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee
were out of the city: and wee kneeled downe on
the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of ano-
ther, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finiſhed our courſe from
Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the bre-
thren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls com-
pany, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee
entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt,
(* which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

* Chap. 6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, vir-
gins, which did propheſie.

10 And as wee tarried there many dayes, there
came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, na-
med Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he took Pauls
girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, & ſaid,
Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall ſ̄ Iewes at Hie-
ruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and
ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when wee heard theſe things, both wee
and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp
to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane yee to
weepe, and to breake mine heart? for I am ready
not to be bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſa-
lem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when hee would not be perſwaded, wee
ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes wee tooke vp our car-
riages, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the Diſ-
ciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one
Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old Diſciple, with whom
we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the
brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs
vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when hee had ſaluted them, he declared
particularly what things God had wrought among
the Gentiles by his Miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the
Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt brother, how
many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue,
and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou
teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gen-
tiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, That they ought not
to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after
the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt
needs come together: for they will heare that
thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we ſay to thee: We
haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them,
and be at charges with them, that they may * ſhaue
their heads: and all may know that thoſe things,
whereof they were informed concerning thee, are
nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt order-
ly, and keepeſt the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *we
haue written and concluded, That they obſerue no
ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues
from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and
from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day
purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the
Temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the
dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould
be offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended,
the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him
in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laid
hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the
man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the
people, and the Law, and this place: and farther
brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath
polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the
city, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed
that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was moued, & the people ran
together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out
of the Temple: & forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings
came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all
Hieruſalem was in an vproare,

32 Who immediately tooke ſouldiers, and Cen-
turions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they
ſaw the chiefe Captaine and the ſouldiers, they left
beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere, and
tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with
two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what
he had done.

34 And ſome cryed one thing, ſome another, a-
mong the multitude: and when he could not know
the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him
to be carried into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was
that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence
of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed
after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he
ſaid vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I ſpeake vnto
thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 * Art not thou that Egyptian, which before
theſe dayes madeſt an vproare, and leddeſt out in-
to the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were
murtherers?

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man, which am a Iew of
Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city:
and I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeak vnto ſ̄ people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul
ſtood

stood on the staires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth at large how he was conuerted to the faith,* 17 *and called to his Apostleship.* 22 *At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him.* 24 *He should haue beene scourged,* 25 *but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he escapeth.*

MEn, brethren and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith,)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus *a city* in Cilicia, yet bronght vp in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 * And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women,

5 As also the high Prieſt doth beare me witnes, and all the eſtate of the Elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhoue from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fel vnto the ground, & heard a voice saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And hee ſaid vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with mee ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damascus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And hee ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that iuſt One, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt bee his witneſſe vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now, Why tarrieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him, ſaying vnto me, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him. * Chap. 7.58.

21 And he ſaid vnto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee faire hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cried out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the aire,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to bee brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging: that he might know wherefore they cried ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe Captaine, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell me, Art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue examined him: and the chiefe Captaine alſo was afraid after he knew that hee was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him. | Or, tormented him.

30 On the morrow, becauſe hee would haue knowne the certainety wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts, and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Paul pleaded his cauſe.* 2 *Ananias commanded them to ſmite him.* 7 *Diuiſion among his accuſers.* 11 *God encourageth him.* 14 *The Iewes laying wait for Paul.* 20 *It declared vnto the chiefe captaine:* 27 *he ſendeth him to Felix the gouernor.*

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Councell, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, that he was the high Prieſt: For it is written, *Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the Ruler of thy people. * Chap. 22.27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Phariſees, hee cried out in the Councell, Men and brethren, * I am a Phariſee, the ſon of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion. * Phil. 3.5 * Chap. 24.21.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſention betweene the Phariſees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both. * Matth. 22.23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part, aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, We finde no euill in this man: but if a

Spirit

spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues ‖ vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ *Or, with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eate nothing vntill wee haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councell, signifie to the chiefe Captaine that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, hee went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, & prayed me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them, moe then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him; See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsmen threescore & ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the Gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councell.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee, what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horsmen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea and deliuered the Epistle to the Gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what Prouince he was. And when hee vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, to answereth for his life & doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine: 27 At last going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Orator named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a moouer of sedition among all the Iewes thorowout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee: by examining of whom thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckoned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found me in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 * Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, If they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Councell,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, hee deferred them and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, hee sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar: 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth, 25 Festus clareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said hee, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before mee?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I bee an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councell, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines, and principall men of the city: at Festus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to line any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you: and especially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to mee vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously hee

‖ *Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.*

‖ *Or, iudgement.*

he was converted, and called to his Apostleship: 24 Festus charged him to be mad, whereunto hee answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straiteſt sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our ewelue tribes instantly serning God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

a Chap. 8. 3. 10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

b Chap. 9. 3. 12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At mid day, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? and hee said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Delinering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day witnessing both to small & great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the King knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare mee this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are tossed to and fro with tempest: 41 and suffer shipwracke, 22 34. 44. Yet all come safe to land.

ANd when it was determined that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously intreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, wee sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the Sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder Creet, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called the Faire-hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sayling

fryling was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter: which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creete.

14 But not long after, there ‖ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her drine.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helpes, vnder-girding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quicke-ſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt the next day, they lightened the ſhip:

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that we ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood foorth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue looſed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere, for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathomes: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathomes.

29 Then feaſing leſt wee ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhip-men were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, yee cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus ſpoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And we were in all, in the ſhip, two hundred, threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed *themſelues* vnto the Sea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

‖ *Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.*

41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ſhip a ground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers conſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwracke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iſland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching, ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iſland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid That he was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iſland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody-flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Isle, whose sigue was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we set a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij-Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our Fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in mee.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom hee expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, * Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceiue. * Esa. 6.9

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

1 PAVL a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God, * Ac. 13.2

2 (Which hee had promised afore by the Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead. † Gr. determined.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my Spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For

21 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may bee established,

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written; * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be knowne of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkned:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birdes, and foure-footed beastes, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer, Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate mind, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents:

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without ‖ naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖ *Or*, consens with them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues,* 6 *and much lesse escape the Iudgement of God,* 9 *whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles.* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape,* 17 *nor yet the Iewes,* 25 *whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God?

*Iam. 5. 3.

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

*Psal. 62. 12. Mat. 16. 27. Reu. 22. 12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and *doe* not obey the truth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

† *Greeke,* Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

† *Greeke,* Greeke.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified;

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

‖ *Or*, *the* conscience witnessing with them.

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

‖ *Or*, betweene, themselues.

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

‖ *Or*, tryest the things that differ,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the forme of knowledge, and of the truth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that Preachest a man should not steale, dost thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, thorow breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among
*Isa.52. 5.ezek. 36.20,23. the Gentiles through you, as it is * written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for Circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, and circumcision, doest transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost: 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith only: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.*

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbelief make the faith of God without effect?

*Psal. 51.4. 4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a lyar, as it is written, *That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnes commend the righteousnes of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in
¶ *Greeke, charged.* no wise: for we haue before †proued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of Aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternes:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not known.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

¶ *Or, subiect to the iudgment of God.* 19 Now we know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become ¶ guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ¶ set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ¶ remission of sins, that are past, through the forbearance of God,

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? it is excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid: Yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse,* 10 *before he was circumcised.* 11 *By faith onely he and his seed receiued the promise.* 16 *Abraham is the father of all that beleeue.* 24 *Our faith also shalbe imputed to vs for righteousnesse.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the Circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in Circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in Circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And he receiued the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also:

12 And the father of Circumcision, to them who are not of the Circumcision only, but also walke in the

the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that hee should bee the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Law, but through the righteousnes of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made voyd, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely, which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written; * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seede be.

19 And being not weake in faith, hee considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe,

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbelief: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue excesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but wee glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad into our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time Christ dyed for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commended his loue towards vs, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ dyed for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entred into the world, and death by sinne: so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned. ‖ Or, *in whom.*

13 For vntill the Law sin was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ. ‖ Or, *by one offence.*

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life. ‖ Or, *by one offence.* ‖ Or, *by one righteousnesse*

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in sinne, 2 for we are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our Baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death? ‖ Or, *are.*

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne. † Greeke, *iustified.*

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sin: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

† Greeke, armes, or weapons. 13 Neither yeeld ye your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sin: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sin shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that † Greeke, wherein ye were deliuered forme of doctrine, † which was delinered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleanesse and to iniquity, vnto iniquity, euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin ye were † Greeke, to righteousnesse. free † from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sin, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued because I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to her husband so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is freed from the law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring foorth fruit vnto God:

† Greeke, passions. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall we say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowne sinne, but by the ‖ Or, concupiscence. Law: for I had not knowne ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence, for without the Law sinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the Commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I dyed.

10 And the Commandement which was ordained to life, I found to be vnto death:

11 For sinne taking occasion by the Commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that I doe not, but what I hate, that doe I. † Greeke, know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me, (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but how to performe that which is good, I finde not:

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captiuity to the law of sinne which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit, 17 and what of being Gods child, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was beforehand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made mee free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his own Sonne, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sin condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Greeke, the minding of the flesh is death, but the minding of the Spirit is life and peace.

7 Because † the carnall mind is enmity against God:

God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the Spirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioint-heires with Christ: if so be that wee suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen wee our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, ‖ because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne: but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall hee not with him, also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shal lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Christ that dyed, yea, rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shal separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake we are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.) * Psal. 44. 22.

37 Nay in all these things we are more then conquerers, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the trueth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost.

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsemen, according to the flesh: ‖ *Or, separated.*

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ Couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises: ‖ *Or, Testaments.*

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called: * Gen. 21. 12.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh: these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne. * Gen. 18. 10.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ yonger. * Gen. 25. 23. ‖ *Or, greater.*

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid. ‖ *Or, lesser.*

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion. * Mal. 1. 2. * Exod. 33. 19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

*Exod. 9.16. 17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doth hee yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

‖Or, answereſt againſt, or diſputeſt with God? 20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that ‖repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, *Why hast thou made me thus?

*Esay 45.9. *Iere. 18.6. wiſ. 15.7. 21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

‖Or, made vp. 22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long suffering, the vessels of wrath ‖fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which hee had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes only, but also of the Gentiles.

*Ose. 2. 23. 1.pet. 2.10. 25 As he saith also in Ose, *I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

*Ose. 1. 10. 26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

*Esay 10. 22, 23. 27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, *Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.

‖Or. the account. 28 For hee will finish the ‖worke, and cut it short in righteousnes: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

*Esay 1.9. 29 And as Esaias said before, *Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, we had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnes, haue attained to righteousnes, euen the righteousnes which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

*Esay 8. 14. and 28.16. 1.pet. 2.6. 32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

‖Or, confounded. 33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their own righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that *the man which doth those* *Le. things shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue. *De. 30.

7 Or who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach, *De. 30.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him shall not be ashamed. *Esa.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew, and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.

13 *For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued. *Ioe. 2.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they bee sent? As it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! *Esa. 52.7. nah. 1.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖report? *Esa. 53.1. Ioh. 12.38.

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? Yes verely, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world: *Psal. 19.4.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you. *De. 32.21.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me. *Esa. 65.1.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gaine-saying people. *Esa. 65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel, 7 Somewere elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them: 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which hee foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life. *1.King. 19.10.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? *I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of Baal*. *1.King. 19.18.

5 Euen

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded,

8 According as it is written, *God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: *eyes that they should not see: and eares, that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, *Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 *Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the world; what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also holy: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild oliue tree wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse, otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree, which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, *There shall come out of Sion the deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my Couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the Election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe: ‖ *Or, obeyed.*

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. ‖ *Or, obeyed.*

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all. ‖ *Or, shut them all vp toge-ther.*

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 *For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller? *Esa 40. 13. wisd. 9. 13.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe? 1. cor. 2. 16.

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe. 6 but attend euery one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Loue and many other dueties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath deale to euery man the measure of faith. † *Greeke, to sobrie-tie.*

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office;

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse. ‖ *Or, simplicitie.*

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good. ‖ *Or, liue-rally.*

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord. ‖ *Or, in the loue of the brethren.*

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce; and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits. ‖ *Or, be contented with meane things.*

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

* Deut. 32.35. * Prou. 25.21.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other duties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennes and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordained of God.

‖ Or, ordered.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake:

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet; and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambring and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

‖ Or, decently.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 for that the Apostle prooueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

‖ Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth; Yea he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ‖ fully perswaded in his owne mind.

‖ Or, resolued.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord, and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

‖ Or, obserueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or * why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, * As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall, in his brothers way.

14 I know and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ dyed.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat *flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

‖ Or, discerneth.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so. 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Iesus:

6 That ye may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe hee saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord, all yee Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people.

12 And againe, Esaias saith, * There shall be a roote of Iesse, and hee that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God.

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory thorow Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by mee to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospell of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delinered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may bee accepted of the Saints: ‖ *Or, are disobedient.*

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy, by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admoneth them to take heede of those which cause dissention and offences. 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer busines she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid *downe* their own necks: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house: Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. ‖ *Or, friends.*

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord. ‖ *Or, friends.*

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which

which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their own belly, & by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmelesse.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wise, be glory through Iesus Christ, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, and thanksgiuing, 10 hee exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reprooueth their dissentions. 18 God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saiuts, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 15.9.
* Rom. 1.7.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwaies on your behalfe, for ‖ grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euerything ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

† Greeke, reuelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

* 1. Thes. 5. 24.

9 * God is faithfull by whom yee were called vnto the ‖ fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

† Greeke, schismes.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts 18.24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Acts 18.8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, lest the Crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect.

* 1. Pet. 3. 21.
‖ Or, talke.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

* Ro. 1. 16.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

* Isa. 29. 14.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

* Ro. 10. 12.

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

* Ro. 1. 20.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

* Mat. 16. 1.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For yee see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen: *yea,* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it *is* written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the 4. 5 power of God: and so far excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sence, as that 14 the naturall man cannot understand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, *came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with ‖ entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can be know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 *But he that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 *For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, that he † may instruct him? but we haue the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Christ the onely foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖ Or, *factions.*

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

† Gr. *according.*

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but *to man.* ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

*Psal. 62. 13. galat. 6. 5.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖ Or, *tillage.*

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it ‖ shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

† Gr. *is reuealed.*

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, hee shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall bee burnt, hee shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know yee not that yee are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

*1. Cor. 6. 19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* yee are.

‖ Or, *destroy.*

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: if any man among you seemeth to bee wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, *Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

*Iob 5. 12

20 And againe, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

*Psal. 94. 11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours,

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels and men, 13 the filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 yet our fathers in Christ, 16 whom wee ought to follow.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in Stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with mee it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

† Gr. *day.*

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but hee that iudgeth mee is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill

*Mat. 7. 1. rom. 2. 1.

vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that none of you be puffed vp for one against another.

†Gr. distinguisheth thee? 7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou diddest not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

8 Now ye *are* full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne: that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set foorth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a †spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

†Greeke. theatre.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: ye are honorable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we blesse; being persecuted, we suffer it:

*Acts 20.34. 1.thes.2.9. 2.thes.3.8

13 * Being defamed, we intreate: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

*Matth. 5.44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of mee.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my waies which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

*Acts 19.21. Iam.4.15.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the Spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be shunned and auoyded.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his brothers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Col. 2.5. ‖Or, destroyed.

3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in Spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deede,

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: *know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may bee a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer is sacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then ye must needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to Law with them: 6 especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherit the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghost. 18. 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to Law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why doe ye not rather take wrong? why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things

things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sin that a man doth is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *shewing it to be a remedy against fornication:* 10 *And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued.* 18. 20. *Euery man must be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginitie, wherefore to be imbraced.* 35 *And for what respects we may either marry, or abstaine from marrying.*

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto mee; It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoide* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due benuolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewiſe alſo the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it bee* with conſent for a time, that yee may giue your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſsion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhe be pleaſed to dwell with him; let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the husband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch caſes: but God hath called vs † to peace. † *Greeke, in peace.*

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed: Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not be circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt be made free, vſe it rather. † *Greeke, made free.*

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a ſeruant, is the Lords † freeman: likewiſe alſo he that is called, *being* free, is Chriſts ſeruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord, yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to bee faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, *I ſay*, that it is good for a man ſo to be. ‖ *Or, neceſſary.*

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without careſulneſſe. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a virgin; the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may be holy both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhe that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her husband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his virgin, if ſhe paſſe the *flowre*

flowre of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſsity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgine, doth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in marriage doth well; but he that giueth her not in marriage doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, ſhe is at liberty to be married to whom ſhee will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhee is happier if ſhe ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meates offered to idoles. 8. 9 Wee muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to the offence of our brethren, 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, hee knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there bee gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, ‖*Or, for him.* of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him. *Rom. 11. 36.*

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if wee eate, ‖ are we the better, neither if ‖*Or, haue me the more.* we eate not, ‖ are we the worſe.

9 But take heed, leſt by any meanes this ‖ liberty of yours, become a ſtumbling blocke to them ‖*Or, haue me the leſſe.* that are weake.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, be † imboldened to eate thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

†*Greeke, edified.* 11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, yee ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his liberty. 7 And that the Miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 Yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained, 18 to bee either chargeable vnto them, 22 or offenſiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a ſiſter a wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moſes, * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen? *Deut. 25. 4.*

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that hee that threſheth in hope, ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we haue ſowne vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things? *1. Cor. 9. 11.*

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not wee rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Doe ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar? *Deut. 18. 1.* ‖ *Leuit. 6. 16. & 7. 6. & 10. 12.*

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things, that it ſhould bee ſo done vnto me: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voide.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſsity is laid vpon mee; yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt) that I might gaine them that are without law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiueth the prize? So run that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now they doe it to obtaine

obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into ſubiection: leſt that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my ſelfe ſhould bee a caſtaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours: 7 and their puniſhments 11 examples for vs. 14 Wee muſt flee from idolatry. 21 Wee muſt not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent wee muſt haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee ſhould be ignorant, how that all our Fathers were vnder the cloud, and all paſſed thorow the Sea;

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyſes in the cloud, and in the Sea:

3 And did all eat the ſame ſpirituall meat:

4 And did all drink the ſame ſpirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that ſpirituall Rocke that ‖followed them; and that Rocke was Chriſt)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesſe.

6 Now theſe things were † our examples, to the intent we ſhould not luſt after euill things, as they alſo luſted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* ſome of them, as it is written, * The people ſate downe to eate and drinke, and roſe vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, * and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and were * deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

11 Now all theſe things happened vnto them for ‖enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as is ‖common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeake as to wiſe men, iudge ye what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which we bleſſe, is it not the Communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Chriſt?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I ſay*, that the things which the Gentiles ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee ſhould haue fellowſhip with deuils.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: yee cannot bee partakers of the Lords Table, and of the Table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatſoeuer is ſold in the ſhambles, that eat, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof. *Deut. 10.14.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feaſt, and yee bee diſpoſed to goe, whatſoeuer is ſet before you, eat, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake. pſa. 24.1.

28 But if any man ſay vnto you, This is offered in ſacrifice vnto idols, eat not for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof. *Deut. 10.14.

29 Conſcience I ſay, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conſcience? pſa. 24.1.

30 For if I by ‖grace be a partaker; why am I euill ſpoken of, for that for which I giue thankes? ‖Or, thankeſgiuing.

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatſoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God:

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God: †Greeke, Greekes.

33 Euen as I pleaſe all men in all things, not ſeeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be ſaued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, becauſe in holy aſſemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and becauſe generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worſe, as 21 namely in profaning with their owne feaſts, the Lords Supper. 25 Laſtly, he calleth them to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

BEe yee followers of mee, euen as I alſo am of Chriſt.

2 Now I praiſe you, brethren, that you remember mee in all things, and keepe the ‖ordinances as I deliuered them to you. ‖Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Chriſt: and the head of the woman is the man: and the head of Chriſt is God.

4 Euery man praying, or propheſying, hauing his head couered, diſhonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or propheſieth with her head vncouered, diſhonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if ſhe were ſhauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her alſo be ſhorne: but if it be a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorne or ſhauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, foraſmuch as hee is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man. That is, a conuering, ſigne that ſhee is vnder the power of her husband.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to haue power ‖on her head, becauſe of the Angels.

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, euen so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vnconered?

14 Doth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

‖ Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better but for the worse.

18 For first of all when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

‖ Or, schismes.

‖ Or. sects.

19 For there must bee also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approued may be made manifest among you.

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat the Lords Supper.

‖ Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, every one taketh before *other*, his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat and to drinke in? or despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

‖ Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when hee had giuen thankes, hee brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me.

* Matth. 26.26. mar.14. 22. luke 22.19.

‖ Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also, *he tooke* the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe yee, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

‖ Or, shew yee.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ yee doe shew the Lords death till hee come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

‖ Or, iudgment.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, wee are chastened of the Lord, that wee should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order, when I come.

‖ Or, iudgment.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall, 8 and to that end are diuersly bestowed. 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decency, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so wee should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ,

NOw concerning *spirituall gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, banned.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the same Spirit.

9 To another faith, by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether *wee bee* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *wee bee* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

† Or, Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: Is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖ Or, diuision.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular,

28

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernements, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent soeuer, are nothing worth without charity: 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderstand all mysterie, and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity ‖ vaunteth not it selfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doeth not behaue it selfe vnseemely, seeketh not her owne, is not easily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* shall faile, whether there bee tongues, *they* shall cease, whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and wee prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, shall be done away.

11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I vnderstood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see thorow a glasse, †darkly, but then face to face: now I know in part, but then shall I know euen as also I am knowne.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues. 6 By a comparison drawne from musicall instruments: 12 both must be referred to edification. 22 as to them true and proper end. 26 The true vse of each is taught. 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For he that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man vnderstandeth him: howbeit, in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, edifieth himselfe, but he that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that yee prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then hee that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, If I come vnto you speaking with tongues, what shal I profit you, except I shall speake to you, either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the ‖ sounds, how shall it be knowne what is [Or, tuned] piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except ye vtter by the tongue words † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it bee knowne what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre. [†Gr. significant.]

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I shall be vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church. [†Gr. of spirits.]

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowne* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say, Amen at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowne* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderstanding be † men. [†Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.]

21 In the Law it is *written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips, will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord. [*Isa.28. 11.]

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a

doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowne* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

†Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse. 33 For God is not *the authour* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake; but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

* Gene. 3.16. 35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 hee proueth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them, that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

‖Or, hold fast. †Gr. by what speech. 2 By which also ye are saued, if ye ‖keepe in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day, according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

‖Or, an abortiue. 8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of ‖one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine; But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as *in* Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when hee shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For hee must reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall bee destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickned except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one *kinde of* fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſts, another of fiſhes, and another of birds.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: but the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sun, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* ſtarre differeth from *another* ſtarre in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſowne in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowne in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowne in weakeneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſowne a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written: The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule, the laſt Adam was made a quickning Spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not firſt which is ſpirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthy: The ſecond man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we ſhall alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery: we ſhall not all ſleepe, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the laſt trumpe, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhall haue put on immortality, then ſhall bee brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, * Death is ſwallowed vp in victory.

55 O death, where is thy ſting? O ‖ graue, where is thy victory?

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the Law.

57 But thankes bee to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, bee ye ſtedfaſt, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Hee exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hieruſalem. 10 Commendeth Timothie, 15 And after friendly admonitions, 16 ſhutteth vp his Epiſtle with diuers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe ye.

2 Vpon the firſt *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in ſtore, as *God* hath proſpered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoeuer you ſhall approoue by *your* letters, them will I ſend to bring your † liberality vnto Hieruſalem. †*Greeke,* *gift.*

4 And if it bee meet that I goe alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I ſhall paſſe thorow Macedonia: for I doe paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney, whitherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Epheſus vntill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduerſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that hee may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I alſo doe.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him forth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men: be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (ye know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſtery of the Saints,)

16 That ye ſubmit your ſelues vnto ſuch, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue ſupplied.

18 For they haue refreſhed my ſpirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of mee Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, & so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and them to witnesse, of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the Gospel, 15 Hee excuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his love towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation, and saluation

‖ *Or, is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the suffering, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖ *Or, answere.*

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that hee will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may bee giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second ‖ benefit:

‖ *Or, grace.*

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‖ *Or, preaching.*

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him, was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which stablisheth vs with you, in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Having shewed the reason why hee came not to them, 5 hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated person, 10 euen as himselfe also, vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why hee departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is hee then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I should haue sorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction & anguish of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you should bee grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, hee hath not grieued me, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ *Or, censure.*

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest perhaps, such a one should be swallowed vp with ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, *for* your sakes forgaue I it, ‖ in the person of Christ,

‖ *Or, in the stead.*

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuises.

12 Furthermore when I came to Troas, to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto mee of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be vnto God, which alwayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a sweet sauour of Christ in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

‖ Or, adulterate.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine glory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whereupon entring a comparison betweene the Ministers of the Law and of the Gospel, 12 hee proueth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need we, as some *others*, Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the new Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ quickneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue such hope, wee vse great ‖ plainenesse of speech.

‖ boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the Spirit

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which hee dayly endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience, in the sight of God.

† Greeke, shame.

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the minds of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, & our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in dispaire;

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

* Psal. 116.10.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause wee faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation, to reconcile others also to Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, we haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we groane earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so bee that being clothed wee shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane, being burdened, not for that we should be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now hee that hath wrought vs for the selfesame thing, is God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest wee are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 Wee are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

‖Or, endeauour. 9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appeare before the iudgment seat of Christ: that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that hee hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men, but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answere* them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

†Gr. in the face. 13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge that if one dyed for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he dyed for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which dyed for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we haue knowne Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

‖Or, let him be. *Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5. 17 Therefore if any man *bee* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

†Greeke, put in vs. 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then wee are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs, we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approued himselfe a faithfull Minister of Christ both by his exhortations, 3 and by vnsuspitie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel: 10 of which hee speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them. 13 And he expostleth the like affection from them againe: 14 Exhorting to flee the society and pollution of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, I *haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation, haue I succoured thee: Behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation) *Esa. 49. 8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approouing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, †Or, as ministers of God.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings, ‖Or, in tossings and vprores.

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiners and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowne: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, *I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. *Leui. 26. 11. Ezek. 37. 27.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you, *Esa. 52. 11.

18 * And will be a father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. *Ier. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection, as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them: 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue said

ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but wee were troubled on euery ſide; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward mee, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that yee ſorrowed to repentance: for ye were made ſorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſaluation, not to bee repented of: but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this ſelfe-ſame thing that yee ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what careſulneſſe it wrought in you: yea, *what* clearing of your ſelues; yea, *what* indignation; yea, *what* feare; yea, *what* vehement deſire; yea, *what* zeale; yea, *what* reuenge: In all things ye haue approued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed, but as we ſpeake all things to you in truth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *He ſtirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Ieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.*

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe powerty, abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelues.

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the giſt, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as wee hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that wee deſired Titus, that as hee had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to proue the ſincerity of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes hee became poore, that yee thorow his powerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but alſo to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† *Greeke, willing.*

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may bee a performance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if their be firſt a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eaſed, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may bee *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, *He that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.* *Exod. 16.18.

16 But thankes be to God which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For in deed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord hee went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in § Goſpel, thorowout all the Churches.

19 And not that only, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind.

‖ *Or, giſt.*

20 Auoiding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance which is miniſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And wee haue ſent with them our brother, whom wee haue often times prooued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ *Or, he hath.*

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew yee to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Yee yeeldeth the reaſon why, though he haue their forwardneſſe, yet hee ſent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And he proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of ſowing of ſeed, 10 which ſhall returne a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankeſgiuings vnto God.*

For

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with mee, and find you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, Hee which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: *He hath dispersed abroad: He hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowne, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thankesgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false Apostles, who disgraced the weakenes of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authority with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent, 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meeknesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through ‖ God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe, that hee is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as wee are in word by letters, when wee are absent, such *will we be also* in deed, when wee are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, ‖ are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For wee stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for wee are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

17 * But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forted commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 21 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministery, saue superiours.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if hee that commeth preacheth another Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit, which ye haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might very well beare *with him*.

5 For, I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I bee rude in speech, yet not in know-

*Greeke, blessing.
‖Or, which had beene so much spoken of before.
*Prou. 21,25. rom. 12.8 eccles. 3,9.
*Psal. 112.9.
*Esay 55.10.
‖Or, in outward appearance.
‖Or, reckon.
‖Or, to God.
‖Or, reasonings.
‖Or, you.
‖Or, rule.
‖Or, iust.
‖Or, enlarged.
‖Or, you.
*Ier. 9.24. 1. cor. 1.31.
‖Or, doe you.
‖Or, in

knowledge; but wee haue beene thorowly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall ‖ stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueil, for Sathan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the Ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall bee according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole; if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For yee suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they Ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourtie *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren,

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe, by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostle-ship, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse, to glory, I wil come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth:

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth:)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, Possible.

5 Of such *a one* will I glory, yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should be exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

* See Ex. 28.34.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And hee said vnto mee, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in figues and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſse I be loued.

† Gr. your soules.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: neuertheleſse being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? walked wee not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threatneth severity, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners.* 5 *And aduising them to a triall of their faith,* 7 *And to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming,* 11 *He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.*

This is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ, speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weakenesse, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we also are weake *in him*, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your selues, whether yee bee in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know ye not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that yee shall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe no euill, not that we should appeare approoued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are strong: and this also wee wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen mee to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, bee of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 *He wondreth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel,* 8 *and accursseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did.* 11 *Hee learned the Gospel not of men, but of God:* 14 *And sheweth what he was before his calling,* 17 *and what hee did presently after it.*

PAul an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueil that you are so soone remoued from him that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there bee some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though *wee*, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it* but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which *were* Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, & abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And

22 And was vnknowne by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which perſecuted vs in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth when he went vp againe to Hieruſalem, and for what purpoſe: 3 And that Titus was not circumciſed, 11 and that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon, 14 why he and other being Iewes, doe beleeue in Chriſt to be iuſtified by faith, and not by workes: 20 And that they liue not in ſinne, who are ſo iuſtified.

THen foureteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, leſt by any meanes I ſhould run, or had run in vaine.

‖ Or, ſo great.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to ſpie out our liberty, which wee haue in Chriſt Ieſus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by ſubiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Goſpel might continue with you.

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to bee ſomewhat, (whatſoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans perſon,) for they who ſeemed *to bee ſomewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto me, as the Goſpel of the Circumciſion was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the Circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who ſeemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we *ſhould go* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumciſion.

10 Onely *they would* that we ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and ſeparated himſelfe, fearing them *which were* of the Circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was carried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liueſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iuſtified by the works of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, euen we haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that wee might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified.

17 But if while we ſeeke to be iuſtified by Chriſt, we our ſelues alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelfe a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neuertheleſſe, I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued mee, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe *come* by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aſketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iuſtified, 9 and bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And then he ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath beene euidently ſet foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are yee ſo fooliſh? Hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Haue yee ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vaine? If it be yet in vaine?

‖ Or, ſo great.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, imputed.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, *ſaying*, * In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

* Gene. 12 3.

9 So then, they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them.

* Deut. 27.26.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident: for, *The iuſt ſhall liue by faith,

* Abac. 2.4.Rom. 1.17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them, ſhall liue in them.

* Leuit. 18.5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, * Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

* Deut. 21.23.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Ieſus Chriſt: that wee might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ conenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto.

‖ Or, Teſtament.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeeds, as of many, but

but as of one. And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoole-master *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoole-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sonnes of Abraham by the free-woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the Father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ elements of the world:

‖ Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a son, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

‖ Or, basely

‖ Or, rudiments.

9 But now after that yee haue knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*, for I *am* as ye are; ye haue not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, you would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

‖ Or, what was

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

‖ Or, vs.

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

‖ Or, am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the free-woman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two ‖ Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

‖ Or, testaments. Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Hierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

‖ Or, in the same ranke with.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and cry thou that trauellest not; for the desolate hath many moe children, then the which hath an husband.

* Isa. 54. 1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? *Cast out the bond-woman and her son; for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not bee heire with the sonne of the free-woman.

* Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He mooueth them to stand in their liberty, 2 and not to obserue Circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For

3 For I testifie againe to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee did run well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth? ‖ *Or,* you

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded: but hee that troubleth you shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue beene called vnto liberty, only *vse* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh. ‖ *Or,* you

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleanenesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murders, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the Kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meeknesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts. ‖ *Or,* passions

25 If wee liue in the spirit, let vs also walke in the spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped,* 2 *and to beare one anothers burden.* 6 *To be liberall to their teachers,* 9 *and not weary of well doing.* 12 *He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision.* 14 *He gloryeth in nothing saue in the crosse of Christ.*

BRethren, ‖ If a man be ouertaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe lest thou also be tempted. ‖ *Or,* although.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of Faith.

11 Yee see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to bee circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues, who are circumcised, keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. ‖ *Or,* whereby

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation,* 3 *and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians,* 4 *he treateth of our Election,* 6 *and adoption by grace,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountaine of mans saluation.* 13 *And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained vnto,* 16 *hee prayeth that they may come* 18 *to the full knowledge,and* 20 *possession thereof in Christ.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesu.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him before the foundation of the world, that wee should bee holy and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which hee had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in ‖heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

¶ Or, the heauens.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will;

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖trusted in Christ.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted,* after that yee heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome, and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgment

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

‖ Gr. of the might of his power.

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs ward who beleeue, according to the working ‖ of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places,*

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *By comparing what we were* 3 *by nature, with what we are* 5 *by grace:* 10 *Hee declareth that we are made for good workes, and* 13 *being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as* 11 *Gentiles, and* 12 *forreiners in time past, but as* 19 *citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.*

ANd you *hath he quickned,* who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past yee walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also wee all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling ‖ the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

‖ Or, doing

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when we were dead in sins, hath quickned vs together with Christ (by grace yee are saued)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made vs sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For wee are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordained, that we should walke in them.

‖ Or, prepared

11 Wherefore remember that yee *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the law of Commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmity ‖ thereby,

‖ Or, in

17 And

17 And came and preached peace to you, *which* were afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an accesse, by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together, for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 7 was made knowne to Paul by reuelation: 8 and to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he should preach it. 13 Hee desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ, for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward:

3 How that by reuelation he made knowne vnto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

4 Whereby when yee reade, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should bee fellow heires: and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowne by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which hee purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse: with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ which passeth knowledge, that yee might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church, by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified, and 16 growne vp in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

ITherefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you, that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit, in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, euen as yee are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one faith, one Baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When hee ascended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it, but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 Hee that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that hee might ‖ fill all things.)

11 * And he gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastours and teachers.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till wee all come ‖ in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ;

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

15 But ‖ speaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things, which is ‖ head, *euen* Christ:

16 * From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted, by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their mind,

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the * ‖ blindnesse of their heart:

19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleanesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so bee that yee haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus,

22 That ye put off, concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull lusts;

Or, in the Lord

Psal. 68.18.

Or, a multitude of captiues

Or, fulfill. 1. Cor. 12.28.

Or, into the vnity

Or, age.

Or, being sincere. Col. 2.9.

Rom. 1.21.

Or, hardnesse

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe and ‖ true holineſſe.
‖ Or, holineſſe of truth.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Bee yee angry and ſinne not, let not the Sun goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.
‖ Or, to diſtribute.
29 Let no corrupt communication procted out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the heaters.
‖ Or, to edifie prefitably.
30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, wherby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice,
32 * And bee yee kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.
* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 to flee fornication, 4 and all vncleaneſſe, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit: 22 He deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doth his Church.

BEe yee therefore followers of God, as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour.
3 But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the Kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ diſobedience.
‖ Or, vnbeleefe.
7 Be not yee therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth.)
10 Prouuing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproone them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doth make manifeſt, is light.
‖ Or, diſcouered.
14 Wherefore hee ſaith: * Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.
* Iſa. 60. 1
15 * See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,
* Col. 4. 5.
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.
17 Wherefore bee yee not vnwiſe: but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.
18 And be not drunke with wine wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to your ſelues in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord,
20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,
21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.
22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.
24 Therfore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.
25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:
26 That hee might ſanctifie and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water, by the word,
27 That he might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould bee holy and without blemiſh.
28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh, but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.
31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall bee ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.
32 This is a great myſtery: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.
33 Neuertheleſſe, let euery one of you in particular ſo loue his wife, euen as himſelfe, and the wife *ſee* that ſhee reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of Children towards their parents: 5 Of ſeruants towards their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not only againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to bee vſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandement with promiſe,)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayeſt liue long on the earth.
4 And *ye* fathers prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your maſters, according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:
6 Not with eye-ſeruice, as men-pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart:
7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,
8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doth, the ſame ſhall hee receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond, or free.

9 And

9 And ye maſters, doe the ſame things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning, knowing that ‖ your maſter alſo is in heauen, neither is there reſpect of perſons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wreſtle not againſt fleſh and blood, but againſt principalities, againſt powers, againſt the rulers of the darkneſſe of this world, againſt ſpirituall wickedneſſe in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withſtand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all, to ſtand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breſtplate of righteouſneſſe:

15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the Goſpel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the ſhield of faith, wherewith yee ſhall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of ſaluation, and the ſword of the ſpirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſupplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perſeuerance, and ſupplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the myſtery of the Goſpel:

20 For which I am an Ambaſſador ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may ſpeake boldly as I ought to ſpeake. ‖ Or, in a chaine.

21 But that ye may alſo know my affaires, and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother and faithfull Miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make knowne to you all things: ‖ Or, thereof.

22 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe: that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Ieſus Chriſt ‖ in ſincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Epheſians by Tychicus. ‖ Or, with incorruption.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

1 He teſtifieth his thankefulneſſe to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowſhip in his ſufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increaſe in grace. 12 Hee ſheweth what good the faith of Chriſt had receiued by his troubles at Rome: 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Chriſt, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in perſecution.

PAul and Timotheus, the ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making requeſt with ioy,

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel, from the firſt day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Euen as it is meet for me to thinke this of you all, becauſe ‖ I haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more, in knowledge, and in all iudgement.

10 That ye may ‖ approoue things that are ‖ excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which *are* by Ieſus Chriſt vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would ye ſhould vnderſtand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel:

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Chriſt are manifeſt in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other *places*. ‖ Or, for Chriſt. ‖ Or, Ceſars court.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will. ‖ Or, ſo all others.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall be aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it bee by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not:

23 For I am in a ſtraight betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Only let your converſation be as it becometh the Goſpel of Chriſt; that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affaires,

that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel.

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict, which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation, 12 to a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 Hee hopeth to send Timothie to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom hee presently sendeth to them.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde, let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men:

‖ Or, habite.

8 And being found in fathion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, & giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed: not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings and diſputings:

‖ Or, ſincere. ‖ Or, ſhine ye.

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the midſt of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ yee ſhine as lights in the world:

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

† Greeke. powred foorth.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖ Or, more ouer.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ Or, ſame

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſon with the father, hee hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my want.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſick, nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ Or, in

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause then they to trust in the righteousnesse of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the Circumciſion, which worſhip God in the Spirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh:

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh: If any other man thinketh that he hath where of he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee;

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellency of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.
12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.
13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,
14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.
15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing, ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.
16 Neuertheless, whereto wee haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.
17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as yee haue vs for an ensample.
18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Crosse of Christ:
19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who minde earthly things.)
20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:
21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 shewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.
2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.
4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I say, Reioyce.
5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.
6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowne vnto God.
7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and mindes through Christ Iesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praise, thinke on these things. ‖ Or, venerable.
9 Those things which ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and seene in me, doe: and the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last, your care of me ‖ hath flourished againe wherein ye were also carefull but yee lacked opportunity. ‖ Or, is renued.
11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.
12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed both to bee full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.
13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding, ye haue well done that ye did communicate with my affliction.
15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye only.
16 For euen in Thessalonica, ye sent once and againe vnto my necessity.
17 Not because I desire a gift, but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.
18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound, I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were* sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God. ‖ Or, I haue receiued all.
19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Christ Iesus.
20 Now vnto God and our father, *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.
21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.
22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.
23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.
¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministery.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, & Timotheus our brother,
2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.
3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwaies for you.
4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints.
5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Gospel,
6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you,

you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras, our deare fellow-seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day wee heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome, and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord, vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

† Greeke, the Son of his loue.

14 In whom we haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of every creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence.

‖ Or, among all

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ Or, making peace

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked works, yet now

‖ Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, ‖ to fulfill the word of God:

‖ Or, fully to preach the word of God Rom. 16. 25.

26 *Euen* the mystery which hath beene hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne, what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ Or, among you.

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisdome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus,

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ,* 8 *To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions,* 18 *worshipping of Angels,* 20 *and legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOr I would that yee knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh,

‖ Or, combat

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdome and knowledge.

‖ Or, wherein

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the ‖ stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

‖ Or, firmenesse.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thanksgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophy and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, ordinances.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherin also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickned together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, by it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you ‖ in meat or in drinke, or, ‖ in respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

‖ Or, in. ‖ Or, in.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward † in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels intruding into those things which hee hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

‖ Or, defraud you of. † Or, in.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioints and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if yee bee dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖ Or, ordinances.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisdome in will-worship, and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, punishing.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charity, humilitie, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare; then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things *put on* Charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another, in Psalmes and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer ye doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father by him.

18 Wiues submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye seruice, as menpleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer yee doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done; and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 Hee saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowne vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring fruently for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and ‖ compleat in all the will of God. ‖ Or, *striuing.* ‖ Or, *filled.*

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are giuen to vnderstand, both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiuing and prayer, 5 and also how well he was perswaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith and conuersion to God.

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 Wee giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father:

‖Or, beloued of God, your election.

4 Knowing brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word only: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as yee know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue, in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing:

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus, which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they receiued it. 18 A reason is rendred, both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so wee speake, not as pleasing men, but God which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

‖Or, vsed authority.

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue beene ‖ burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ:

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children;

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, wee were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour, and trauell: for labouring night and day, because wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably, we behaued our selues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a Father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For yee, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chased vs away.

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you, (euen I Paul) once and againe; but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖ Or, glory.

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee moued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare,

beare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we *liue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that wee might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe, and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlinesse, 6 to liue holily and iustly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne businesse: 13 and last of all, to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this last exhortation is annexed a briefe description of the resurrection, and second comming of Christ to iudgement.

FVrthermore then wee ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ *in any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you;)

12 That yee may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke ‖ of nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then wee which are aliue and remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the aire: and so shall wee euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore ‖ comfort one another with these words. ‖ *Or, exhorte*

CHAP. V.

1 Hee proceedeth in the former description of Christs comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the Epistle.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so commeth, as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace, and safety: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But yee, brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be sober:

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, bee sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ.

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also ye doe. ‖ *Or, exhorte*

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and bee at peace among your selues.

14 Now we ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖ *Or, beseech.* ‖ *Or, dis. orderly.*

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In every thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit:

20 Despise not prophecyings:

21 Proue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule

soule and body bee preserued blameleſſe, vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 ‖ I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖ Or, adiure

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISLE OF PAVL. the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

¶ Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 and therewithall vseth diuers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timothens, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall bee reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

† Greeke, the Angels of his power

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ,

‖ Or, rendring.

9 Who shall bee punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue, (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power:

‖ Or, vouchsafe.

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee wisheth them to continue stedfast in the truth receiued, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discouery of Antichrist before the day of the Lord come: 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee be not soone shaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes; for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sinne bee reuealed, the sonne of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee, as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now yee know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

‖ Or, holdeth

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doth already worke; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueablenes of vnrighteousnes, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnes.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord; because God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epistle.

16 Now our Lord Iesus Christ himselfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope thorow grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himselfe, 3 testifieth what confidence hee hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, especially to shun idlenesse and ill company, 16 and last of all, concludeth with prayer, and salutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* course, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

† Or, runne

2 And that wee may be deliuered from † vnreasonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† Or, absurd

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you,

you, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you brethren in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh disorderly, & not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your selues know, how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our selues disorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we haue not power, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither should he eat.

11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnes they worke, and eat their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ bee not weary in well doing. ‖ *Or, faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle, ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed; ‖ *Or, signifie that man by an Epistle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

15 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord bee with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL. the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vse and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to be an Apostle. 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ, *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothy *my* owne sonne in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which some ‖ hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderstanding, neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy, and prophane, for murtherers of fathers, and murtherers of mothers, for man slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for men stealers, for lyers, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing, that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew foorth all long suffering, for a patterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, bee honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warrefare,

19 Holding faith and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired: 12 They are not permitted to teach: 15 They shall be saued notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in child birth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men: ‖ *Or, desire.*

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authority, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life, in all godlinesse and honesty. ‖ *Or, eminent place.*

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediator betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who

‖ *Or, a testimony.*

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle (I speake the truth in Christ and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath, and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, nor with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

‖ *Or, plaited.*

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying; If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blameles, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitality, apt to teach;

‖ *Or, modest.*

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, nor greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous.

‖ *Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.*

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall hee take care of the Church of God?)

‖ *Or, one newly come to the faith.*

6 Not a ‖ nouice, least being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthie lucre.

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

‖ *Or, ministred.*

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, & great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou maiest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the

‖ *Or, stay.*

pillar and ‖ ground of the truth.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with an hot iron.

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meats, which God hath created to bee receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, & of that which is to come.

‖ *Or, a little time.*

9 This *is a* faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation;

10 For therfore we both labour, & suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ *Or, to them.*

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine, continue in them; for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reprooving. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but entreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ *Or, godlinesse.*

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers, night and day.

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖ *Or, in wantonnesse.*

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

‖ *Or, kinred.*

9 Let

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house: and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busie-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine:

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and * the labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the duty of seruants.* 3 *Not to haue fellowship with new fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlinesse is great gaine,* 10 *and loue of money the root of all euill.* 11 *What Timothy is to flee, and what to follow,* 17 *and whereof to admonish the rich.* 20 *To keepe the purity of true doctrine, and to auoide profane janglings.*

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine bee not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of wordes, whereof commeth enuy, strife, railings, euill surmisings, ‖ *Or, a foole.* ‖ *Or, sicke.*

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe. ‖ *Or, gaslings one of another.*

6 But godlines with contentment is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine, we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lustes, which drowne men in destruction and perdition:

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes. ‖ *Or, beene seduced.*

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession. ‖ *Or, profession.*

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy, † *Gr. vncertainty of riches.*

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate, ‖ *Or, communicable.*

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoiding profane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stir vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to bee stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the Testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began.

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day. ‖ Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day; and in how many things he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted againe to constancy, and perseuerance, and to doe the duty of a faithfull seruant of the Lord, in diuiding the word aright, and shaying prophane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 Hee is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shalbe able to teach others also. ‖ Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he striue lawfully.

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits. ‖ Or, he that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ, of the seed of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel: Or, he was of the seed of Dauid.

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, wee shall also reigne *with him*, if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull: he cannot deny himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approued vnto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But shun prophane and vaine bablings; for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doth a ‖ canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus: ‖ Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, hauing this seale, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity. ‖ Or, firme.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, hee shall be a vessell vnto honour, sanctified and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie

22 Fly also youthfull lustes: but folow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoide, knowing that they doe gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,

25 In meekeneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture, will giue them repentance, to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may †recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 He aduertiſeth him of the times to come, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt daies perilous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall be louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient, to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy.

3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers ‖falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, louers of pleaſures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlineſſe, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they which creepe into houſes, and lead captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with diuers luſtes,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes: ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the truth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they ſhall proceed no further: for their folly ſhalbe manifeſt to all *men*, as theirs alſo was.

10 But ‖ thou haſt fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charity, patience,

11 Perſecutions, afflictions, which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men, and ſeducers ſhal waxe worſe and worſe, deceiuing and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned *them*.

15 And that from a child thou haſt knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto Salnation through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inſpiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ thoroughly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth him to doe his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the neereneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſhortly vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 and ſoone after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reproone, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſtes ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, ‖ make full proofe of thy miniſtery. ‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for me a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhall giue me at that day: and not to mee only, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forſaken me, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with mee. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the miniſtery.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the copperſmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words. ‖ Or, our preaching.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with me: but all men forſooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſtood with mee, and ſtrengthened mee, that by me the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preſerue mee vnto his heauenly Kingdome, to whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca, and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with thy ſpirit. Grace *bee* with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus, ordained the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Creet. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers ought to bee qualified: 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after Godlinesse,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his Word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the Commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne son, after the common Faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creet, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soon angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to conuince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alway lyars, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith:

14 Not giuing heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind & conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God, but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine.

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged woman likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth holines, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 To be discreet, chast, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to bee ‖ sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lustes, we should liue soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquity, & purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 Hee is willed also to reiect obstinate heretickes: 12 Which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to bee subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to bee ready to euery good worke.

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which wee haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which hee shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an hereticke, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When

Or, for.

‖ Or, left vndone.

** 1. Tim. 3. 3.*

‖ Or, good things.

‖ Or, in teaching.

‖ Or, void of iudgements.

‖ Or, vigilant.

‖ Or, holy women.

‖ Or, make louers.

‖ Or, wise.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to ‖ maintaine good works for necessary vses, ỹ they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO PHILEMON.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon. 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul, a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers.

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall, by the acknowledging of euery good thing which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient.

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy stead hee might haue ministered vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee, how thou owest vnto me euen thine owne selfe besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow-prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in person and office.

GOD, who at sundry times, and in diuers maners, spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds,

3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as hee hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Son, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a Sceptre of † righteousnesse *is* the Sceepter of thy Kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity: therefore God, *euen* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And * thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they

† *Greeke righteous, or straightnesse.*

* *Psal. 102. 2. ii. 24. 1.*

they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

*Psal. 110.1. mat.22. 44. 13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy foot-stoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore we ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

†Gr. run out as leaking vessels.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnes, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

‖Or, distributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

*Psl.8.4.

‖Or, a little while inferiour to.

7 Thou madest him a ‖little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet: For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

‖Or, ly.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

*Psl.18.2. *Isa.8.18. 13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

†Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold. 15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death, were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely †he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle, and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house. †Gr. made

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man: but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne, ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation, in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I sweare in my wrath: † They shall not enter into my rest. †Heb. if

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called to day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods Word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 we must and may goe boldly to the Throne of Grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the Word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that hard *it*. †Gr. that

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day, on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes,

5 And

5 And in this place againe: if they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth, that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe he limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid; To day, after so long a time, as it is said, To day, if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powrefull, and sharper then any two edged sword, peircing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest, that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Sauiours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way: for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe to bee made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art a* Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe, which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meat.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* those, who by reason ‖ of vse, haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

† *Greeke, hath no experience*

‖ *Or, perfect.*

‖ *Or, of an habite, or perfection*

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent, and patient to wait vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

‖ *Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.*

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightned, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 If they shall fall away, to renne them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

‖ *Or, for.*

8 But that which beareth thornes and briars, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous to forget your worke, and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sware by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely blessing, I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sware by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise, the immutability of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

† *Gr. interposed himselfe by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec:* 11 *And so, far more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation, King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

† Greeke. without pedigree.

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sons of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham:

‖ Or, pedigree.

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For hee was yet in the loines of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood, (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth; Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disannulling of the commandement going before, for the weaknesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof:

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *hee was made Priest*,

‖ Or, without swearing of an oath. * Psal. 110.4.

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death.

24 But this man, because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ Or, ∥

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, ∥

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens,

‖ Or, ∥

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this he did once when he offered vp himselfe.

‖ Or, ∥

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath, which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished,* 7 *And the temporall couenant with the fathers, by the eternall couenant of the Gospell.*

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this* is the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiesty in the heauens:

‖ Or, ∥

2 A Minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, ∥

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

‖ Or, ∥

4 For if he were on earth, hee should not bee a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

‖ Or, ∥

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the Tabernacle: For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obteined a more excellent Ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Coenant, which was established vpon better promises.

‖ Or, ∥

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

‖ Or, ∥

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, hee hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law,* 11 *farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vayle, the Tabernacle, which is called the holiest of all.

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded: and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory, shadowing the Mercy-seat, of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meats and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them, vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs.*

13 For if the blood of buls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ be the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, he tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and ‖ scarlet woull, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled with blood, both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues, with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath he appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakenesse of the Law-sacrifices.* 10 *The sacrifice of Christs body once offered,* 14 *for euer hath taken away sins.* 19 *An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiuing.*

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to bee offered, because that the worshippers once purged should haue had no more conscience of sinnes:

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, hee saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared mee:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne, thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come (in the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after hee had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering hee hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them,

‖ Or, thou hast fitted him.

*Iere. 31.33. them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

‖Or, liberty. 19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖Or, new made. 20 By a new and liuing way which he hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinckled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast ȳ profession of our faith without wauering, (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as yee see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shal he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the Conenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despight vnto the Spirit of grace?

*Deu 32.35. Rom. 12.19. 30 For we know him that hath said, * Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, yee endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest you were made a gazing stocke, both by reproches, and afflictions, & partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compasion of mee in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues, that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the wil of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shal haue no pleasure in him

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith wee cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.

‖Or, ground, or confidence. NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which he obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it, he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that hee should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which hee should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and hee went out, not knowing whether he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was delinered of a child when she was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them* and imbraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offered vp his only begotten Sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau, concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he

was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when hee was came to yeeres, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches, then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward. ‖ Or, for Christ.

27 By faith hee forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the wals of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace. ‖ Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection. * Mac. 6. 19.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings: yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawne asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepe-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in desarts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise.

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs, should not be made perfect. ‖ Or, foreprouided.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the New Testament aboue the Old.*

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is set before vs.

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the Crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God. ‖ Or, leader.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastning of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall wee not much rather bee in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherfore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

13 And make ‖ straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed. ‖ Or, crooked.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled: ‖ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward, when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected, for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though hee sought it carefully with teares. ‖ Or, way to change his mind.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voyce* they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: And *if* so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall bee stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne, which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect: ‖ Or, enrolled.

24 And to Iesus the mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel. ‖ Or, Testament.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth: but now hee hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken, may remaine. ‖ Or, may be shaken.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome, which cannot be mooued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

Or, let vs hold.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to auoide covetousnesse, 7 to regard Gods Preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confesse Christ, 16 to giue almes, 17 to obey gouernours, 18 to pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honorable in all, and the bed vndefiled but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as yee haue. For hee hath said, *I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

* Iosh. 1.5.

6 So that wee may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

‖ Or, are the guides.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an Altar, whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

* Mat. 2.10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of our lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Gr. confessing.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖ Or, guide.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to doe this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

‖ Or, Testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke, to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty, with whom if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothy.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the crosse, 5 to aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials, not to impute our weakenes, or sins vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the Word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter: 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, Count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience:

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the winde, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue anything of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖ Or, vaunt.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawne away of his owne lust, and entised.
15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth sinne, and sinne when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.
16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren,
17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.
18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Truth, that we should be a kind of firſt fruits of his creatures.
19 Wherefore, my beloued brethren, let euery man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekeneſſe the ingrafted Word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.
22 But be yee doers of the Word, and not heaters onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.
23 For if any be a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:
24 For he beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.
25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhall be bleſſed in his ‖ deed.
26 If any man among you ſeeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.
27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, To viſit the fatherleſſe, and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himſelfe vnſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich, and to deſpiſe the poore brethren: 13 rather wee are to be louing and mercifull: 14 and not to boaſt of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory, with reſpect of perſons.
2 For if there come vnto your † aſſembly, a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparrell, and there come in alſo a poore man in vile raiment:
3 And ye haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here vnder my footeſtoole:
4 Are yee not then partiall in your ſelues, and are become Iudges of euill thoughts?
5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God choſen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which he hath promiſed to them that loue him?
6 But ye haue deſpiſed the poore. Doe not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the iudgement ſeats?
7 Doe not they blaſpheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye doe well.
9 But if ye haue reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law as tranſgreſſours.
10 For whoſoeuer ſhall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.
11 For he ‖ that ſaid, Do not commit adultery; ‖ *Or, that Law which ſaid.* ſaid alſo, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the Law.
12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo doe, as they that ſhall be iudged by the Law of liberty.
13 For he *ſhall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth againſt iudgement. ‖ *Or, glorieth.*
14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith ſaue him?
15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and deſtitute of daily food,
16 And one of you ſay vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithſtanding yee giue them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?
17 Euen ſo faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being † alone. † *Gr. by it ſelfe.*
18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I haue workes: ſhew me thy faith ‖ without thy workes, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my workes. ‖ *Some copies reade, by thy workes.*
19 Thou beleeueſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the deuils alſo beleeue and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtified by workes, when he had offered Iſaac his ſonne vpon the Altar?
22 ‖ Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect? ‖ *Or, that ſeeſt.*
23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe: and he was called, The friend of God. * Gene. 15.6. rom. 4.3. gal.3.6
24 Yee ſee then, how that by workes a man is iuſtified, and not by faith onely.
25 Likewiſe alſo, was not Rahab the harlot iuſtified by workes, when ſhe had receiued the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the ‖ ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without workes is dead alſo. ‖ *Or, breath.*

CHAP. III.

1 Wee are not raſhly or arroganly to reproue others, 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truly wiſe, bee milde and peaceable, without enuying and ſtrife.

MY brethren, be not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation. ‖ *Or, iudgement.*
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, wee put bits in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.
4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they bee ſo great, and are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helme, whitherſoeuer the gouernour liſteth.
5 Euen ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold, how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth. ‖ *Or, wood.*

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

† Greeke, nature. † Greeke, natiue of man.

7 For euery † kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath beene tamed of † mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to bee.

11 Doth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ Or, holt. ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, beare Olive-berries? either a vine figges? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish:

‖ Or, natural.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion and euery euill worke.

† Greeke, tumult or vnquietnes.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖ Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowne in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against couetousnes, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of this life, to commit our selues and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

‖ Or, brawlings.

FRom whence come wars and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖ Or, pleasures.

2 Yee lust, and haue not: yee kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, ‖ Or, pleasures. that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The Spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuie?

‖ Or, enviously.

6 But hee giueth more grace: wherefore hee saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace to the humble.

* Prou. 3.34. 1.pet.5.5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauines.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now, ye that say, To day, or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas yee know not what *shall bee* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ it is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

* Prou. 27.1. ‖ Or, for it is.

15 For that yee ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob, 12 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GOe to now ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall bee a witnesse against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth, and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbath.

5 Yee haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Yee haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Or, long time in suffering patient.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

‖ Or, grudge not.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, annointing him with oyle, in the Name of the Lord:

15 And

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

‖ Or, with his prayer.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shal saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

Hee blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, for as much as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

† Greeke, much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you,

‖ Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce: though now for a season, (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, & honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now yee see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

† Gr. perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

* Leuit. 11.44.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 For as much as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe without blemish, and without spot,

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your soules in obeying the truth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren; see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh *is as* grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

‖ Or, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He deborteth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 13 to be obedient to Magistrates: 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing stone, ‖ disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.

‖ Or, be built. * Isa. 28. 16. psal. 118. 22. mat. 21. 42. acts 4. 12.

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spiritual house, an holy Priesthood, to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious,

precious, and hee that beleeueth on him shall not bee confounded.

Or, he is an honour.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is ‖ precious: but vnto them which bee disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

* Esay 8.14.

8 * And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

Or, a purchased people ‖ Or, vertues.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee should shew forth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darkenesse into his marueilous light;

Osee. 2. 23

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

Or, abstein.

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lord sake, whether it be to the King, as supreame,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

Greeke. muzzle. Or, seeme. ‖

16 As free, and not † vsing your liberty for a cloke of maliciousnes, but as the seruants of God.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and Gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke worthy, if a man for conscience toward God indure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

Or, thanke. Some add, for vs.

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered ‖ for vs, leauing vs an example that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

Or, committed cause. 60.

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe, when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepherd and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee teacheth the duty of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise yee wiues bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word hee wonne by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparrell,

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands,

† Gréeke, children.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are, as long as yee doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise yee husbands dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessel, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers bee not hindred.

Or, be in the bowels.

8 Finally, *beye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

* Psal. 34.13.

11 Let him eschew euill, and doe good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

† Gréeke, vpon.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if yee bee followers of that which is good?

14 But and if yee suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Esay. 8.12,13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse, and ‖ feare:

‖ Or, your reuerence.

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you as of euill doers, they may bee ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the spirits in prison.

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, Euen Baptisme, doth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth, 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be yee therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charity among your selues: for charity ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing hapened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them, that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke:* 5 *the younger to obey,* 8 *and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith:* 9 *To resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.*

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖ Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

‖ Or, ouer-ruling.

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye younger, submit your selues vnto the Elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefely, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charity: Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 hee exhorteth them by faith and good workes to make their calling sure: 12 wherefore he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to bee constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witnesse of the Apostles, beholding his Maiesty, and by the testimony of the Father and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a seruant, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace & peace be multiplyed vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord.

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlinesse, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue: and to vertue, knowledge:

6 And to knowledge, temperance: and to temperance, patience: and to patience, godlinesse:

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse: and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee shall neither be barren nor vnfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be stablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* Iohn 21.17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiesty.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory; This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heauen, we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, & the day-star arise in your hearts.

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the wil of man, but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully describeth the maners of those prophane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowne and auoided.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of;

‖ Or, lasciuious wayes. as some copies read.

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained wordes, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darknes to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise ‖ gouernment. * Presumptuous *are they*; selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

‖ Or, majestie. * Iude

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation ‖ against them before the Lord.

‖ Some read, against them.

12 But these as naturall brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption,

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: † Or, adulteresse. cursed children:

15 Which

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnes,
16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voice, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.
17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darknesse is reserued for euer.
18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were ‖ cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.
19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.
20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.
21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.
22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe; The dog is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Hee assureth them of the certainety of Christs comming to iudgement, against those scorners, who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 Hee describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life: 15 and againe to thinke the patience of God to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistle.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:
2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:
3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes, scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,
4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the Fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,
6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.
7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.
8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.
9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heate, the earth also, and the workes that are therein shall be burnt vp.
11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what maner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,
12 ‖ Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat;
13 Neuertheless, we according to his promise looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.
14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that yee may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.
15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.
16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.
17 Yee therefore beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.
18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

† *Gr. consisting.*

‖ *Or hasting the comming.*

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 To which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life,
2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)
3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare wee vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs; and truely our fellowship is with the Father and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.
4 And these things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.
5 This then is the message which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.
6 If wee say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lie, and doe not the trueth.
7 But if wee walke in the light, as hee is in the light, wee haue fellowship one with another, and

the

the blood of Iesus Christ his sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If we say that we haue no sin, we deceiue our selues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers, 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued, by perseuerance in faith, and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that yee sinne not. And if any man sin, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous.

2 And hee is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 Hee that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we, that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknes is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darknes, and walketh in darknes, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, because ye haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs, but *they went out*, that they might bee made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning, if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, yee also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye needs not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when ye shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that euery one which doth righteousnes, is borne of him

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sons, 3 who therefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements, 11 as also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that wee should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we shall be: but wee know, that when hee shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sin, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and hee cannot sinne: because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the † message that yee heard from the beginning, that wee should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew hee him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruell not my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that wee haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our lines for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby wee know that wee are of the trueth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his commandement, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his Commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee know that hee abideth in vs, by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.*

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another, for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propiciation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If wee loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that wee dwell in him and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And wee haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein † is our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnes in the day of iudgment, because as he is, so are we in this world. † *Gr. loue with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can hee loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hee that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Son of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which we make for our selues, and for others.*

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when wee loue God, and keepe his Commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his Commandements, and his Commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Son of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnes of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, because hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know, that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue ‖ in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

‖ Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that hee heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that wee haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne which is not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that hee shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable Matron, with her children, to persuere in Christian loue and beliefe. 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

THe Elder, vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowne the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which wee had from the beginning, that wee loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as ye haue heard from ℣ beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues that wee lose not those things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that wee receiue a full reward.

‖ Or, gained. loose not those things which we haue wrought, and receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† Greek mouth to mouth.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his piety, 5 and hospitalitie 7 to true preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side: 11 whose euill example is not to bee followed: 12 and giueth speciall testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the truth:

‖ Or, truly.

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

‖ Or, pray.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 Wee therefore ought to receiue such, that we might bee fellow helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. Hee that doth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and yee know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shal speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ THE

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

He exhorteth them to be conſtant in the profeſſion of the faith. 14 *Falſe teachers are creps in to ſeduce them: for whoſe damnable doctrine and maners, horrible puniſhment is prepared:* 20 *whereas the godly by the aſſiſtance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perſeuere and grow in grace, and keepe themſelues, and recouer others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceiuers.*

IVDE the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, and brother of Iames, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerued in Ieſus Chriſt, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common ſaluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciuiouſneſſe, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though yee once knew this, how that the Lord hauing ſaued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward deſtroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their † firſt eſtate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reſerued in euerlaſting chaines vnder darkeneſſe, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them, in like manner giuing themſelues ouer to fornication, and going after † ſtrange fleſh, are ſet foorth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, & ſpeake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, * The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But theſe ſpeake euill of thoſe things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſts, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and periſhed in the gaineſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charity, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelues without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes: trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the rootes:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne ſhame, wandring ſtarres, to whom is reſerued the blackneſſe of darkeneſſe for euer.

14 And Enoch alſo, the ſeuenth from Adam, prophecied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thouſands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *ſpeeches*, which vngodly ſinners haue ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne luſts, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling words, hauing mens perſons in admiration becauſe of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words, which were ſpoken before of the Apoſtles of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

18 *How* that they told you there ſhould be mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walke after their owne vngodly luſts.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelues, ſenſuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your ſelues on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keepe your ſelues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt vnto eternall life.

22 And of ſome haue compaſſion, making difference:

23 And others ſaue with feare, and pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to preſent you ſaultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Sauiour, be glory and maieſty, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

Iohn writeth his Reuelation to the ſeuen Churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeuen golden Candleſticks. 7 *The comming of Chriſt.* 14 *His glorious power and Maieſtie.*

THE Reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt, which God gaue vnto him, to ſhew vnto his ſeruants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe: and hee ſent and ſignified *it* by his Angel vnto his ſeruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the Word of God, and of the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecy, and keepe thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the ſeuen Churches in Aſia: Grace be vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the ſeuen ſpirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Ieſus Chriſt, *who is* the faithfull witneſſe, and the * firſt begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that loued

* Exod. 3. 14.

* 1. Cor. 15. 21. Col. 1. 18.

loued vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

* Heb. 9.14.

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

* 1. Pet. 2.5.

7 * Behold he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

*Matth. 24.30.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as they burned in a furnace, and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

*Esay 42. 4. and 44.6.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon mee, saying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the first, and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mysterie of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deedes of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemie of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tryed, and ye shall haue tribulation tenne dayes: bee thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

* Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, sauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idols.

* 1. King. 16.31.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deedes.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that * I am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

* Iere. 17.10.

24 But

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not known the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And hee that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

Psal.2.9. 27 (*And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they bee broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reprooued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if he doe not repent. 7 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, These things saith he that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres; I know thy workes, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. * If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

1 Thes. 5. 2. Reu. 16. 15.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

Exod. 32. 32. Psal. 69. 28. Dan. 12. 1.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith hee that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes: Behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖ of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖ Or, in Laodicea

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue neede of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou maiest be rich, and white raiment, that thou maiest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

*Pro. 3. 12. Heb. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, & knocke: if any man heare my voyce, & open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with mee, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of glasse like vnto Crystall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beastes full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lyon, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they ‡ rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

‡ Greeke. *they haue no rest.*

Esa. 6. 3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer: and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

a Chap. 5.12. 11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 5 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backe side, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

b Gene. 49.9. 5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, *the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

‖ Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

c 1. Pet. 2.9. 10 * And hast made vs vnto our God, Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels, round about the Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the Sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe, for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noyse of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖ The word Choinix signifieth a measure, containing one quart, and is twelue pound weight. Or, 2 lib.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when hee had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar, the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow-seruants also, and their brethren that should bee killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the sixth seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sun became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the Starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figtree casteth her vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

‖ Or, green figs.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were moued out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bond-man, and euery free-man, hid themselues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

d Luke 23.30. e Chap. 21.3. f Esay 50.10. 16 And said to the mountaines and rocks, *Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sits on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations, an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and Palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.

g Esay 51.6. Ezek. 21.4.

And

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the Sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, having the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loude voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth, and the Sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the Sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their forheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, cloathed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God.

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that sitteth on the Throne shall * dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Chap. 21.3.
* Esay 49.10.
* Esay 25.8. Reuel. 21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 As the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen Trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their Trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoake of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Star is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because thy were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sun was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not, for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the middest of heauen, saying with a loude voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 As the sounding of the fift Angel, a Starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come foorth Locusts like Scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt Trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a Starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomelesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomelesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the Sonne and the aire were darkned, by reason of the smoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the Smoake Locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their forheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had brest-plates, as it were brest-plates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto scorpions, and there were stings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomelesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is, to say, a destroyer.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt Angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing brestplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lyons, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoake, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoake, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, * and idoles of gold, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

* Psal. 115.4. & 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there shall bee no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foot vpon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a Lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mysterie of God should be finished, as hee hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto mee againe, and said, Goe and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And hee said vnto me, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

* Ezek. 3.1. and 3.3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie. 6 They haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe rise againe. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seuenth trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy City shall they tread vnder foot forty and two moneths.

† Gr. cast out.

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

‖ Or, I will giue vnto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.

4 These are the * two Oliue trees, and the two Candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4.3. & 11.4.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecy: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomelesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the streete of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seats, fell vpon their faces and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be iudged, and that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple, the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the Sun, trauelleth.* 4 *The great red Dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her child:* 6 *when she was deliuered, she fleeth into the wildernesse.* 7 *Michael and his Angels fight with the Dragon, and preuaile.* 13 *The Dragon being cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.*

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue Starres:

2 And she being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red Dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the Starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth, and the Dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child assoone as it was borne.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the Dragon, and the Dragon fought, and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his Angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation and strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and ye that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because hee knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that hee was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought foorth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where shee is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the Serpent.

15 And the Serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *A beast riseth out of the Sea with Seuen heads and ten hornes, to whom the Dragon giueth his power.* 11 *Another beast commeth vp out of the earth:* 14 *causeth an image to be made of the former beast:* 15 *and that men should worship it,* 16 *and receiue his marke.*

AND I stood vpon the sand of the Sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the Sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖ name of blasphemy. [Or, name.]

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. [† Greeke, slaine.]

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue forty and two moneths. [Or, to make warre.]

6 And

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuity, shall goe into captiuity: *He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

*Matth. 26.52.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a Lambe, and he spake as a Dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell in the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

†Greeke. breath.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

†Greeke. to giue.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number *is*, sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company: 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepresse of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, hauing his fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the Throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fortie and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: These are they which follow the Lambe whither soeuer he goeth: These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

†Greeke. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flee in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Psal. 146.6. Apoc. 10.6.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Isai. 21.9. Apoc. 18.2. Ier. 51.7. cha. 16.19.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Son of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple crying with a loud voyce to him that sate on the cloud: *Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Ioel 3.13. ‖ Or, dryed.

16 And he that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer

ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 * And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying. Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, *iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 *Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that, I looked, and behold, the Temple of the tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath.* 6 *The plagues that follow thereupon.* 15 *Christ commeth as a thiefe. Blessed are they that watch.*

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sun, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heate, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell o that great day of God Almighty.

15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, least he walke naked, and they see his shame. *Matth. 24.44.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. *Ierem. 25.15.

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3.4 *A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast,* 5 *which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations,* 9 *The interpretation of the seuen heads,* 12 *and the ten hornes.* 8 *The punishment of the whore.* 14 *The victory of the Lambe.*

AND there came one of the seuen Angels which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious stone and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication. † Guilt. gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. ‖ Or, fornications.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didest thou marueil? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The

8 The beast that thou saweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wiſdome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 Theſe haue one mind, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beast.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull. * 1. Tim. 6. 15. chap. 19. 16.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, the waters which thou saweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt vpon the beast, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is that great city, which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants, and mariners, lament ouer her. 22 The Saints reioyce for the iudgments of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird: * Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxen rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies. ‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſins, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſins haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhe rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciously, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a *Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow. *Iſa. 47. 8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, ſhall bewaile her and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſilner, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner veſſels of iuory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble, ‖ Or, Inuch.

13 And cynamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oile, and fine floure, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaues, and ſoules of men. ‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing.

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to nought. And euery ſhip-maſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by Sea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoake of her burning, ſaying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhee made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the Sea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoeuer craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power, vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoake rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe and worshipped God, that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God all yee his seruants, and yee that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that shee should bee arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage Supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto mee, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimonie of Iesus, is the spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold a white horse, and he that sate vpon him was called Faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 * And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it hee should smite the nations: and hee shall rule them with a rod of iron: and hee treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a Name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and hee cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eat the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand yeeres. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let loose againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The Deuill cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and generall resurrection.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomlesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old Serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomlesse pit, and shut him vp, and set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the Sea. * Ezek. 38. 2. & 39. 1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes, * Dan. 7. 10.

13 And

13 And the Sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Hierusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

AND *I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more Sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy citie, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 *And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, *Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. *I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyers, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vialles full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And hee carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed mee that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Crystall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue Tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with mee, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the City was pure gold, like vnto cleere glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the Citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerauld,

20 The fifth Sardonyx, the sixth Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eighth Beril, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the City was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almightie, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 * And the Citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 * And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day, for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himselfe. 9 The Angel will not bee worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleere as Crystall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the Throne of God, and of the Lambe shall bee in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And

Or, graue.

* Isai. 65. 17. 2. pet. 3. 13.

* Chap. 7. 17.

2. Cor. 5. 17.

* Chap. 1. 8. and 2. 19.

* Isaiah 55. 1.

* Isaiah 60. 19.

* Isaiah 60. 11.

* Chap. 21. 23.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

9 Then ſaith he vnto me, *See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow-ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God.

10 And he ſaith vnto me, Seale not the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and hee which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, *to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogges, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lye.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the roote, and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Iſa.55.1.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, * if any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues, that are written in this booke. * Deut.4. 3.prou. 30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which teſtifieth theſe things, ſaith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of IOHN BILL.

Anno Dom. 1632.